Digitized by Google

ANASTASII SINAITÆ,
PATRIARCHÆ ANTIOCHENI
ὁΔΗΓΟΣ, SEV DVX VIÆ, AD-VERSVS ACEPHALOS.

124

Nunc primùm

Ex Bibliotheca inclytæ Reipublicæ AVGVSTANÆ græcè & latinè editus.

Studio & opera

IACOBI GRETSERI SOCIETATIS IESV THEOLOGI.

AD

MARCVM VELSERVM REIP. AVGVST. II. VIRVM AMPLISSIMVM.

Accesserunt

Quadraginta duo opuscula THEODORI ABVCARAE, *Episcopi Cariæ, contra varios Infideles, Seuerianos, Nestorianos, Iudæos & Mahometanos.*

Ex Bibliotheca Sereniſſimi vtriuſque Bauariæ Ducis, &c. MAXIMILIANI, &c.

AD

ANTONIVM VELSERVM, CATHEDRALIS ECCLESIAE FRISINGENSIS CANONICVM.

Cum gratia & priuilegio Cæsareæ Maiest.

INGOLSTADII, Ex Typographeo ADAMI SARTORII.

ANNO DOMINI M. DCVI.

Digitized by Google

ANASTASIVS GRÆCO IN LATINVM VERSVS.

Hellenas, Argiua iactabam sulmina lingua,
Hactenus, Argiuam cum volui ense manu:
Nunc etiam versi dedici formare LATINA
Impiger: Tacta domi erat vna spes,
Et mea lingua mea semper defensa bipenne,
Crimina vim linguæ addidisse meæ,
Parcite iam plures mihi fraxea dicere linguæ,
Pectinat linguam me dedicisse diem.

MARCO VELSERO. REIPVBLICÆ AVGVSTANÆ IVIRO AMPLISSIMO

IACOBVS GRETSERVS SOCIETATIS IESV.

VEnit tandem, *Nobilissime Marce*, tuus Anastasius Sinaita. Tunsan meus? Si ferius; ignosces: Longum iter est à monte Sinai ad has nostras oras, neque vnius, sed plurium mensium, neque tibi, turæque bibliothecæ fese fuisse voluit Anastasius, nisi iam Latinè, si non eleganter, certè fideliter, in hoc suo nostroque ἰδιώματι loqui doctus. Quod vt consequeretur, mora temporis non modica opus fuit: præsertim, cùm in eum

latinæ linguæ magiſtrum incidiſſet; quem aliæ occupationes ita diſtinent; vt horas dũtaxat exceptas, & quaſi furtiuas Græcis latinitate imbuendis impendere queat. Nunc igitur Romana verba formare, & ſonare peritus Anaſtaſius, *Auguſtam* ad te lętus proficiſcitur, tuumq́; nomen ipſa in fronte præſcriptum gerit, vt palàm teſtetur, cui ſacer ſit ac deuotus, & qua clientela fretus in publicum procedat, certiſsimus, ſe vniuerſo eruditorum choro, vel hac de cauſſa gratum acceptumque fore; quòd clariſsimo nomine tuo inſignitus venit. Quis enim in Germania noſtra, Belgio, Italia, Gallia, & alibi, qui Muſis & literis non modò amœnioribus, & hilarioribus, ſed & ſeuerioribus illis litet, cui VELSERVS vel ex propriis monumẽtis; vel ex aliorum relatione; celebriq́ue fama; vel etiam ex vltro citroque

troque miſsis epiſtolis non ſit cognitiſsimus.

In Origene Adamantio tria commendat Euſebius: Primum, quòd Græcorum Philoſophi, (& in his Chriſtianorum hoſtis, & infectator acerrimus Porphyrius) licet à vera religione alieni, incredibili Origenis eruditione commoti, eiuſdem crebram mentionem libris ſuis inſperſerunt; eo fine, vt lucubrationes ſuas illuſtri hoc ſole illuſtrarent. Secundum; quòd nonnulli aliquando libros abs ſe elaboratos ei dedicarunt. Tertium, quòd interdum vigilias ſuas eidem, tanquam iudici, arbitro, & doctori cenſendas, emendãdas poliendaſque ſubiecerunt. Hæc triplex Origenis laus non minus in te, niſi me fallit animus competit. Quàm frequẽs enim nominis & doctrinæ tuæ cõmemoratio & prædicatio in eorum

Euſeb. lib. 6. Hiſt. Eccleſ. cap. 13.

Digitized by Google

commentariis, qui hoc tempore in ſenatu litterario vel prima ſubſellia, vel à primis proxima; vel ſaltem non infima tenent; quorum aliqui paulò plus, ſi tamen plus, in pietatis ſinceræ ſenſu guſtuque tecum conſentiunt; ac cum Origene Porphyrius, & reliqua à legitimo Dei cultu abhorrens Philoſophorum caterua. Nimirum hæc ſolidę eruditionis natura eſt; & hic genius; vt in ſui amorem, & admirationem facilè quoſuis rapiat, præſertim ſi, vt in te, cum morum humanitate & affabilitate copuletur; generisque ſplendore, & functionis in Republica adminiſtranda amplitudine exornetur. Iam verò, ſi libri olim Origeni à Philoſophis nuncupati inſcriptique, comparentur cum illis, qui tibi ſacri & dicati, in Muſarum Memoriæque, vt ſic loquar, templo; ſuſpenſi viſuntur; forſan

fan paucitas illorum pra horum multitudine non inuitis nobis euilcefceret. Nouis infuper non deeffe viros omnibus difciplinis egregiè excultos, quibus religio fit publico fe & cogitata fua, fiquæ in chartam retulerùt, committere; nifi prius fuffragio, & grauiffimo tuo iudicio ad audendũ erigantur, & incitentur. Et qua alia ratione doctiffimorum volumina, & ftudia adeò tibi deuincis, nifi indefeffa illa de omnibus literarum amantibus bene merendi cupiditate, & inexhauribili cuniditate; cuius ego ipfe tot iam annos fructum capio libertimum; dum tua, imò & publica Inclytæ Reipublicæ vefter bibliotheca mihi non fecus patet, atque tibi; dumque, fi vel ex regionibus exteris liber arcellendus fit, nec operæ, nec impẽfæ parcis; vtvoti compos fiam. Taceo vix tam intricatum quæ-

Biblioteca Central

quæſtionem exſtitiſſe, ex cuius tricis non euaſerim, quando tè vindicem adhibui. Hæc igitur beneuolentia, qua aduerſus me, alioſque, qui litteras tractant, vteris, omnium viciſsim beneuolentiam & amorem tibi conciliat; eamque ob rem te, *dignum laude virum Muſa vetat mori, cœloq́;* beat; quia, vt idem Lyricus canit; *virtus & fauor & lingua potentium vatum diuitibus conſecrat inſulis.*

Magna quidem hæc, fateor; ſed maiora illa; quæ & ego magis in te colo, ſuſpicioque; pietatis erga Deum, cœliteſque ſingulare ſtudium; priſcę fidei ardens amor; in ſacris Catholicis obeundis frequentia; veræ & ab æuo Apoſtolico ad hanc noſtram vſque ætatem deductæ religionis publica, eaque non rara profeſsio; eiuſque quà tempora & mores ſinunt; amplificandæ & propagandæ

gandæ incenſum deſiderium. Neque inficiaſeo; me etiam mirificè delectari mentis tuæ beneuolo & benefico in Societatem noſtram affectu; cuius ſi nullus in tanta largitate ad nos manaret ſenſus, haud temerè ſenſu deſtitutis accenſeremur; cui aliquantulum remunerando; En tibi Anaſtaſium. *Donarem pateras, donarem tripodas, præmia fortium Graiorum: neq; tu peſſima munerũ Ferres, diuite me ſcilicet artiũ, quas aut Parrhaſius protulit aut Scopas; ſed non hæc mihi vis: non tibi talium res eſt, aut animus deliciarum egens. Gaudes carminibus* & libris; *carmina* & libros *poſſumus donare*, & reipſa itidem donamus. Tu non munus ſeorſim; ſed vnà cum offerentis animo; æſtima; nec ambigo, grande viſum iri; quod per ſe vix puncti inſtar habet. Vale. Ingolſtadij. III. Non. Martij. M. DCVI.

AD LECTOREM
DE ANASTASIO SINAITA.

PRIVS quàm hunc librum; amice lector, legis; paucula hæc de Anastasio, operisque argumento lege. Monasticam vitam primò professus est, in monte Sinai, vnde & Sinaitæ cognomentum accepit. Inde ad Episcopatum Antiochenum vocatus Anno Christi DLXI. Iustiniani Imperatoris Anno XXXV. eundem piè, sanctè, & fortiter administrauit vndecim annis, nempe vsque ad annum Christi D. LXXII. & Iustini Iunioris Imperatoris septimum; quo ab eodem Iustino ex sede sua exterminatus, & in exilium actus est; in quo viginti tres, aut vt aliis placet, viginti quatuor annis vixit; videlicet ad annum vsque Redemptoris D. XCV. & Decimum Mauricij Imperatoris, qui exuli sedem & honorem Episcopalem reddidit. Migrauit ex hac vita anno salutis D. XCIX. Imperatoris Mauricij XIV. cuius anniuersariam memoriam colit Ecclesia XI. Kalen. Maij. Cùm sedisset annos sex inchoatos, postquam ad suam Ecclesiam reuerterat; vt notat Baronius. Successorem habuit eiusdem nominis Anastasium, qui anno Christi DC. IX. crudelissimè à tumultuantibus Iudæis interfectus est.

Multa scripsit noster Anastasius; Etiam Latinæ lin-

guæ

guæ gnarus, nam librum Pastoralem S. Gregorij Magni, cui familiari litterarum vsu coniunctus fuit, in Græcum sermonem transtulit. Testis ipse D. Gregorius lib. 10. epist. 22. Primùm, hunc ipsum librum, quem ὁδηγὸν inscripsit; cuius mentio apud Nicephorum quoque lib. 18. cap. 44. Ratio inscriptionis est; quia orthodoxis commentarium hunc, quasi ducem ductoremque viæ cupiebat esse, ne in laqueos, & retia hæreticorum; præsertim eorum, qui Seuerum sectabantur, inciderent. Nam totus liber nihil aliud continet, quàm institutionem & institutionem, quo pacto fraudulentissimæ Seuerianorum technæ & fallaciæ vitari debeant. Et hinc itidem liquidò cognosces, quàm impigrè & imperterritè Anastasius cũ his monstris, in Ægypto potissimùm, congressus fuerit: At quo tempore hunc ὁδηγὸν, (quem cum recentioribus quorundam librorum Epigraphis, rectè fortasse nominaueris; VADE MECVM, si minus scitè, attamen verè) elaborauit? Nisi me coniectura in errorem ducit; ante Episcopatum, cùm adhuc in Monte Sina Monachũ ageret. Cui probando non pauca argumenta suggeret lectori ipsa libri lectio; quæ breuitatis caussa silens prætereo.

Exstant eiusdem Anastasij *in Hexaëmeron* libri XI. Errat enim Sixtus Senẽsis, qui opus hoc Anastasio successori huius nostri Anastasij tribuit. Potius credendum Glycæ, & aliis, qui nomine Sinaitæ citant. Habetur Græcè in bibliotheca Bauarica cod. 202. & cod. 241. II. *De rectis fidei Catholicæ dogmatibus* libri, seu orationes V. interprete Godefrido Tilmanno. Easdem olim latinitate donauit Franciscus Turrianus. Sed versio eius necdũ vidit lucem. Videbit aliquando cum Theodoro Presbytero Lauræ Raithu, cuius πρὸς τοὺς

aduerſus Hæreticos idē Turrianus latinitate donauit. III. Oratio *de ſacra Euchariſtia, & de non iudicando, deq; obliuione iniuriarum.* IV. Oratio *ſeu Homilia in ſextum Pſalmum*, cuius meminit Nicephorus lib.18.Hiſt.Eccleſiaſt.ca.44. Vtramque edidit Græcè & Latinè *D.Henricus Caniſius* Tomo III.Antiq.Lect.

A collectore Bibliothecæ SS.Patrum commemorantur hæc Anaſtaſiana inedita. Oratio *ad Antiochenos*, in ingreſſu ſuo ad Epiſcopatum ſcripta, de qua Nicephorus. Oratio *pacificatoria*, quam trigeſimotertio anno in ſedem ſuam reſtitutus habuit. de qua idem Nicephorus. *Ad interrogata monaſteriorum primæ, & ſecundæ Syriæ reſponſiones. Ad Antiochenos* σωτηρίου, ſeu, *de diſciplina. De conſtructione hominis libri duo. Contemplatio myſtica paſſionum Chriſti. Encomium Aegypti.* Quæſtio *aduerſus eos, qui in diuinis dicunt tres eſſentias.* Oratio *de Reſurrectione*, quam ſæpe citat Glycas. Nec eſt illa, quæ quintum librum de rectis fidei dogmatibus conficit, cùm loca, quæ Glycas citat, in ea non inueniantur. Oratio *de transfiguratione Domini.* Citatur aliquoties à Ioanne Cypariſſioto Decade VI. cap.4.5.7. Eiuſdem orationem *in nouam Dominicā, & in Apoſtolum* Thomam, citat Damaſcenus oratione tertia de Imaginibus. In Concilio altero Nicæno Act.4. mentio fit ſermonis *de Sabbato*, B.Patris Anaſtaſij ad Simeonem Epiſcopum Boſtrorum; & *epiſtolæ*, per quam reſpondet cuidam ad dubitationem quandam, ex qua expediri cupiebat. Sermonis *de Sabbato* meminit etiam Damaſcenus oratione tertia.

In codice Auguſtano, quem ſuprà laudaui, & in quo ὁδηγὸς ineſt, continetur etiam ſub Anaſtaſij Epiſcopi Theo-

Theopolitani, seu Antiocheni nomine ἐξήγησις περὶ τῶν ἐν Περσίδι πεπραχθέντων: *Relatio de rebus gestis in Persia*, nimirum de disceptatione Christianorum Præsulum cum Ethnicis, Græcis, & Iudæis, iudice Aphrodiasino Regis Persarum Archimagiro; cui etiam se Anastasius interfuisse dicit; & quidem solum ex Romani Imperij Episcopis. Sed oratio illa olet nescio quid fabularum, vt difficile creditu sit ex Anastasij nostri officina prodiisse. Exscribendum quidem Græcum contextum ex Augustano exemplari curaueram, & ad versionem me accinxeram; sed multitudine mendorum & fabularum offensus, retuli pedem; neque vlli puto hanc διήγησιν fore peruiam, nisi emendatiorem, aut plures manuscriptos codices acquirat.

Scripsit idem Anastasius librum an libros? contra Ioannem Philoponum, qui pro Seueri secta & placitis vulgauerat librum decem capitulis comprehensum, teste Nicephoro lib. 18. hist. Eccles. cap. 47. quem indigitauerat διαιτητὴν, hoc est, *arbitrum* vel *iudicem*, in quo Philoponus Palęmonem quendam agebat; & partes discordantes in concordiam redigere volebat; irrito conatu, neq; enim hæreses per hæreses, errores q; per errores sedantur; quod & hoc tempore à nonnullis διαιτητῶς tentatum vidimus, non maiore successu. Hinc eundem librum etiam περὶ ἑνώσεως, *de vnione* inscripserat, teste Nicephoro. Hunc librum cùm alij refutarunt; tum Anastasius noster; cuius lucubratio vtinam, si penitus non periit, ex tenebris in lucem educeretur; ex qua hoc fragmentum reperi inter Turriani aduersaria; ipso Turriano Interprete.

* διαιτητὴν. *Anastasij Antiocheni ex iis quæ scripsit contra* arbitrum, siue iudicem, sic inscripsit Ioannes Grammaticus libros, quos pro hæresi Seueri composuit.*

QVòd homo singularis non est vna natura, hoc enim exemplo sursum, & deorsum vsi sunt hæretici, sed duæ; & vnius naturæ dicitur homo propter vnitatem speciei. Et si homo, inquit, dicitur vnius naturæ, non tamen singularis, sed * καθολικὸς *vniuersalis propter vnitatem speciei, & similitudinem* constitutionis, sumpto nomine naturæ pro communi specie, non est igitur vna natura animæ, & corporis; anima enim est rationis particeps, & intelligens, atque incorporea, corpus verò crassum, mortale, & sine ratione, quæ non sunt vnius naturæ secundum diuisionem substantiæ, ergo non est homo singularis vnius substantiæ, sed duarum. Et aliter, si omnis definitio declarat naturas subiectas definitioni, & homo est secundum definitionem animal rationale, mortale, non est autem idem secundum rationem naturæ rationale, quod mortale, non est igitur homo vnius naturæ secundum regulam propriæ definitionis. Quod si aliquando dicitur homo vnius naturæ, nomen naturæ sumitur pro specie, vt sit perinde, ac si dicatur, non differt homo ab homine secundum aliquam differentiam naturæ. Quin potius eodem modo naturaliter se inter se homines habent secundum rationem* constitutionis, ita vt* * Συστάσεως *omnes ad vnam definitionem reuocentur. neque hoc est paradoxum, siquidem omnia alia vniuersè, facta & creata, siue ratione vtentia, siue corporea quandoque vnius naturæ esse dicimus, quatenus facta sunt, vt distinguantur ab iis, quæ non sunt naturæ factæ, neque creatæ, vt præter cæteros alios doctores S. Athanasius in libro contra blasphemos in Spiritum sanctum, sic ait: Quod autem supra creaturam est Spiritus sanctus, & aliud quidem præter naturam creaturarum,*

pro-

proprium autem diuinitatis, licet hinc perspicere, & quæ sequuntur. non est igitur vnius naturæ homo singularis & individuus, sed vnius quidē hypostasis, duarum verò naturarum.

Hæc ex Anastasij opere contra Philoponum: qui, vt & alij, facilius è Seuerianorum sophismatiis & obiectiunculis sese expediuissent; si respondissent, hominem, etiam singularem & in individuo spectatum, esse vnam integram, totalem, & adæquatam naturam, ex duabus partialibus & inadæquatis naturis; materia sci licet & forma; seu corpore & animo constitutam & coagmentatam; ex diuina autem & humana in Christo natura nequaquam, quasi ex partibus vnam integram conflatam esse; cùm vtraque per se sit perfecta natura; duæ autem per se perfectæ naturæ; quarum neutra sit pars, à coniunctione cum alia parte vel partibus perficiapta; non possint vnam per se naturam efficere. Quam solutionem non semel in ὁδηγῷ suo adfert Anastasius noster.

Quamuis autem Nicephorus Philoponi διαιτητὴν nominet librum decem duntaxat capitulis constãtem; attamen inter Turriani nostri aduersaria reperi magnum fragmentum, ex libro quarto τῦ διαιτητῦ seu *arbitri* Ioannis Philoponi; vt minimum διαιτητὴς ille quatuor libros videatur complexus. Hoc τῦ διαιτητῦ πρᾶγμον à Turriano latinè conuersum edidissem hoc loco, velut omnium commodissimo, cùm luculenter Philoponus, Scueri sectator, explicet, quid Seueriani de natura & hypostasi sentiant; sed quod iam per temporis angustias non licuit; id aliquando licebit, cùm in publicum prodibunt quinque orationes Anastasij de *rectis* fidei dogmatibus, vnà cum Theodori Presbyteri

teri Raïthenſis contra Seuerianos ſyntagmate: quæ omnia diligentiſſimus Turrianus Latinè reddidit.

Reſtat, vt de ipſa ſecta Eutychiana, contra quam Anaſtaſius in ſuo ὁδηγῷ dimicat, aliquid dicatur, vt & de illis, qui peſtilentiſſimam hanc hæreſin totis viribus oppugnatum ierunt. Peſtilentiſſimam appello, quia vix vlla Eccleſiæ Dei tantas clades intulit, quantas iſta; (niſi fortè Neſtorij perfidiam adiungere placet, tanquam ſororem ad omnia propè gemellam) non enim tantum varietate; ſed & diuturnitate Eccleſiam mirabiliter & miſerabiliter afflixit; pertinax, ſi qua alia; & vel euidentiſſimæ veritatis luci cedere neſcia, quam verè affirmaueris, Mahometi & Mahometanis in oriente fores patefeciſſe. Aduerſus quam longè lateque graſſantem, virusque ſuum diffundentem validiſſimos, & omnibus armaturæ generibus inſtructiſſimos pugiles Græcos & Latinos Deus ſubmiſit; ex quorum numero, præter Anaſtaſium noſtrum eſt I. Eulogius Patriarcha Alexandrinus, Anaſtaſio ſynchronus, & æquè cum S. Gregorio Magno Pontifice Romano familiari epiſtolarum vſu coniunctus: cuius præclariſſima contra Hæreticos iſtos monumenta inuidit nobis vel mortalium negligentia, vel temporũ iniuria, Eclogas quaſdam & excerpta reperies in bibliotheca Photij, ex quibus, quaſi ex vngue intelliges, quanto diſpendio tanti viri labores interierint.

II. Ephræmius Epiſcopus Antiochenus; qui in Chronico Nicephori appellatur Ephraimus; aliis Ephræm, Epiſcopatum adeptus anno Chriſti D. XXVI. Iuſtini Senioris Imperat. anno IX. Mortuus anno D. XLVI. ſucceſſorem reliquit Domnum; poſt quem ſedem Antio-

Antiochenam obtinuit noſter Anaſtaſius. Huius Ephræmij libros recenſet ac relegit quoque Photius ſelectis inde ſummariis, quibus nos, ceu bellariis, contentos eſſe oportet, poſtquam lautiſſimis epulis, quas parauerat, carere cogimur.

III. Leontius Byzantinus; cuius opera contra Eutychianos & Neſtorianos à Turriano noſtro in Latinum verſa edidit D. Henricus Caniſius Tom. 4. Antiq. Lect. vbi etiam inuenies, quis Leontius iſte fuerit, & num ille, cuius iam antea exſtabant de Sectis Actiones. Aſſeruantur inſuper in Bibliotheca Bauarica Num. 117. octo libri contra Eutychianos ſeu Seuerianos & Neſtorianos; Leontij Hieroſolymitani nomine prænotati; opus eruditum, & publico dignum.

IV. Ioannes Damaſcenus, cuius extat contra Seuerianos & Acephalos liber de Triſagio, Alius, de compoſita natura. Alius contra eoſdem Acephalos, à Turriano latinitate donatus, & tomo quarto Antiq. lectionis euulgatus.

V. Gelaſius, cuius commẽtarium de duabus in Chriſto naturis aduerſus Eutychen & Neſtorium inuenies Tom. 4. Bibl. SS. PP. Quis autem Gelaſius iſte fuerit, docebit te Baronius Tom. 6. ad annum Chriſti CD. XCVI. Num. 1. & ſeqq.

VI. Theodorus Abucara; de quo infra; quem cum Anaſtaſio foras iam prodire iuſſimus. Nec tam mihi gratias debebit lector, quàm R. P. Antonio Poſſeuino noſtro, abſque cuius pietate ſi fuiſſet, forſan Turriani verſio, parente ſuo viduata, penitus periiſſet.

VII. S. Maximus; qui vt contra alias peſtes, ita & contra Eutychianam & Acephalam fortiſſimè dimicauit;

vt patet ex opuſculis eius, quę nuper hic typis excuſa; ex interpretatione Turriani noſtri.

VIII. Euſtathius Beryti Epiſcopus, qui Apologiam pro tomo ſeu epiſtola S. Leonis Pontif. Rom. aduerſus Seuerianorum importunitatem, vel potius inſaniam, conſcripſit. Fragmentum eius habes Tomo 4. Antiq. Lect. D. Caniſij, & in Apparatu ſacro P. Poſſeuini V. *Euſtathius*. De quo plura Annalium ſcriptor Tomo ſexto.

IX. Ex Latinis Vigilius Martyr & Epiſcopus Tridentinus; qui Tom. 4. Bibl. SS. Patrum inſertus eſt.

X. Ruſticus Diaconus S. R. E. Cardinalis, cuius diſputationem aduerſus Acephalos in eodem Tomo 4. Bibliothecæ SS. Patrum leges. Plures ſunt, non neſcio, ſed hæc decas nobis ſufficiat; niſi adiicere lubet Georgium Piſidam, quem contra Philoponum, amentemque Seueri hęreſin Iambis pulcherrimis decertaſſe, Nicephorus auctor eſt; lib. 18. cap. 48. vt ita ex Decade conficiatur *Hendecas*. Quod ſi Dodecas magis placet, adiunge Euſebium Epiſcopum contra Andream *Incluſum*, Acephalorum morbo laborantem; de cuius inſignibus in hanc hæreſin vigiliis, Photium conſulas licet. Nec ſilendus Liberatus Diaconus in Breuiario ſeu Hiſtoria ſua de hæreſi Eutychiana & Neſtoriana; qui lectus magnam lucem adferet his, quæ Anaſtaſius diſputat.

Neque orthodoxi duntaxat in iſtos Chriſti & Eccleſiæ hoſtes inſurrexerunt; ſed & ipſi ſeſe mutuis pugnis & vulneribus conciderunt. In varias enim ſectas diſſecti, & in varia ſchiſmata ſciſsi parum fraternè, quãuis ex eodem parente Eutyche prognati, ſeſe exceperunt. Hinc Conon, etſi Philoponi inſtar, Tritheita, ar-

ma

ma in Philoponum mouit; teſte Nicephoro. Nec Conon tantùm, ſed & Eugenius & Themiſtius; quibus in Synodo quadam Conſtantinopolitana reſtiterunt pro tuendo Philopono Stephanus & Paulus; vt eſt apud Photium in Bibliotheca. Contra Themiſtium porrò ex eadem ſecta calamum acuit Theodorus Monachus Alexandrinus, vt ſcribit idem Photius, vt perſpicuè videre licuerit, verum eſſe illud, quod à Propheta dictum: *Non eſt pax impiis*; cuius peruerſiſſimæ factionis genius & alaſtor in hodiernis ſectariis reuixit, quia & ipſi atrociſſimis, aculeatiſſimis & dentatiſſimis chartis perpetuò ſe lancinant & lacerant, abſque ſpe vlla concordiæ ineundæ paciſque ſtabiliter firmandæ. Vale, Chriſtiane lector, his Anaſtaſij; Abucaræ meisque laboribus ad gloriam DEI fruere. *Iſaiæ 48.*

In editionem Anaſtaſij & Abucaræ.

CARMEN CLARISSIMI VIRI, PHILIPPI MENZELII P. L. MEDICINÆ DOCTORIS ET IN ACADEMIA INGOLSTADIENSI PROFESSORIS.

VT lubet, antiquus ſinuoſis orbibus anguis,
(& illuc,
Liuida colla tumens, huc ſe rotet acer,
Vipereumq́ ſpuat, quanto potis ore, venenum.
Peſtiferis ſacras temerans afflatibus aras:
Pro templis, ariſq́ vigil, beneſidaq́ ſemper
Viuentis ſtat cura DEI. Non efficit hilum,
Defenſore illo, quod vulnus dirigit ictu
Scorpius horrifico, latratorisq́ Moloſſi
Sicca ſiti rabies: non aſpis ſurda, dracóque
Aliger, & vacua dominans baſiliſcus arena.
Reſpice ad annales: mundi oẽs conſule faſtos,
CHRISTIADVM tenero Fidei ſurgentis ab ortu;

Et

Et veteratorem nunquam ceſſaſſe colubrum
Res in diuinas ſua ſpargere toxica, paſſim
Repperies. Cerinthus in hoc tenet ordine palmã,
Primitiæ inferni, tyrociniumq́ Sathanæ,
De cœlo oppreſſus balinei mole ruentis.
Mox alij, ex aliis geniti, velut oua malorum
Peſſima coruorum; ſed Arius atrocior vnus
Omnibus ante alios, pus, & lethale venenum,
Doctrinaq́ aconita ſuæ funeſta per orbem,
Quàm latè is CHRISTO *ſe ſubiiciebat* JESV,
Diſperſit; ſacriq́ gregem vaſtauit ouilis.
Tum ſuus Eutychium genius malus exciit orco,
Exciit idem etiam, ſpirantem dira, Seuerum.
Nec modus eſt, nec finis: ab his radicibus ampla (æui,
Pullulat vſq́ ſeges. Dij, quotnam hoc cernimus
Alma venenantes diuini pabula verbi,
Præſtigiatores, millenaq́ arte magiſtros!
Siue nouum virus, ſiue id, quod vicerat ætas
Longior, exima repetitum fortè Gehenna,
Inſpirant populis, malè cautaq́ pectora ineſcãt.
At veluti campo in magno, ſyluasq́ per altas
Non gelidæ tantum veniunt taxi, atq́ cicutæ,
Et genus id reliquæ, ſuccis lethalibus, herbæ:

Oppoſuit tantis Deus auxiliaria noxis
Gramina: circum alio ſeſe de ceſpite tollunt
Dictamnusq́, Inulæq́, Aſclepias, & Panacea:
Sic, vbi tartarei miſſu ſerpentis in auras
Emersêre graues Stygio de gurgite peſtes,
Prodigia illa hominũ, quos vnica cura fatigat,
In ſancto CHRISTI populo, cœtuq́ piorum
Vnanimæ placidam Fidei turbare quietem:
Actutum ſummo non deſit ab æthere præſens
Auxilium: nec abeſt, promiſſus numine ab ipſo,
Spiritus ille, vbi vult, ſpirans, vis, dextraq́ Patris
Æterna æterni: verum à quo fonte, bonumq́
Omne fluit: cui ſeſe omnis ſapientia debet.
Sufficit ille viros, neq́ poſthac deſinet vnquam
Sufficere extremam fragilis mundi ante ruinam,
Qui contrà arma ferant; mala qui contagia ſedent,
Errorumq́ fugent tenebras, lucemq́ reducant.
Accipimus talem te, quem dedit Africus Hippo,
Auguſtine pater: talem Stridonis alumnum,
Bethlemici cultorẽ antri. Ac; ne lumina dicam
Cætera, quæ toto fulgent clariſſima mundo:
Talis ANASTASIVS, montis loca ſola Sinai

Inco-

Incoluit quondam: THEODORVS Abucara talis,
Eximius Carum præsul. Pugnauit vterq;
Eutychicam in rabiem, & commenta profana
Seueri:
Hic & Iudæos in apellas, & Saracenos
Ferrũ acuens, retulit prostrato ex hoste tropheũ.
Vos verò, Augustæ duo sydera Vindelicorũ
Aurea, VELSERAE QVE domus Sol, Luna q;, fratres,
MARCE, atq; ANTONI, Latio nunc more togatos
Authores hos Graiugenas, quos cura, labor q;
GRETSERI, partim vestro quoq; munere, promit,
Accipite æquo animo: studium q; probate iuuãdi
Publica, in afflictis per tot discrimina rebus.

APPRO-

APPROBATIO R. P. PROVINCIALIS PER SVPERIOREM GERMANIAM.

Hunc Anastasij Sinaitæ Patriarchæ Antiocheni aduersus Acephalos librum nunc primùm in lucem à P. Iacobo Gretsero Societatis nostræ Theologo prolatum, & latinitate donatum, ego GREGORIVS ROSEPHIVS Societatis IESV per Germaniam superiorem Prouincialis, facultate ad hoc ab admodum R. P. nostro P. CLAVDIO AQVAVIVA Præposito Generali accepta, typis mandari permitto. In quorum fidem hoc interpreti testimonium manu nostra subscriptum, sigilloque munitum dedimus. Ingolstadij M. DCV. XII. die Aprilis.

GREGORIVS ROSEPHIVS
PROVINCIALIS.

Digni sunt grauissimi duo Auctores Anastasius Sinaita, & Theodorus Abucara, vt in publicum prodeant, vel ob huius temporis hæreticos, quorum imago in hæreticis quos scriptores isti refellunt, satis luculenter relucet.

PETRVS STEVARTIVS SS. Theologiæ Doctor, Professor, Parochus Mauricianus, & Academiæ Ingolstadiensis PROCANCELLARIVS, &c.

APXH

ΑΡΧΗ ΒΙΒΛΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΟΣΙΟΥ ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΙΟΥ μοναχοῦ τοῦ Σινᾶ ὅρους.

EXORDIVM LIBRI SANCTI ANASTASII MONACHI Sinaitæ.

Προοίμιον.

ΠΑρακαλοῦμεν οὖν τοὺς μέλλοντας ἐντυγχάνειν τῇδε τῇ βίβλῳ, συγγνώμην ποιήσασθαι διὰ τὰς πλείστας ἐν αὐτῇ διορθώσεσι, ἢ ταυτολογίαις. τὸ γὰρ ἀδιάλειπτον τῶν ἀσθενειῶν ἡμῶν συγχώρησιν ἡμῖν ἐν αὐτῇ καταθυμίως πράξασθαι. δεῖ γὰρ τοὺς τοιούτοις χρηστοῖς δόγμασι προσδιδόσασθαι καὶ διορθοῦσθαι καὶ στιχίζειν, καὶ εἴθ' ὕστως καλλιγραφεῖσθαι· ἀλλὰ τὸ ῥαθυμὸν, καὶ ὀκνηρὸν τῶν ἡμετέρων συμφρόνων, αὐτοὺς περίπυστον φιλοπονίαν, καὶ σπουδὴν ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις κέκτηται. διὸ ἀντὶ σχέδης τοῦ πτερύδα κατέχοντες, ὕστως ἐξεθέμεθα. εἰ δὲ καὶ σὺν εἰκὸς.

Præfatio.

ROgamus lectores huius libri, vt nobis ignoscant ob varias correctiones passim adhibitas, & propter tautologias, rerumq; & verborũ iterationes sæpius cõmissas: nam frequẽtia ægritudinum nostrarum non ferebat, vt in his pro animi nostri sententia versaremur. Par enim est, vt qui huiusmodi Christianę religionis dogmatibus explicandis operam nauat; omnia in schedis annotet, corrigat, inq; versus distinguat; & tum librariis concinnè venustęq; describendum tradat. Verùm & hic segnities & lẽtitudo eorum, qui vnà nobiscum sentiunt, debitam diligentiæ & industriæ laudem retulit. Quapropter schedulæ loco tetradem, seu quaternionẽ adepti, eundem in lucem proferimus. Quod

ἕνα νῦν λόγῳ, ἢ νοήματι ἀπερισπάστως εἰρήκαμεν, συγγνώμην αἰτούμεθα. μόνου γὰρ ἅπαντος ὁ μόνος θεός.

Πρὸς τούτοις δὲ σπουδάσωμεν τὸν μεταγράφειν μέλλοντα παραθέσθαι καὶ τὰ χόλια. σημειώσασθαι δὲ ἐπιμελῶς καὶ τοῦ τόνους, καὶ τὰς στιγμάς, ἔτι ὑποστιγμάς, καὶ τὰ σύλοιπα. Καὶ γὰρ ἄλλοτέ τινες ἰδιώτου μεταγράψαντες ἡμῶν δογματικὸν τόμον, ἐξ ἀγνοίας βλασφημιῶν αὐτὸν ἐπλήρωσεν.

Τά δὲ ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ δὲ τῇ βίβλῳ τῇ λεγομένῃ ὁδηγῷ.

α. Προθεωρία κατ' ἐπιτομὴν ὧν δεῖ ἐξασκεῖν τὸν περὶ πίστεως θεῦ λαλεῖν καλῶς βουλόμενον.

β. Ὅροι δογματικοὶ καὶ τινὰ ἐκκλησιαστικὰ παράδοσιν.

γ. Προοίμιον περὶ τῆς πραγματείας.

δ. Ἐξήγησις κατ' ἐπιτομὴν περὶ τῶν αἱρέσεων τῆς ἀρχῆς, ἕως Νεστορίου, καὶ Σεβήρου.

ε. Περὶ τῶν ἁγίων συνόδων.

ς. Πόθεν τινὰ ῥίζαν ἄρχεται τὸ δόγμα εὐτυχίους, καὶ σεβήρου.

ζ. Ἀπόδειξις ὅτι ἀποβάλλει Σεβῆρος τοὺς ἁγίους πατέρας, καὶ ἐνομοθέτησεν ἀκύρους εἶναι τοὺς χρήσους αὐτῶν.

η. Ἀπόδειξις ἐκ παλαιᾶς, καὶ καινῆς Διαθήκης, καὶ ἀπὸ αὐτοῦ Μωσέως, καὶ Σαλομῶνος, ὅτι μία ταὐτὸν ἡ φύσις, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον.

θ. Ὁμοίως παράσεως ἐκ τῆς ἐν Νικαίᾳ ἁγίας συνόδου, ὅτι μία ταὐτὸν, φύσις, ἤγουν ἡ οὐσία, καὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις, ὡς Σεβῆρος νομίζει.

ι. Διηγήσεις Διαλέξεων πατέρων ὧν ἐδογματίσαμεν ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ μετὰ τῶν Θεοδοσιανῶν, καὶ Γαϊανιτῶν. ἐν αἷς ἠλέγξαμεν αὐτούς. ὅτι ἐὰν παν τὸν ἐστι φύσις, καὶ ὑπόστασις, Νεστοριανοὺς πείθουσιν ὅλους τοὺς ἁγίους Πατέρας· καὶ αὐτὸν

si alicubi aliquid improbabile aut à vero sensu remotum diximus, veniam poscimus; quandoquidem solus Deus à lapsu immunis est.

Adhæc obtestamur eos, qui librum hunc transcripturi sunt, vt & scholia adiiciant: accentusq; accuratè obseruent, & puncta, & semipuncta, & ipsa etiam solœca, seu solœcismi specimen præ se ferentia; quia aliâs quoq; imperiti quidam nostrum dogmaticum tomum blasphemiis in descriptione oppleuerunt.

Index eorum, quæ continentur in libro, qui ὁδηγὸς, hoc est, VIAE DVX inscribitur.

I. Protheoria seu præconsideratio breuis, in quibus se exercere debeat ille; qui de diuina fide rectè cogitat differere.

II. Definitiones dogmaticæ secundum traditionem Ecclesiasticam.

III. Procœmium futuræ tractationis.

IV. Breuis expositio omnium, qui Hæreses introduxerunt vsque ad Nestorium & Seuerum.

V. De sacris Synodis.

VI. Ex qua nam radice prodierit dogma Eutychis & Seueri.

VII. Demonstratio, quod Seuerus sanctos Patres reiiciat; eorumque sententias repudiet.

VIII. Demonstratio ex veteri & nouo Testamento, ex auctoritate Moysis & Salomonis, naturam & personam distingui.

IX. Alia demonstratio ex sacra Nicæna Synodo; idem non esse naturam, seu essentiam & hypostasin, vt Seuerus opinatur.

X. Relatio quatuor disputationum, quibus de dogmatis congressi sumus Alexandriæ, cum Theodosianis, & Gaianitis; vbi redarguimus illos; quod si natura & hypostasis idem sunt; in Nestorianorum classem vniuersos sanctos Patres, ipsumque sanctum

τὸν τὸν ἅγιον κύριλλον, ἐν ᾧ καὶ περὶ τῆς μιᾶς θεοῦ λόγου φύσεως τῆς ἐσαρκωμένης.

Τὸ χόλιον. ἐν τῷ δεκάτῳ κεφαλαίῳ εὑρήσεις κεφάλαια, ἅπερ χρὴ προσαθεματίζειν ἡμᾶς, ἡνίκα τοῖς αἱρετικοῖς διαλεγόμεθα.

ια. Παρασημείωσις περὶ τῆς φωνῆς τῆς λεγούσης τὰς φύσεις, ἐκ δύο φύσεις, πόθεν αὕτη.

ιϛ. Περὶ τῶν ζωτικῶν παθῶν τοῦ χριστοῦ. καὶ περὶ τοῦ, ἅγιος, ἀθάνατος ὁ σταυρωθείς.

ιγ. Συζήτησις περὶ τῶν χρήσεων τῶν πατέρων, ὧν προφέρουσιν ἡμῖν οἱ Σεβῆρος κατὰ τῆς συνόδου χαλκηδόνος, ἡ ἀπόλυσις αὐτῶν εὐσεβής.

ιδ. Ἀμμωνίου Ἀλεξανδρέως κατὰ μονοφυσιτῶν.

ιε. Ἕτερον κεφάλαιον κατὰ τῆς νέας αὐτῶν ἑορταστικῆς.

ις. Εἰς τὸ, ἐν χριστῷ κατοικεῖν πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος, ἑρμήνεια εὐσεβής.

ιζ. Ἀπόδειξις ὅτι ὁ συνεσαρκώθη τῷ υἱῷ ὁ πατὴρ, ἢ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα.

ιη. Κατὰ τῶν κακῶς ἀπὸ χριστοῦ λαμβανόντων τὸ ὑποδείγμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

ιθ. Κεφάλαιον μιᾶρ̄ Παυλιανιστῶν.

κ. Κεφάλαια συλλογιστικὰ κατὰ Σεβηριανῶν ἀφρόνων.

κα. Ἕτερον κεφάλαιον σύντομον, ἐν ᾧ ἀποδείξις ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἄλλος μεταλλάττειν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ.

κϛ. Κεφάλαια γραφικὰ ἀποτεθέντα ἡμῖν ὑπὸ ἀπίστων. Καὶ Ἀνδρέου Νεστοριανοῦ κεφάλαια κδ.

κγ. Κατὰ Γαϊανιτῶν ἐν ἐπιτομῇ.

κδ. Τοῦ ἁγίου Διονυσίου ἀποφασις. Φάσκουσι ὅτι κατ' ἐνέργειαν τρόπων ἐκοινώνησεν ὁ πατὴρ, ἢ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα τῇ τοῦ λόγου σαρκώσει. εἰ μὴ τῇ εὐδοκίᾳ μόνῃ. τοῦτο δὲ παρεθέμεθα, διὰ τὸ φάσκειν Σεβῆρον. συνεσαρκῶσθαι τῷ υἱῷ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα. περὶ δὲ φίλου τοῦ κδ. κεφαλαίου εὑρήσεις

ctum Cyrillum coniiciant; vbi & de vna diuini Verbi Incarnati natura agitur.

Scholion. In decimo capite reperies capitula, quæ prius nos προαναθεματίζειν (prædamnare) oportet, quàm cum hæreticis disputemus.

XI. Adnotatio de assertione, quæ ait, naturas esse hypostases; vndenam profluxerit.

XII. De salutari passione Christi; & de hymno seu parte hymni: *Sanctus immortalis, qui crucifixus es.*

XIII. Disquisitio de sententiis Patrum, quas obiiciunt Seueriani contra sanctam Chalcedonensem Synodum; & ad illas pia responsio.

XIV. Ammonij Alexandrini contra Monophysitas.

XV. Alterum caput contra nouam illorum festa celebrandi epistolam.

XVI. In illud: In Christo inhabitat omnis plenitudo diuinitatis; pia explicatio.

XVII. *Demonstratio*, quod Pater aut Spiritus sanctus non sit incarnatus cum Filio.

XVIII. Aduersus illos, qui malè Christo exemplum hominis applicant.

XIX. Capitulum execrandi Paulianistæ.

XX. Capita syllogistica contra insipientes Seuerianos.

XXI. Aliud compendiosum caput, in quo ostenditur, dogmata non esse inconstanter immutanda.

XXII. Capita ex sacris litteris ab infidelibus nobis obiecta. Andreæ Nestoriani capita 24.

XXIII. Contra Gaianitas breuis dissertatio.

XXIV. Assertio S. Dionysij, qua affirmat Patrem & Spiritum sanctum nullo modo fuisse participes Incarnationis Verbi, nisi solo beneplacito & consensu. Hoc interposuimus, quòd Seuerus dicat, Patrem & Spiritum sanctum simul cum Filio incarnatos

εὑρήσεις ὠφέλιον περὶ τῆς μιᾶς θεοῦ λόγου φύσεως σεσαρκωμένης.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ.

Σὺν τῷ θεῷ, περιγυμνασία κατ' ὀλίγον, ἐμματίζεσθαι τὸν φιλόπονον περὶ ὧν δεῖ περὶ πάντων ἐξασκεῖν, καὶ τὴν εὐθησιν ἔχειν.

ΟΤΙ δεῖ περιγυμνάσεως βίον σεμνὸν, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ ἔνοικον ἔχειν.

Ὅτι δεῖ τοῦ ὄρους, καὶ μάλιστα τοῦ ἀναγκαιοτέρους ὀλίγους ἐπισκοπεῖν ἐπιτηδεύσεις.

Ὅτι δεῖ γινώσκειν κατὰ ἀκρίβειαν τὰ φρονήματα τῶν ἐξ ἑαυτίας, καὶ ἐγκύπτειν ταῖς τούτων γραφαῖς. πολλάκις γὰρ ἐξ αὐτῶν αὐτοῦ καταχιώσεις δυνάμεθα.

Ὅλη δὲ δεῖ τοῖς ἀμυήτοις, καὶ ἄφροσιν ὅλως συντυγχάνειν. ἀλλ' οἷς χρὴ, καὶ ὅτε χρὴ, καὶ ὅσῳ χρὴ περὶ πίστεως.

Ὅτι δεῖ μετὰ φίλου θεοῦ πάσῃ γραφῇ ἐγκύπτειν, μὴ κακύργως, ἀλλ' ἐν ἁπλότητι καρδίας.

Ὅτι δὲ δεῖ τὰ βαθύτερα ἡμῶν ψηλαφᾶν, δὲ δεῖ τὰ σεσιωπημένα τῇ θείᾳ γραφῇ. τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι, μὴ συντρίβειν ὀστᾶν, τουτέστι, μὴ ἄπειρος τῶν στερεῶν. Ὅτι δεῖ ἀνακρίνειν τὰ ὀρεκτικῶς λεγόμενα, καὶ πάλιν τὰ μέσως πῶς. καὶ πάλιν, τὰ καταχρηστικῶς, καὶ ἀκάκως. οἷόν ἐστι τὸ λεγόμενον. ὅτι πᾶς ἄνθρωπος ψεύστης. καὶ ὅτι ἔστι ποιῶν χρηστότητα ἕως ἑνός.

Σημειωτέον, ὅτι ἴνας παραδώσῃς καὶ ἀγαθῶς παρέλαβεν ἡ ἐκκλησία. οἷον, τὸ κοινωνεῖν νηστεύοντα, καὶ τὸ, προσεύχεσθαι κατὰ ἀναπλάς. καὶ, ὅτι παρθένος ἔμεινε μετὰ τόκον ἡ θεοτόκος. καὶ, ὅτι ἐν σπηλαίῳ ἔτεκε καὶ ἔτρεφε πολλά.

Σκοπὶ

esse. At ante 24. capitulum inuenies Scholion de solo filio Dei incarnato.

CAPVT PRIMVM.

Diuina adiuuante gratia. Progymnasia seu praeexercitatio breuis, instruens quemlibet studiosum; in quibus sese exercere; & quorum notitiam parare debeat: Necessariò autem requiruntur sequentia.

VT ante omnia vitam honestam grauemq; ducat, & Spiritum sanctum incolam in animo habeat.

Vt definitiones, præcipuè, magis necessarias, accuratè perspectas habeat.

Vt sensa & opiniones aduersariorum ad amussim sciat, eorumque scripta euoluat; crebrò enim ex ipsis pudefieri, & in ruborem dari poterunt.

Vt cum profanis & fatuis promiscuè, & indiscriminatim de capitibus fidei in certamen non descendat, sed habito delectu, cum quibus & quando, & quantum oportet.

Vt omnem diuinam Scripturam cum timore Dei lustret; non maligna mente; sed in simplicitate cordis: neq; ea quæ captum nostrum superant; quæque diuinæ litteræ suppresserunt, scrutari & contrectare velit. Hoc nimirum est; *os non confringere*: hoc est; *non tangere firma & solida.* *Exod.12. Ioan.19.*

Vt quæ definitè dicta sunt, ab aliis internoscat: & rursus, quæ abusiuè, quæue simpliciter: cuiusmodi illud: *Omnis homo mendax*: &; *non est qui faciat bonum, vsq; ad vnum.* *Psal.115; Psal 13. Rom.3.*

Nouerit, Ecclesiam traditiones nonnullas etiam extra Scripturam accepisse; Quod genus: *Sacram communionem à ieiunis accipi debere: Orare ad Orientem. Deiparam post partum quoque mansisse Virginem: eandemq; in spelunca peperisse*; & si quæ sunt huius generis traditiones aliæ.

Sciat

Σκοποὶ διαλέξεως εἰσὶ δύο. ὁ μὲν διὰ γραφικῶν ῥήσεων. ὁ δὲ διὰ πραγματικῶν παραστάσεων, ὃς καὶ ἰσχυροτέρω, καὶ ἀληθέστερός ἐστι τὰ μὲν γὰρ ῥήματα τῶν γραφῶν ἴσως ὑποτιθέασι. ὅθεν ἐστὶν ἰδεῖν, ὅτι χρῆσιν προφέρεις τῷ δι' ἐναντίου, κἀκεῖνος εὐθέως ἑτέραν χρῆσιν προφέρει, καὶ ὁ αἱρετικὸς, καὶ ὁ Ἰουδαῖος. ὅθεν ὁ δυνάμενος διὰ πραγματικῶν ἀποδείξεων μᾶλλον ὁριζέσθω πρὸς τοὺς ἐναντίους.

Δεῖ καὶ τοὺς χρονογράφους ἐπίστασθαι, ἐκ τίνος, κατὰ τίνας καιροὺς ὁ πατὴρ ἢ πότε ἡ δεῖνα, ἐκ ἡ δεῖνα αἵρεσις ἐλήλυθε.

Μὴ λανθανέτω δὲ ἡμᾶς μηδὲ τοῦτο, ὅτι ἐπὰν στενώσωμεν δι' ἐρωτήσεως τὸν δι' ἐναντίας, ἀγωνίζεται πρὸς ἑτέραν ἐρώτησιν μεταγαγεῖν τὸν λόγον. ὅπερ οὐ δεῖ ἀνέχεσθαι.

Ὅτι χρὴ πρὸ τῆς διαλέξεως ἀπαιτεῖν ὅρκον τὸν ἐξ ἐναντίας, ὅτι οὐ καταισχυνεῖ τὸ ἴδιον σωφρονοῦν ἐν οἵῳ δήποτε ῥήματι, ᾧ λαλεῖ.

Ὅτι δεῖ ἡμᾶς πρὸ παντὸς λόγου ἀναθεματίζειν, ὅσους ὑπολήψεις ψευδεῖς ὑπολαμβάνει περὶ ἡμῶν ὁ δι' ἐναντίας. οἷον, ὅτι πρὸς Ἄραβας μέλλομεν διαλέγεσθαι, προαναθεματίσωμεν τὸν λέγοντα δύο θεούς ἢ τὸν λέγοντα ὅτι ἐγέννησεν ὁ θεὸς σωματικῶς υἱόν. ἢ τὸν προσχωροῦντα ὡς θεὸν, οἷον δὲ ποτε κτίσμα ἐν οὐρανῷ ἢ ἐπὶ γῆς. ὁμοίως καὶ πρὸς τὰς λοιπὰς αἱρέσεις χρὴ προαναθεματίζειν ὅσας περὶ ἡμῶν ψευδεῖς ὑπονοίας περὶ πίστεως ἔχουσι. πολλὰ γὰρ ἀκούοντες, προθυμότερος καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ διέχονται.

Ὅτι χρὴ προλέγειν παντὶ μονοφυσίτῃ, ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ τῆς συνόδου χαλκηδόνος πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἀντιλέγομεν. ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν πατέρων τῶν πρὸ τῆς συνόδου, ὃς καὶ ὑμεῖς, καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀρθοδόξους ὁμολογοῦμεν.

Ὅτι δεῖ ἡμᾶς προασφαλίζεσθαι τὸν μονοφυσίτην, καὶ ἀναθεματίζειν εἰλικρινῶς τὸν μὴ ὁμολογοῦντα θεὸν ἀληθινὸν τὸν χριστὸν, ἐξ ὅτου οἰκειοποιεῖται πρόσωπον Ἰουδαίου, ἢ σαμοσατέως Παύλου, καὶ εἰπερ εὑρέθην αὐτὸν, τὸ πρῶτον δεῖλον, ὅτι θεὸς ὕψιστός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός· καθὼς

Sciat disputationis modos duos esse;alterum per scripturæ testimonia; alterum per probationes ex ipsis rebus petitas; qui modus firmior est & verior. nam verba scripturæ deprauari possunt;Quocirca videre licet;simul atq; aduersario scripturæ testimonium obiicitur:ab ipso vicissim è vestigio aliud testimonium produci; siue sit hæreticus,siue Iudæus. Quapropter is, cui vires hoc concedunt, magis se armet contra aduersarios demõstrationibus ex ipsa rerũ natura desumptis.

Exploratam habeat chronographiam; & quo tempore vixerit hic aut ille pater: Quãdo hæc aut illa hæresis exstiterit.

Neque illud ignorandum; aduersarium,quando per interrogationẽ ad angustias redactus est,conari,alia interrogatione proposita,aliò sermonem transferre. Quod non est tolerandum.

Ante disputationem ab aduersario iuramentum petendum est: quo polliceatur nullo verbo contra conscientiam suam sese acturum.

Ante congressionis initium omnes omnino praua suspiciones & opiniones, quas aduersarius de nobis concepit,detestandæ,dirisque deuouendæ sunt: vt si cum Arabibus depugnandum sit,anathemati subiiciamus eum, qui dicit: *duos Deos*, vel eum,qui docet Deum genuisse filium more modoq; carni consueto: vel eum; qui adorat, vt Deum, qualemcunq; creaturam in cœlo aut in terra. Pari modo cæteræ hæreses, omnesq; falsæ opinationes,quibus de nobis imbuti sunt; prius anathemate percelli debent; Nam cùm hæc audiunt; alacrius reliquis aures præbent.

Omni Monophysitæ prædicere oportet; nos non ex Chalcedonensi Synodo, sed ex Patribus, qui Synodum anteceſſerunt,contra illos arma sumere:quos & nos & illi Orthodoxos fuisse confitentur.

Monophysitam præmunire debemus, & syncerè anathema denunciare omnibus illis, qui non confitentur Christum esse verum Deum. Hoc facto induenda est persona Iudæi,vel *Pauli* Samosateni,quærendumque ex illo,vnde liqueat,Christum esse Deum altissimum; quemadmodum fecit Ammo-

καθὼς ὁ Ἀμμώνιος πεπίηκε πρὸς τὸν Ἀλικαρναστέα, ἥντινα ἀντίθεσιν εὑρήσεις ἐν τῷ πεδίῳ κειμένῳ.

Σημειωτέον ὅτι περὶ μὲν τοῦ κράματος τοῦ προσώπου, ὃ προσφέρουσιν οἱ μονοφυσῖται. οἶνον ἄκρατον χωρὶς ὕδατος προσάγοντες, ἐλέγχονται σαφῶς. ἄκρατον, καὶ ἀπλοῦν, καὶ ἀμιγῆ πάσης μίξεως σαρκὸς, ἢ ψυχῆς, γοῦν μόνην θεότητα ὁμολογοῦντες εἶναι τὸν χριστόν.

Περὶ πίστεως ἔκθεσις ἐν ἐπιτομῇ.

Ἰστέον, καὶ μὴ ἀγνοητέον, ὅτι ἡ δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἀβασανίστως, καὶ ἀπροσκέπτως τοῖς οἱανοῦν δογματικοῖς φωνοῖς λέγειν. ἔστι γὰρ καὶ εὐσεβῶς, καὶ δυσσεβῶς εἰπεῖν ἐν τῷ χριστῷ δύο φύσεις ὁμοίως καὶ θελήσεις, καὶ ἐνεργείας, καὶ πᾶσιν οὖν δογματικοῖς φωνοῖς. ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ λέγοντες ἐν χριστῷ δύο φυσικὰς ἰδιότητας, ἑρμηνεύετωσαν τὸ, πῶς νοοῦσι τὸ φυσικόν; δυνάται γὰρ καὶ εὐσεβῶς, καὶ δυσσεβῶς λέγεσθαι. εἴρηται γὰρ φυσικὸν, καὶ τὸ κατὰ τὴν κοινὴν συνήθειαν τῶν ψιλῶν ἀνθρώπων γινόμενον. ὅπερ οὐδὲ ἐπὶ φύσεως, ἔστι ἐπὶ ἰδιότητος ἐν τῷ χριστῷ δυνάται λέγεσθαι.

Ὡσαύτως καὶ ὁ βουλόμενος ἑτέραν, καὶ ἑτέραν θέλησιν, καὶ ἐνέργειαν κηρύττειν τῆς θεότητος, καὶ τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος τοῦ χριστοῦ, μὴ, ὡς ἔτυχε καθ' ὑπαγδοῦ ἀθυροστόμως, καὶ ἀβασανίστως, καὶ ἀναμαχμήτως χραζέτω, δύο φύσεις, καὶ θελήματα, καὶ δύο φυσικὰς ἐνεργείας· εὐσχανδάλιστον γάρ ἐστι, καὶ μάλιστα τοῖς ἀπλουστέροις, τὸ, ἀκούειν ἐπὶ χριστοῦ δύο φυσικὰ, τόδε, καὶ τόδε ἀλλὰ μετὰ τοῦ θείου φόβου, καὶ πάσης εὐλαβείας τοῖς δυναμένοις χωρεῖν, λεγέτω, καὶ ἀποκρινέσθω, καὶ ἑρμηνεύετω, τὸ, τί νοεῖ, καὶ πῶς νοεῖ ἐπὶ χριστοῦ τὴν φύσιν. τοῦτ' ἐστι τὸ ἀληθὲς πρᾶγμα. καὶ ὁ φύσιν ὑποστατικὴν, ἤτοι προσωπικὴν, ἤτοι φυσικὸν σαρκὸς μόριον. ἀλλὰ δύο ἡνωμένα καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἀληθῆ πράγματα. τοῦτ' ἐστι, πλείαν θεότητα, καὶ πλείαν ἀνθρωπότητα, ἀσυγχύτως, ἀτρέπτως, ἀδιαιρέτως ἐν ἑνὶ προσώπῳ χριστοῦ. ἓν γὰρ πρόσωπον ὁ χριστὸς, μία δὲ ὑπόστασις.

Ὁμοίως

nius contra Halicarnaſſæum, quam antitheſin inuenies in quarta parte.

Obſeruandum eſt; Monophyſitas ipſa calicis ſui oblatione redargui. Purum enim merumque vinum offerunt, abſque admixtione aquæ. Quo indicant, Chriſtum, ab omni corporis & animæ concretione liberum, ex ſola nudaque diuinitate conſtare.

Breuis expoſitio fidei.

SCiendum; ſine examine & diſquiſitione non quamlibet vocem ad dogmata pertinentem, amplectendam eſſe: Fieri enim poteſt, vt quis piè & impiè duas in Chriſto naturas aſſerat; ſimiliter & duas voluntates; & operationes, & omnia alia ad doctrinam fidei ſpectantia. Pari modo, qui in Chriſto duas naturales proprietates ſtatuunt, illi nobis explicent velim; quomodo vocem illam *naturale* accipiant. Poteſt enim & probè & improbè accipi. Dicitur enim naturale etiã id, quod fit ſecundum communem conſuetudinem eorum, qui nihil aliud ſunt, quàm homines; Quod neq; in natura, neque in proprietate, prout de Chriſto dicuntur, locum habet.

Eodem modo, qui vult aliam & aliam voluntatem & operationem diuinitatis, & humanitatis in Chriſto prædicare; is non, vt ſors fert, more quorundam imperitorum, illoto ore; incogitanter & impudenter clamitet duas naturas & voluntates; & duas naturales operationes; nam apud ſimpliciores ſcandalum facillimè paritur, cùm audiunt; duo in Chriſto *phyſica* ſeu *naturalia*; hoc nimirum, & illud: ſed diuino timore, omniq́ue reuerentia plenus, his, qui capaces ſunt, myſterium hoc pandat, rogatusq́ue reſpondeat, & explicet, quid nomine naturæ; & quomodo naturæ vocabulum in Chriſto accipiat; videlicet pro ipſa rei veritate; non pro natura quæ ſit hypoſtaſis aut perſona, neque pro naturali carnis particula; ſed pro duabus veris rebus vna in hypoſtaſi vnitis: hoc eſt, pro perfecta Deitate, & perfecta humanitate, inconfusè, immutabiliter, & indiuiſibiliter, in vna perſona Chriſti copulatis: vna enim perſona Chriſtus, vnaq́; hypoſtaſis.

Ὁμοίως παρακαλῶ καὶ περὶ θελημάτων περιασφαλίζεσθαι τὸν ἀκροατὴν, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ. Ὅλως δὲ λέγω, μὴ γένοιτο, ἐν Χριστῷ δύο θελήματα, ὥσπερ σὺ νομίζεις ἑαυτῇς μαχόμενα, καὶ ἐναντιούμενα. οὐδὲ ὅλως θέλημα σαρκικὸν, ἢ ἐμπαθὲς, ἢ πονηρόν. τοῦτο γὰρ οὐδὲ οἱ δαίμονες τολμῶσιν εἰπεῖν ὅτι Χριστοῦ. Ἀλλ' ἐπειδὴ τέλειον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἔλαβεν, ἵν' ὅλον σώσῃ, καὶ τέλειός ἐστιν ὁ ἀνθρωπότης, τοῦτο χαρὰν θέλημα μὲν θεῖον λέγομεν ὅτι Χριστοῦ, τῇ δεσποτικῇ τῶν προσταγμάτων αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῶν ἐντολῶν ὑπηρετικῇ. θέλημα δὲ ἀνθρώπινον πάλιν ἐπ' αὐτοῦ νοοῦμεν τῇ θελητικῇ τῆς νοερᾶς ψυχῆς δυνάμει, τῇ κατ' εἰκόνα, καὶ ὁμοίωσιν θεοῦ αὐτῇ δοθεῖσαν, καὶ ἐμπεδωθεῖσαν ὑπὸ θεοῦ, ἡνίκα γέγονεν, εἰς τὸ δι' αὐτῆς δυναμένως, βούλεσθαι, καὶ ὑπακούειν, καὶ ποιεῖν τὸ θεῖον θέλημα, καὶ τὰ θεῖα προστάγματα. εἰ δὲ ἐζήτηται ἡ Χριστοῦ ψυχὴ τῆς λογικῆς, καὶ θελητικῆς, καὶ βουλητικῆς δυνάμεως, ὄντως ὅτι κατ' εἰκόνα θεοῦ ἐστιν· ὅτι μὲν ὁμοούσιος τῶν ἡμετέρων ψυχῶν ὑπάρχει. ἀλλὰ τῶν ἀθελήτων, καὶ ἀβουλήτων, καὶ ἀσόφων, καὶ ἀλογίστων ἀλόγων ψυχῶν. ᾗ οὐκ ἔστι λοιπὸν ὁ Χριστὸς τέλειος ἐν ἀνθρωπότητι δυνάμει λέγειν.

Οὐκοῦν ἔχει ὁ Χριστὸς ἐν μορφῇ θεοῦ ὑπάρχων κατὰ τὴν θεότητα· θέλημα δεσποτικὸν ὅπερ ἐστὶ κοινὸν πατρὸς, καὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος, ἔχει δὲ ὡς μορφὴν δούλου λαβών· καὶ τὸ θέλημα τῆς νοερᾶς, καὶ ἀχράντου αὐτοῦ ψυχῆς, τὸ κατ' εἰκόνα, καὶ ὁμοίωσιν θεοῦ, οὐκ πληροῦντα τὸ θέλημα τοῦ δεσπότου. εἰ δὲ αὖ αἱρεῖται τὸ θέλημα τῆς ἁγίας, καὶ νοερᾶς αὐτοῦ ψυχῆς, εὑρεθήσεται κατὰ τὴν θεότητα δουλικῶς ὑποκείμενος, καὶ πληροῦν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός. οὕτως γὰρ ὁ Ἀρειανὸς, καὶ Διόδωρος ἐδυσφήμησαν, δύο θελήματα λέγοντες κατὰ τὴν θεότητα ὅτι τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ. τὸ μὲν τοῦ πατρὸς δεσποτικὸν· τόδε τοῦ υἱοῦ δουλικὸν. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο λέγει, φησὶν ὁ υἱὸς, ὡς δοῦλος πρὸς δεσπότην· μὴ τὸ ἐμὸν θέλημα γενέσθω καθὼς, ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν, καὶ ὅτι δὲ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα

Similiter moneo, vt auditor etiam de voluntatibus præmuniatur, ac proinde dicito: nos minimè affirmare, in Christo duas voluntates sibi mutuò, vt aduersarius existimat, repugnantes & aduersantes: neque voluntatem carni prauisq; affectionibus & cupiditatibus obnoxiam: hoc enim neque Dæmones de Christo asserere ausint: sed cum perfectum hominem assumpserit, vt totum saluaret, perfectus & ipse homo est in humanitate. Cuius gratia diuinam quidem voluntatem in Christo appellamus vim & arbitrium illud; quo velut Dominus mandata dat & præcepta figit; per humanam verò voluntatem in Christo, nihil aliud intelligimus; quàm volendi facultatem, qua anima rationis particeps pollet; quemque secundum imaginem & similitudinem Dei, sibi à Deo conceſſam & inspiratam, sub ipsum creationis suæ momentum, possidet eo fine, vt per hanc ipsam volendi & obtemperandi potentiam diuinam voluntatem diuinaque mandata expleat & perficiat. Quod si anima Christi rationali facultate; volendique potestate priuata est; sequitur eam neque ad similitudinem Dei conditam, neque eiusdem cum animabus nostris substãtiæ esse: sed ex numero illarum erit, quæ volendi potentiæ prorsus sunt expertes, omnique sapientia & rationandi virtute carent; Nec de cætero poterit Christus perfectus in humanitate vocari.

Igitur Christus; qui in forma Dei est; habet secundum diuinam naturam voluntatem supremo Domino consentaneã; communem cum Patre & ipso sancto Spiritu. Habet itidem in forma serui, quam induit, voluntatem; intellectuali eius, & immaculatæ animæ competentem; conditam ad imaginem & similitudinem Dei; quæque voluntatem Domini exequitur. Si ergo tollitur voluntas ex sancta & intellectuali anima Christi; necesse erit; vt secundum diuinitatem, serui instar, subiiciatur Patri, patrisque voluntatem impleat. Sic enim Arius & Diodorus blasphemarunt; duas voluntates in Patre & Filio secundum diuinitatem constituentes: alteram patris; tanquam Domini, alteram filij, tanquam serui. Hinc aiunt illud dictum, filij ad patrem esse, velut serui ad Dominum:

μα τὸ ἐμὸν, ἀλλὰ τ̃ πατρός· παῦτα τίνων τῶν αἱρετικῶν λεγόντων.

Οἱ ἅγιοι ἡμῶν πατέρες, μᾶλλον κατὰ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον τ̃ κυρίε παῦτα ἠρμήνευσαν. εἰ δὲ ἐστερῆτο τῆς νοερᾶς θελήσεως ἡ τ̃ κυρίε ψυχὴ, πρόδηλον λοιπὸν, ὅτι ἀκουσίως δίκην ἀλόγε ὑπετάττετο τῷ θεῷ λόγῳ. Ἀλλὰ μὴ γένοιτο. εἰ γὰρ τέλειός ἐστιν ἐν θεότητι, καὶ ὁμοίως τέλειος, καὶ ὁμοούσιος ἡμῶν κατὰ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα, ἔχει τελείας, ὥσπερ τὰς θείκας, οὕτω καὶ τὰς καθ' ἡμᾶς ἰδιότητας.

Οὕτω πάλιν καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν δύο ἐνεργειῶν νοητέον, καὶ ἑρμηνευτέον τ̃ χειρῖ. ἐνέργησαν μὲν αὐτὸ τὴν τῶν θαυμάτων, καὶ περασίων ποίησιν, καὶ μάλιστα ἐν οἷς ὁ πρόσψαυσεν, ὅθεν ἥψατο ἡ παναγία αὐτ̃ σάρξ, οἷα δὴ ἡ τῆς θυγατρὸς τῆς χαναναίας μὴ ἐλθόσης πρὸς χειρόν, καὶ ἡ τ̃ παραλυτ̃ τ̃ ἑκατονταέτους. καὶ ἡ τ̃ καταπετάσματος διάῤῥηξις. καὶ ὁ τ̃ ἡλίε σκοτισμός. καὶ, ἡ τῶν πετρῶν διάσχισις. καὶ ἡ τῶν τάφων διάνοιξις. καὶ ἡ τῶν νεκρῶν ἀνάστασις. τ̃ παναγίε γὰρ σώματος νεκρᾶ κρεμαμένε, καὶ μηδενὶ τούτων προσψαύσαντος, ἡ ἐν αὐτῷ τ̃ θεᾶ λόγε θεϊκὴ ἐνέργεια μόνη ταῦτα διεπεράξατο, καὶ ἐνέργησεν.

Ἀνθρωπίνως δὲ πάλιν ἐν χειρῶ ἐνέργεαν καθαρὰν, καὶ ἁγίαν, καὶ ἄμωμον, καὶ θεόδοτον, καὶ θεόκτιστον, καὶ ζωτικὴν λέγομεν. τὴν τῆς ἁγίας αὐτ̃ ψυχῆς ζωοποιὸν ἐνέργειαν. δι' ἧς ἐζωοποιεῖτο τὸ παράγιον αὐτ̃ σῶμα. ἧς χωρισθείσης κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τ̃ πάθους, καὶ ἐξελθούσης ἐκ τ̃ σώματος, εὐθέως νεκρὸν τὸ σῶμα γέγονε, τ̃ θείας ἐνεργείας μὴ χωρισθείσης ἐξ αὐτ̃. Ὅτι δὲ διὰ τ̃ ἐνεργείας τ̃ ζωτικ̃, τ̃ νοερᾶς ψυχῆς ζωοποιῆται τὸ σῶμα, μαρτυρεῖ ἡ γραφὴ δι' αὐτ̃ θείᾳ ἐμφυσήματος δημιουργήσαντι τῷ ἰδίῳ ἡμῶν σώματι ψυχὴν ζωτικήν. περὶ ἧς φησιν ὁ Σολομὼν πρὸς ἕνας παρανόμους, καὶ εἰδωλολάτρας. πλὴν ἀτιμότερος ὁ βίος αὐτῶν. ὅτι ἠγνόησαν τὸν πλάσαντα αὐτόν. καὶ τὸν ἐμπνεύσαντα αὐτῷ ψυχὴν ἐνεργῆσαν. καὶ ἐμφυσήσαντα αὐτῷ πνεῦμα ζωτικόν. Ἰδοὺ σαφῶς δι' ἐνεργείας τῆς ψυχῆς μανθάνομεν ζωοποιεῖσθαι τὸ σῶμα, καθὼς ὁ κύριος τοῦ

περὶ

Non mea voluntas fiat pater, sed tua. Et, *non quæro voluntatem meam, sed patris.* Hæc hæretici. *Luc.22. Ioan.5.*

At sancti Patres hæc secundum humanam Christi naturam interpretati sunt. Si verò anima Christi intellectiua voluntate caruit; manifestum euadit; quod inuoluntariè, instar rei, quæ ratione prædita non est; diuino verbo subiecta fuerit. Sed apage ista. Nam si secundum diuinitatem perfectus fuit; similiter perfectus nobisque consubstantialis secundum humanitatem censeri debet. Quemadmodum diuinas; sic & nostras, hoc est, humanas proprietates perfectas obtinet.

Pari modo de duabus operationibus in Christo cogitandum & ratiocinandum est. nam rerum mirabilium & prodigiosarum effectiones; maximè illas, quæ absque attactu sanctissimæ carnis Christi factæ: (cuiusmodi erant, quando ad preces Chananææ mulieris filiæ ad Christum non profectæ, & puero Centurionis sanitatem contulit; quando velum templi scissum est: quando sol tenebris obscuratus; quando petræ ruptæ, sepulchra aperta; mortuique excitati; sacratissimo eius corpore iam vita orbo in cruce pendente; nihilq; horum attingente) adscribere oportet ipsi diuini Verbi diuinæ operationi: quæ sola hæc opera patrauit. *Matth.15. Matth.8. Matth.27.*

Rursus humanam in Christo operationem appellamus puram illam, sanctam, inculpatam, à Deo datam, & creatam vitalemque, & viuificam actionem, à sacrosancta Christi anima manantem; qua tempore passionis separatâ, & ex corpore eductâ; corpus derepentè exanime mansit, diuina operatione minimè ab illo seiuncta. Cæterùm quod corpus efficiatur viuum per ipsam operationem vitalis, & intellectualis animę, testatur Scriptura; cùm ait, terreno corpori nostro ex ipso Dei spiraculo animã viuentem procreatam esse: de qua loquitur Salomon ad quosdam improbos & idololatras; *Luto vilior vita eius: quoniam ignorauit, qui se finxit: & qui inspirauit ei animam, quæ operatur, & qui insufflauit ei animam vitalem.* En perspicuè discimus per animæ operationem viuificari corpus; sicut & Dominus docet loquens de carne & sanguine: *Spiritus est, qui viuificat; caro non prodest quidquam.* Quod si aduersarius obiiciat, *Gen.2. Sap.15. Ioan.6.*

περὶ σαρκὸς, καὶ ψυχῆς εἰσάγων λόγους φησίν. ὅτι τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστι τὸ ζωοποιῦν. ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ ὀδέν. εἰ δὲ λέγῃ ὁ δι' ἐναντίας. ὅτι, ὁ θεὸς λόγος ἵνα ὁ ζωοποιῶν τὸ σῶμα ἐξ ἀνάγκης εὐρίσκεται λέγων, ὅτι καὶ σέρησιν, καὶ χωρισμὸν αὐτοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου τέθνηκεν αὐτοῦ τὸ σῶμα. καὶ εἰ πάντως, τίς ἵνα χρεία, ὅλως λαβεῖν, ἢ ἔχειν αὐτὸν ζωτικὸν ψυχὴν λογικήν;

Τινὲς δὲ φασὶ, ὅτι καὶ πᾶσα αὔξησις, ἢ ἔκκρισις, ἢ ἀφαίρεσις, ἡ ἔνδεια τῆς ἁγίας σαρκὸς τοῦ χριστοῦ μὴ θεωρουμένη φυσικῶς καὶ ὅτι τῆς θεότητος, ἐνέργεια ἀνθρωπίνη λέγεται χριστοῦ θεανδρικὴν δὲ ἐνέργειαν νοοῦμεν τὴν καινοπρεπῶς ὡς ἐκ τοῦ χριστοῦ πραττομένην, καὶ θεωρουμένην. οἷα ἵνα διὰ πύσματος τοῦ πυθοῦς ἀνάβλεψις. καὶ ἡ διὰ τῆς ἀφῆς τῆς ἁγίας αὐτοῦ χειρὸς τῆς θυγατρὸς τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου ἀνάστασις. καὶ ἡ τῶν ἄρτων εὐλογία. καὶ ἡ διὰ τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ τοῦ κωφοῦ ἴασις. καὶ διὰ τῆς οἰκείας φωνῆς τοῦ Λαζάρου ἔγερσις. καὶ τῆς πλευρᾶς αἵματος ἔκκρισις σκηνικοῦ σώματος. καὶ ὁ ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περίπατος. καὶ ἡ τοῦ θεσπόμου αὐτοῦ ἐμφυσήματος μετάδοσις τοῦ πνεύματος. Οἱ γοῦν αἱρετικοὶ εἰς τοῦτον τὴν καινοπρεπῆ χριστοῦ θεανδρικὴν ἀφορῶντες ἐνέργειαν, ἀποστρέφονται τοῦ ὁμολογεῖν ἐν αὐτῷ θείαν τινὰ, ὁμοίως καὶ ζωτικὴν ἀνθρωπίνην ἐνέργειαν.

Δεῖ μέν τοι ἀκριβῶς, καὶ ἀναμφιβόλως διϊσασθαι ἡμᾶς, ὅτι περὶ τὰ ἐξ ἐναντίας, ἐκ τοῦ θεωρεῖν τὸ θέλημα αὐτῶν, καὶ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τῆς οἰκείας ψυχῆς, καὶ τοῦ σώματος, διϊσχυρίζεται, καὶ ἀπαύστως πολεμουμένην, καὶ βεβορβορωμένην ὑπὸ τῆς πυρώσεως, καὶ ἐνεργείας τοῦ διαβόλου. τοῦτο χάριν καὶ αὐτοὶ, καὶ Νεστόριος παρητήσαντο εἰπεῖν ἐν χριστῷ ἀνθρώπινον θέλημα, ἢ ἐνέργειαν. Ἀλλὰ μονοφυσίται ταυτοβουλίαν, καὶ ταυτοπραξίαν ἐφαντάσθησαν, καθὼς περὶ τούτου διὰ πολλοῦ, καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἐξῆς, καὶ ἐν ἑτέροις εἰρήκαμεν.

Σχόλιον. μὴ λανθανέτω σοῦ Φιλόπονος, ὅτι περ ἐπιδὴ σοῦ δαιμονιζομένους, ἐνεργουμένους εἰώθαμεν ὀνομάζειν. τοῦτο χάριν οἱ αἱρετικοὶ ἐπιδὴ ἂν ἀκούσωσιν ἐνεργείας ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, εὐθέως τὰς τῶν πασχόντων ἐνεργείας νομίζοντες πάθος εἶναι, ἀμυνακτοῦσι, καὶ ἀπο-

ciat, verbum diuinum viuificasse corpus, necessariò concedere debebit, corpus Christi mortuum esse seiunctione & separatione verbi diuini à corpore. Quod si ita est; quid ergo opus *erat*, vt animam vitalem, & rationalem assumeret aut haberet?

Quidam dicunt, omnem accretionem, aut secretionem, aut ablationem, aut indigentiam sanctissimæ carnis Christi; quæ naturaliter in ipsa diuinitate, nec re, nec consideratione insit, operationem humanam Christi appellari posse: Theandricam verò, hoc est, Deo hominiq; consonam, operationem illam nominamus; quæ communioni naturæ diuinæ & humanæ conuenienter à Christo patrata est; qualis erat cœci per Iutum curatio; & excitatio filiæ Archisynagogi attactu sacrosanctæ manus Christi peracta: benedictio panum; surdi sanatio interuentu digiti; resuscitatio Lazari ministerio vocis: sanguinis fluxus ex mortuo corpore; latere perculso; ambulatio supra mare: & communicatio sancti Spiritus per insufflationem in discipulos. Hæretici oculis in hanc, Christo, vt Deus & homo est, communem competentemq; operationem conuersi; abnuunt in illo diuinam quandam operationem confiteri; similiter & vitalem humanam operationem.

Ioan.9. *Marc.5.* *Luc.8.* *Matth.14.* *Marc.7.* *Ioan.11.* *Ioan.19.* *Marc.6.* *Ioan.20.*

Cæterùm hoc pro certo exploratoq; reputandum est; Hæreticos & Nestorium, ideo in Christo humanam voluntatem & operationem non constituere; quòd videant voluntatem & operationem suæ propriæ animæ & corporis indesinenter, & absque vlla cessatione impugnari & inquinari ab inflammatione & actione Diaboli: At Monophysitæ *ταυτοθελίαν* & *ταυτοενεργείαν*, quasi dicas *identitatem volendi & agendi*, ex cerebro suo commenti sunt; quemadmodum in sequentibus, & alibi fusè demonstrauimus.

Scholium. Nouerit studiosus lector; cum à Dæmone obsessos nominare soleamus *energumenos*, Hæretici, quando audiunt energias (hoc est, operationes) in Christo; statim arbitrantur has esse energias; quas patiuntur, quos Dæmon occupat: Quocirca indignantur, & vocabulum hoc auersantur

ἀποστρέφονται τὴν τοιαύτην φωνὴν ὡς ἀληθῶς ἐνεργούμενοι ὄντες, ἢ γοῦν δαιμονιζόμενοι.

Σὺν θεῷ. Προθεωρία τῆς ὑποθέσεως τῶν ὅρων τῆς βίβλου, ἧς ἡ ἐπωνυμία λέγεται ὁδηγός.

Τῆς καθ' ἡμᾶς ἅπαντας βροτοῦ οὐσίας ἡ σύνθεσις ἐκ ψυχῆς λογικῆς τε μιᾶς, καὶ νοερᾶς· καὶ τῆς τῶν στοιχείων συνδρομῆς, ὅ ἐστι σάρξ, παρὰ δὲ πάσαν φύσιν δεδημιουργημένου ἔλαχε. τῆς δὲ κατ' ἀρετὴν ἐνπλέου πολιτείας, ἐξ εὐσεβοῦς τε πίστεως, καὶ τῆς τῶν θείων ἐντολῶν τηρήσεως, τὸ κάλλος κρατυύεται. ὅτε γὰρ σῶμα ψυχῆς ἔρημον ζωὴν καθ' ἑαυτὸ κέκτηται. ὅτε μὲν ἐντολῶν τήρησις ὀρθοδοξίας ἀπηλλαγμένη, παντελῶς ὀνήσειεν τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ὅπερ γὰρ ψυχὴ σώματι, τοῦτο ὀρθοδοξία πνεύματι. σὺν δὴ σκοπήσωμεν, εἰ δοκεῖ, πρὸ πάντων, καὶ μάθωμεν, καὶ φυλάξωμεν τὴν πρὸς θεὸν, καὶ τῶν θείων ἀπαθῆ ἔννοιαν. ὅπως δὲ θεμελίου καθαροῦ τινος, καὶ ἀκροδοκάτου προκαταβληθέντος, ὁ ἀκρογωνιαίου λίθου χριστὸς, εὐσεβῶς ὑφ' ὑμῶν γεραιρόμενος, συμφίγξῃ ἡμῶν ἀμώμων εἰς ἅπαν τὸ πᾶν οἰκοδόμημα, βολαῖς ἀπάτης, καὶ πρὸς βολαῖς αἱρετικῆς μαγγανείας γινόμενον ἄπρηκτον.

Ἐπεὶ δὲ χρηπὶς βεβαία, καὶ ἀσφαλὴς θεμέλιος λογικῆς ἀπάτης σοφίας πέφυκεν ἡ τῶν πραγματικῶν ὅρων προκαθίδρυσίς τε, καὶ πρόγνωσις. προηγεῖσθωσαν, ὅτοι ὥσπερ λύχνοι ἀσφαλεῖς ὁδηγοὶ τῆς παρούσης ὑποθέσεως. ὀλίγοις γὰρ καὶ μάλιστα τοῖς κατὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν γνώσιν ἁπλῆ, καὶ πόνος ἐγένετο, ἡ τῶν ὅρων παίδευσίς τε, καὶ πρόγνωσις. ἀλλ' ὅτω πρὸς, ὡς περ ἐν λύχνοις νυκτομαχίᾳ, μᾶλλον δὲ τυφλομαχίᾳ οἱ πολλοὶ τῶν αἱρετικῶν, οἷς συνετύχομεν, καὶ πρὸς χρισὸν διαγματίζειν ἐδοκίμαζον. οἷς, ὡς ἀληθῶς ἐν πλατεῖ γέλωτα παρεχόμεν. καὶ μάλιστα κατὰ τὴν Ἀλεξάνδρου πόλιν. τί γὰρ αὖ καὶ ἔσται τούτου καταγελαστότερον; πρὸς φύσεως ἐδογμάτιζεν, καὶ τί ἐστι φύσεως ὅρος, ὅλως οὐκ ἠπίστατο. πρὸς ὑποσά-

σεως

fantur non aliter quàm *energumeni*; hoc eſt, à Dæmonibus exagitati.

Diuina gratia opitulante. Protheoria ſeu conſideratio ad definitiones, explicatas in libro, qui ὁδηγὸς inſcribitur.

VNiuerſa generis noſtri; hoc eſt, humana natura & cõpoſitio, animam rationalem & intellectualem; & concretionem ex elementis; quam carnem dicimus; à ſupremo rerum conditore ſortita eſt, at vita ad virtutis normam conformata, ex pietate, fide, diuinorumq; mandatorum obſeruantia, pulchritudinem ſuam ducit. Neque enim corpus anima deſtitutum vitam per ſe obtinet: neque mandatorum obſeruatio, ſi cum vera & orthodoxa doctrina non iungatur; quidquam emolumenti parit. Nam quod anima corpori, hoc præſtat ſpiritui orthodoxia, & recta de rebus diuinis exiſtimatio. Ante omnia igitur in id incumbamus, eoque omnem induſtriam conferamus, vt puram & ab omni labe integram de cœleſti doctrina ſententiam cuſtodiamus, vt fundamento puro & *immoto iacto angularis lapis* Chriſtus à nobis honoretur, *noſque omnes* culpæ exſortes in hoc ſpirituale ædificium appoſitè coagmentet ac componat; vt ab omnibus hæreticæ impoſturæ impreſsionibus & incurſibus illæſi perſiſtamus.

Quia verò ſtabile & inconcuſſum fundamentum omnis ſapientiæ, quæ à ratione proficiſcitur, cõſueuit eſſe præceptio & prænotio definitionum propoſito argumento inſeruientium; ideo oportet, vt iſtæ antecedant, tanquam præſentis argumenti certiſsimæ duces. Paucis enim, & his minimè omnium, qui æuo noſtro degunt, curæ cordique fuit vt definitiones benè cognitas, perſpectasque haberent; ſed quaſi in nocturna, vel potius cæcorum pugna, multi hæreticorum, cũ quibus manus conſeruimus; de dogmatibus ad Chriſtum pertinentibus, digladiabantur. Quos meritò effusè riſimus; *potiſsimùm* illos; qui Alexandriæ viuunt. Quid enim magis *ridiculum* eſt; de natura noua dogmata cudebant, & diſceptabant, & quæ naturæ definitio eſſet, penitus ignorabant.

σως ἐφιλονείκων, καὶ τί ἐστιν ὑπόστασις, οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον, καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ὁμοίως. Ἡμεῖς γὰρ, τῇ συνεργείᾳ τοῦ χριστοῦ, ἐκ νεαρᾶς ἡλικίας, ἐκ πατρικῆς παραδόσεως παραλαβόντες μεμελημένως τὴν τῶν ὅρων παίδευσιν. μετὰ ζῆλον δὲ αὐτῆς τροφιμένους, καὶ ἠπωμένους πάντας τοὺς ἀνυδρίας θεασάμενοι, παρακαλοῦμεν περὶ πάντων τὴν τῶν ὅρων παιδεῦσαι ὑπεμέλειαν. καὶ μάλιστα τῶν εἰς λόγια σωτευόντων χριστόν. ὅπως μὴ ἔσωθε τυφλοὶ βάρβαροι, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν σὺν ὑμῖν βάρβαρος.

Εἰδέναι μὲν τί γε περὶ πάντων ἐχρῆν, ὡς ἡ παράδοσις τῆς καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας ἀ στοιχεῖ, ἀδὲ ἔπεται τοῖς ἑλλήνων φιλοσοφικοῖς εἰς ἅπαν ὅρος. καὶ μάλιστα ἐν τῷ κατὰ χριστὸν μυστηρίῳ, καὶ τῷ τριαδικῷ λόγῳ. ἀλλὰ ἰδίῳ νῷ, καὶ εὐαγγελικῷ, καὶ ἀποστολικῷ στοιχεῖ θεοπρεπῶς κανόνι. ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοὺς φυσικοὺς ὅρους, καὶ νόμους ἐστὶ τὸ τῆς θεότητος μυστήριον. ὅπερ οἱ αἱρετικοὶ μὴ δεξάμενοι ἐπλανήθησαν. διὸ τοῦτο ἔλεγεν ὁ Παῦλος, ὅτι οὐκ ἐν πειθοῖς σοφίας λόγοις τοῦ αἰῶνος τοῦτον κηρύττει τὸν χριστόν. ὅτι μωρία ἐστὶ παρὰ θεῷ ἡ ἐγκύκλιος φιλοσοφία.

Ὅρα γοῦν ὅτι ὁ πρῶτος ὅρος αὐτῆς ἔτω λέγει. Τὰ κατὰ φύσιν ἑαυτοῖς ἐναντία, περὶ τὴν ἀλλήλων κοινωνίαν ἀδύνατον συνελθεῖν. οἷον, ὡς τὸ πῦρ ἀδύνατον ἀπαθῶς ἑνωθῆναι τῷ χόρτῳ. ᾧ μοὶ ὁ πρῶτος ὅρος τῆς ζωτηρίας ἡμῶν ἀνατρέπει τὸν πρῶτον ἐν φιλοσοφίᾳ ὅρον. παρθενίαν, καὶ τόκον, καὶ θεῖον πῦρ περὶ ἐναντίαν φύσιν, σαρκὸς κοινωνίαν, καὶ ἕνωσιν κηρύττων.

Δεύτερος φιλοσοφίας ὅρος. Ἀπείρασπόν ἐστι μοναδικὴ ὑπόστασις τῶν πάντων περιεκτική. μυὰς γὰρ, καὶ τριὰς, ἀπείρασπον ἀδύνατον λέγει. ἐν γὰρ τῇ περιγραφῇ τῆς μονάδος, γνωρίζει μυὰς. ἡ δὲ ἁγία ἐκκλησία τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις ἀπεριγράπτους θεοῦ ὁμολογεῖ. Πάλιν ὁ Πλάτων φησὶν, ὅτι πατρότης ἐστὶ περὶ πάρξις ἰδότητος. ἡ δὲ ἐκκλησία συνύπαρκτον, καὶ συναΐδιον λέγει τὸν υἱὸν τῷ πατρὶ, πρὸ τῶν αἰώνων.

Ταῦτα. καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα καλῶς ὁ θεόφρων βασίλειος διδάσκει πρὸς Ἀμφιλόχιον. Φύσις, καὶ οὐσία ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησιαστικῇ

De hypoſtaſi contendebant; & quid hypoſtaſis eſſet, non cognoſcebant. Nos igitur, ope Chriſti, à teneris vnguiculis per paternam traditionem, ſcientia definitionum accuratè acceptа; & conſpicati, poſt Deum, per illam omnes aduerſarios fuſos fugatosque eſſe: hortamur vt ante omnia habeatur ſedula definitionum cura: maximè illarum, quæ ad defenſionem doctrinæ de Chriſto faciunt; ne ſitis barbari cæcitate percuſsi, isque, qui vobiſcum loquitur, item barbarus.

Idem contingit hodiernis Nouatoribus, præſertim Vbiquetario.

Principiò ſcire oportet, traditionem Eccleſiæ nequaquam in omnibus ſectari & inſequi Græcorum philoſophorum finitiones: præcipuè in diſputatione de myſterio Chriſti & ſacroſanctæ Trinitatis: ſed ſuas quaſdam ex Euangelicis & Apoſtolicis fontibus deductas ſequitur regulas. Nam myſterium de diuinitate omnes naturales definitiones & leges tranſcendit. Quod cum hæretici non aduerterint, à recta via exciderunt. Propterea dicebat Paulus, *ſe non in perſuaſibilibus ſapientiæ huius mundi ſermonibus* prædicare Chriſtum; eo quod ſapientia huius mundi, & omnis philoſophiæ cognitio, ſit *ſtultitia* apud Deum. 1. Cor. 2.

Aduerte igitur, quid prima Philoſophiæ definitio ſanciat. *Quæ naturâ ſibi mutuò aduerſantur, impoſsibile eſt in mutuam communionem venire.* Exempli gratia: fieri non poteſt, vt ignis fœno iungatur ſine noxa. Atqui prima ſalutis noſtræ definitio euertit primam philoſophiæ definitionem; dum docent, virginitatem & partum, diuinumque ignem, & naturam carnis in vnam communionem & ſocietatem coaluiſſe.

Altera philoſophiæ definitio *Sola illa & vnica hypoſtaſis, quæ omnia continet, incircumſcripta eſt*; fieri enim non poteſt; vt quis binarium, aut ternarium incircumſcriptum dicat; nam in circumſcriptione vnitatis ineſt binarius. At verò ſancta Eccleſia tres hypoſtaſes incircumſcriptas in Deo confitetur. Rurſus Plato ait: *Paternitatem prius eſſe; quàm ſit ratio filij.* Eccleſia verò docet filium ſimul cum Patre ante omnia ſæcula exiſtere; pariterque initij expertem eſſe.

Hæc & alia huius generis probè ſciens diuinus Baſilius ſic ſcribit ad Amphilochium. *Natura & eſſentia in Eccleſiaſticis dog-*

σικοῖς δόγμασιν ἔν ἐστιν. εἰπὼν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ, ἐν τοῖς ἐκκλησιαστικοῖς δόγμασιν ἐσήμανεν, ὅτι ἐν τοῖς ἑλληνικοῖς οὐχ ἕν τι ἐστιν οὐσία, καὶ φύσις. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ κλήμης ὁ τῶν Ρωμαίων ἐπίσκοπος καὶ γνώσῃ, ὡς ἐποίησεν ἰδιάζοντως ὅρους ἐκκλησιαστικῶν δογμάτων, ὡς φοιτητὴς, καὶ θρέμμα γνήσιον τῶν ἀρχόντων τῶν ἁγίων Πέτρου, καὶ Παύλου μάλιστα τοῦ πανσόφου καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ ἀποβαλλομένου, καὶ λίαν μυσαττομένου τὴν καθ' ἑλληνικὴν σοφίαν.

Πρώτη ἐρώτησις παρ' ἡμῶν πρὸς τοὺς αἱρετικοὺς περὶ τῆς ἐνσάρκου οἰκονομίας τοῦ χριστοῦ ἀντιλέγειν ἐρχομένους πρὸς ἡμᾶς.

Πόθεν ἤτοι ἐκ τίνος, ἐν τῇ θείᾳ γραφῇ παρέλαβεν ἡ ἐκκλησία, περὶ πάντων, φύσιν; καὶ τίς ὁ εἰπὼν αὐτῷ ἐνέργειαν, καὶ πῶς ἔμαθεν τὸ γνῶναι; καὶ τίς περὶ πάντων εἴρηκε, τὸ θέλημα; καὶ πῶς τῷ ἐποίησεν; καὶ πῶς τῇ οὐσίᾳ ἐν πρώτοις ἀκήκοε Σολομών, Μωϋσῆς, Λευιτικὸν, οἱ ψαλμοὶ, ὁ ψαλμός; Ἀπορῶντος δὲ αὐτοῦ τῶν τοιούτων ἀποδείξεων, πρώτη ἦλθε αὐτοῦ αὕτη γνῶσεται.

Σχόλιον. Ἔνθα κεῖται τὸ α. ὁ ὅρος δηλοῦται. ἔνθα δὲ κεῖται τὸ β. τῇ ἐτυμολογίαν δηλοῖ. ὅπου δὲ πάλιν τὸ γ. τοῦτ' ἔστιν σημαίνει.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΝ.

Σὺν θεῷ. Ὅροι διάφοροι τῇ παραδόσει καὶ πίστει τῆς ἁγίας καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας λεγόμενοι. συλλεγέντες ἀπὸ τῶν κλήμεντος, καὶ ὁσίων πατέρων· ὡς δεῖ πρὸς παντὸς ἑτέρου μαθήματος ἐκζητεῖν τὸν τὴν βοηθείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ ποιήσασθαι καὶ λόγου τῆς εὐσεβείας βουλόμενον.

Πρὸς δὲ ἀκριβεστέραν παράδοσιν, καὶ κανόνα εὐδόκησεν ἐρμηνεῦσαι, ὅτι πρὸ παντὸς τοῦ οἱονδήποτε ζήτημα, ἢ ἐρώτημα, χρεὼν ἐστὶν ἐρωτήσεως, καὶ ἐξετάσεως ἔχειν. ὅτως ἀπορούμενον παρ' ἡμῶν πρὸς τοὺς αἱρετικοὺς· οἷον, τί ἐστι θεός; καὶ, καθὰ εἴρηται θεός; καὶ ὁποίαν φύσιν ἔχει θεός; καὶ ὅτι μὲν ἐρωτῶμεν λέγον-

matis idem sunt; significans in Græcorum schola naturam & essentiam distingui. Quamobrem præstantissimus ille sapientiâ & doctrinâ Clemens composuit proprias Ecclesiasticorum *dogmatum* definitiones, tanquam genuinus sanctorum Petri, & maximè sapientissimi Pauli discipulus, cùm audisset *ipsum* valdè repudiare, & detestari Græcanicam sapientiam.

Prima quæstio ad Hæreticos, qui veniunt contradicturi nobis de Incarnatione Christi.

VNde, vel ex quonam fonte sacrarum litterarum hausit Ecclesia primùm naturæ vocabulum? Et quis energiam, hoc est, operationem, introduxit, & vnde didicit *genus*? Et quis primus voluntatis nomen protulit: & vbi de hypostasi, vsia seu essentia quidquam audiuit Salomon, Moyses, Liber Leuitici, Psalmi, Psalmus? cùm autem Hæreticus horũ omnium probatione ac demonstratione destituatur, certum est, illum, hoc primo statim congressu, deuictum prostratumque iri.

Scholion. Vbi signatura; noueris definitionem indicari: Vbi β positum; Etymologiam. Vbi γ, modos.

Omisimus hæc signa, tanquã non necessaria. Neq; in autographo Græco exstabant.

CAPVT SECVNDVM.

Diuina adiuuante gratia, variæ definitiones secundum traditionem sanctæ & Catholicæ Ecclesiæ à Clemente & sanctis Patribus collectæ, quas ante omnes alias disciplinas discere oportet illum, qui diuina adiutus gratia verbo pietatis præesse cogitat.

AD accuratiorem verò tractationem, illud quoque scire conuenit, omnem quæstionem seu interrogationem tres quæstiones, & inquisitiones continere, dubitationis aliquid inter nos, & aduersarios complectentes. Exempli gratia. Quid est Deus? Et, vnde dictus est Deus? Et quot modis dicitur Deus? Et quidem,

Exstãt istæ definitiones Græcè & Latinè Tom. 2. operum S. Athanasij. Inuenimus easdem Græcè in M.S. Cod. Bauarico.

λέγοντες, τί ἐστι θεός; προδηλον, ὅτι τὸν ὅρον τοῦ πράγματος ζητοῦμεν. ὅτι δὲ λέγομεν, κατὰ τί θεὸς εἴρηται; τὴν ἐτυμολογίαν αὐτὴν τοῦ ὀνόματος ἀπαιτοῦμεν. πάλιν δὲ πάλιν λέγομεν, ὅτι ὁσαχῶς νοεῖται ἡ θεῖα προσηγορία, προδηλον, ὅτι τὸ κατὰ πόσους τρόπους εἴρηται θεός, εἰπεῖν ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς εἰσπραττόμεν. ὁ γὰρ ἐκτὸς εἰδήσεως τῶν ὅρων, διαγραμματίζειν ἐπιχειρῶν, ὑδὲν διαφέρει τυφλὸς ἐδοιπόρος, φησὶ, κἀκεῖσε πελαζομένῳ. Ἀρκτέον τοίνυν τῷ προειρημένῳ τρόπῳ, τελέως προειδέναι τὰς ἐξεταστὰς τῶν ὅρων, τί ἐστιν ὅρος, καὶ κατὰ τί εἴρηται ὅρος, καὶ ὁσαχῶς νοεῖται ὁ ὅρος;

Ὅρός ἐστι λόγος συντομος δηλωτικὸς τῆς ὑποκειμένης οὐσίας τοῦ πράγματος. Ὅροι δὲ λέγονται, ὡς ὁρατής, καὶ ὀφθαλμοὶ τῶν προαιρέτων ὑπάρχοντες. ἤτοι προδιαλέγοντες συντόμως τὴν κατὰ νοήματος διάνοιαν, οἷον, ἄνθρωπον λέγομεν, ὅτι ἄνθρωπός ἐστιν οὐσία ἔνσαρκος, καὶ ψυχῆς, καὶ λόγου, καὶ αἵματος, καὶ στοιχείων, καὶ ἑτέρων πλειόνων. προδιορίζομεν ταῦτα διὰ τοῦ ὅρου λέγοντες. ὅτι ἄνθρωπός ἐστι ζῶον λογικὸν, θνητὸν, νοῦ, καὶ ἐπιστήμης δεκτικόν. Πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν εἰσὶ καὶ ἀναριθμητοὶ ὅροι περὶ παντὸς πράγματος. ἐκ πολλῶν δὲ ὀλίγους τοὺς κυριωτέρους ἐνταῦθα ποιούμεν διὰ τὸ ῥᾴθυμον τῶν νῦν ἀνθρώπων.

Πλὴν τοῦτο γνωστέον, καὶ πιστευτέον, ὅτι ὁ φιλοπόνως πραγματευόμενος τοὺς ὅρους, ῥήτορας, καὶ δεινοὺς πολυλόγους δυνήσεται εὐχερῶς ἐν πᾶσι διαλέξεσιν ἐπισοφίζειν. ἐπὰν γὰρ ἐρωτηθῇ, τί ἐστι λόγος: καὶ κατὰ τί εἴρηται λόγος; ὁσαχῶς ὁ λόγος; καὶ ἀπορήσῃ εἰπεῖν τοὺς ὅρους ὁ δι' ἐναντίας ἢ ἐν τοῖς λοιποῖς λοιπὸν καταισχύνεται ὡς μηδὲν ἐπισταμένου.

Ὅρος τῶν ὅρων ἐστὶν, ὁ πάντα μὲν ὁρίζων, αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπ' ὐδενὸς ὁριζόμενος. ὅστις ἐστὶν ὁ μόνος ὅρος τῶν ὅρων θεός. Ἀόριστόν ἐστι τὸ κατ' οὐσίαν ἀσήμαντον θεός. Δυσόριστόν ἐστι τὸ, μὴ καθόλου, ἀλλ' ἐκ μέρους γινωσκόμενον· οἷον, τὸ ξύλον τῆς ζωῆς. Τέλεια ἐστὶ κατ' οὐσίαν ἀνθρώπου ἄγγελος, καὶ ἄῤῥητα. θεὸς, καὶ ἄγγελος, καὶ ψυχὴ, μόνῳ τῷ θεῷ γνωριζόμενα κατ' οὐσίαν. λοιπὸν ὁ καλῶς διαπερῶν

dem, quando ſciſcitamur, quid eſt Deus? planum eſt, nos definitionem rei quærere. Quando autem percontamur; Vnde dictus eſt Deus? Etymologiam ſeu notationem nominis poſtulamus. Quando rurſus petimus; Quot modis Dei appellatio *accipitur*? liquet nos indicari nobis velle, quot modis *hoc* nomen *Deus* vſurpetur. Qui igitur abſque ſcientia definitionum de dogmatibus diſceptare ingreditur, is nihil differt à cœco viatore; qui hàc illácque temerè oberrat. Auſpicandum ergo eſt prædicto modo, & triplex de definitionibus inſtituenda inquiſitio, quid ſcilicet ſit definitio; vnde dicatur; & quotuplex eius notio.

Num. 116. edit. Athan. Valde diſcrepat ab Auguſt. & Bauarico codd. & longè eſt concinnior.

Definitio eſt oratio breuis notificans ſubiectam rei eſſentiam. Nominantur ὅροι, (definitiones) quaſi ſint ὁράσεις, *intuitus & oculi rerum.* Vel quia mentis vim paucis circumſcribunt. Nam loco huius: *Homo eſt ſubſtantia ex carne, anima, ratione, ſanguine, elementis aliiſq; pluribus conflata*; breuiter rem per definitionem in hunc modum circumſcribimus: *Homo eſt animal rationale, mortale; mentis & ſcientiæ capax.* Multæ quidem ſunt & innumeræ definitiones de qualibet re; Ex multis autem paucas duntaxat adferemus propter ſocordiam hominum huius ætatis.

Attamen illud obſeruare & credere oportet, eum, qui accuratè definitiones inſtituerit, facilè in cõgreſsionibus ſilentium impoſiturum, & Rhetoribus, & quibuſuis aliis vi dicendi pollentibus: Si enim interrogetur, quid ſit ὁ λόγος, *oratio*, vnde & quot modis dicatur λόγος; & aduerſarius in aſsignãdis definitionibus fluctuet, in reliquis etiam de cætero, tanquam indoctus rubore ſuffunditur.

Definitio definitionum eſt; quæ omnia quidem definit; ipſa verò à nullo definitur. Qualis definitio finitionum ſolus Deus eſt. Definiri nequit; quod ſecundum eſſentiam ſuam ſub ſignificationem non cadit; vt Deus. Difficulter definiri poteſt, quod non eſt vniuerſale, ſed ex parte cognitum, vt lignum vitæ. Tria ſunt ſecundum eſſentiam ſuam hominibus incognita & inexplicabilia: *Deus, Angelus, & anima*, ſoli Deo ſecundum ſubſtantiam perſpecta. Poſtea; qui cum aduerſario

ρῶν πρὸς τὸν δι' ἑαυτίας, ὕτω λέγε. τί ὄρος; καὶ τί τὸ ἀόριστον; καὶ τί τὸ ὡρισμένον; καὶ οἷον εὐόριστον Εὐόριστον δέ ἐστι τὸ ψηλαφώμενον, καὶ φθειρόμενον. οἷον, ὁ ἄρτος, καὶ τὰ ὅμοια. Ὅριόν ἐστιν ἀνυπέρβατος φάσις. Ἀόριστον δέ ἐστι τὸ μόνον ἅπτιστον, θεός. δυσόριστον δὲ τὸ κτιστὸν, καὶ ἀόριστον. οἷον, ἄγγελος, ψυχὴ, δαίμων.

Τί θεός; καὶ κατὰ τί θεός; καὶ ὁσαχῶς εἴρηται τὸ, θεός;

Καὶ θεὸς μέν ἐστιν οὐσία ἀναίτιος, αἰτία πασαλκὴς, πάσης αἰτίας αἰτία τις ὑπερούσιος. Θεός ἐστιν ἀνώνυμος, καὶ ἀσήμαντος παρ' ἀνθρώποις ὕπαρξις, πάσης ὑπάρξεως ποιητική. ἀκθινώνητον γὰρ ὄνομα, εἶπεν ὁ Σολομών, εἶναι τὸν θεόν. Ἀκθινώνητον δὲ ὄνομά ἐστι, τὸ μήτε ἀνθρώποις, μήτε ἀγγέλοις ἀκκαθὲν, ἢ ἐννοηθέν. ὁσαχῶς ἡ, θεός, ποσαγορεία εἴρηται ἐν τῇ γραφῇ; καὶ δῆλον, ὅτι διττῶς. Φύσει, καὶ χάριτι. Φύσει μὲν ὁ ποιητής. χάριτι δὲ, καὶ χάριτι, οἱ δίκαιοι λέγονται θεοί.

Ἐρώτησις. ἡ, θεὸς, ποσαγορεία, πότερον οὐσιώδης, ἢ προσωπικὴ, ἢ ἐνεργητικὴ, ἢ τοπικὴ καθέστηκε, καὶ μεταφορική; Ἀπόκρισις. καὶ πρόδηλον, ὅτι ἐνεργητικὴ τυγχάνει. οὐ γὰρ αὐτῷ τῷ θεῷ οὐσίαν ἡμῖν παρίστησιν. ἀδυνάτων γὰρ τοῦτο γνῶναι, ἀλλὰ μόνῳ τῷ θεωρητικῷ αὐτοῦ ἐνέργειαν δηλοῖ τὸ, θεός.

Περὶ πατρότητος.

Τί πατὴρ: καὶ κατὰ τί εἴρηται πατήρ; καὶ ὁσαχῶς ἐπὶ θεοῦ ἡ πατρότης; Πατὴρ μὲν οὖν κυρίως εἴρηται ἀναίτιος ὑποστάσεως, γνητικὴ, ἀγέννητος. εἴρηται δὲ πατὴρ, ἢ ὡς τὰ πάντα τηρῶν, ἢ ὡς τοῦ οἰκείας παῖδας τηρῶν, οἷον πατήρ. διττῶς δὲ λέγεται πατὴρ ὁ θεός. Φύσει, καὶ χάριτι. Φύσει μὲν, τῷ ἰδίῳ, καὶ ὁμοουσίῳ

rectè rem gerit; is ſciſcitatur, quid ſit definitio; & quid illud, quod definiri nequit, & quid, quod difficulter definiri poteſt; & quid τὸ εὐβλητον, quod facilè definiri poteſt. Facilè definitur, quod ſub tactum cadit; quodque interitui obnoxium; vt panis & ſimilia. Finis eſt limes ſeu terminus, quem tranſcendere non licet. Definitionis expers eſt ſolus increatus Deus. Non facilè definitur ex creatis rebus, *Angelus, anima, dæmon.*

Quid Deus; vnde dicatur, & quot modis vox hæc vſurpetur?

DEVS eſt ſubſtantia cauſſæ expers; cauſſa omnipotens omnis cauſſæ. Cauſſa quædam ſupra ſubſtantiam. Deus ſubſtantia eſt; quæ ab hominibus nec nominari, nec ſignificari valet; ſubſtantia omnis ſubſtantiæ effectrix: Nam nomen Dei *incommunicabile* eſſe Salomon pronunciauit. Incommunicabile verò nomen eſt, quod nec ab hominibus, nec ab Angelis auditu perceptum; & mente comprehenſum eſt. Quot modis Dei appellatio *in ſcriptura* accipitur? Clarum eſt; duobus accipi, ſcilicet ſecundum naturam; & ſecundum habitudinem. Natura Deus dicitur creator rerum omnium; habitudine & gratia *Dij* nominantur iuſti. *Sap.14.* *Pſalm.81.* *Ioan.10.*

Interrogatio. Num Dei appellatio eſſentiam an perſonam, an operationem denotat? Item, num propria eſt, an metaphorica & translatitia? Reſponſio. Operationem ſignificat; quod per ſe liquidum. neque enim ipſam Dei ſubſtantiam intelligentiæ noſtræ ſubiicit; fieri namque non poteſt, vt *ea* cognoſcatur; ſed ſolam potentiam agendi; quam Deo ineſſe cogitatione apprehendimus, vocabulum Dei nobis repræſentat.

De Paternitate.

QVid Pater, & vnde & quot modis dicitur Paternitas in Deo? Pater propriè nominatur hypoſtaſis cauſſæ expers, generans & ingenita. Dicitur Pater, vel ὡς τὰ πάντα σῴζων, quaſi omnia conſeruans, vel tanquam filios conſeruãs,

μουσίᾳ θεῷ λόγῳ. χάριτι δὲ ἡμῶν. ὡς τὸ, ἐγὼ εἶπα, θεοί ἐστε, καὶ υἱοὶ ὑψίστου πάντες.

Περὶ υἱότητος.

Τί υἱός; καὶ κατὰ τί εἴρηται υἱός; καὶ ὁσαχῶς ὁ υἱὸς νοεῖται; καὶ υἱὸς μὲν κυρίως ἐστὶ διὰ πρότης προσάσεως ἐν ταυτότητι φύσεως. ἡ αὔξησις προσώπων ὁμογνὴς. ἡ * πρόοδος φύσεως εἰς συγγένειαν γνωριζομένη. υἱὸς δὲ κυρίως εἴρηται, ὡς ἂν εἴπις οἱ. οἱ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ τῇ οὐσίᾳ, τοιοῦτος ὁ μονογνὴς, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς εἷπερ ἀκτίσι ἄκτις, εἷπερ ἐκ θνητοῦ θνητὸς, καὶ βροτοῦ βροτός. κατὰ δύο δὲ τρόπους πάλιν εἴρηται ὅπερ θεὸς ἡ υἱότης. φύσει, καὶ χάριτι. φύσει, υἱὸς ὁ θεὸς λόγος. χάριτι δὲ, οἱ δίκαιοι.

*C.B. ἡ πρόοδος φύσεως, ἡ συγγένεια γνωριζομένη. Cognita cognatio.

Περὶ πνεύματος.

Τί πνεῦμα; κατὰ τί εἴρηται πνεῦμα; καὶ ὁσαχῶς λέγεται ἐν τῇ γραφῇ τὸ πνεῦμα; καὶ πνεῦμα μέν ἐστι λεπτὴ, καὶ ἄϋλος, καὶ ἀσχημάτιστος ἐκτρόπη ὕπαρξις. πνεῦμα δὲ εἴρηται, ὡσανεὶ πᾶν νεῦμα· δι' αὐτὸ, ὡς νεῦμα, ἐξέως πανταχοῦ νεῦον, καὶ κινούμενον. εἴρηται δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα ἐν τῇ γραφῇ πεπραγμένως. τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. πνεῦμα ὁ ἄγγελος. πνεῦμα ἡ ψυχή. πνεῦμα καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος. ἔστι δὲ ὅτε καὶ ὁ νοῦς εἴρηται πνεῦμα. τριάς ἐστι κατὰ μὲν τὴν φυσικὴν ἀνελλιθίαν, μονάδων σώρησις· κατὰ δὲ τὴν θεϊκὴν οὐσίαν ὑπερέλευθερος ὕπαρξις.

Περὶ ἀϊδιότητος.

Ἀΐδιόν ἐστι τὸ ἀεὶ * ὄν, ἤγουν τὸ μηδέποτε ἀρξάμενον, ὑδὲ λῆγον. ὁ πᾶν ἁπλῶς τὸ εἶναι, πάντως καὶ ἄναρχον. οἱ γὰρ ἄγγελοι, καὶ αἱ ψυχαὶ, ἀρχὴν μὲν εἶχον τοῦ εἶναι. τέλος δὲ οὐκ ἔχουσι.

*C.B. τὸ ἀεὶ ὄν. Recte. Expressamen lect. Cod. Aug.

Περὶ

quasi * πατὴρ. Dupliciter autem dicitur Deus Pater, naturâ & gratia. Naturâ pater est proprij sui, & sibi consubstantialis Verbi: gratiâ verò noster: iuxta illud: *Ego dixi, Dij estis, & filij excelsi omnes.*

* *Vide 1. leg.* εἷον πατὴρ; *vt alludat ad illud:* τὰς παῖδας τηρῶν. *Ioan. 10.*

De filiatione.

QVid filius; & vnde, & quot modis dicitur? filius propriè est geminatio seu iteratio hypostaseos in eadem natura; vel personarum in eadem natura multiplicatio; vel processio naturæ in communionem eiusdem substantiæ. ὁμοῖος filius propriè dicitur, quasi dixeris οἷος, *Qualis.* Nam qualis pater secundum essentiam, talis est & vnigenitus filius, videlicet ex increato *increatus*, siue ex mortali mortalis. Duobus verò modis dicitur *filius de Deo*, natura & gratia. Natura de verbo diuino, gratia de nobis.

De spiritu.

QVid spiritus; vnde; & quotupliciter in scriptura vsurpatur? Spiritus est subtilis & tenuis, materiæ & figurę expers substantia per processionem. Dicitur spiritus πνεῦμα, quasi πᾶν νεῦμα *omnis nutus*: eò quod nutus instar celeriter quocunq; volet, feratur & moueatur. Accipitur spiritus quatuor modis in scriptura: pro Spiritu sancto, pro Angelo, pro anima & pro vento. Adhæc mens quoque spiritus vocatur. Trias seu Trinitas, si rem naturæ cursu metiri velimus, nihil aliud est; quàm vnitatum compositio. At in diuinis est Trinitas substantia, seu subsistentia omnem numerum supergressa.

De æternitate.

Ἀΐδιον, æternum est, τὸ ἀεὶ ὂν; quod semper & omnia permeat, siue quod principio & fine caret. Non omne quod finis est expers, caret etiam initio. nam Angeli & animæ initium suæ procreationis habuerunt; finem verò non habent.

Περὶ ἰδιώματος.

Ἰδίωμα λέγεται τὸ κυρίως ἐν ἑνὶ φύσει γνωριζόμενον· ἐν ἑτέρᾳ δὲ οὐσίᾳ μηδαμῶς ὑπάρχον. ὡς περ ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τὸ γελαστικόν. ἃ γὰρ ἐστι γέλως ἐν ἄλλῃ οἵᾳ δήποτε φύσει.

Περὶ Φύσεως.

Τί φύσις: καὶ ὁσαχῶς ἡ φύσις; καὶ κατὰ τί εἴρηται φύσις; καὶ φύσις μέν ἐστι κατὰ τὸ φρόνημα τῆς ἐκκλησίας, ἀληθὴς πράγματος ὕπαρξις. Κατὰ δὲ Ἀριστοτέλη, καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς Ἕλληνας, πολυτρόπως ἡ φύσις ὁρίζεται. ἔστιν ὅρους οἱ ἀπὸ Σθήρου κρατοῦντες, ἀπεπλανήθησαν. Φύσις ἐστι κατὰ τὸν θεῖον Ἀπόστολον, πᾶν τὸ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ὄν· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν φαντασίᾳ λεγόμενον, καθὰ πλατύτερον λέξομεν ἐξῆς. Φύσιν λέγει ἡ ἐκκλησία τὴν τῶν ὑπαρχόντων ἀλήθειαν, ἤγουν τὸ τέτων ἐνύσιον. Φύσις δὲ εἴρηται διὰ τὸ πεφυκέναι, καὶ εἶναι, ὥσπερ καὶ οὐσία, ὡς ὄσα, καὶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ γνωριζομένη. Φύσις, καὶ οὐσία, ἓ γένος, καὶ μορφή, ἕν, καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ εἰσὶν ἐν τοῖς ἐκκλησιαστικοῖς λόγμασιν· ὥσπερ ὁ ἄρτος, καὶ τὸ ψωμίον, καὶ τὸ * βυκίν. διὸ καὶ τὸ ἔμψυχον, καὶ τὸ ἐνύσιον τοῦτόν τί ἐστι.

* C.B. βυκίον.

* Τετραχῶς δὲ εἴρηται ἡ φύσις, ὡς προεῖπον. οὐσία, καὶ φύσις, καὶ γένος, καὶ μορφή. εἴρηται πρῶτον τῷ ζοφῷ Σολομῶντι περὶ τῶν ἀσεβῶν ἀνθρώπων. ὅτι μάταιοι, πάντες ἄνθρωποι φύσει. εἰ ἔχοντες ἀγνωσίαν θεοῦ. καὶ πάλιν εἴρηται τῷ θείῳ Ἀποστόλῳ περὶ ἡμῶν τῶν ἐθνῶν. ὅτι ἦμεν ποτε τέκνα φύσει ὀργῆς. Εἰ δὲ φυσικῶς, ἢ ποτε αὐτοφυῶς εἰσιν οἱ ἀσεβεῖς μάταιοι, ἀνέγκλητοί εἰσι. τὰ γὰρ ἐκ φύσεως φυσικῶς ἡμῖν συνυπάρχοντα, ἀδιάβλητα, καὶ ἀναπολόγητα εἰσιν, ὡς φυσικῶς ἐν ἡμῖν τοῦ θεοῦ δημιουργηθέντα, ὥσπερ τὸ ἀναπνεῖν, καὶ τὸ ἐσθίειν, καὶ τὸ καθεύδειν. Καὶ εὑρεθήσεται ὁ θεὸς φυσικῶς δημιουργήσας ἐν ἀνθρώποις τὴν ματαιότητα. ὡσαύτως

* *Hæc quæ de natura sequuntur, non comparent in Cod. Bavar.*

De Idiomate seu proprietate...

Propterea dicitur, quod aliqui naturæ propriè competit hujus aut illius rei nuncupationem & quasi denominationem in hoc subsistere. In nulla enim alia natura qualitatique ista fundi potest.

Quid natura.

Quid autem quemadmodum & quæ sit definiri Naturæ ea Rectificatio dicitur regula, ab ejus rei cui definitio desumenda est, absque ullo circuitu oratione naturam definitur: quæ definitionem locutionis habeat & veritas enuntiationis. Naturam Apollodori Isthmiacus, ut ejus quoque & veritatem intelligere & ita pharetra fragitimbræ cum pulsu cognitio. Est hic quod naturæ quæ ipsum nomen ejus naturæ sit; dum id quod effectum habeat intelligi nihil. Naturæ dicitur à Natura, & Natura dicitur à Natura, & Natura dicitur à Natura, & Natura

των καὶ ἐπὶ φύσει ἐσμὲν τέκνα ὀργῆς, εἰς θεὸν ἡ αἰτία ἀναπέμπει. τὸ φύσει γὰρ, τὸ ἀσυνθέτως ἅτως ὑπάρχον, εἴρηται, ὥσπερ φύσει εἰς τὸ φωτίζειν ἡ τοῦ φωτὸς φύσις γέγονεν. καὶ φύσει εἰς τὸ καίειν τὸ πῦρ ἐδημιουργήθη. καὶ φύσει, ἡ γῆ εἰς τὸ βλαστάνειν διεπλάσθη. ὁκοιῶ προκειται τοῖς αἱρετικοῖς ἓν ἐκ τῶν δύο εἰπεῖν. ἢ ὅτι ματαιότητος, καὶ ὀργῆς φύσεις ὁ θεὸς ἐποίησεν· ἢ ὅτι τὸ φύσει ἄδικον ἕτερον δηλοῖ, εἰ μὴ τὸ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ὄν. καὶ λοιπὸν ἀνέγκλητοι ἐσμὲν λέγοντες φύσει θεὸν τὸν χριστὸν, καὶ φύσει ἄνθρωπον, τουτέστι, τὸν κατὰ ἀλήθειαν θεὸν, καὶ κατὰ ἀλήθειαν ἄνθρωπον. ταύτην δὲ τὴν παράδοσιν, καὶ τὸν ὅρον, τὸν περὶ φύσεως τοῦτον, ὃν ἡμῖν ἐκ παλαιᾶς, καὶ καινῆς Διαθήκης παρηκόλουθεν, ὅτι διδάσκαλος, ὅτι ἄγγελος ἐξ ὑρανοῦ καταπεμφθεὶς, ἢ ἀνατείλας δόγματα εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

Περὶ ὑποστάσεως.

Τί ὑπόστασις; καὶ κατὰ τί ὑπόστασις, καὶ ὁσαχῶς ἡ ὑπόστασις εἴρηται; ὑπόστασις ἔν ἐστι κατὰ τὴν ἐκκλησιαστικὴν, καὶ ἀποστολικὴν παράδοσιν, τὸ πρόσωπον, ἤγουν ὁ χαρακτὴρ, κατὰ φησιν ὁ Παῦλος τὸν υἱόν, ἀπαύγασμα τῆς δόξης τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ χαρακτὴρ τῆς ὑποστάσεως αὐτοῦ, τουτέστιν πρόσωπον ὁμοούσιον τοῦ χαρακτῆρος τῆς ὑποστάσεως τοῦ πατρός. πρόσωπον δὲ, καὶ χαρακτῆρα λέγομεν ὅτι θεῖα, ἀσώματα, καὶ ἀπερίγραπτα, καὶ ἀχημάτιστα. πρόσωπον ἤγουν ὑπόστασίς ἐστι κατὰ τοῦτο ἁγίας πατέρας, τὸ ἰδιοκὸν παρὰ τὸ κοινόν. κοινότης γάρ ἐστιν ἡ φύσις ἑκάστου πράγματος. ἴδια δέ εἰσιν αἱ ὑποστάσεις, οἷον τι λέγω· φύσις ἐστιν ἤγουν οὐσία μία, ἡ θεότης. ὑποστάσεις δὲ τρεῖς, πατὴρ, καὶ υἱὸς, καὶ ἅγιον πνεῦμα. τρία πρόσωπα, ἤγουν χαρακτῆρες, μία δὲ οὐσία, καὶ τὸ θεῖον.

Εαὶ ἂν εἴπῃς, ὅτι φυλάξει ἡμᾶς ἡ θεότης, ὅλην τὴν ἁγίαν τριάδα ἰσήμασας. εἰ δὲ εἴπῃς, μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, μίαν τῶν τριῶν

raliter procreatus est ad vrendum. Et terrâ naturâ condita est; vt germina proferat. Restat igitur, vt ex duobus hæretici alterum affirment: vel quod Deus vanitatis & iræ naturas creauerit: vel *quod* * τὸ φύσει, naturâ seu naturaliter nihil aliud significet, *quàm id*, quod reuera existit. Quo fit, vt in posterum liberemur ab omni reprehensione, cũ asserimus, Christum natura Deum, & natura hominem esse: hoc est, eum, qui reuera Deus est; reuera quoq; hominem esse. Hanc autem traditionẽ, naturæq; definitionem, quam ex veteri & nouo Testamento nunc attulimus, neq; doctor, neq; Angelus de cœlo vnquam in omnem æternitatem expugnabit aut euertet.

* *Accipit Anastasius illud* τὸ φύσει, *naturâ latius pro eo quod est; nec tamen solũ pro eo, quod Verè & positiuè est: sed & pro iis, quæ cõmunes negationes, priuationes, licet stricte loquendo non sint aut existant, cum non sint entia, sed negationes quædã entium. Verè dicimus de cæco: Cœcus est; & de ære lucis experte; tenebrosus est: quo significamus cæcitatem & tenebras aliquo modo esse seu existere: ideo & hæc priuatiua Anastasius,* τὸ φύσει, *id est,* ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, *Verè existere ait; licet non sint naturæ* οὐσίαι, *innata & insita.*

De Hypostasi.

QVid hypostasis; vnde; & quotmodis dicitur? Hypostasis: secundum Ecclesiasticam & Apostolicam traditionem est persona siue character, hoc est, figura; quo pacto à Paulo Apostolo filius nominatur *splendor gloriæ Patris, & figura hypostaseos* (substantiæ) *eius.* Hebr. 1. Personæ verò & characteris nomine intelligimus in Deo incorporeum quid incircumscriptum, figuraque carens. Persona siue hypostasis, ex sententia sanctorum Patrum, est proprium quiddam præter commune. Nam cuiusuis rei natura est quiddam commune: at hypostases sunt propriæ, vtque exemplum adferamus; vna natura seu essentia est diuinitas; tres verò hypostases, Pater, & Filius, & Spiritus sanctus. Tres personæ siue characteres, vna verò essentia * & genus.

* *Accipit genus pro natura; vt supra professus est.*

Si quis ergo dixerit: custodiet nos diuinitas, tota Trinitas significatur. At si dicas: Nobiscum est Filius Dei; vnam ex tribus hypostasibus indicasti, totamque diuinitatem.

τριῶν ὑποστάσεων εἶπας, καὶ ὅλιν τὴν θεότητα. καὶ πάλιν περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ἄκουσον. ἡ θεότης· ἰδιὸν τὸ κοινὸν, καὶ ὁλοτελὲς τῆς οὐσίας. λοιπὸν, ἡ πατρότης. ἰδιὸν, ἐν πρόσωπον, ἤτοι ὑπόστασις. ἡ υἱότης· ἰδιὸν, ἄλλη ὑπόστασις· τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· ἰδιὸν, ἄλλη ὑπόστασις. τρεῖς ὑποστατικαὶ ἰδιότητές εἰσιν ἐπὶ τῆς θεότητος. τὸ ἀγέννητον τοῦ πατρός. Καὶ τὸ γέννητον τοῦ υἱοῦ. καὶ τὸ ἐκπορευτὸν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος. ἰδιὸν γέννητός ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ. ἰδιὸν ἐκπορευτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός. ἰδιὸν γέννητον τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. Πεντάχως δὲ εἴρηται ἡ ὑπόστασις· ὑπόστασις, καὶ πρόσωπον, ἢ χαρακτὴρ, καὶ ἴδιον, ἢ ἄτομον.

Πάλιν περὶ φύσεως.

Φύσις λέγεται ἡ ἀγγελιότης· ὑπόστασις δὲ αἱ ἰδικαὶ ἑκάστου ἀγγέλου προσηγορίαι. Γαβριὴλ, Μιχαὴλ, Οὐριὴλ, Ῥαφαὴλ. καὶ πάλιν, Φύσις ἐστὶ μία, καὶ κοινή. [ὡς] ἡ ἀνθρωπότης. ὑπόστασις δὲ, Πέτρος, Παῦλος, Θωμᾶς, ἢ τὰ λοιπὰ πρόσωπα, καὶ οἱ χαρακτῆρες. ἡ μὲν Φύσις ἐστὶν ἡ κυρία, καὶ αἰτία, καὶ γεννητικὴ τῶν ὑποστάσεων τῶν ἐν αὐτῇ· ἢ λοιπὸν αἱ ὑποστάσεις λέγονται, ὡς ὑπὸ τὴν φύσιν ἱσάμεναι, [καὶ] τὴν αὐτὴν προηγεῖ.

Καὶ πάλιν περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐρῶμεν. ἐὰν εἴπῃς, καλὴ φύσις ὁ ἄγγελος, ὅλην τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτῶν ἐσήμανας. εἰ δὲ εἴπῃς, μέγας ἐστὶν ὁ Γαβριὴλ, ὑποστάσιν μίαν ἐκ πάντων εἶπες. Ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐλεεινός. ἰδιὸν ὅλη ἡ οὐσία Ὁ δὲ Κώνων, καὶ ὁ Σίμων, καὶ ὁ Φίλων ὑποστάσεις εἰσί. καὶ πάλιν. ἐὰν εἴπῃς, ὅτι τὸ πετεινὸν ἐλαφρόν. ἰδιὸν ὅλη οὐσία. ἡ δὲ περιστερὰ, ἡ τρυγὼν, ἡ ἀηδὼν, ὁ ταὼς, ὁ κύκνος. ἰδιὸν αὗται ὑποστάσεις. τὸ κτῆνος. ἰδιὸν πᾶσα ἡ κτηνώδης οὐσία. ὁ δὲ ἵππος, καὶ ὁ λέων, καὶ ὁ κύων. ἰδιὸν αὗται ὑποστάσεις, καὶ χαρακτῆρες. καὶ πρόσωπα λέγονται· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐπὶ νοερῶν, καὶ λογικῶν, καὶ ἐμψύχων ὁ αὐτὸς κανὼν τῶν ὅρων ἁρμόζει, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐπὶ πάσης ἀψύχου, καὶ ἀναισθήτου, καὶ ἀκινήτου φύσεως. οἷόν τι λέγω.

Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, ὅτι ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς, τὸ φῶς. ἰδιὸν τὴν οὐσίαν τῶν φωστήρων πᾶσαν ἐσημάναμεν. αὕτη λοιπὸν ἡ οὐσία τίμιον εἰς τὰς ὑποστάσεις αὐτῆς. ὑποστάσεις δὲ φύσεως τοῦ φωτός εἰσι. σελήνη, καὶ ἄστρα,

Iterum de iisdem aduerte. *Diuinitas*. En id quod commune est; ipsamque perfectã essentiam. Pergamus. *Paternitas*. Ecce vnam personam, seu hypostasin. *Filiatio*. En aliam hypostasin. *Spiritus sanctus*. Ecce aliã hypostasin. Tres sunt hypostaticæ proprietates *in diuinitate*. Ingenitũ esse, Patris. Genitum, Filij; Et *processio* Spiritus sancti. Neque genitus est Pater, neque procedens Filius; neque genitus Spiritus sanctus. Quinque appellationes habet hypostasis. Hypostasis, persona, character; proprietas, & indiuiduum.

Rursus de natura.

NAtura *dicitur*; * substantia Angeli, hypostasis autem Angeli est propria cuiusuis Angeli appellatio, putà Gabriel, Michael, Vriel, Raphael. Rursus. Natura vna est & communis, vt humanitas; hypostasis verò est Petrus, Paulus, Thomas, cæteræque personæ & characteres. Natura igitur est, auctrix, fons & origo hypostaseon, quæ in ipsa insunt; hinc & hypostases vocantur; tanquam sub ipsa natura, fonte & origine *sua consistentes*. * *q.d. Angelitas.*

Iterum de eodem argumento verba faciamus. Si dicas: Insignis natura Angeli; totam ipsorum essentiam insinuasti. At si dicas: magnus est Gabriel; vnam hypostasin ex omnibus significasti. Miserandus homo. En tota natura. At Conon, Simon, Philo, hypostases sunt. Rursus; si dicas, volatile esse leue: Ecce tota natura: at verò columba, turtur, luscinia, pauo, olor; hypostases sunt. Iumentum, en tota iumentorum natura. At equus, leo, canis, hypostases, characteres, & *suppositæ* appellantur. Et hæc regula locum habet non solùm in iis, quæ ratione, intellectu & anima pollent; sed & in naturis, quæ anima, sensu, & motu destitutæ sunt.

Exemplo res declarabitur. Si dicam à Deo creatam esse lucem: Ecce totam luminarium naturam significauimus. Et hæc natura diuiditur in suas hypostases. Hypostases naturæ luminis sunt luna & astra, orion, hesperus, vrsa, lucifer, can-

στρα, ὡρείων. ἑσπερ⊙, ἄρκτ⊙, ἑωσφόρ⊙, καρκῖν⊙, καὶ τὰ λοιπά. ὁμοίως καὶ ἐπὶ ἀνέμων. ἐαν εἴπῃς, πνεῦμα, πᾶσαν τὴν φύσιν τῶν ἀνέμων ἐσήμανας. εἰ δὲ εἴπῃς, νότ⊙, ἢ βορρᾶς, ἢ λίψ, αὖπαλ ὑποστάσεις εἰσίν. ὡσαύτως τὸ πῦρ, μία οὐσία ἐστι. τίμνεται δὲ εἰς ὑποστάσεις, ἥγουν λύχνους, καὶ κηρούς, καὶ λαμπάδας, καὶ κλιβανίους, καὶ καμίνους. ὁμοίως γοῦν, ὡς προεῖπον. καὶ ἀνθρωπότης πᾶσα μία οὐσία ἐστι. πολλὰ δὲ πρόσωπα.

Τὴν οὖν ἁγίαν σάρκα ⊼ χριστοῦ ὃ λέγομεν πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' οὐσίαν. ἵνα σημαίνωμεν, ὅτι ὅλην τ' φύσιν ἡμῶν ἔλαβε, & ἔσωσεν. εἰ γὰρ εἴπωμεν αὐτὴν ὑπόστασιν, ἕνα μονὰ ἄνθρωπον δ' ἐισπόμεθα λέγοντες, ὅτι ἀνέλαβε, καὶ ἔσωσεν ὁ χριστός. πολλοῦ δεῖ σημαίνειν λέγειαν ὑπόστασις, ἐφ' ὅσον ἀχώριστός ἐστιν ⊼ θεοῦ λόγου ἡ σάρξ. ὑπόστασις γὰρ τὸ κεχωρισμένον προσώπων λέγεται.

Ενυπόστατον μέν τι αὐτὴν λέγομεν, οὐ μὴν ὑπόστασιν. τὸ γὰρ ἐνυπόστατον, τὸ ὑπάρχον ἐστιν. ὥσπερ ἀνυπόστατον πάλιν, τὸ μὴ ἔχον ὕπαρξιν, ἢ τι οὐσίαν. οἷόν ἐστι τὸ συμπτωτικὸν, ἀνούσιον, καὶ ἀνυπόστατον, καὶ φαντασιώδες.

Καὶ ἁπλῶς θρησκικῶς εἴπωμεν, ἀνυπόστατον, καὶ ἀνύπαρκτον, καὶ ἀνούσιόν ἐστι· τὸ ῥήματι μὲν πολλάκις λεγόμενον, ἐν οὐσίᾳ δὲ ἢ ὑποστάσει γνωριζόμενον. οἷον, ὁ ἅδης, ὁ θάνατ⊙, ἡ νόσ⊙. πάλιν ἐνούσιον λέγομεν, ἢ αὐτὸ τὸ ὄν, ἢ τὸ ἐν τῇ οὐσίᾳ γνωριζόμενον ἰδίωμα. οἷον. ἐνούσιόν ἐστι ⊼ ἀνθρώπου τὸ λογιστικὸν, καὶ τὸ φθαρτόν. ὁμοίως καὶ τὸ ἐνυπόστατον, καὶ διὰ τρόπους λέγεται· ἢ τὸ κατ' ἀλήθειαν ὑπάρχον. ἢ τὸ ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει ἰδίωμα, ὡς ἐν τῷ θεῷ, καὶ πατρὶ, τὸ ἀγέννητον. ἐν δὲ τῷ υἱῷ, τὸ γέννητον. ἐν δὲ τῷ ἁγίῳ πνεύματι, τὸ ἐκπορευτόν. καθὼς καὶ ἀνωτέρω εἴρηται.

Ἐξις ἐστὶν ἡ διὰ πάσης φήσεως διαμένουσα. ἢ τῶν λοιπῶν αὐτὴν οὐσιῶν διακρίνουσα, καὶ ἀφορίζουσα. καθά φησιν ὁ θε⊙ Διονύσι⊙. ὅτι φθορά ἐστι φύσεως, ἀσθένειά τις, καὶ ἔλλειψις τῶν φυσικῶν ἕξεών τε, καὶ ἐνεργειῶν, καὶ διαμένων.

Περὶ

cer,& similia. Eadem ratio est in ventis. Si dicas,spiritus; omnem ventorum naturam indicasti. At si dixeris; Notus, aut Boreas, aut Lips; iam hypostases nominas. Par ratio ignis. Vna constat natura. Diuiditur autē in hypostases, vt in Lychnos,cereos,lampades,clibanos & caminos.Similiter, vt antea dictū, humanitas, vna est natura; multas verò personas complectitur.

Sacrosanctam igitur Christi carnem non vocamus personam,sed naturam; vt indicemus,eum totam naturam nostrā adsumpsisse & saluasse: si enim illam nominemus hypostasin; necesse est affirmare Christum vnum quendam hominem adsumpsisse & saluasse,sed neque dici potest(caro Christi)hypostasis; quatenus à diuino verbo inseparabilis est; hypostasis enim est & dicitur persona separata.

In hypostasi quidem subsistens vocatur(caro) non autem hypostasis. nam quod in hypostasi inest; est id,quod existit. quemadmodum id,quod est absq; hypostasi,est id,quod non exsistit,essentiæ, seu naturæ expers; cuiusmodi est somnium; hoc enim naturâ & subsistentiâ, & hypostasi caret; quippe in sola imaginatione situm.

Vt verò definitionem adferamus, subsistentia, existentia, & essentia carēs est illud; quod nomine quidem multifariam dicitur,naturâ autem seu hypostasi prędituṁ esse verè per cogitationē non apprehenditur,vt * orcus,mors,morbus.Rursus in natura inexistens,nominamus aut ipsum ens; aut proprietatem quandam in natura existentem: Exempli caussa;existens in natura hominis, est rationale & mortale. Similiter etiam, subsistens in hypostasi dupliciter vsurpatur; aut pro illo,quod secundum rei veritatem existit; aut pro proprietate in hypostasi. Sicut in Deo Patre est ingenitum esse; in Filio, genitum esse: in Spiritu sancto, procedere, quemadmodum supra quoque dictum est.

De hâc lege Damascenum in Dialectica, & definitiones S. Maximi,

* ὁ ἅδης. *Poëticus scilicet, quia fabulosus.*

Habitus est quælibet cuiuscunque naturæ potentia;qua à cæteris naturis secernitur & separatur; sicut dicit diuinus Dionysius; corruptionē esse naturæ;imbecillitatem verò & defectionem esse naturaliū habituum,operationū & facultatum.

Περὶ θελήματος.

Τί ἐστι θέλημα; καὶ κατ' τί εἴρηται θέλημα; καὶ ὁσαχῶς ἐστι τὸ θέλημα; Καὶ θέλημα μέν ἐστιν οὐσίας νοερᾶς, καὶ λογικῆς ἔφεσις πρὸς τὸ καταθύμιον. πᾶν γὰρ νοερὸν, προαιρετικόν. ὅτι καὶ θεληπικόν. ὥσπερ γὰρ πνοή τίς ἐστι, καὶ ζωὴ ἡ θέλησις πάσῃ λογικῇ φύσει ἀσιωδῶς ὑπάρχουσα.

Θέλημα δὲ εἴρηται κατὰ τὸ θέειν λίαν ἅμα τῷ φύσιν πρὸς τὸ αὐτῇ θελητόν. ἢ, ἀπὸ θελητοῦ λῆμμα, ἤγουν, κεφάλαιον. Τριχῶς δὲ θεωρεῖται τὸ θέλημα, τοῦτ' ἐστι, θεϊκὸν, καὶ ἀγγελικὸν, καὶ ψυχικόν. αἱ τρεῖς γὰρ αὗται, καὶ μόναι φύσεις εἰσὶ θεληπικαί. τριχῶς δὲ πάλιν καὶ ἐν τῇ γραφῇ διαιρούμεθα τὸ θέλημα λεγόμενον. θεϊκὸν, καὶ φυσικὸν, ἤγουν μέσον· τρίτον, τὸ σαρκικόν. ὅπερ σημαίνει τὸ διαβολικόν. θέλημα φυσικὸν θεόκλιτον ἀνθρώπου ἐστὶ κίνησις νοερὰ ἀπὸ ἐπιθυμητικοῦ μέρους τῆς ψυχῆς κατὰ φύσιν πρὸς τὸ προθύμενον σωθῆναι τὸν ἄνθρωπον. θέλημά ἐστι θεϊκὸν παρὰ ἀνθρώπου ἡ τῆς ἐμφύτου νοερᾶς ὀρέξεως πρὸς τὸ ὑπὲρ φύσιν, ἐκ δὲ κατὰ φύσιν ἔπιξις. θέλημα σαρκικὸν ἐμπαθές ἐστιν, ἡ δὲ κατὰ φύσιν, πρὸς τὸ παρὰ φύσιν τῆς ψυχῆς παρατροπή.

Τί ἰδίωμα;

Τί ἰδίωμα; καὶ ὁσαχῶς τὸ ἰδίωμα; καὶ κατὰ τί εἴρηται ἰδίωμα; τὸ ἰδίωμα, ἰδίωμα εἴρηται κατὰ τὸ ἴδιον εἶναι ἅμα τῆς ἰδίας Φύσεως ἀμιγὲς τῶν λοιπῶν οὐσιῶν ὑπάρχον. ἢ διὰ τὸ ἐν τῷ εἴδει ἅμα εἶναι. ἀχώριστοι γάρ εἰσι τῶν Φύσεων, καὶ τῶν ὑποστάσεων αἱ αὐτῶν ἰδιότητες. ἰδίωμα ἤγουν ἰδιότης ἐστὶ, τὸ κυρίως ἐν ἑνὶ Φύσει ἰδικῶς γνωριζόμενον, ἐν ἑτέρᾳ δὲ μὴ διαιρούμενον. οἷόν τι λέγω. ἐν τῇ θείᾳ Φύσει τὸ προαιώνιον, τὸ ἄκτιστον, τὸ ἀπερίγραπτον. ἅπινα ἀχ. ὑπάρχουσιν ἐν ἄλλῃ, οἵᾳ δήποτε οὐσίᾳ· ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ παναγίῳ σώματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ κατ' οὐσίαν. ὅτι γὰρ προαιώνιόν ἐστιν, ὅθεν ἄκτιστον, ὅθεν ἀπερίγραπτον ἔσται ποτε.

Ἰδίωμα

De voluntate.

QVid eſt voluntas, vnde dicitur, & quot modis accipitur? Voluntas eſt in natura intellectuali & rationali appetitio eius, *quod* gratum eſt & iucundum. Perſpicuum eſt enim omnem illud quod intellectu præditum eſt; etiam volendi potẽtia præditum eſſe. Nam voluntas ineſt eſſentialiter omni rationali naturæ non aliter quàm ſpiritus quidam ac vita.

Dicitur, voluntas, κατὰ τὸ θέλειν λέγειν ἅμα, quod valde currat naturâ ad id, quod cõcupiſcit; vel dicitur quaſi ἐκ θελητοῦ λῆμμα, apprehenſio eius; quod vult. Tripliciter porrò accipitur voluntas: pro voluntate diuina; Angelica; & humana. Iſtæ enim tres naturæ, eæque ſolæ volendi facultate valent. Rurſus trifariam in ſcriptura vſurpatur voluntas, videlicet pro diuina, pro naturali ſiue media, tertiò pro carnali, quæ eſt voluntas Diabolica. Voluntas naturalis à Deo condita hominique tributa, ſignificat motionem intellectualem appetitiuæ partis animæ ſecundum naturam; impellens hominem ad id, quod deſideratur. Diuina voluntas apud homines eſt, inſitæ intellectualis appetitionis ad ea, quæ ſunt ſupra naturam impulſio. Voluntas carnalis affectionibusque dedita eſt exorbitatio & deerratio animæ ab illis; quæ ſecundum naturam, ad ea quæ præter naturam ſunt.

Quid ſit idioma ſeu proprietas.

QVid eſt idioma, vnde dicitur, & quot modis accipitur? Idioma ſeu proprietas inde nominatur, quod proprium ſit ſimul propriæ naturę ſine admixtione aliarum naturarum: vel quia ſimul eſt in ſpecie. Inſeparabiles enim ſunt à naturis & hypoſtaſibus proprietates eorum. Idioma igitur ſeu proprietas, eſt, quod propriè in vna natura ineſt; in alia verò non reperitur. Exempli gratia, in natura diuina, æternum, increatum & * incircumſcriptum eſſe; quæ in nulla alia natura inueniuntur, ne in ipſo quidem ſacroſancto Chriſti corpore, ſecundum naturam. Neque enim æternum eſt, nec increatum; neque vnquam incircumſcriptum erit.

* *Attendite vbiquiſtæ.*

Pro-

Ἰδίωμα ἀγγελικῆς φύσεως τὸ ἀπαθὲς τῆς οὐσίας, καὶ ὑμνολογικὸν, ἀσίγητον. ἀπαθὲς δὲ, τὸ ἀθάνατον αὐτῷ εἶπον. ἴδιον δ' ἀνθρώπου κυρίως, τὸ σώφρον ἐκ θνητῆς, καὶ ἀθανάτου φύσεως, ἐν ἄλλῃ, οἵᾳ δή ποτε οὐσίᾳ μὴ γνωριζόμενον. Εἰσὶ δὲ ἰδιώματα φυσικὰ, ἃ προεῖπον, καὶ εἰσὶν ὑποστατικά. οἷον ἀσπρότης, σιμότης, μελανότης, μακρότης, κηλοβότης, γοργότης, νοθρότης, καὶ ὅμοια, ἅπερ οὐκ ἐν πᾶσιν ὁμοίως ἀνθρώποις θεώρηται. ὁ γὰρ πάντες σιμοί. ὁ πάντες γοργοί. ὁ πάντες ξανθοί. διό περ καί τινες ὑποστάσεις εἶναι λέγουσι, τὴν σωφρόνων, τὴν ἰδιάζουσαν τῶν χαρακτηριστικῶν ἰδιωμάτων, ὧν προεῖπον. τὰ δὲ φυσικὰ ἰδιώματα ἐξ ἴσου ἐν παντὶ τῷ γένει ὁμοίως θεώρηται· οἷον, πάντες ἄνθρωποι βροτοί. ὁμοίως εἰσὶ θνητοί, λογικοὶ, ἀναπνευστικοὶ, ὑπνωτικοὶ, πειστικοὶ, πλατυώνυχες, γεωργητικοὶ πηχῶν.

Συμβεβηκὸς εἴρηται τὸ γινόμενον, καὶ ἀπογινόμενον. οἷον ἡ νηπιότης. καὶ γίνεται, καὶ ἀπογίνεται διὰ πλειότητα. ἡ ὑγεία ὁμοίως μεταβάλλεται. καὶ ἡ νόσος. καὶ ἡ θερμότης, καὶ ἡ ξηρότης, καὶ ἁπλῶς, πᾶν, τὸ παραλλαγὴν δηλωτικὸν, συμβεβηκὸς λέγεται. Θέλημα οὐσιῶδές ἐστι, τὸ κατὰ κοινὸν ὁμοίως ἐν τῇ φύσει ὁρώμενον. εἰ γὰρ εἶχεν ἐκουσίως ἡ σὰρξ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, τὸ μὴ θελεῖν ἀποθανεῖν, ὡς οἱ ἅγιοι πατέρες φασὶν, ἐὰν δ' ἐρεθῇ τινὶ τῶν θέλημα ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ἁγίῳ πνεύματι, πάντως, ὅτι μία ἐστὶν ἡ θέλησις τῆς σαρκὸς, καὶ τῆς θεότητος.

Φυσικὸν θέλημα ἀνθρώπου ἐστὶν, ὡς φησὶν ὁ ἅγιος Βασίλειος, καὶ Κύριλλος, τὸ φιλόζωον. πᾶς γὰρ ἄνθρωπος φύσει φιλεῖ τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ τὸ ὁρᾶν, τὸ φῶς. ἰδοὺ τὸ κοινὸν θέλημα. γνωμικὰ θελήματα ἐν τῇ φύσει ἡμῶν πολλά. ἄλλος γὰρ ἄνθρωπος θέλει ἰδιάζειν, ἄλλος οἰκοδομεῖν, ἄλλος γεωργεῖν, ἕτερος πωλεῖν. καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ὁμοίως πολλὰ γνωμικὰ θελήματα ἔχομεν. Ἓν δὲ φυσικὸν θέλημα. τοῦτ' ἐστὶ, τὸ φιλεῖν τὴν ζωήν. φιλεῖ δὲ τὴν ζωὴν ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἀσκόπως, ἀλλὰ σημαίνουσι ἡ φύσις, ὅτι ὅπερ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς εἶχεν, ὅτι γέγονεν, ἤγουν τὴν ἀθανασίαν αὐτὴν ἀγαπᾷ, καὶ ζητεῖ.

Θέλημα.

Proprietas Angelicæ naturæ eſt vt ſit impatibilis, & vt abſque intermiſsione Deo hymnos concinat. Et cum impatibilem voco; immortalitatem quoque eorum indico. Proprium eſt hominis vt ex mortali & immortali natura compactus ſit; quam compoſitionem in nulla alia re inueneris. Sunt igitur ea quæ prius dixi, naturæ idiomata & proprietates. Sunt & hypoſtaticæ proprietates; videlicet, albedo, ſimitas ſeu curuitas naſi, nigredo, longitudo; mutilum eſſe; celeritas, tarditas, & id genus alia, quæ non ſimiliter in cunctis hominibus inueniuntur. Non enim omnes ſunt ſimi; non omnes celeres, non omnes flaui; Quocirca non deſunt, qui doceant, hypoſtaſin eſſe collectionem earum characteriſticarum proprietatũ, quas antea recenſuimus. At naturæ proprietates æqualiter reperiuntur in omni ſpecie. Omnes enim homines æquè ſunt mortales, rationis participes, reſpiratione, ſomnoq; vtentes; ambulare ſoliti. Latis vnguibus præditi, artium cultores.

Accidens appellatur, quod adeſt, & abeſt, vt infantia; quæ adeſt, & abeſt propter perfectiorẽ ætatem. Simili modo mutatur ſanitas; morbus, calor, ſiccitas; vno verbo, omne illud, quod variari poteſt, accidens nominatur. Voluntas eſſentialis eſt, quæ communiter generatimque in natura ineſt. Si igitur caro Chriſti ſponte habuit voluntatem non moriendi, vt ſancti Patres docent: ſi eiuſmodi voluntas in Patre & ſancto Spiritu reperiatur, omnino ſequetur, eandem carnis & diuinitatis voluntatem eſſe.

Naturalis voluntas hominis eſt, vt dicit S. Baſilius & Cyrillus; amare vitam. Omnis enim homo natura ſua vitæ amans eſt, & vt hac luce fruatur. Ecce cõmunem voluntatem. Particulares ſeu Gnomicas voluntates habet natura noſtra varias. Alius enim vult priuatus eſſe ſibique viuere. Alius ædificare. Alius agriculturam exercere; Alius nauigare; & ſic cæteri ſimiliter ſpeciales ſuas voluntates & particularia propoſita habent. At naturalis voluntas vna eſt; nimirum amare hanc vitam. Amat autem homo vitám non ſine cauſſa, ſed id fit naturæ inſtinctu, quæ à primo ſuo ortu immortalitate prædita fuit. Ideo adhuc illam diligit & quærit.

θέλημα θεῖον, τὰ προστάγματα τοῦ θεοῦ. θέλημα φυσικὸν φύσεως λογικῆς ἡ ἐνεργεία τοῦ θείου θελήματος. θέλημα σαρκικὸν, ἡ παραφορὰ τοῦ θείου νόμου.

Περὶ ἐνεργείας.

Τί ἐνέργεια; καὶ κατὰ πόσα λέγεται ἐνέργεια; καὶ ὁσαχῶς ἡ ἐνέργεια; Ἐνέργεια πάντως ἐστὶ καθά φησιν ὁ ἅγιος Γρηγόριος ὁ νύσσης, ἡ φυσικὴ ἑκάστης οὐσίας δυναμίς τις, ἡ κίνησις, ἧς μόνον ἐστέρηται τὸ μὴ ὄν. τὸ γὰρ οὐσίας τινὸς μεταχὸν, συμμετέχει πάντως καὶ τῆς δηλούσης αὐτὸ ἐνεργείας. Ὅρος γὰρ τῶν οὐσιῶν τὰς αὐτοδυναμείας αὐτῶν ἐνεργείας ὁ ἀληθὴς δείκνυται λόγος. νοερῶν ἐνέργεια, τὸ νοῆσαι. αἰσθητῶν τὸ αἰσθῆσαι. κινητικῶν τὸ κινῆσαι. πλευστῶν, τὸ πλῆσαι. νηκτῶν, τὸ νῆξαι. βλαστικῶν τὸ βλάστησαι. ἑρπετικῶν τὸ ἕρψαι. φωτιστικῶν, τὸ ἐκλάμψαι. καυστικῶν, τὸ καῦσαι. ῥυστῶν τὸ ῥύσαι. θεωρητικῶν, τὸ ὁρᾶσαι. γυμνητικῶν, τὸ γυμνῆσαι. καὶ καθολικῶς εἰπεῖν. τὸ, πάσης φύσεως σημαντικὸν, καὶ ἀφορισικὸν, ἡ ἐνέργεια αὐτῆς ἡ φυσικὴ καθέστηκεν, ἧς ἀναιρουμένης, πάντως συναναιρεῖται, καὶ ἀπόλλυται καὶ ἡ φύσις. ἀναιρουμένης τῆς καύσεως, σβέννυται τὸ πῦρ. ἀναιρουμένης τῆς κινήσεως τοῦ ζώου, ἀπόλλυται τὸ ζῶον. ἀναιρουμένης τῆς νοήσεως, ἀπόλλυται τὸ νοερὸν τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ λογικὸν αὐτῆς. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο δύο λέγομεν ἐν χριστῷ θελήσεις, καὶ ἐνεργείας, ἵνα μὴ ἄψυχον σῶμα, καὶ ἄλογον ψυχὴν ἐπ' αὐτὸν εἴπωμεν· ἐνέργεια γὰρ ἐμψύχου σώματος, τὸ περιπατεῖν, καὶ ἐργάζεσθαι. ἐνέργεια δὲ λογικῆς ψυχῆς ἡ θελητικὴ, καὶ λογιστικὴ, καὶ βουλευτικὴ διάνοια αὐτῆς ἐστιν.

Οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐπὶ ἐμψύχων, καὶ κινητικῶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀψύχων, καὶ ἀκινήτων ἐστὶν εὑρεῖν φυσικὰς ἐνεργείας. ὡς μαρτυρεῖ ἡ σκαμμωνία, καὶ τὰ καθάρσια, τὰ νευρωτικῆς ἐνεργείας ὑπάρχοντα. καὶ ἡ ὑδράργυρος θανατικὸν ποιοῦσι ἐνέργειαν. καὶ τὸ χήνειον ὁμοίως ἀναιρετικὸν ὑπάρχον. τὸ δὲ παράδοξον, ὅτι καὶ τινες διά-

φορει

Diuina voluntas consistit in præceptis Dei. Naturalis voluntas naturæ rationalis est executio diuinæ voluntatis. Carnalis voluntas est præuaricatio diuinæ legis.

De operatione.

QVid est operatio, vnde, & quot modis dicitur? Operatio igitur est; vt docet S. Gregorius Nyssenus, cuiusuis naturæ facultas naturalis & motio: qua solùm id, quod non est, priuatur. Nam quidquid essentiæ alicuius particeps est; illud etiam particeps est operationis, cuius interuentu innotescit. Recta enim ratio docet naturarum definitiones esse ipsasmet earum veras germanasq; operationes; vt intellectualium; intellectionem: sensilium, sensum. Mobilium, motionem; volatilium, volatum; natatilium, natatum: habilium ad germinandum, germinationem; reptilium, reptationem; earum quæ illuminandi vim habent, illuminationem; quæ vrendi vi pollent: vstionem: Fluxilium, fluxum. Earum, quæ contemplandi potentia instructæ sunt, contemplationem: quæ generandi facultate valent; generationem; vniuersimq; loquendo, cuiuslibet naturæ index & definitio est naturalis ipsius operatio; Qua sublata, & euersa, omnino necesse est, ipsam quoque naturam tolli: & euerti. Sublata vrendi facultate; tollitur etiam ignis. Sublata animalis motione, necesse est ipsum quoque animal tolli. Sublata intellectione, tollitur itidem pars animæ, quæ intelligendi & ratiocinandi potestate exornata est. Propterea duas in Christo statuimus voluntates & operationes, ne corpus inanime; & animam rationis expertem in illo constituamus. Nam animati corporis operatio est ambulare & laborare. At animæ rationalis operatio est actio illa volendi, ratiocinandi, & consultandi.

Neque duntaxat in rebus animatis & mobilibus; sed & in inanimatis & immobilibus intueri licet naturales operationes; quod testatur Scammonia, & omnia illa, quæ expurgandi euacuandiq́ue potentiam habent: & argentum viuum mortẽ creandi vim possidet. Similiter & cicuta vi sua perimit. Illud admiratione dignum est: quod variæ naturæ, postquam iam

φορει φύσις, στερύμενα πολλάκις τῶν φυσικῶν ἐνεργειῶν αὐτῶν, ἑτέρας ἐνεργείας λήκτισιν. οἷον, ἡ λίθος καιομένη, ἀπόλυσι τὴν ψυχρὰν ἐνέργειαν, ἄσβεστος γινομένη κέκτηται. ὁμοίως καὶ ἡ κέδρος καιομένη, στερεῖται μὲν τῆς φυσικῆς, καὶ αὐξητικῆς, καὶ βλαστώδους ἐνεργείας, ἰαματικὴν δὲ ἅμα καὶ ἀναιρετικὴν σκωλήκων ἐνέργειαν, τὴν κεδρέαν δίδωσιν.

Ἀμέλει γὰρ τῆς ἐκφρόνως τὰς τῶν ὄντων πεποιημένας διασκοπεῖν, καὶ ἀνακρίνειν ἐπισταμένοις ἔστιν εὑρεῖν, ὅτι αἱ πολλὰς πάσης ὑπάρξεως ποιότητας, ἐνεργητικὰς, ἀλλ' οὐ φυσικὰς τὰς ὀνομασίας ἔχουσιν ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων ἐνεργειῶν ταύτας λαβοῦσαι, καὶ ἔσχασαι, καὶ λεγόμεναι. καὶ ἀρκτέον τῆς τοιαύτης διαστολῆς, ἐξ αὐτῆς τῆς θεῖας ποιότητός τε, καὶ ὀνομασίας. θεὸς γὰρ ἐκ αὐτὸν τὴν οὐσίαν, τὸν ἀκατάληπτον, καὶ ἀνώνυμον, τῶν δημιουργῶν ἡμῶν παρείσηκεν· ἀλλ' ἐκ τῆς θεωρητικῆς αὐτοῦ ἐνεργείας εἴρηται θεός. ὁμοίως καὶ τὸ, ἄγγελος, οὐ τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτὴν, καὶ τὴν ὕπαρξιν τῆς αὐτῶν φύσεως δηλοῖ, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῆς ἀγγελτικῆς αὐτῶν ἐνεργείας, καὶ διακονίας, τὴν ἀγγέλου ὀνομασίαν ἔχουσιν. ὥσπερ δὴ καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος, οὐκ ἐκ τῆς οὐσιώδους αὐτοῦ ποιότητος λέγεται ἄνθρωπος. ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸ ἀνωθρεῖν τὰ ὦπα εἴρηται ἀνώθρωπος. ὅτι πάντων τῶν ζώων εἰς γῆν ὁρώντων οὗτος ὀφθαλμὸς ὁ ἄνθρωπος μόνος ἄνω θρεῖ τὰ ὦπα· ἤγουν ἄνω ὁρᾶται ὀφθαλμοῖς. ὥστε καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκ τῆς ἀνωθρωπίας ἐνεργείας λέγεται ἄνθρωπος. ἄλλοι δὲ λέγουσιν, ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἀνορθωπατητικῆς ἐνεργείας ἄνθρωπος ἐκλήθη, τῶν αὐτῶν τῶν ζώων κατωκλινῶς κεκυφότων, καὶ πατούντων.

Εἰ δὲ καὶ αἱ δύο ποιότητες τῶν οὐσιῶν τοῦ χριστοῦ, λέγω δὴ, τὸ, θεὸς, καὶ ἄνθρωπος, ἐκ τῶν φυσικῶν αὐτῶν ἐνεργειῶν τὰ ὀνόματα ἔχουσι, πῶς οὐκ αἰσχύνονταί τινες, ἀπαρνούμενοι τὰς δύο λέγειν ἐπ' αὐτοῦ ἐνεργείας; οἵτινες χωρὶς πάσης ἑτέρας γραφικῆς, ἢ πατερικῆς παραστάσεως, ἐξ αὐτῶν τῶν ὀνομάτων τοῦ χριστοῦ καταισχύνονται ἐκ τοῦ, θεὸς, καὶ ἄνθρωπος. καθὰ γὰρ προβεβα-

χέως

naturali ſua actione exutæ ſunt; alias operationes progignunt; vt lapis exuſtus, exuit frigidam illam naturam; inque calcem conuerſus vim illam omnia corpora exurendi induit. Similiter & cedrus exuſta priuatur naturali illa augeſcendi,& germinandi facultate;& aliam quandam;quæ cedrea dicitur; ſanitati procurandæ vermibuſque interficiendis appoſitam aſſumit.

Equidem qui attentè & penſiculatè rerum appellationes rimari,& perſcrutari nôrunt; facilè intelligent, plerasque appellationes quarumlibet rerum non à natura;ſed ab operationibus deſumptas eſſe: quippe quæ rebus ex propriis actionîbus ſint impoſitæ; Et, huius rei demonſtrandæ exordium ab ipſa Dei appellatione petendum eſt: Nam nomen Dei non ſubiicit menti noſtræ ipſam Dei incomprehenſibilem & ineffabilem naturam; ſed ex actione; quã in eo ineſſe animo concipimus;Deus nominatur. Pari modo & Angelus non ſignificat naturam & ſubſtantiam illorum ſpirituum; ſed à nunciandi munere & miniſterio, quo funguntur, Angeli nomen deſcendit. Sicut & homo non dicitur talis à ſua eſſentiali cõditione;ſed quòd vultum ad ſupera erectum habeat; ἄνθρωπος, hoc eſt, homo nominatur; quia ex omnibus animalibus, quæ oculis vtuntur, ſolus homo oculis ad ſidera erectis præditus eſt: vnde & ipſe ex ſurſum intuendi poteſtate, ἄνθρωπος vocatur. Alij volunt ἄνθρωπον. hoc eſt, hominem dictum quod erectus incedat: cum omnia alia animalia inter eundum terram ſpectent; vultumque humi abiectum habeant.

Si igitur etiam duæ appellationes naturarũ Chriſti, Deus nimirum & homo; ex naturalibus actionibus deriuatæ ſunt; quî fit, quod rubore non ſuffunduntur illi; qui duas operationes in Chriſto conſtituere abnuunt; cùm non prolato vllo ex ſacris litteris, ſanctorumue Patrum monumentis, ex ipſis Dei & hominis nominibus, quæ Chriſto tribuuntur, perſpicuè redarguantur? Nam vt paulò antè diximus, ferè omnis natura nomen ex eſſentiali ſua operatione adepta eſt. Exempli cauſſa παρθένος, virgo, quaſi πῦρ θανὸν, ignis mortuus, ſeu exſtinctus; eò quod carnis ardorem exſtinguat. Rurſus cum πεπεγὼν co-

χέως εἰρήκαμεν, σχεδὸν πᾶσα φύσις ἐκ τῆς ἐσιώδους αὐτῆς ἐνεργείας ἔχει τὴν οἰκείαν προσηγορίαν. οἷόν τι λέγω, παρθένος, ἤγουν πῦρ θανατόν. κατὰ τὸ τὴν πύρωσιν θανατοῦν τῆς σαρκός. καὶ πάλιν ὅπλωίκα λέγομεν πρεσβεῖον, οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν φύσιν τοῦ ζώου, ἤγουν τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν ποιότητα ἐσημαίναμεν, ἀλλὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν, ἣν διαπεράτευται. ἀπὸ γὰρ τοῦ πάσχειν τὰ πρεσβεῖα, εἴρηται πρεσβεῖα καθὰ καὶ τὰ ἑξῆς. ἡ φυσικαὶ, ἀλλ' ἐνεργητικαὶ ἔχουσι τὰς οἰκείας προσηγορίας. οἷον ἔλαφος, ἔλαφος διὰ τὸ ἐλᾶν σοῦ ὄφεις χιλιάδων. διὰ τὸ τὰ χείλη σημαίνειν ἐν τῷ λαλεῖν. ὄφις, τοῦτ' ἐστιν ὁ φείς, ἤγουν ὁ λαλήτης πρὸς τὴν Εὔαν που. ὄρνεα, ἐκ τοῦ ὀρέως ὄρνειν, καὶ ὁρᾶν. τρυγών, τηρυγών. ὅτι τηρεῖ τὸ οἰκεῖον ζεῦγος, μὴ δυναμένου που. ἀηδών, διὰ τὸ ἀεὶ ἄδειν ἐν θέρει, καὶ ἐν χειμῶνι. γὺψ, διὰ τὸ γυρεύειν τὰ ὕψη. ἵππος, ἐκ τοῦ ἵππαθαι ποσίν. ἑλλέβορος, ἑλεῖσαι, ἤγουν θανατῶσαι βρῶσις. Βορὰ γὰρ ἡ βρῶσις εἴρηται. ἀετὸς, ἤγουν ἀεὶ ἐτός. διὰ τὸ πολλάκις ἀνακαινίζεσθαι, καὶ πολλὰ ζῆν. Πετεινὸν, τὸ τὴν πέρυσι τεῖνον. ποταμὸς, ὡς πότιμον ἔχων ἐνέργειαν. χείμαρρος, ὅτι τῷ χειμῶνι ῥεῖ. Φύσις, ἐκ τοῦ φύειν τοὺς ὑποστάσεις. βοᾶνη, κατὰ τὸ βαδίζειν ἄνω. ὥσπερ καὶ αὖθος, ἐκ τοῦ αὔω θέειν, ἤτοι τρέχειν. καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ δέ, ἐκ τῆς οἰκείας ἐνεργείας ἔχει τὴν τῆς ψυχῆς προσηγορίαν. ψύχειν γὰρ τὸ ζωοποιεῖν λέγεται. ὅθεν ἐκ τῆς ζωοποιοῦ ἐνεργείας ψυχὴ λέγεται. διὰ τὸ ζωοποιεῖν τὸ σῶμα.

Καὶ ἕτερα δὲ μυρία ἐστὶν εὑρεῖν, ἵνα μὴ λέγω πάντα, κατὰ τὰς ἰδίας ἐνεργείας ἔχοντα τὰς οἰκείας προσηγορίας. Ἐνέργεια γάρ ἐστιν ἡ τῆς φύσεως δυνάμις. ἡ ταυτὸν γὰρ ἐνέργεια, καὶ ἐνεργητικὸν, καὶ ἐνέργημα. ἐνεργητικὸν γὰρ εἴρηται, αὐτὸ τὸ ὄν, τὸ τῆς οὐσίας πρᾶγμα. ἐνέργημα δὲ τὸ ἀποτέλεσμα, ὅπερ ἀποτελεῖ ἡ ἐνέργεια τοῦ ἐνεργοῦντος. ἐνέργημα θεοῦ, ὁ οὐρανὸς, ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ὁ ἄγγελος, καὶ πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις. ἐνέργεια δὲ εἴρηται, διὰ τὸ ἐν ἔργοις εἶναι, ἤγουν φαίνεσθαι. δυνατῶς δὲ νοεῖται ἡ ἐνέργεια, λέγω δὴ νοερῶς, καὶ αἰσθητῶς. αἰσθητόν ἐστι τὸ ὁρώμενον, καὶ ἀκουόμενον, καὶ ὀσφραινόμενον. νοητὸν δὲ, τὸ ἄφθαρτον, καὶ αἰώνιον. Νοερὸν δὲ, τὸ, τὰ νοήματα, τὰ ἀόρατα

ὁρῶν.

lumbam, nominamus; non auis huius naturam; aut carnis illius qualitatem significamus; sed operationem; quam exercet. nam ἀπὸ τοῦ πέτασθαι πρᾶξιν, quod firmiter volet; dicta est πτῆσις. Sic & sequētia nomen traxerūt à naturalibus operationibus: vt ἔλαφος, *cervus*, διὰ τὸ ἐλεῖν τὰς ὄφεις, *quod serpentes tollat*. χελιδὼν *hirundo*, διὰ τὸ τὰ χείλη δονεῖν ἐν τῷ λαλεῖν, *quod os agitet, cum quid capit*; ὄφις, *serpens* quasi ὁ φείς, ἤγουν λαλήσας, loquens seu locutus, ad Euam videlicet in Paradiso. δορκὰς, *caprea*, ἐπὶ τοῦ ὀξέως βλέπειν, *quòd acutum videat*, τρυγὼν, turtur, quasi τηρυγὼν, *quod proprium genus conseruet; ab altero connubio abstinens*. ἀηδὼν, *luscinia*, διὰ τὸ ἀεὶ ᾄδειν, *quod semper canat; aestate simul ac hyeme*, γὺψ, *vultur*, διὰ τὸ γυρεύειν τὰ ὕψη. *Quod sublimia loca pererret*. ἵππος, *equus*, ἐπὶ τοῦ ἱπτᾶσθαι ποσὶν, *quod pedibus volet*. ἑλλέβορος, ἑλοῦσα ἤγουν διαπτοοῦσα βρῶσις, *quasi esca mortem adferens*. βοηδὸς enim dicitur βρῶσις: ἀετὸς, aquila, quasi ἀεὶ ἔτος, *perennis*, quòd sæpè renouetur, longoque tempore viuat. πετεινὸν, *volatile*, τὸ τῶν πτερύγων τεῖνον, *quod alam tendat*. ποταμὸς, *fluuius*; ὡς πότιμον ἔχων ἐνέργειαν, *quasi potabilem functionem habens*. χείμαρρος, *Torrens*, ὅτι τῷ χειμῶνι ῥεῖ, *quia hyeme fluit*. φύσις, *natura*; ἐπὶ τοῦ φύειν τὰς ὑποστάσεις, *quod hypostases proferat*. βοτάνη, *herba, gramen*. κατὰ τὸ βαλίζειν ἄνω, *quod sursum vergat*. sicut & ἄνθος, *flos*, ἐπὶ τοῦ ἄνω θεῖν; *quod se sursum tollat*. ψυχὴ, *anima quoq;* ex propria sua operatione hoc nomen traxit: nam ψύχειν idem est, quod ζωοποιεῖν, *viuificare*. Itaq; ex *viuificandi* actione ψυχὴ nominatur; quòd *corpus viuificet*.

Sexcenta alia inuenire licet, (ne omnia enumerem) quibus nomina sunt indita ab operationibus, quibus pollent. Energia enim seu operatio est naturæ facultas quædam. Neque idem sunt energia, ἐνεργητικὸν, & ἐνέργημα. nam τὸ ἐνεργητικὸν (operatiuum) est ipsamet res; seu rei substantia, ἐνέργημα est effectus; qui ex operantis operatione nascitur, ἐνέργημα effectus Dei est homo, Angelus; omnisque creatura. Ἐνέργεια operatio, appellatur, διὰ τὸ ἐν ἔργοις εἶναι, quod in operibus versetur. Dupliciter accipitur energia, hoc est, operatio; pro intellectuali scilicet & sensitiua; sub sensum cadit; quod videtur, auditur, & corrumpitur; sub intellectum, id quod corruptionis expers est, & sempiternum: intellectuale est, quod inaspectabiles

ὁρῶν. ἐνέργεια, καὶ κατὰ τὸ ἐνεργεῖν, ἤτοι πράττειν εἴρηται. ὃ τοῦτόν ἐστι τὸ θέλημα, καὶ τὸ θελητικὸν, καὶ τὸ θελητόν. θέλημα μὲν γάρ ἐστιν οὐσίας νοερᾶς νοερὰ ὄρεξις. θελητικὸν δέ ἐστιν αὐτὸ τὸ τῇ θέλησιν ἔχειν.

Περὶ ἑνώσεως.

Τί ἐστιν ἕνωσις; καὶ κατὰ τί εἴρηται ἕνωσις; καὶ ὁσαχῶς νοεῖται ἡ ἕνωσις; Καὶ ἕνωσις μέν ἐστι διαιρέτων πραγμάτων κοινωνικὴ συνδρομή. ἕνωσις δὲ εἴρηται διὰ τὸ εἰς ἓν ὦσαι, τοῦτ' ἐστι συνωθῆσαι τὰ πράγματα. πενταχῶς δὲ λέγεται ἡ ἕνωσις. συγχυτικὴ ὡς ἡ τοῦ οἴνου, καὶ τοῦ ὕδατος. διαιρετική, ὡς ἡ ἀνθρώπου πρὸς ἄνθρωπον. χεπκὴ, ὡς τὰ ἔθνη ἐν τῇ πίστει. θεπκὴ, ὡς χρυσὸς πρὸς χρυσόν. ἡ δὲ τοῦ χριστοῦ ἕνωσις ὑπὲρ πάσας τὰς καθ' ὑπόστασιν εἴρηται. Καθ' ὑπόστασιν δὲ ἕνωσίς ἐστιν ἡ ἀμφύπαρκτος ἐν τῇ μήτρᾳ τῆς ἁγίας θεοτόκου, τῶν δύο φύσεων συνδρομή. ὅπου γὰρ τὸ ζῶμα πρὸ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου ὑπέστη ἐκεῖ. ὅδε ἡ ψυχή. ἀλλ' ἅμα σὰρξ. ἅμα, θεὸς λόγος. ἅμα σὰρξ ἔμψυχος λογικὴ ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ ὑπέστη. καθάπερ ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, καὶ ἡ ἡμετέρα σύλληψις. ἀμφυπάρκτως συντρέχει ἡ ψυχὴ, καὶ τὸ σῶμα. ὅπου γὰρ σῶμα καθ' ἑαυτὸ συνίσταται, ὅπου δὲ ψυχὴ προϋπάρχει τοῦ ζώματος. προτύπωσις ὅσα τῆς ἑνώσεως τοῦ χριστοῦ.

Περὶ ὁμοουσίου.

Τί ὁμοούσιον; καὶ κατὰ τί εἴρηται ὁμοούσιον; καὶ ὁσαχῶς τὸ ὁμοούσιον; Καὶ ὁμοούσιον μέν ἐστι τὸ τῆς αὐτῆς οὐσίας, καὶ ἐνεργείας ἀπαραλλάκτως ὑπάρχον, ὥσπερ ἄνθρωπος ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ἄγγελος ἀγγέλου, καὶ ζῶον ζώου, καὶ φλὸξ φλογός, ἐν διαφόροις ὑποστάσεσι μία οὐσία ὄντα. ὁμοούσιον δὲ λέγεται, ὅτι μίαν οὐσίαν, καὶ δυνάμιν κέκτηται. τετραχῶς δὲ εἴρηται τὸ ὁμοούσιον. ὁμούσιον, καὶ ὁμογλυὲς, καὶ ὁμοφυὲς, καὶ ὁμόφυλον. ὁμοούσιόν ἐστι τὸ τῇ δυνάμει

biles notiones intuetur. Energia seu operatio, ab agendo & operando nomen inuenit. Non est autem idem voluntas, & voluntate præditum, & quod sub voluntatem cadit. Nam voluntas est substantiæ intellectualis intellectiua appetitio. Θελητὸν est id, quod volendi facultate valet. *

* *Omittit, quid sit* Θελητὸν. *Est autem res, quæ appetitur, vno verbo appetibile, ad verbũ* volibile.

De vnione.

QVid est vnio, vnde dicitur, & quot modis? Vnio est rerum separatarum ad mutuam communionem coagmẽtatio. ἕνωσις dicitur, διὰ τὸ εἰς ἓν ὦσαι; quod res in vnum cogat & redigat. Quinque modis accipitur vnio. Primò, pro ea, qua res permiscentur & confunduntur, qualis vnio est inter vinum & aquam. secundo pro ea, qua res diuiduntur, qualis vnio est hominis ad hominem. Tertia dicitur secundum habitudinem; quo pacto omnes fideles sunt vnum in fide. Quarta est θετικὴ, secundum situm & locum, vt cùm aurum auro adiungitur. At vnio in Christo secundum hypostasin omnes istas longè exsuperat, vnio verò secundum hypostasin est illa simul coëxistens in vtero Deiparæ duarum naturarum coniunctio. Neq; enim corpus prius quàm Deus verbum ibi exstitit; neque anima; sed pariter caro, & pariter Dei verbum: pariterque caro animæ rationalis vigore informata. Quod enim in nostra conceptione vsu venit; id meo iudicio, hic itidem accidit. Simul enim concurrunt corpus & anima; Nam neque corpus per se exsistit; neque anima exsistit ante corpus; vt proinde adumbratio quędam vnionis in Christo existimari possit.

De Consubstantiali.

QVid est consubstãtiale, vnde dicitur, & quot modis? Consubstantiale alteri illud nominatur, quod eiusdem naturæ & operationis inuariabiliter consors est; vt homo hominis; Angelus Angeli; animal animalis; flamma flammæ; quæ in diuersis hypostasibus seu suppositis vna sunt natura. ὁμούσιον dicitur, quod vnam naturam seu substantiam & potentiã possideat. Quatuor significat homousion. nimirum *similis substantiæ; cognatum; eiusdẽ naturæ, eiusdemq; sortis, & stirpis.* Similis substantiæ

δυνάμει ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ οὐσίᾳ ἔλαττον. οἷον λίθος σκληρός, καὶ λίθος ἀκρότομος. ὁμοίως ξύλον φοίνικος, καὶ ξύλον ἐβένινον. σὰρξ ἰχθύος, καὶ σὰρξ καμήλου.

Ἐπρόσθιόν ἐστι τὸ κατὰ ταύτα τρόπον τοῦ ἑτέρου ἀνόμοιον, ὡς πῦρ, καὶ ὕδωρ, καὶ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ θεός, καὶ ἄγγελος, καὶ πηλός, καὶ ἥλιος, καὶ σὴς χλόης. ἡμιόσιον λινοῦς εἰρήκασι τὸν σάρκα τὴν νεκρὰν ζωῆς κεχωρισμένην. τὸ ἑτερόφυες, καὶ ἀλλογλυές, καὶ ἑτερογλυές, τὸ ἑτέρας οὐσίας ὑπάρχον. ἑκάτερον εἴρηται, τοῦτ' ἐστι τοῦτο, καινοῦ, ἤγουν ἀμφότερα.

Καινοτομία ἐστὶ τὸ κατὰ ταὐτὰ τρόπον παρηλλαγμένον τὸν νόμον τῆς κοινῆς φύσεως, καὶ ἐν μηδενὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων σωφρονίᾳ ἐξομοιούμενον. τοῦτον δὲ τὸν ὅρον ἀναγκαῖον θετέον, διὰ τοὺς κακῶς νοοῦντας τὴν καινοτομίαν ἐν τῷ χρίσῳ. εἰ γὰρ ἐκαινοτόμησε τὴν φύσιν ἀπορρήτως γεννηθείς, ἀλλ' ὅμως μετὰ τὸν πόνον τὴν αὔξησιν τῆς ἡλικίας, καὶ τὰ πολλὰ τὰ ἐν τῷ σώματι, καὶ τὰς εἰσκρίσεις, καὶ τὰς ἐκκρίσεις, καὶ φθορὰν, καὶ μείωσιν, καὶ τὸ εἴδος, καὶ τὰ μέλη, καὶ τὰς ἐκφύσεις τριχῶν, καὶ ὀνύχων, καὶ ψελλισμάτων, καὶ νηπιόδους φθοράς. πάντα τοῦτα δὲ κατὰ καινοτομίαν εἶχεν, ἀλλὰ καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας, ὡς ὁ Παῦλος βοᾷ.

Περὶ ψυχῆς.

Τί ψυχή; καὶ κατὰ τί εἴρηται ψυχή; καὶ ὁπαχῶς λέγεται ἡ ψυχή; καὶ εἴρηται μὲν ἐν τῇ γραφῇ τῇ παλαιᾷ διττῶς ἡ ψυχή. τοῦτ' ἐστιν ἡ λογικὴ, καὶ ἡ ἄλογος. ἡ τῶν κτηνῶν, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν τῶν ἐμψύχων. ψυχὴ λογική ἐστιν οὐσία νοερὰ, ἀθάνατος, καὶ ἀγαθὴ λογικὴ, σώματος ζωτικὴ, καὶ συστατική. ψυχή ἐστιν οὐσία λεπτὴ, ἄϋλος, καὶ ἀσχημάτιστος εἰκὼν θεοῦ, καὶ τύπος. ψυχὴ δὲ εἴρηται διὰ τὸ ψύχειν, ἤτοι διὰ τῆς οἰκείας ἐνεργείας ζωοποιεῖν τὸ σῶμα.

ψυχὴ

stantiæ est; quod in eadem natura; virtute & facultate minus est: vt lapis iam putris senioq; marcidus; & lapis recens excisus: Item lignum palmæ, & lignum ebeni; caro piscis; & caro cameli. *

* *Cod. Angl. sic habet;* ὁμούσιον. *Sed necessariò legendum videtur,* ἡμιούσιον. *Quã lectionem confirmant omnes huius loci apices.*

Ἐτερούσιον est; quod omni modo alteri est dissimile, vt ignis & aqua; homo & Deus; Angelus & lutum, sol & herba. ἡμιούσιον quasi dicas, *semisubstantiale* nominarunt aliqui carnem mortuam, vitæ exsortem. τὸ ἑτερογνὲς καὶ ἀλλογλὲς καὶ ἑτεροχλὲς dicitur illud, quod est alterius naturæ. ἑκάτερον, quasi vtrunque; hoc nimirum & illud; siue ambo.

Καινοτομία siue innouatio; quod omni ratione à præscripto communis naturæ recedit; & in nullo vsitato hominum mori assimilatur. Hanc definitionem nosse oportet; propter illos; qui perperam in Christo καινοτομίαν istam, nouumque & extraordinarium modum statuunt. Licet enim præter naturæ leges aliquid egerit; quando sine semine conceptus est; nihilominus post partum plurima, non noua; sed vsitata, & ad similitudinem nostram comparata; absque peccato tamen; vt Paulus docet; *in ipso videre erat*, vt augmentum ætatis, & id genus *alia multa ad corpus* spectantia; vt ingestionem & egestionem; circumcisionem; exilium, seu de loco ad locum migrationem; item formam, membra; pilorum, dentium & vnguium succretionem; infantilem in loquendo balbutiem, hæsitationem, & incessum. Hæc omnia, non præter naturæ legem se habebant, sed secundum similitudinem aliquam nostri, absque peccato, vt Paulus clamat.

De anima.

QVid est anima, vnde dicitur & quot modis? Bifariam accipitur anima in veteri scriptura; pro rationali nimirum & rationis experte, qualis est brutorum, & aliorum, quæ anima constant. Rationalis anima est substantia intellectualis, nomine carens & incognita; vitam & compositionem corpori suppeditans. Anima est substantia tenuis, à materia & figura immunis, imago & forma Dei. ψυχὴ dicitur διὰ τὸ ψύχειν, siue quod propria sua actione corpus viuificet.

Ψυχὴ ἄλογός ἐστιν ἡ τοῦ αἵματος ζωτικὴ, καὶ θρεπτικὴ, καὶ κινητικὴ διὰ παθημάτων ὑλικῶν ἐνέργεια. ψυχὴ πνευματώδης ἐστὶ δύναμις ὑλικὴ, ἐνεργητικὴ, καὶ αἰσθητικὴ, σώματος συστατική.

Νοῦς λογικός ἐστιν ἄϋλος θεωρητικὴ ψυχῆς ἀθανάτου, καὶ νοερᾶς. νοῦς ἐστιν ὅρασις ἀσώματος, ἀκαμάτως εἰς πᾶν διατείνουσα. ὁποίχωρος ὁ νοῦς; καὶ λέγομεν, ὅτι τρίχωρος. νοῦς θεοῦ. νοῦς καὶ ὁ ἀγγελος. νοῦς καὶ ὁ ἡμέτερος.

Σχόλιον. τίς ἔγνω νοῦν κυρίου;

Lego Graecè, τὸ διὰ τοῦ νοούμενον, νοητὸν εἴρηται· νοῦς δὲ διὰ τὸ τὰ νοητὰ ὁρᾶν.

Νοητόν ἐστι τὸ διὰ τοῦ νοούμενον. νοητὸν δὲ εἴρηται διὰ τὸ τὰ νοητὰ ὁρᾶν.

Σῶμά ἐστι κατὰ μὲν τοὺς ἔξω, πᾶν, τὸ τρίχωρος διάστατον. ἤγουν, τὸ ἔχον, μῆκος, πλάτος, καὶ πάχος. καὶ διὰ τὴν σκληρότητα, ζῶμα ἐστι πᾶν τὸ σκληρὸν μὴ ὄντος εἰς τὸ εἶναι ῥευστόν. καὶ ζώματα μὲν ἐπιφάνια, καὶ ζώματα σχήματα τὰ μὲν ἐπιφάνια, οὐκ ἔχουσι πάχος. εἰσὶ μέν τοι γε πεφύκασι, ὅπως πᾶσα σὰρξ πεφύκασι δῆλον ὅτι. καὶ ζῶμα εἴρηται. ὁ πᾶν δὲ σῶμα σὰρξ ὀνομάζεται. καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἀστέρες ζώματα ἐπιφάνια λέγονται, ὁμοίως καὶ σάρκες ἐπιφάνιοι. τὸ σῶμα μὲν οὖν εἴρηται διττῶς. ποτὲ μὲν ὑλικόν. ποτὲ δὲ λεπτόν. σῶμα ὑλικόν ἐστι, τὸ δι' ἁφῆς κρατούμενον, καὶ φθορᾷ ὑποκείμενον. ζῶμα δὲ λεπτόν ἐστι, τὸ ἀνέπαφον, καὶ ἀψηλάφητον. σὰρξ ἐστι στοιχείων συνδρομή. σὰρξ ἐστιν οὐσία ῥευστὴ, ἐξ αἵματος, καὶ φλέγματος, καὶ χυμοῦ συνιστωμένη. ἤγουν ἐξ ἀέρος, καὶ γῆς, καὶ πυρὸς, καὶ ὕδατος. τοῦτ' ἐστιν ὑγροῦ, καὶ ψυχροῦ, καὶ ὑγροῦ, καὶ ξηροῦ. ὁ ἥλιος τὸ θερμὸν, καὶ ζωϊκόν. ὁ ἀὴρ, τὸ ψυχρόν. ἡ γῆ, τὸ ξηρόν. τὰ ὕδατα τὸ ὑγρὸν στοιχεῖον πάντα.

Στοιχεῖόν ἐστιν οὐσία ἁπλῆ, κτίσεως πᾶσα μοῖρα· ἡνίκα τοίνυν ἀκούσῃς τοῦ Παύλου λέγοντος· οὐκέτι γινώσκομεν τὸν Χριστὸν κατὰ σάρκα, νόησον, ὅτι σάρκα τὴν φθαρτὴν εἶπεν. οὐ γὰρ εἴρηκεν, ὅτι οὐκέτι γινώσκομεν Χριστὸν κατὰ σῶμα, ἀλλὰ κατὰ σάρκα, τοῦτ' ἐστι, ἐν οὐσίᾳ ῥευστῇ αἰσθήσεις εἰσὶ παρ' ἡμῶν πάντα. τοῦτ' ἐστιν, ὅρασις, ἀκοὴ, ὄσφρησις, γεῦσις, καὶ ἁφὴ, ἤγουν ψηλάφησις. αἰσθητὸν οὖν ἐστι πᾶν τὸ μιᾷ ἐκ τῶν πέντε τούτων αἰσθήσεων ὑποπῖπτον. αἰσθητήριον δὲ τὸ

Anima rationis expers est operatio sanguinem viuificans, calefaciens, perque spiritum materialem mouens & agitans. Anima bruti est materialis quædam potentia, operans, sentiens, corpusque componens.

Mens rationalis est immortalis, & intellectualis animæ *contemplandi* facultas. Mens est visio seu contemplatio incorporea per omnia absq; laboris molestia discurrens. Quot modis vsurpatur mens? Tribus; nimirum pro mente Dei; Angeli; & nostra.

Scholion. Quis cognouit mentem seu sensum Domini?

Quod mente intelligitur; intelligibile nominatur. νῦς vocatur; quod τὰ ὄντα videat.

Corpus secundum externæ Philosophię Professores, dicitur omne illud quod trina dimensione constat: videlicet, longitudine, latitudine & profunditate. At ex Ecclesiæ doctrina corpus est omne, quod ex non ente factum est ens. Corporum alia sunt cœlestia; alia terrestria. Cœlestia non habent * profunditatem. Sciendum est omnem carnem dici corpus; at nõ omne corpus carnẽ. Etenim stellæ sunt cœlestia corpora: minimè verò caro cœlestis. Corpus bifariam vsurpatur; interdũ pro materiali; interdú pro subtili & tenui. Corpus ex materia concretum est quod sub tactum & interitũ cadit. Corpus subtile illud est; quod cõtactum fugit. Caro est Elemẽtorum concretio. Caro est substãtia fluxilis ex sanguine, phlegmate, humoribus, & ex aliis conflata, nimirũ ex aëre, terra, igne, aqua; hoc est, ex calido & frigido, ex humido & sicco. Sol producit calidum & vitale: aër frigidum. Terra siccum: aqua humidum.

* *imò habent secundum philosophiam & veritatem.*

Elementum est substantia simplex; rei creatæ quarta pars. Quando igitur audieris Paulum dicentem: quia non secundum carnem Christum cognoscimus, scire debes carnem pro corruptione ab eo vsurpatam. Non enim dixit; nos Christum non cognoscere secundum corpus, sed secũdum carnem, hoc est, in natura fluxili & labili. Sensus quinque sunt; visus, auditus, olfactus, gustus & tactus. Sensibile est, omne illud; quod sub aliquem ex prędictis sensibus cadit. Sensorium seu instrumentum sentiendi est totum illud in corpore organum, quod

2. Cor. 5.

τὸ ὅλον τοῦ ζώματος ὄργανον, τὸ τὰς αἰσθήσεις πρῶν. αἰσθητικὸν δὲ, πᾶν ζῶον αἴσθησιν φόβου, καὶ θανάτου ἔχον. νοητὸν δέ ἐστι, τὸ διαφεῦγον τὰς πέντε ἡμῶν αἰσθήσεις.

Περὶ φθαρτοῦ.

Τί φθαρτόν; καὶ κατὰ τί εἴρηται φθαρτόν; καὶ ἐπιχῶς ἡ φθορά;

Εἴρηται μὲν οὖν ἡ φθορὰ καὶ διὰ τρόπους ἐν τῇ θείᾳ γραφῇ. τοῦτ' ἐστι σωματικῶς, καὶ πάλιν ψυχικῶς. ὡς ὅτ' αὖ λέγει. καὶ εἶδεν » κύριος ὁ θεὸς, καὶ ἰδοὺ πᾶσα ἡ γῆ καπφθαρμένη τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ. Ε » πάλιν εἴρηται περὶ ἀνθρώπων, ὅτι διεφθάρησαν, καὶ ἐβδελύ- » χθησαν ἐν ἀνομίαις, καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἐπιτηδεύμασιν αὐτῶν. λοιπὸν ἡνίκα ἀκόσης διδασκάλοι λέγουσι, ἄφθαρτον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ χριστοῦ ὑ- πάρχειν περὶ τοῦ σωτῆρος, νόησον ὅτι καὶ πρὸ φθορᾶς τῆς ἁμαρτίας λέγει αὐτὸ ἄφθαρτον, ἤτοι, ἀμίαντον. καὶ ὁ καὶ λεπτότητα τινὰ, Ε ἀλλοτριότητα τῶν ἡμετέρων σωμάτων. ἄφθαρτον γὰρ κυρίως ἐ- στι τὸ ἀπαθὲς, καὶ ἄϋλον, καὶ ἀψηλάφητον. ἄφθαρτόν ἐστι τὸ ὑφ' ἑτέρας οὐσίας βλαβῆναι μὴ δυνάμενον. ἄφθαρτόν ἐστι τὸ καὶ πάντα ἄρδυσον, καὶ ἀνενδεὲς, καὶ ἄθρωτον· τὸ δὲ παράγιον ζῶμα χριστοῦ, καὶ πέπονθε καὶ ἐτρήθη τοῖς ἥλοις, καὶ τῇ λόγχῃ· Ε αἷμα, καὶ ὕδωρ ἐξήγαγε, καὶ ἐκ ζωῆς νεκρὸς γέγονε.

Φθαρτὸν δέ ἐστι πᾶν τὸ, θανάτου δεκτικὸν, καὶ ζωῆς χωρητικόν. φθορὰ δὲ φύσεως ἐστιν, ὡς φησιν ὁ ἅγιος Διονύσιος, ἀθέτησίς τις, καὶ ἔλλειψις τῶν φυσικῶν ἕξεών τε, καὶ ἐνεργειῶν, καὶ δυνάμεων. πρὸς δὲ εἶπον. ὅτι δυνάμει μὲν φθαρτὸν ἦν τὸ παράγιον σῶμα χριστοῦ, τοῦτ' ἐστι, δεκτικὸν φθορᾶς. ἐνεργείᾳ δὲ διετηρήθη ἐν τῷ μνήματι διὰ τῆς θεότητος τοῦ λόγου ἄφθαρτον. καταφορά ἐστιν ἡ παντελὴς ἀπώλεια. διαφθορά ἐστιν, ὅτ' αὖ ἄλλη οὐσία δι' ἑτέρας ἀφανίζεται, ὥσπερ τὸ ζῶμα διὰ σκωλήκων. ἡ μορφὴ, ὡς τῶν μο- ρίων ὑφὴ σχηματικὴ μορφὴ, ἤτοι οὐσία. μόρια δὲ μορφῆς, αἱ διαστά- σεις αὐτῆς λέγονται, ἤτοι τὰ μέρη.

Σχόλιον. Ὁ ἄνθρωπος εἴρηται πολυαχῶς ἐν τῇ γραφῇ. ἄνθρω- πος ὁ θεὸς. καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος. καὶ ὁ σατανᾶς. καὶ ὁ ἐντὸς, καὶ ὁ ἐκτὸς ἡμῶν ἄν-

θρωπος.

quemlibet ſenſum conſeruat. Omne animal ſenſu præditum eſt, habens ſenſum timoris & mortis. Intelligibile dicitur illud; quod quinque ſenſus noſtros fugit.

De corruptibili.

QVid corruptibile, vnde & quot modis dicitur? Accipitur corruptio dupliciter in diuinis literis, corporaliter & ſpiritualiter; vt illic: *Vidit Dominus; & ecce omnis terra corrupta erat* peccato. Alibi de hominibus. *Corrupti & abominabiles facti ſunt in iniquitatibus & ſtudiis ſuis.* Cæterùm quando audis à doctore corpus Chriſti ante crucem fuiſſe incorruptibile; accipere id debes de incorruptione à peccato; hac enim corruptione non erat corruptibile; quippe immaculatum prorſus & illibatum; non autem id intelligendum eſt; quaſi corpus Chriſti quo ad mortalitatem alienum quid & peregrinũ à noſtris corporibus habuerit. Incorruptibile enim propriè eſt id, quod paſſionis, materiæ, omnisq; contactus expers eſt. Incorruptibile eſt; quod ab alia ſubſtantia lædi non poteſt. Incorruptibile eſt; quod nihil quoquo modo perdit; quod nullius eget; quod ſauciari nequit. At ſacroſanctum Chriſti corpus & paſsionem ſubiit; & transfixum eſt clauis & lancea, ſanguine & aqua inde manante; & ex vino exſors vitæ redditum eſt. *Gen. 6.* *Pſal. 52.*

Corruptibile eſt omne quod mortis & interitus capax, & à vita ſeparabile eſt: Corruptio naturæ eſt; vt dicit S. Dionyſius, imbecillitas quædam & defectio naturalium habituum & operationum, & potentiarum. Quidam dixerunt: ſanctiſſimum Chriſti corpus potentiâ fuiſſe corruptibile; hoc eſt, corruptionis capax: Virtute verò diuini Verbi conſeruatum eſſe in ſepulchro abſque corruptione. καταφθορὰ eſt omnimoda rei deſtructio & interitio. διαφθορὰ eſt; quando alia ſubſtãtia per aliam perditur; vt corpus à vermibus. μορφὴ, (forma) dicitur, quaſi τῶν μερῶν ὑφὴ partium textus & nexus. μέρεια δὲ μορφῆς, partes formæ ſunt hypoſtaſes. *Nomen μορφῆς accipit pro οὐσία, μορφὴ ἤτοι οὐσία. Sic & ſuprà.*

Scholion. Homo quadruplicem notionem in ſcriptura habet. Accipitur enim pro Deo, pro Angelo, pro Satana; pro interiore & exteriore homine noſtro. Homo eſt animal rationale

θρωπ☉. Ἄνθρωπός ἐστι ζῶον λογικὸν ὀρθοῦ τοῦ παθητικὸν τῆς ἀπαθυμίας ψυχῆς· ἢ, ζῶον λογικὸν, ὑλικὸν, γελαστικόν. ἢ ζῶον ἐξ ἐναντίων οὐσιῶν. ὁμόζυγον☉, καὶ ἄῤῥητ☉ συνθέσεις· ἢ ζῶον λογικὸν, θνητὸν, νοῦ, καὶ ἐπιστήμης δεκτικόν. ἑρμηνεύεται ζῶον, καὶ ἀφορισμὸν τῆς ἀψύχου κτίσεως· λογικὸν, καὶ ἀφορισμὸν τῆς ἀλόγου οὐσίας· θνητὸν, καὶ διορισμὸν τῆς ἀθανασίας τῶν ἀγγέλων καὶ ἀρχῆς· νοῦ, καὶ ἐπιστήμης δεκτικόν, ὡς ἐν εἰκόνι θεοῦ καὶ χάριν καὶ ἀρχόν. ἄγγελός ἐστι ζῶον λογικὸν πτερωτὸν, ἄϋπνον.

Περὶ πίστεως.

Τί πίστις; καὶ καὶ τί εἴρηται πίστις; καὶ ὁσαχῶς ἡ ὀρθὴ πίστις;

Πίστις ἐστὶν ἐνδιάθετ☉ ὕπαρξις. πίστις δὲ εἴρηται καὶ τὸ πείθεσθαι εἰς τί. διττῶς δὲ νοεῖται ἡ πίστις ἡ ὀρθή. ἔστι γὰρ πίστις ἐξ ἀκοῆς τοῦ κηρύγματ☉. καὶ ἐστι βεβαιοτέρα πίστις, ἡ τῶν ἐλπιζομένων ὑπόστασις. καὶ τὴν μὲν ἐξ ἀκοῆς πάντες ἄνθρωποι ἔχειν δεδώκασι. τὴν δὲ δι' αὐτέρας μόνοι οἱ δίκαιοι κέκτηνται. ὀρθοδοξία ἐστὶν ἀψευδὴς περὶ θεοῦ, καὶ κτίσεως ὑπόληψις. ἢ ἔννοια περὶ πάντων ἀληθής. ἢ δόξα τῶν ὄντων καθάπερ εἰσίν.

Περὶ λόγου.

Τί λόγ☉; καὶ ὁσαχῶς ὁ λόγ☉; καὶ καὶ τί εἴρηται λόγ☉ ὁ λόγ☉. Εἴρηται μὲν οὖν ὁ λόγ☉ τριχῶς. λόγ☉ ἐνδιάθετ☉, ὁ θεὸς λόγ☉. λόγ☉ ἐνδιάθετ☉ ὁ τῶν ἀγγέλων, καὶ ὁ ἐν τῇ ἡμετέρᾳ διανοίᾳ λαλῶν. λόγ☉ καὶ ὁ προφορικὸς τῆς γλώττης. λόγ☉ δὲ εἴρηται ὅτι οὗ λέγει. λόγ☉ προφορικός ἐστιν ἄγγελ☉ νοήματ☉.

Χριστιανός ἐστιν ἀληθινὸς οὐκ☉ χριστοῦ λογικὸς, δι' ἔργων ἀγαθῶν, καὶ δογμάτων εὐσεβῶν σωιζόμεν☉. Αἱρετικός ἐστι συνθέτης, καὶ κατήγορ☉ ἀληθείας. ἢ ψευδὴς ὑπόληψις τοῦ μὴ ὄντ☉. Ἄπειρόν ἐστι τὸ ἀεὶ ὡς αὕτως ἔχον. Φυσικόν ἐστιν, ἢ τὸ ἐν τῇ φύσει κείμε-

nale erecti inceſſus, & latis vnguibus præditum. Vel animal rationale, materiale, riſibile. Vel, animal conflatum ex diuerſis naturis ſimul tempore modoque inexplicabili compoſitis. Vel, *animal* rationale mortale, mentis & ſcientiæ capax. *Animal* dicitur; vt ab inanimatis ſeiungatur. Rationale, vt ſeparetur à natura rationis experte; Mortale; vt ſignificetur diſcrimen ab immortali Angelorum ſubſtantia: Mentis & rationis capax; tanquam id; quod imaginem Dei ſecundum gratiam præfert. Angelus eſt animal rationale, igneum ſomni expers. *

* *Alludit ad illud Dauid. Qui facit Angelos ſuos ſpiritus, & miniſtros ſuos ignem ardentẽ.*

De fide.

QVid eſt *fides*, vnde & quot modis recta fides dicitur? Fides eſt conceptio menti inſita, ſeu ſubſtantia animo concepta; vocatur πίστις κατὰ τὸ πείθεσθαι εἴς τί. quia obedit, vt credat aliquid. Recta fides bifariam accipitur. Eſt enim fides ex auditu prædicationis; Alia firmior, eſt *bonorum ſperandorum ſubſtantia*: Et illam quidem, quæ eſt ex auditu, omnes homines poſſidere poſſunt: * alteram verò ſoli iuſti poſſident. *Orthodoxia*, eſt vera & recta de Deo rebusque creatis exiſtimatio: vel vera de omnibus notitia mentis, vel opinio de rebus, prout ſunt.

* *Conſiderat fidem prout cũ certa ſpe & charitate iungitur; cuiuſmodi fide mali quàm mali præditi eſſe non poſſunt.*

De verbo.

QVid verbum; quot modis accipitur, & vnde nomen ducit? Verbum tria ſignificat. Verbum ſubſtantiale, ſcilicet diuinum illud. Verbum Angelicæ & noſtræ menti inſitum. & verbum quod lingua profertur. λόγος dicitur à λέγειν à dicendo. Verbum vocale eſt mentis & cogitationis nuncius.

Verbũ mentale & vocale.

Verus Chriſtianus eſt rationalis domus Chriſti: ex bonis operibus, piisque dogmatibus conſtituta. Hæreticus eſt ſycophanta & accuſator veritatis. Vel, falſa exiſtimatio de eo, quod non eſt. Immutabile eſt, quod ſemper ſe eodem modo habet. Naturale eſt; quod in natura ſitum eſt. Vel, quod fit ſecundum communem & vniuerſalem conſuetudinem: vel,

κείμενον, ἢ, τὸ κατὰ κοινὸν, καὶ καθολικῶ συνήθειαν γινόμενον. ἢ τὸ ἀληθῶς ἀληθὲς γνωριζόμενον. παρὰ φύσιν ἐστὶν, ὃ ὁ θεὸς οὐχ οὕτως ἐποίησεν, ἢ ὅπερ ὅλως οὐκ ἐποίησεν, οἷόν ἐστιν ἡ ἁμαρτία, καὶ ὁ θάνατος. ὑπὲρ φύσιν ἐστὶ, τὸ κρεῖττον οὐ γέγονε μετὰ πολέμου. οἷον, κατὰ φύσιν, ὁ γάμος. παρὰ φύσιν, ἡ πορνεία· ὑπὲρ φύσιν ὁ ἐκ παρθένου τόκος.

Θέωσίς ἐστιν, ἡ ἐπὶ τὸ κρεῖττον ὕψωσις, ἀμοιβὴ φύσεως μείωσις, ἢ μεβάσεως. οἰκονομία ἐστὶν ἑκάστου μεγέθους συγκατάβασις πρὸς ζωτηρίαν τινῶν ἐπιπλεμένη· ἰδιωθὲν λέγεται τὸ, πρὸς μείζονα δόξαν ἀνυψωθὲν, ἀμοιβὴ τῆς οἰκείας φύσεως ἀλλοιωθέν. ἡ σύγκρασις ποτὲ μὲν τῇ ἕνωσιν, ποτὲ δὲ τῇ σύγχυσιν δηλοῖ. λύπη ἐστὶν ἔνδεια ὀρέξεως. ὄρεξις δέ ἐστιν ἡ τοῦ ἐπιθυμητικοῦ μέρους τῆς ψυχῆς κίνησις. ἐπιθυμητικὸν δέ ἐστι τὸ θελητικὸν, ὥστε τῇ λύπῃ, τῇ ἐναντίᾳ ὁ χριστὸς ἐν τῷ θελητικῷ μέρει τῆς ψυχῆς ἐκουσίως ἐδέξατο. λύπη γὰρ κατὰ τὸ λεῖπον εἴρηται. πίνω ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἐλυπεῖτο χριστὸς τὴν ἀπώλειαν Ἰούδα, καὶ Ἰσραὴλίτων, καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ. λῶ καὶ ἐδάκρυσεν ἐν ἀληθινῇ καὶ θείᾳ ψυχῆς λυπούμενος, καὶ δείκνυς τὸ φύσει φιλάνθρωπον.

Ἀδημονία ἐστὶ συνθρωπὴ τῆς ψυχῆς διάθεσις, ἐπὶ δυστυχίᾳ τινὸς τῶν προσηκόντων γινομένη. ἐμβρίμησίς ἐστι ψυχῆς λογικῆς τοῦ θυμικοῦ μέρους ἐνέργεια. δειλία ἐστὶ συστολὴ ψυχῆς πρὸς ἑαυτὴν, ἐπὶ προσδοκίᾳ τινὸς τῶν ἐπιφερομένων συνισταμένη. ἀνυπόστατόν ἐστι τὸ ἀδιάστατον. τὸ γὰρ ὑπὸ διαστάσεως ὄν, οὐκ ἐστιν ἀνυπόστατον. ἡ γὰρ ἀνυπαρξία κυρίως ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκυρία ὑπὸ πρὸς τὸ καταθύμιον ἀνεμπόδιστος κυρία. ἀνυπαρξία ψυχῆς νοερᾶς ἐστιν ἡ ἀκώλυτος πρὸς ἀρετὴν, ἢ κακίαν τοῦ ἐπιθυμητικοῦ ἡμῶν ροπὴ τε, καὶ κίνησις. ἔνθα δὲ κακίας, καὶ ἀρετῆς προσβολὴ ἐγίνεται, ἐκεῖ δὴ καὶ ἡ ἀνυπαρξία τῆς ψυχῆς γνωρίζεσθαι δύναται. πῶς γὰρ ἂν καὶ φανήσεται ἡ ἀνυπαρξία προαίρεσις, ἔνθα προσβολὴ ἐναντία οὐχ ὑφίσταται;

Σχο-

quod verè verum esse cognoscitur. Præter vel contra naturam est; quod Deus non ita fecit; vel quod omninò non fecit, cuiusmodi est, peccatum; & mors. Supra naturam est, quod diuersa ratione ab vsitato modo factum est; idq; beneficio præstantioris caussæ. Secũdum naturam est matrimonium. Contra naturam, fornicatio. Supra naturam, Christi conceptio & generatio.

Deificatio, est ad id quod excellentius est; euectio, non tamen naturæ imminutio aut transmutatio. Oeconomia est voluntaria descensio & demissio (seu deiectio) ob aliquorum salutem instituta. Deificatum vocatur; quod ad maiorem gloriam eleuatum est; non tamen à propria natura alienatum. Commixtio interdum vnionem, interdum confusionem significat. Tristitia est inopia appetitionis. Appetitio est concupiscentis partis in anima motio. *Concupiscibile* idem est; quod volendi vi pollens. Itaque Christus sponte sua tristitiam illam quæ laudem meretur; in ea animæ parte; quæ volendi facultate valet; suscepit. λύπη enim dicitur κατὰ τὸ λεῖπον; *à defectu.* Christus ergo in rei veritate tristabatur ob perditionem Iudę; & Iudæorum, & ciuitatis Hierosolymitanæ super quã etiam vero doloris sensu fleuit; ipsis lacrymis humanitatem illam à natura omnibus insitam testatus.

Anxietas est mœsta animi affectio, inde orta; quod aliquid eorum, quæ desiderabantur; non sit obtentum. Indignatio est operatio animæ rationalis, in ea parte, quæ irascibilis appellatur. Timor est contractio animæ ad seipsam; ob exspectationem quorundam, quæ non appetuntur. Liberum est; quod sui iuris est. Nam quod sub domino seu alieno iure est; hoc non est liberum; libertas enim propriè est omnis fræni, & impedimenti expers potestas persequendi id, quod animo allubescit. Libertas animæ intellectuali competit; & est concupiscibilis partis expedita nulloque obiice retardata ad virtutem vel malitiam propensio & motio. Vbi verò malitia & virtus non obiiciuntur; illic libertas * reperiri non potest. Qua enim ratione libera eligendi facultas eluceſcat, nisi contrariorum oppositu?

* *Libertas scilicet quoad speciem actus; potest tamen esse libertas quoad exercitium, seu modum exercitij; si non in omnibus, certè in aliquibus.*

Σχόλιον. σημειωτέον τοῦτο παρόντας ὁρᾶς. εἰς χρῆσιν γὰρ, καὶ εἰς τὸ αὐτὸ συντείνουσι.

Μόνος οὖν ὁ τοῦ Χριστοῦ νοῦς, καὶ ἡ παναγία αὐτοῦ ψυχὴ, ἄδεκτος, καὶ ἀγνώριστος πάσης πονηρᾶς προσβολῆς γέγονεν. μορφὴ γὰρ δούλου λαβὼν, χαλιναγωγουμένη, καὶ θεραπευομένη ὑπὸ τοῦ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένου αὐτῇ θεοῦ λόγου. διόπερ καὶ ἔλεγεν ὁ κατὰ τὸν ζωτῆρα νοούμενος ἄνθρωπος. ἃ θέλω ἐμαυτῷ ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦτο ὅρους, καὶ νόμους τῆς ἡμετέρας φύσεως ὑπουσὲς ἀπορρώς, ὡς θεοῦ σῶμα, καὶ ψυχὴ ὤν, τῇ τοῦ θεοπάτορος νεύσει ἐπίμονος ὑπεβάπτου ὡς θεωθείς.

Ποιότης ἐστὶν ἐνέργειας δύναμις, ὡς τοῦ ὕδατος ἡ ψυχρότης, καὶ τοῦ πυρὸς ἡ θερμότης, καὶ τοῦ λίθου ἡ σκληρότης. καὶ τῆς γῆς ἡ ξηρότης. ποιότης, καὶ ἰδιότης, καὶ διαφορὰ, καὶ ἰδίωμα ἓν, καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ σημαίνει.

Τετραμερές ἐστι τὸ σῶμα ἐκ πασάρων στοιχείων ὡς πέρ τις κόσμος συνιστάμενον. τριμερὴς δὲ ἡ ψυχὴ ἡ ἐν αὐτῷ, ποτυπῶσα τὴν ἁγίαν τριάδα, ὥσπερ ἐν σώματί τινι μέλλουσαν ἐν τῷ νεκρωθέντι κόσμῳ φανερωθῆναι, καὶ τοῦτον τῇ θεογνωσίᾳ ζωοποιῆσαι. τριμερῆ δὲ λέγουσι τὴν ψυχὴν, ἔχουσαν ὡς πέρ τινα στοιχεῖα νοερὰ, τὰ ἑαυτῆς μέρη, δι' ὧν καὶ συνίσταται, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τὸ λογιστικὸν, καὶ τὸ ἐπιθυμητικὸν, καὶ τὸ θυμικόν. ὅπως διὰ μὲν λογιστικοῦ λογίζεται τὴν ἀρετήν. διὰ δὲ τοῦ ἐπιθυμητικοῦ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν θεόν. διὰ δὲ τοῦ θυμικοῦ, ὀργίζεται τοῖς δαίμοσιν, ἀνδριζομένη κατ' αὐτῶν. ὥσπερ οὖν ἀδύνατον, εἶναι σῶμα μὴ ἔχον τὰ τέσσαρα στοιχεῖα, οὕτως ἀδύνατον, εἶναι ψυχὴν, μὴ ἔχουσαν τὰ τρία μέρη, δι' ὧν καὶ συνίσταται.

Περὶ τοῦ προσώπου.

Ἡ φύσις κυρία πηγή μήτηρ πάντων, καὶ * ὄντος τίς ἐστιν. πάντα δὲ λοιπὰ, ὅσα ἐκ τῆς φύσεως προσέρχεται τῶν προσώπων λέγονται. αἱ γὰρ ὑποστάσεις, καὶ ἡ ὁμότης, καὶ ἰδιότης, καὶ ποιότης, καὶ ἀπλότης, καὶ πάντα τὰ λοιπὰ, ἐκ τῆς φύσεως τὴν αἰτίαν, καὶ τὸν

* C B. ὄντως.

Scholium. Notandæ ſunt prædictæ definitiones. Nam ad Chriſtum, & ea, quæ Chriſto competunt, diriguntur.

Sola igitur Chriſti mens, & ſanctiſsima eius anima incapax, omnisque malitiæ neſcia fuit. Forma enim ſerui erat, quę regebatur & gubernabatur à diuino Verbo in eadem hypoſtaſi ſibi coniuncto. Quocirca hoc etiam profitebatur ea, quæ in Saluatore inerat humana natura: *Non poſſum à meipſo facere quidquam.* Cum enim ſupra naturæ leges & præſcripta ſine humano ſemine, tanquam corpus Dei & anima, ſubſiſteret; Domini nutui & imperio promptè ſubiiciebatur, tanquam ad diuinitatem euecta. Ioan. 5.

Qualitas eſt facultas naturæ inſita; vt aquæ frigus; igni, calor; lapidi, durities; ſiccitas, terræ. Qualitas & proprietas, & differentia, & idioma vnum idemque ſignificant.

Corpus quadripertitum eſt, ex quatuor elementis, quemadmodum mundus quiſpiam, compoſitum. Tripertita eſt anima; in corpore ſacroſanctam Trinitatem adumbrans; quæ quaſi in corpore quodam, in mortuo hoc mundo apparebit; vt eum diuina cognitione viuificet. Tripertitam verò animã vocant; quòd tanquam elementa intellectualia habet ſuas partes ſeu potentias; ex quibus etiam componitur; hoc eſt, ratiocinandi, concupiſcendi & iraſcẽdi facultates; vt per vim ratiocinandi virtutis pulchritudinem ſecum reputet; per vim concupiſcendi, Deum amet; per vim iraſcendi, Dæmonibus iraſcatur, ſumptis in illos armis. Sicutergo fieri non poteſt, vt ſit corpus non conſtans quatuor elementis, ſic fieri nequit, vt ſit anima; quæ non habeat tres prædictas partes quibus conſtituitur.

De Relatiuis, ſeu iis, quæ ſunt ad aliquid.

NAtura verè Domina eſt & genitrix quædam omnium rerum. Quare omnia, quæ à natura proficiſcũtur, ex eorum numero ſunt, quæ ad aliquid dicuntur. Nam hypoſtaſes, filiatio, proprietas, qualitas, ſimplicitas, & omnia alia ex na-

τὴν πρόθεσιν ἔχουσι, καὶ οὐ τοῦτο τῶν πρός τι λέγονται, τοῦτ' ἐστι, τῶν πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῆς φύσεως ἀποκρεμαμένων. ἐξ ὧν ἐστι καὶ ἡ θέλησις, ἡ ἐνέργεια.

* C.B. τί κατάφασις; *Quid affirmatio?*

* Κατάφασίς ἐστι λόξα, ἤγουν κατηγορία πρείνων λεγομένη. οἷον, ὡς ὅτι λέγομεν· ὅτι ὁ ποταμὸς ἀνέρχεται. ἢ ὁ ἄρχων εἰσέρχεται. * ἀπόφασις δέ ἐστιν ἀναίρεσις τῆς καταφάσεως, οἷον, ὁ ποταμὸς οὐκ ἀνέρχεται, οὐδὲ ὁ ἄρχων εἰσέρχεται. ἡ κατηγορία, ἐπὶ πάντως οὐκ ἐπὶ κακῷ λέγεται, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐπ' ἀγαθῷ. Κατηγορία γάρ ἐστι πάσει πρεῖ οἵᾳ δή ποτε πράγματος ὁρισικὴ ἔμφασις. οἷον, ὁ θεὸς ἀγαθὸς φύσι. ὁ διάβολος, πανοῦργος. δολερόν, ἢ ἀλώπηξ. κλεπτικόν, ἢ χαλαζα. *

* C.B. πί ἀπόφασις.

* C.B. χαλλῦ. Rect. χαλῆ.

* Καταχρησικόν ἐστι πᾶν τὸ μὴ ὁρισικῶς, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀφελότητι, ἢ ἀκακίᾳ, εἰρημένον ὑπὸ τινος· ἄλυπα οὐδὲ εἰς νόμον, ἢ ὅρον ἀναφέρεσθαι δυνάται. οἷόν ἐστι τὸ εἰρημένον· ὅτι τὸ τε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ. * οὐ γὰρ παρὰ τοῦτο δηλοῦμεθα πρόσωπον ἰδικὸν εἶπεῖν τὸ ἅγιον σῶμα αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ φύσιν.

* C.B. τί καταχρησικόν, ἢ τί κατάχρησις;

* C.B. οὐ γὰρ παρὰ τοῦτο πρόσωπον πρόσωπον ἰδικὸν εἶπε ἅγιον σῶμα αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ φύσιν, *In eod. cod. haec subdūtur omissa in Aug.* κατάχρησίς ὄζιν, ὅταν ἐκ συνηθείας λέγηταί τι μὴ ὂν αὐτὸ κυρίως, ὡς ὅταν τις τὸν ἐν λίμνῃ ἢ ποταμῷ ἰχθύας ἁγρεύοντα ἁλιέα λέγῃ, χωρίως δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης λέγεται ἁλιεύς, ἄλλα δὲ ἡ θάλασσα. *Catachresis est, quando ex quadam consuetudine aliquid dicitur, quod non est propriè ipsum, & cum quis eum, qui pisces in lacu aut fluuio capit, piscatorem nominat, cùm propriè talis appelletur, qui in mari piscatur.*

Περὶ ἐτυμολογίας.

Ἐτυμολογία ἐστὶν ἡ τῆς δηλώσεως τοῦ ὀνόματος ὀρθότης, ἐξ αὐτοῦ τοῦ ὀνόματος ἑρμηνευομένη. οἷόν τι εἰρήνη, κατὰ τὸ ἠρεμεῖν τὸν νοῦν, ὥσπερ πάλιν παραχή· διὰ τὸ ῥᾴδιον χεῖσθαι, καὶ πλανή, κατὰ τὸ πλανᾶσθαι τὸν νοῦν. σωφροσύνη κατὰ τὸ σῴζειν φρονεῖν. ἢ διὰ τὸ τὸ σῶμα φθείρειν ἀπὸ ῥύπου. πρωνία εἴρηται, [ὡς] πηρωνία. διὰ τὸ πηροῦν τὴν νεότητα. ἢ διὰ τὸ πηροῦν τὸν νοῦν, ἤγουν, σκοτοῦν, ἢ πάλιν διὰ τὸ πρόρρωθεν νοεῖν. ἀγνεία, διὰ τὸ ἀγόνου ἐσεσθαι βίον. ἀγάπη, διὰ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸ πᾶν, ἤτοι ἐνοῦν, καὶ σωά-

πλειν

tura cauſſam ſuam habent & originem ducunt; & hoc reſpectu *ad aliquid* dicuntur, hoc eſt; ex eorum numero, quæ ex naturæ quaſi radice dependent; ex quibus etiam ſunt voluntas & operatio.

Affirmatio eſt ſententia ſeu enunciatio de aliquo prolata: vt cùm dicimus: *fluuius adſcendit.* vel; *Princeps ingreditur.* Negatio eſt affirmationis euerſio & refutatio: vt *fluuius non adſcendit. Princeps non ingreditur.*

Categoria non ſolùm in malam partem (pro accuſatione) ſed & in bonam ſumitur. Categoria enim eſt quælibet de quauis re definitâ enunciatio; vt, *Deus natura bonus eſt: Diabolus verſipellis & vaſer. Aſtuta vulpes. Furx felis.*

Catechreſticum & abuſiuum eſt * omne illud, quod non definitè & ſimpliciter; ſed certo modo, bonaq; fide & mente aſſeritur: Quæ huius generis ſunt, ſub certam legem aut definitionem redigi non poſſunt: quale illud; *Tunc exſpuerunt εἰς πρόσωπον, in faciem eius*: neq; enim hic nomine πρόσωπον ipſam Chriſti perſonam accipere licet.

* C.B. πᾶν μὴ ἀειστικῶς ἐν ἀφελότητι καὶ ἀκακίᾳ εἰρημένον. *Omne quod non definitè, ſimpliciter & malitiæ experte animo dicitur.*

De Etymologia.

ETymologia eſt notatio ſeu rectitudo poteſtatis, qua nomen pollet; ex ipſa nominis interpretatione deſumpta. Exempli gratia, εἰρήνη κατὰ τὸ ἠρεμεῖν τὸν νοῦν, *quod mentem pacificet ac tranquillet*; ſicut ταραχὴ, *turba, tumultus,* διὰ τὸ ῥᾴδιον χεῖσθαι, *quod facilè diffundatur.* πλάνη, *error,* κατὰ τὸ πλανᾶζειν τὸν νοῦν, *quod mentem tranſuerſim abripiat.* σωφροσύνη, *temperantia,* διὰ τὸ σῶα φρονεῖν; *quod quæ ad ſalutem pertinent, ſapiat*; ἢ διὰ τὸ τὸ σῶμα φρουρεῖν ἀπὸ ῥύπου, *vel quod mentem cuſtodiat à ſordibus.* πορνεία dicitur quaſi πηρωσία, *mutilatio,* διὰ τὸ πηροῦν τὴν νεότητα, *quod iuuentutem mutilet.* ἢ διὰ τὸ πηροῦν τὸν νοῦν; ἤγουν ἐκτυφλοῦν, *quod mentem excæcet.* vel διὰ τὸ πόρρωθεν νεύειν, *quod eminus annuat.* ἁγνεία, *caſtitas.* διὰ τὸ ἄγονον ἴσχειν βίον; *ob vitam infœcundam.* ἀγάπη *charitas,* διὰ τὸ ἄγειν τὸ πᾶν. *quod omnia ducat*; *vel vniat & copulet ad concordiam.* ἀρετὴ, *virtus.* ἀρέσκον θεῷ τί.

Has, quæ ſequuntur, & aliæ huius generis notationes, quis planè ſeueras præſtet? Interim ſerũ eſt, quod Anaſtaſius contendit, & quod ab aliis traditum; principium eruditionis eſſe intelligentiam ſocabulorum: Et in vtroque iure ſunt tituli quàm iurecenſ. & Etymologia.

Quid-

de ſerborum ſignificationibus. Quarũ cognitio Theologis non minus neceſſaria, quàm ſultis. Quod non ignorans Anaſtaſius totum hunc de definitionibus inier quas tractatum inſtituit.

πειν πρὸς ὁμόνοιαν. ἀρετὴ ἀρέσκον θεῷ π. ἢ ἀρετὴ, ἤτοι ἔρασις, καὶ φιλητή.

Βάπτισμα. Βάπτισμα, ἐν ᾧ βάλλεται, ἤγουν πίπτει τὸ πλύσμα, ἀγαθὸν, τὸ ἄγαν θεῖον, ἢ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν θεόν. θανατ☉, θνατ☉. Διὰ τὸ πίστεσθαι κατὰ νώτου τὸν θνήσκοντα. ἄδλης. Διὰ τὸ ἄδηλον. ἄδλυς. ἄδηλ☉ λύσις. ἢ ἄδηλ☉ δῆσις ἄδλης. ἀνάστασις, αὖω στάσις, ἤτοι ἔγερσις. φθορὰ ἐκ τ☧ φθείρεσθαι ῥᾴον, ἤτοι σήπεσθαι εὐχερῶς. φθίσις γὰρ ἡ σῆψις ἐστι. σορὸς, ἐν ᾧ τὸ σῶμα ῥεῖ, ἤτοι καταῤῥεῖ. σῶμα. σώαιμα, σῶον αἷμα ἐν τῷ ἅμα· μέλη, ὡς ἵνα εἴπῃς, μέρη. κοινωνία, εἰς κοινὸν ἰέναι τὰ μέρη. σαυρὸς σᾶ εὐρ☉. σώσις, καὶ εὐρ☉, ἤγουν μῆκ☉ ☪ πλάτ☉. εὐρ☉ γὰρ τὸ πλάτ☉ ἐστιν. θυσιαστήριον, τὸ τῷ θυσίαν τηρῶν. ἱερεῖον τὸ πρόβατον εἴρηται, διὰ τὸ ἱέσθαι, ἤγουν φέρειν τὸ ἔριον. λοιπὸν, ἱερεὺς, ὁ τὸ ἱερεῖον ὢν, ἤτοι προσφέρων. ἐκ τούτου ἂν ἐκλήθη ἱερεύς.

Ὅσα ὀνόματα ἔχουσι τὸ ἀνὰ, τὸ αὖω δηλοῦσιν. οἷον, ἀναφορὰ, ἤγουν * ἀνωφορά. ἀνάστασις, * ἀνώστασις. ἀναπλὴ, αὖω πίπτω λὴ ☧ ἡλίου. ἀναχαφὴ, ἀνέγνωσις, ἢ αὖωθεν γνώσις, καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ὁμοίως. ἀνάβασις, ἀναγκαῖα, ἢ αὖωθεν καίνωσις. ἀνάπαυσις, * ἀνάλημμα, ἀναψυχὴ χῆρας, γέρας, ἤγουν λιμὴ· ἢ ὅτι γλῶ ὁρᾷ. λύχν☉ Διὰ τὸ λύειν τὸ νύχ☉, ἤγουν τὸ σκότ☉. λύπη, λείπει. πλείψει γὰρ σωίσεται. αὖεμ☉, ὅτι φυσῶν πάλιν ἀναμένει, ἀῤῥενιχθὲν, ἐκ τ☧ αἴρειν τὸ νίκ☉. σημεῖον σύσημον ὃν πρὸ γιθέντ☉.

* ἄνω φορά.
* ἄνω στάσις.
* ἀνάλυμα.

Κύων, ἐκ τ☧ συχνῶς κύειν. κηρὸς, καιόμεν☉ ῥεῖ. ὕδωρ κίδρ☉ καιόμεν☉ ἱδροῖ. νεφέλη, Διὰ τὸ νάματα ὑφέλκειν. σκοπ☉ ἀπὸ τῷ σκοπεῖν ὧν. καρδία, ὡς ἐκ τ☧ κραδαίνεσθαι, ἤτοι ἀπαύστως σαλεύεσθαι. νεφροὶ, Διὰ τὸ ἐν νώτῳ φέρεσθαι· μεσόφρενα, τὰ ὄπισθεν τῆς κεφαλῆς, ἤγουν μετὰ τὰς φρένας, ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ γὰρ φρένες. κρανίον, ἐν ᾧ κρέμαται οὖς εἴρηται. τραχηλ☉, τῆς ῥάχεως ἤλ☉. μύσαξ, ἐν ᾧ οἱ μυκτῆρες σάζουσι. μηροὶ, Διὰ τὸν μερισμὸν τ☧ σώματ☉. ὠμ☉ δὲ, διότι ὁμὰς ἐστι τ☧ πλάσου, καὶ τ☧ μήκους. γόνυ, ὡς εἰς γλῶ νεῦον. ἀγκύλη, Διὰ τὸ αὖωθεν αὐτῆς.

Quiddam Deo placitum, vel ἀρεστὸν, tanquam ἐρασὴ amabile, καὶ φιλητὸν, amicabile.

Βάπτισμα, quasi βάπταισμα, in quo βάλλεται ἴγνυν πίπτει τὸ πταῖσμα abiicitur, caditq; peccatum. ἀγαθὸν bonum, τὸ ἄγαν θεῖον, valde diuinũ. vel τὸ ἀγαπᾶν θεόν. Deum amare. θάνατος, mors, quasi θένατος, διὰ τὸ πίπτειν κατὰ νῶτον τὸν θνήσκοντα, quòd morientem in dorso ponat. ἅδης, infernus, διὰ τὸ ἄδηλον, propter obscuritatem, quasi ἄδυς, ἄδηλος δύσις, obscurus ingressus; ἢ ἄδηλος δῆσις, vel obscura colligatio. ἀνάστασις, resurrectio, ἄνω στάσις; quasi rursum statio; seu resuscitatio. φθορὰ, corruptio, ἐκ τοῦ φθείρεσθαι ῥᾷον. quod facilè corrumpatur. vel facilè putrescat. φθίσις enim est putrefactio. σορὸς, loculus, in quo τὸ σῶμα ῥεῖ. corpus diffluit. σῶμα, corpus, σῶσαι μα, σῶον αἷμα ἐν τῷ ἅμα. Incolumis sanguis simul iunctus. μέλη, membra; quasi dixeris, μέρη. partes. κοινωνία, communio, εἰς κοινὸν ἰέναι τὰ μέρη, quod partes ad communionem tendant. σταυρὸς, crux, στᾶ εὖρος, sta latitudo, stasis καὶ εὖρος. ἴγνυν μῆκος καὶ πλάτος, longitudo & latitudo. nam latitudo appellatur εὖρος. θυσιαστήριον, altare, τὸ τὴν θυσίαν τηρῦν, quod sacrificium seruet. ἱερεῖον vocatur ouis, διὰ τὸ ἱεῖσθαι ἴγνυν φέρειν τὸ ἔριον, quod lanam ferat. ἱερεὺς, sacerdos, ὁ τὸ ἱερεῖον ἄνων, ἤτοι προσφέρων, hostiam immolans. Hinc nomẽ inuenit ἱερεύς.

Quæ nomen habent compositum ab ἀνὰ. ea ἄνω, sursum significant. vt ἀναφορὰ, quasi ἄνω φορά. Elatio in altum. ἀνάστασις, resurrectio, ἄνω στάσις, ἀνατολὴ, oriens, ἄνω ὁπτολὴ ἥλιου, ascensio solis sursum. ἀναγραφὴ. ἀνάγνωσις. ἢ ἄνω γνῶσις, & id genus alia; vt ἀνάβασις (quasi ἄνω βάσις) ascensus. ἀναγκαῖα, necessaria, ἢ ἄνωθεν κένωσις renouatio superna; ἀνάπαυσις, requies, ἀνάλημμα, analemma, ἀναψυχὴ, refrigeratio. γῆρας senectus; quasi γέρας seu τιμὴ, honor. ἢ ὅτι γλῶ ἐρᾷ. vel quia terrã spectat. λύχνος, lucerna, διὰ τὸ λύειν τὸ νύχος, ἴγνυν τὸ σκότος, quod tenebras dissoluat. λύπη, tristitia, λείπει, quasi à verbo deficit. exoritur enim ob defectum aliquem. ἄνεμος, ventus, ὅτι φυσῶν πάλιν ἀναμένει, quia flans iterum manet. ἀρρενικὸν, masculum, virile, quod victoriam tollat. Signum, quod signet eum, qui illud ponit.

Κύων, canis, ἐκ τοῦ συχνῶς κύειν, quod crebrò concipiat. κηρὸς, cera, ὅτι καίομενος ῥεῖ, quod fluat, cum vritur, sicut cedrus vstulata sudat: νεφέλη, nubes, διὰ τὸ νέμα * ὑφέλλειν quod fluenta subtrahat. ἐπίσκοπος, Episcopus, ἐπὶ τῷ σκοπεῖν ὧν. quod sit in speculis. καρδία, cor, ὡς ἐκ τοῦ κερδαίνειν ἤτοι ἀπαύστως σαλεύειν; quod indesinenter agitetur. νεφροὶ, renes, διὰ τὸ ἐν νώτῳ φέρεσθαι, quod in dorso ferantur, μεταφρένα, τὰ ὄπισθεν τῆς χειρὸς

* fort. ὑφελεῖν vel ὑφλλειν.

τῆς κοίλον. μάλαι, ἐκ τοῦ μαλῶ τῶν τειχῶν. ὀδόντες, οἱ ἀπὸ ἐδωδῆς ὄντες. χεῖρες, διὰ τὸ χεῖσθαι ῥᾴον. καὶ διὰ τὸ τὰ χρεῖα ἐπεργεῖν. πόδες, διὰ τὸ πάσειν τὸ ἐδαφος. χειλία, διὰ τὸ κύειν τὰ λία. ἔντερα, διὰ τὸ τὰ ἐντὸς ῥεῖν. πνεύμων, ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ πνεῦμα.

Εἰδέναι μέν τι ἐχρῆν, ὅτι ξυνὰ ὀνόματα εἰσὶν ἀλλόγλωσσα, ἅπερ ἔστι δηλῶσαι ἐτυμολογηθῆναι. οἷον, σικελλάριος ουρσί ἐστι· σικελλα γὰρ τὸ δέχεσθαι εἴρηται. ἐμοίως, λάτος ῥωμαϊστὶ εἴρηται. λάτος γὰρ τὸ λάτος κέκληται. δεσποτίης δεσμός τις, διὰ τὸ πάντας ἐπέχειν, καὶ συγκρατῶν. Κύριος, κῦρος τὸ κράτος εἴρηται. κήρυξ, τῇ κινήσει ῥᾴον ὀξύς. ὕψιστος, ὁ ἐν τῷ ὕψει ἐσώς. ἠρανὸς, ὅρασις αἴω. σελήνη, ζέλας νηπάζον ἥλιος, διὰ τὸ ἰέσθαι τὸ, ἕως, ἤγουν φέρειν τὸ φῶς. ἕως γὰρ ἡ ἀνατολή. πλειὰς, ἐκ πλειόνων ἀστέρων ἅσα. ἐωσφόρος, τὸν ἕως φέρεσθαι, ἤγουν ἀνατολήν. * πωμάριον ῥωμαϊστί ἐστιν ἡ λέξις. * πώμαρα γὰρ λέγουσι τὰ ἠπία. αἴγυπτος, ἐγγύπτος, ὡς ἐγγύζουσι τῷ πότῳ, ἢ τῷ ποταμῷ. Νεῖλος, διὰ τὸ νεάζειν τὴν ὕλην. Βαβυλὼν, ἑβραϊκὴ ἡ λέξις, Βαβὲλ, τοῦτ' ἐστι σύγχυσις, ἢ Βάραχος. νυμφίος, ὁ νέῳ φιλῶν νύμφην. νοβέριος, ῥωμαϊκὴ ἡ λέξις. νότα γὰρ τὰ χράμματα εἰσι ῥωμαϊστί. νήπιον, νέον πῶον, ἤγουν λιπαρόν. νεώτερος, ὁ νέος τῇ ὁράσει. ναύτης, τῆς νηὸς ὢν. κόρη, κώλυσις τοῦ ῥεῖν, ἤτοι περὶ τὸ τόκου, ἤτοι περὶ τῶν αἱμάτων. καὶ ἡ κόρη τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ, ὡς τοῦ κύκλου ῥέειν τὸ δάκρυον. λέγεται ἐκ τούτου κολύριον, τὸ κωλύον τὸ ῥέον. εἴρηται ὀφθαλμὸς, ὅρασις ὁλοκληρίης. ὠμῶς, ἤγουν χαλεπῶς. χόλιον εἴρηται, διὰ τὸ κοῖλον χολὴν

* πωμάειον forte * πωμάεια.

λῆς, quæ retro caput sunt. ὄπιθεν μετὰ τὰς φρένας, post mentem, nam mens in capite est. κρανίον, cranium, ἐν ᾧ κρέμαται ὁ νοῦς, in quo mens pendet. τράχηλος, collum, τῆς ῥάχεως ἦλος, quasi spinæ dorsi clauus. μύταξ, mystax, ἐν ᾧ οἱ μυκτῆρες στάζουσιν, in quo nares stillant. μηροί, femora, διὰ τὸν μερισμὸν τοῦ σώματος, ob corporis diuisionem. ὦμος δὲ, humerus verò; διότι ὁμοίως ἔστι πλάτους, καὶ μήκους; quod æqualis sit latitudinis & longitudinis. γόνυ, genu, ὡς εἰς γῆν τεῖνον, tanquam ad terram innuens. ἀγκύλη, inflexio, seu curuatura cubiti. διὰ τὸ ἄνωθεν αὐτῆς κοῖλον. propter cauitatem eius. μάλαι, alæ, axillæ. ἀπὸ τῆς μαλακότητος τῶν τριχῶν. à teneritudine pilorum. ὀδόντες, dentes; οἱ ὁπωσδήποτε ὄντες, esui destinati. χεῖρες, manus, διὰ τὸ χεῖσθαι ῥᾴδιον, quòd facilè diffundantur, καὶ διὰ τὸ τὰ χρείαν ὑπουργεῖν. & quia subministrant necessaria. πόδες, pedes, διὰ τὸ παίειν τὸ ἔδαφος, quod pulsent solum. κοιλία, venter, quod concipiat. * πλεῖα. ἔντερα, viscera, quòd intus fluant. πνεύμων, pulmo, quia in ipso sunt πνεύματα, spiritus.

* Ita C. A. Quòd quid sit, quæro. Fortè legendum, θάλεια, Quæ vox significat omnia bona, quæ hominem quasi florere, & virere faciunt. fort. θάλεια, florida, læta, iucunda παρὰ τὸ θάλειν.

Sciendum est nomina nonnulla esse peregrina, quorum Etymologia explicari nequit. vt *Sacellarius*, Syriacum est. *Sacella* enim Syris idem est, quod *recipere*. Similiter *latus*. Romanũ est: Nam Romanis πλάτος appellatur *latus* seu *latitudo*. δεσπότης *Dominus*, δεσμός τις, *vinculum quoddam, quod omnes ditione sua comprehẽdat*. κύριος, *Dominus*, quasi κῦρος, *auctoritas*, seu κράτος *potentia*. κήρυξ, *præco*. τῇ κινήσει ῥᾴων ὀξύς. *facilè mobilis & agilis*. ὕψιστος, *altissimus*, ὁ ἐν ὕψει ἑστώς; *qui in alto stat*. οὐρανὸς, *cælum*, ὅρασις ἄνω, *superna visio seu contẽplatio*. σελήνη, *luna*. στέλλας γεννιάζον, *quasi recens, & vt sic dicã, infantilis lux*. ἥλιος, *sol*. fortè, *quod auroră ferat*. ἕως enim est ἀνατολὴ, *oriens* seu *aurora*. πλειὰς, *Pleias*. ἀπὸ πλειόνων ἀστέρων ὕσα, *quod ex pluribus stellis constet*. *Lucifer*, *quod lucem seu auroram ferat*. πωμάειν, *pomarium*. Romana dictio est. *Hortos* enim vocant *pomaria*. ἄγχιστος, ὡς ἐγγύζουσα τῷ ποτῷ ἢ τῷ ποταμῷ, tanquam propinquãs potui aut flumini. νεῖλος, Nilus. διὰ τὸ νεάζειν, * ἢ ὕλην quod materiã renouet. *Babylon*, Hebræa dictio. hoc est, *confusio* vel *tumultus*. νυμφίος, *Sponsus*, ὁ νῦν φιλῶν νύμφην, *qui nunc sponsam amat*. Νοπάειος. Romana vox. Nam *notæ* Romana lingua sunt litteræ. νηπίον, *infans*, νέον πίον, ἤγουν λιπαρὸν, *recens res pinguis*. νεώτερος, *iunior*, ὁ νέος τῇ ὄψει, *qui aspectu iuuenis est*. ναύτης, *nauta*, τῆς νηὸς τις; *quidã de naue*. κόρη, *puella*, *prohibitio fluxus vel ante partum, vel ante menses*, *pupilla oculi*, ὡς τοῦ κύκλου ῥεῖν τὸ δάκρυον, *quod in orbem fluat lacryma*. Hinc & κολύριον, *Collyrium*, τὸ κωλυόμενον τὸ ῥέον, *quod fluxum sistat*.

* *fort.* ἢ ἰλὺν, quod limũ renouet.

σχολὴν παρακήσας πρὸς φερτέραν ἐρμηνείαν τῶν δυσνοήτων νοημάτων, ἢ ῥημάτων.

Μὴ ἀγνοήτω ὁ φιλομαθὴς μηδὲ τοῦτο, λέγω δὴ, ὅτι ὁ φιλοπόνως ἐγκύπτων τοῖς προκειμένοις ὅροις, πᾶσαν τὴν δυνάμιν τῶν δογμάτων ἐν αὐτοῖς προκειμένοις εὐχερῶς ἐκμαθήσει. ἰστέον ὅτι καὶ αἱ δύο προσηγορίαι τοῦ χριστοῦ, λέγω δὴ τὸ, θεὸς, καὶ ἄνθρωπος, ἐνεργητικῶς λέγονται ἐκ τῶν οἰκείων αὐτῶν ἐνεργειῶν ἔτως ὀνομασθεῖσαι. Καὶ γὰρ τὸ, θεὸς, ἀπὸ τὴν ἰσίαν τῆς θεότητος σημαίνει. ἀκαταλήπτος γὰρ αὕτη, καὶ ἀνώνυμος ἡμῖν. ἀλλ' ἐκ τῆς θεωρητικῆς αὐτοῦ ἐνεργείας θεὸς εἴρηται. ὡς φησιν ὁ ἅγιος Διονύσιος. ἢ ἐκ τοῦ θέειν, ἤγουν διατρέχειν, καὶ φλογίζειν. ὁμοίως καὶ τὸ, ἄνθρωπος, οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν φύσιν δηλοῖ, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἄνω θρεῖν τὴν ὤπα τοῦτ' ἐστιν ἄνω ὁρᾶν τὴν τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν ἐνέργειαν. Εἰ δὲ καὶ αἱ δύο προσηγορίαι τῶν χριστοῦ φύσεων, ἐκ τῶν οἰκείων ἐνεργειῶν τὰ ὀνόματα ἔχουσι, δῆλος τῆς τῶν αἱρετικῶν πτωχείας, πῶς τὰς ἰσιώδεις αὐτοῦ ἐνεργείας ἀπαρνούμενοι οὐκ αἰσχύνονται.

Περὶ τῶν οἰκονομικῶν.

Τὸ οἰκονομικῶς δεῖ χριστὸν κατὰ τρεῖς δυνάμεις νοεῖσθαι τρόπους, τοῦτ' ἐστιν, ἢ ὡς χάριν τῆς οἰκονομίας· ὡς ὅταν λέγωμεν. οἰκονομικῶς ἐθήλασε, καὶ ἐνηπίασε, καὶ ἤυξησεν ὁ χριστὸς, καὶ ἐκοιμήθη, καὶ ἐπείνασε, τοῦτ' ἐστι κατὰ τὴν φύσιν τῆς σαρκὸς τῆς οἰκονομίας αὐτοῦ. λέγομεν πάλιν οἰκονομικῶς καὶ ὅτι γίνεται πρᾶγμα, ὃ πάντως ὀφεῖλον γενέσθαι, γίνεται δὲ διὰ συγκαταβασιν, καὶ σκοπὸν ζωτηρίας ἕνεκεν. ὡς ὅτ' αὖ ὁ Παῦλος πρέπειν τὸν πηδάλιον βαλόμενος ἀπιστάσαις ἰκέλαιρε. διὸ καὶ συνήγιζεν ἑαυτόν. καὶ ἡ πρέπουσα δὲ χριστῷ, κατὰ τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον γέγονεν οἰκονομικῶς· ἵνα μὴ φανῇ καταλύων τὸν νόμον. ἔστι δὲ πάλιν οἰκονομικὸν, ὅτ' αὖ

ἦλθεν

Dicitur ὀφθαλμὸς, *oculus*, ὄψις θολυμένη, *visio turbida*. ὠμῶς, ἤγουν χαλεπῶς. *difficulter*. χόλιον nominatur, διὰ τὸ κατὰ χολὴν παρατίθεσθαι, *quod per otium adiungatur ad maiorem explicationem difficilium rerum aut verborum.*

Neq; hoc à ſtudioſo lectore ignorãdum eſt: quòd qui definitiones hucuſq; traditas diligenter perpenderit; animoq; repoſuerit, is nullo negotio omnem de dogmatibus doctrinam in illis reconditam percepturus ſit. Notandum & hoc, duas Chriſti appellationes, cum *Deus* & *homo* vocatur, ab operatione deſumptas eſſe; nam ex propriis operationibus hæc nomina Chriſto obtigerunt. Nam Deus non ſignificat ipſam diuinitatis ſubſtantiam; comprehendi enim à nobis & nominari nequit: ſed ex actione; quæ ei ineſt, Dei nomen adeptus eſt: vt dicit S. Dionyſius: ἢ ὅτι θεῖν ἤγουν διατρέχειν καὶ φλογίζειν, vel à currendo ſeu percurrendo & inflammando. Similiter & homo non ſignificat ipſam ſubſtantiam, ſed quòd oculis ſurſum aſpiciat. Quod ſi duæ iſtæ Chriſti appellationes ex actionibus propriis deductæ ſunt; nõ immeritò miramur cæcitatem hæreticorum, quomodo non erubeſcant, quando ab eſſentia eius manantes operationes inficiantur.

De illis, quæ ad œconomiam ſeu Incarnationem pertinent.

VOx Oeconomiæ ſeu diſpenſationis tripliciter de Chriſto dici poteſt; primò, vt idẽ eſt, quòd œconomiæ & diſpenſationis gratia; qua notione dicimus, Chriſtum per diſpenſationem vbera matris ſuxiſſe, infantis ſpeciem ſubiiſſe, creuiſſe, dormiuiſſe, eſuriuiſſe. hoc eſt, ſecũdum naturam carnis, quam per œconomiam induit. Secundò, per diſpenſationem aliquid fieri dicimus; quando fit quidpiam, quod non oportebat omnino fieri, fit autem, quia quis intuitu ſalutis ad aliorum imbecillitatem ſeſe demittit & accommodat: vt cũ Paulus circumcidit Timotheum, volens Iudæos hac ratione ad Chriſtum adducere. Quocirca & ſeipſum ſanctificauit. Equidem circumciſio Chriſti hoc modo οἰκονομικῶς peracta eſt, ne videretur legem diſſoluere. Tertiò, illud etiam per diſpenſationem actum eſt, quando mane ad ficulneam venit, eſuriens, eamq; *Act. 16.* *Matth. 21.*

ἦλθεν εἰς τὸν συκῶν ἀπὸ πρωΐας πεινῶν, καὶ ἐξήρανεν αὐτὸν· καὶ ὅτι ἦλθε πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς νυκτὸς περὶ πατῶν ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων, διὰ ἄλογας οἰκονομίας ἀποκρύφας. οἱ δὲ αἱρετικοὶ ἀφέντες τὰ κατ' αὐτοὺς τρόπους νοεῖν τὸ οἰκονομικὸν, οἰκονομικὸν τὸ ὡς ἐν φαντασίᾳ, καὶ δοκήσει γινόμενον λέγουσι.

Σχόλιον. Ἰστέον, ὡς αἱ σώματοι φύσεις, ὡς σώματοι πεφύκασιν εἶναι, καὶ εὐδιάλυτοι, ὡς φησιν ὁ Γρηγόριος, ὅτι σώματος δεκτικὴ διαιρέσεως. διὰ τοῦτο γοῦν τὰ ζώματα καὶ ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ζώων εὔφθαρτα, καὶ εὐπαθῆ τυγχάνει ὡς ἐκ τεττάρων φύσεων στοιχείων συγκείμενα· καὶ οἱονεὶ στοιχείων πρὸς ἄλληλα ἐναντίως ἐχόντων, καὶ στασιαζόντων. τὰ δὲ ἄϋλα καὶ ἀσώματα τῶν πραγμάτων, εὐδιάμονα, καὶ ἕως τῆς συμπλοκῆς ἀκατάλυτα μένει. οἷον ψυχὴ ἀνθρώπου. ἥλιος, φῶς, φωστῆρες. ἀὴρ. ὕδατος. πῦρ, πνεῦμα, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἄϋλα, καὶ ἐνιαῦτα, καὶ ἀμιγῆ, καὶ ἀσώματα. ὅθεν καὶ τὰ φυτὰ, καὶ δένδρα, ὡς διὰ τῶν τεττάρων στοιχείων συνιστάμενα, λέγω δὴ γῆς, καὶ ὕδατος, ἠλίου, καὶ ἀέρος, καὶ αὐτὰ οὐκ ἀγήρατα, οὐδὲ ἀφθαρτὰ, ὅτι ἁμάρτοντα ἕως ἔξω διαμένει, ἀλλὰ θνήσκει καθὰ καὶ τὰ σώματα, ὥσπερ καὶ ἡ γῆ συνίστατο. ποίησον δὲ πολίθιον σώματον ἐκ γῆς, καὶ ὕδατος, καὶ εὐχερῶς φθείρεται.

Σχόλιον. Αὕτη καὶ καθαίρεσις καὶ πολυθρύλλητος πρόβλημα πάντων τῶν μονοφυσιτῶν, καὶ φάσκοντος, ὡς οὐκέτι φύσις ἀνυπόστατος.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΤΡΙΤΟΝ.

Ἐρώτησις ὀρθοδόξου.

Λέγοντες δύο γνώσεις ἐπὶ Χριστοῦ, τοῦτ' ἔστι τὴν προαιώνιον ἐκ πατρὸς κατὰ τὴν θεότητα, καὶ τῶν ἐσχάτων τῶν χρόνων, ἐκ τῆς παρθένου, καὶ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα, εἰπάτω ἡμῖν εἰ ἔστι τόκος ἀνυπόστατος; καὶ λέγομεν ὑμῖν, εἰ ἔστι φύσις ἀνυπόστατος. κυρίως γὰρ τόκος ἔστι προθήκη ὑποστάσεως, ἐν πατρότητι φύσεως. τόκος ὥσπερ ἐν τῇ μιᾷ καὶ θεῷ λόγῳ ὑπο-

eamque arefecit. Et quando noctu venit ad ſuos diſcipulos ambulans ſuper aquas, quæ occulta quadam œconomia acta ſunt. Hæretici igitur relictis huius œconomiæ modis, aſſerunt id, quod per œconomiam geſtum eſt; non aliter quàm ſecundum phantaſiam, opinionem, externamque iſtam ſpeciem geſtum eſſe. *Marc. 6.*

Scholium. Obſeruandum eſt, naturas compoſitas facilè eſſe diſſolubiles, vt dicit S. Gregorius, quia compoſitio eſt diremptionis principium. Hac de cauſſa corpora hominum & animaliũ facilè corrumpuntur, & intereunt, vtpote ex quatuor naturalibus elementis conſtituta; quæ perpetuas pugnas ob naturæ diuerſitatem, inter ſe ciere ſolent. At verò res ſimplices & concretione carentes, firmæ ſunt & ſtabiles, integræque vſque ad mundi conſummationem perſeuerant; vt anima humana, ſol, lux, luminaria ſeu ſtellæ, aër, aqua, ignis, ſpiritus, & omnia quæ ſimplicia ſunt, & ſolitaria, permixtionisque & compoſitionis expertia. Vnde etiam plantæ & arbores, tanquam ex quatuor elementis conflatæ, ex terra, inquam, aqua, * ſole & aëre, ad finem vſque non perſiſtunt ſenij, & interitus exſortes; ſed marceſcunt, moriunturque, vt & alia corpora. Eadem eſt conditio terræ. Confice laterem ex terra & aqua. & facilè frangetur.

* ἡλίῳ, *intell.* πῦρ, *ignem.*

Scholium. Refutatio problematis illius apud Monophyſitas valde decantati; nullam eſſe naturam ſine hypoſtaſi.

CAPVT TERTIVM.

Interrogatio Orthodoxi.

VOs, qui affirmatis duas eſſe generationes in Chriſto, alteram æternam ex Patre ſecundum diuinitatem; alteram vltimis temporibus ex virgine ſecundum humanitatem; dicite nobis, num ſit partus ſine hypoſtaſi; & nos viciſſim vobis dicemus, num ſit natura ſine hypoſtaſi. Propriè enim partus eſt additamentum hypoſtaſeos in eâdem natura. Igitur ſicut duæ generationes

in

ὑποστάσεως γνώμεναι αἱ δύο γνῶσεις, οὐκ ἐπίπαν αὐτῷ προσθήκην ὑποστάσεως. ὅτως δὲ ἐκ τῶν δύο καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένων φύσεων, προσθήκην προσώπου δείξας. λοιπὸν ἡνίκα ἡμᾶς ἀπορῶσι λέγοντες οἱ αἱρετικοὶ, ἔτι ἐστὶ φύσις ἀνυπόστατος; ἀνερωτητέον αὐτοὺς, ἔστι τόκος ἀπρόσωπος; ἔνθα γὰρ κτίσις τόκος, ἐκεῖ καὶ προσθήκη προσώπου γνωρίζεται.

Παρακαλῶμεν δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐντυγχάνοντας τῇ βίβλῳ, ἐκ παντὸς τρόπου ἀναγινώσκειν καὶ τὰ κατὰ αὐτοὺς τόπους παρακείμενα σχόλια. εἰ δὲ καὶ ὡς εἰκὸς, καὶ βραχέα τινὰ σόλοικα ἔχει ἡ βίβλος, συγγνώμην αἰτοῦμεν. ὁ γὰρ αὐτοσχεδίως ἐκπεσὼν, πολλάκις ἔχων τὸν νοῦν αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς νοήμασιν, καὶ ἀδύνατον παντὸς σημειοῦσθαι, διαφεύγει τῶν σολοίκων, καὶ τῆς τάξεως.

Ἀναστασίου ἐλαχίστου μοναχοῦ πόνημα περὶ πίστεως ὀρθοδόξου, ἀνθολογηθὲν ἐκ τῶν ἁγίων γραφῶν, καὶ διδασκάλων.

Ἀρχὴ τῶν λόγων συχνὸς ἡ ἀλήθεια, μᾶλλον δὲ αὐτὸς ὁ θεὸς λόγος, ἡ ἀληθὴς ἀλήθεια, ὡς ὄντως ὢν ἐκ τῆς ὑπερλήθους πατρικῆς ἀληθείας γέννημα, καὶ ἀλήθεια, καὶ πῆς τῆς σῆς ἀληθείας * ἐρασταῖς ἐπαγγελλόμενος ἀποστέλλειν τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, καὶ λέγων, ὁ δὲ παράκλητος ὃν πέμψω ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐκπορεύεται τοῦ πατρός μου, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς ὁδηγήσει εἰς πᾶσαν ἀλήθειαν, ὅπως μὴ ὑμεῖς ἔσεσθε οἱ λαλοῦντες ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. καὶ γὰρ καὶ οἱ τὰς φωτοφόρους καὶ πολυτίμους μαργαρίτας ἐκ βυθῶν ἀοράτων τοῖς ἀνθρώποις θηρᾶν καὶ ἐμφανίζειν βουλόμενοι, γομνοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς παντὸς περικαλύμματος, καὶ ἔλαιον τὸ οἰκεῖον στόμα πληροῦντες, καὶ πνεῦμα ἱκανὸν ἐν τοῖς μυκτῆρσιν ἐκ τοῦ ἀέρος ἕλκοντες, οὕτως ἑαυτοὺς τῷ φοβερῷ ἐκείνῳ, καὶ ζοφώδει βυθῷ παραπέμπουσι· δηλοῦντος, ὡς οἶμαι, τοῦ ὑποδείγματος ὅτι δεῖ πάντα ἄνθρωπον τὸν τοῦ βυθοῦ τῶν πνευματικῶν ὑδάτων, καὶ δογμάτων διερευ-

In vna verbi diuini hypoſtaſi, non multiplicarunt hypoſtaſin; ſic neque ex duabus naturis hypoſtaticè vnitis; acceſsio perſonæ facta eſt. Rurſus quando ſciſcitantur hæretici, num ſit aliqua natura ſine hypoſtaſi: viciſsim ex illis quærere oportet; num ſit partus ſine perſona.

Rogo autem eos, qui hunc librum lecturi ſunt, vt etiam legant ſcholia certis locis inſerta. Et ſi, vt probabile futurum, liber ſolœca quædam continet, venia dabitur. Dum autem auctor tota mente, & cogitatione in ſenſu notando, & deſignando defixus hæret: ſæpe vſuuenit, vt ſolœciſmos, & interpunctiones in poſtremis ducat.

Anaſtasij minimi Monachi opus de orthodoxa fide, ex ſacris literis, ac doctoribus decerptum.

PRincipium verborum tuorum, Chriſte, veritas, quin potius, tute ipſe, Deus verbum, vera veritas, ceu verè è veriſsima Paterna veritate genitura, atque veritas, & qui veritatis tuæ amantibus miſſurum te veridicum ſpiritum promittas in hæc verba; Cæterùm Paracletus, quem mittam vobis in nomine Patris, veridicus ſpiritus, is vos in omnem veritatem deducet, vt non vos ſitis qui loquamini, ſed veridicus ſpiritus, qui per vos loquatur veritatem. Nam & qui ſplendidos atque pretioſos vniones ex inaſpectabilibus profundis hominibus venari ac proferre volunt, veſtitu omni ſe deſpoliantes, & oleo os implentes, auræque quod ſatis ſit naribus ex aëre trahentes, ita ſe in terribile illud ac tenebricoſum profundum demittunt. Quod, vt arbitror, exemplum oſtendat, qui ſpiritalium aquarum atque dogmatum profunda veſtigare, ex iiſq; diuinos atq; puros vniones venari velit, oportere eũ ab omni concitato, quaſi quodam tegumento nudum eſſe, ſanctumq; Spiritum animi tanquam naribus trahere, & continere, ſecundum dicentem ſanctum, Spiritus diuinus qui mihi

Hæc ex Schedis Schotti noſtri, quas Græcè & Latinè admiſit, neſcio ex cuius verſione. Omnia tamen iſta exſtant in codice Auguſt.

Ioan. 16.

Matth. 10.

διερευνᾶν, καὶ τὰς θείας, καὶ καθαρὰς μαργαρίτας ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀφελέσθαι βουλόμενον, γυμνὸν εἶναι πάσης ἐμπαθοῦς περικαλύμματος, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐν τῇ ῥιπῇ τῆς ψυχῆς ἕλκειν καὶ ἔχειν, καὶ τὸν λέγοντα ἅγιον, ὅτι πνεῦμα θεῖον τὸ περιὸν μοι ἐν ῥιπῇ, πνοὴ δὲ παντοκράτορος ἡ διδάσκουσά με. καὶ, τὸ στόμα μου ἤνοιξα, καὶ εἵλκυσα πνεῦμα, ὅπερ ἐστὶ τὸ ἔλαιον ἀγαλλιάσεως, ἵνα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς πληρωθῇ τὸ θεῖον λόγιον τὸ φάσκον, ὅτι ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας προφέρει τὰ ἀγαθά, ὥσπερ δὴ πάντως καὶ ὁ ἐμπαθὴς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἐμπαθοῦς θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας προφέρει τὰ πονηρά. ἀγαθὸν γὰρ πάσης ὁ κίνδυνος τοῖς εἰς βυθοὺς ὑδάτων καταπλωῦσιν, ὅσοις τοῖς τὰ πάθη ἔχουσι, καὶ διερευνᾶν τὰ βάθη τῶν ἱερῶν γραφῶν ἐπιχειροῦσι. μόνον γὰρ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ὡς θεὸς, δυνατὸν ἐρευνᾶν τὰ βάθη τοῦ θεοῦ.

Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ τὶς σοφὸς ἔλεγε, ὅτι πρῶτον καθαρτέον, καὶ τότε τῷ καθαρῷ προσομιλητέον. εἰ γὰρ ὁ τὸν χρυσὸν ἔχων ἐν ἑαυτῷ λαλοῦντα, καὶ ἕως τρίτου οὐρανοῦ ἀνελθὼν, καὶ ἐν παραδείσῳ ἄῤῥητα ῥήματα μαθὼν, καὶ εἰπὼν, ὅτι ζῶ οὐκέτι ἐγὼ, ζῇ δὲ ἐν ἐμοὶ χριστὸς, ὑπισχνεῖται τοῖς κοσμικοῖς ἔφασκεν, ὅτι ἐκ μέρους λαλοῦμεν, καὶ ἐκ μέρους γινώσκομεν, τίς ἐστι ὁ δυνάμενος λέγειν ὅτι τελείως λαλῶ, καὶ τελείως γινώσκω, καὶ μάλιστα τὰ περὶ τοῦ ἀκαταλήπτου θεοῦ; ὅπερ πάλιν τὶς θεολόγος λαλῶν διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου ἔλεγε, ὅπερ ἡνίκα περὶ θεοῦ λαλῶ φείδομαι καὶ γλῶτταν, καὶ ἀκοὴν καὶ διάνοιαν. τὸ γὰρ περὶ θεοῦ λαλεῖν οὐκ ἀκίνδυνον. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα οἱ νῆες μὴ ἐννοοῦντες μήτε ἀναπείνοντες, οἱ τὰ ἐντὸς τῆς κοιλίας ἑαυτῶν πῶς διοικοῦνται μὴ ὑπισχνούμενοι, ἀλλ' ἐν πάσῃ πάθεσι τῆς ἀπιμίας, καὶ τῷ βορβόρῳ τῶν ἡδονῶν κατ' ἐμὲ συμφυρόμενοι, καὶ οὐδὲ εἰ ἔστιν ἐν ἀνθρώποις πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπιζητοῦμενοι, ἀλλὰ πάντα τὰ θελήματα τῆς σαρκὸς καὶ τῶν ἡδονῶν ἀδεῶς ἐργαζόμενοι, ὑπὸ καπηλείων τε καὶ χαμαιτυπείων καὶ ἀγορῶν, καὶ βαλανείων τὰ περὶ χριστοῦ μυθεύματα διασύρουσι καὶ διαπαίζουσι, καὶ βλασφημεῖας ὑπὸ τῶν ἀπίστων παρασκευάζουσι, δύο πρὸς πολλάκις λεξεύδια. ἡ τρία χρησεύδια, καὶ κλεψύδρια πατρικὰ συλήσαντες, καὶ ἐκπηδήσαντες, καὶ παρ' αὐτὰ ἑαυτοὺς διδασκάλους, καὶ θεοχειροτονήτους, ἀλλὰ παθοκινήτους, προβαλλόμενοι ἐκ κενοδόξου καὶ φιληδόνου γνώμης, αἰσχροῦ κέρδους χάριν.

πολ-

ineſt in naribus,& Omnipotentis aura quæ me erudit. &, Os meum aperui,& attraxi ſpiritum, quod oleum lætificum eſt. Vt in iis comprobetur diuini oraculi effatum,Bonus ex bono animi theſauro bona profert,vt ſanè vitioſus è vitioſo animi theſauro vitioſa profert. neque enim tantum periculi eſt profunda aquarum tentantibus, quantum vitio obſtrictis, & ſacrarum litterarum profunda rimari aggredientibus. ſolus namque Spiritus ſanctus, ceu Deus, rimari poteſt profunda Dei. *Iob.27.* *Pſalm.118.* *Matth.12.* *1.Cor.2.*

Quare & ſapiens quidam ait, Inprimis purganda mens eſt, actum puro conſueſcendum. Nam ſi Chriſtum habens in ſe loquentem, & qui in tertium cœlum euaſiſſet,voceſque in Paradiſo inſolentes hauſiſſet, cuiuſque hæc ſint verba, Viuo non iam ego, quin viuit in me Chriſtus, Corinthiis ſcribens ait, Partim loquimur, & partim cognoſcimus, ecquis eſt qui dicere poſsit,integrè loquor, & integrè cognoſco,maximeque quæ ad incomprehenſum Deum ſpectant? Quæ rurſum Theologus quidam per Spiritum ſanctum eloquens, inquit, Cum de Deo loquor, & lingua, & auditu, & mente inhorreſco. nam ſine periculo non eſt de Deo loqui. Sed hæc quidam minimè cogitantes, neque diſcernentes, qui quemadmodum quæ intra eorum ventres ſunt obeantur, neſciant, in fœdiſque vitiis, & voluptatum ſordibus mei inſtar voluantur, ac ne ſciant quidē insítne in hominibus Spiritus ſanctus, ſed interriti omnia carnis atque libidinis deſideria exerceant, in cauponis, proſtibulis,foro, balneis Chriſti arcana traducunt & irrident, infideliumque contumeliis propinant,plerumque duo pœne verbula, aut tres ſententiolas, ac lucubratiunculas è Patribus furati,memoriaque complexi; atque è veſtigio ſe doctores, non diuinitus creatos, ſed qui affectibus ferantur, animo inani gloria, atque voluptatibus fracto, ob turpem quæſtum ingerentes, Iudaicè porcis ſæpè, & indignis diuinos verbi vniones venditant. Siquidem, vt cognoſcas licet ex æqualibus Eccleſiaſticorum hiſtorico- *1.Cor.13.* *Gal.2.*

πολλάκις ἰδιωτικῶς ἀπεμπολῶντα τοῖς χοίροις, καὶ ἀναξίοις τὰς θείας τοῦ λόγου μαργαρίτας. ἔστι γὰρ ὡς ἔξεστι μαθεῖν ἐκ τῶν κατὰ μέρος τῶν ἐκκλησιαστικῶν ἱστοριογράφων, αἱ πλείους τῶν αἱρέσεων ἐκ κενοδόξου Φιλαρχίας, καὶ Φιλαργυρίας, ἔτι ἀνθρωπαρεσκείας, καὶ ὑπερηφανίας γεγόνασιν, οὐκ αὖ ἄτως ἀπὸ τοῦ Φλωβέντος, εἰ διὰ σχολῆς καὶ γυμνασίας καὶ ἀπαθείας τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς εἰσοικίσωνται. εἰ γὰρ τὸ τῆς προσδόξαθ' καθ' ὃ δεῖ σὺν οἴδαμεν, ἐὰν μὴ θεῖον πνεῦμα κτησώμεθα, πόσῳ γε μᾶλλον μυστήρια θεοῦ ἑρμηνεῦσι; Ἀλλὰ πάντως ἐροῦσί μοι οἱ κενοὶ θεολόγοι ὅτι πρὸ ὀδὸν οἴκοθεν λαλοῦμεν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας γραφῆς, καὶ τῶν ὁσίων πατέρων τῆς καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας. πρὸς οὓς κἀγὼ ἐρῶ, ὅτι καὶ πάντες οἱ αἱρετικοὶ τοῦτο αὐτὸ λέγουσιν. ὅθεν ἐκ τῆς ἱερᾶς γραφῆς, καὶ τῶν διδασκάλων ἡμῖν ἀνελέγξαι δοκοῦσι. διὸ, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν, οὐδὲ τοὺς τῶν πατέρων λόγους δυνήσεται ἄνθρωπος ἀπταίστως, καὶ * ἀσυλλογίστως καταλαβεῖν, ἐὰν μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον τὸ λαλῆσαν ἐν αὐτοῖς ἔνοικον καὶ ὁδηγὸν κτήσηται. τὸ γὰρ εἰπεῖν τὴν χρείαν, ὅτι τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας αὐτὸ ὑμᾶς ὁδηγήσει εἰς πᾶσαν ἀλήθειαν, εὔδηλον ὅτι * σὺν τῷ γραφῷ, καὶ τοὺς πατέρας ἐσήμανεν.

* ἀμέμπτως.

* σὺν.

Κεφάλαια, ἅπερ ὀφείλει ἀποβάλλεσθαι καὶ ἀναθεματίζειν πρὸ τῆς διαλέξεως ὁ ὀρθόδοξος, ἡνίκα μέλλῃ πρὸς θεοδοσιανοὺς, ἢ γαϊανίτας συναίρειν περὶ πίστεως λόγον.

Πρωτοτύπως χρὴ ἀναθεματίζειν Νεστόριον, καὶ τὴν πίστιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λοιπὸν καθεξῆς ταῦτα· τὸ μὴ ὁμολογοῦντα Φύσει καὶ ὑπὲρ Φύσιν θεοτόκον τὴν ἁγίαν παρθένον Μαρίαν, τὸ λέγοντα δύο πρόσωπα, ἢ δύο ὑποστάσεις ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, ἢ δύο Φύσεις διῃρημένας, τὸ μὴ δεχόμενον τὴν κατ' ὑπόστασιν ἕνωσιν ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, τὸν μὴ δεχόμενον τὴν Φωνὴν τὴν λέγουσαν μίαν τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου Φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην, καθὼς ἡρμήνευσεν αὐτὴν ὁ ἅγιος Κύριλλος, τὸν λέγοντα, ἢ * ἐννοούμενον ἐν Χριστῷ δύο Φύσεις ἄρρενα καὶ θήλεος, τὸ λέγοντα ὅτι ἐχωρίσθη ἡ θεότης τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας αὐτοῦ σαρκὸς ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ, ἢ ἐν τῷ τάφῳ, ἢ ἐν ἄλλῳ οἱῳδήποτε τόπῳ, τὸν μὴ ὁμολογοῦντα θεοῦ τὸ σῶμα, καὶ θεοῦ τὸ αἷμα, ὃ μεταλαμβάνομεν. πολλῷ πλέον δὲ τούτων, καὶ περὶ τούτων χρὴ ἀναθεματίζειν τὸν κηρύττοντα, ἢ ἔχοντα νέαν πίστιν, ἢ νέον δόγμα, παρηλλαγμένον τῆς

* sic ex cod. Augustan.

πίστεως

rũ, pleræq; omnes hæreſes, è vana regnandi libidine, auaritia, hominibus placendi ſtudio, ſuperbiâ fluxerunt; non tam iis futuris cæcis, ſi otium, atq; exercitationẽ ſequuti, & affectibus defuncti, Spiritum ſanctum ſibi domeſticum feciſſent. Nam, ſi orare, quæ par eſt, neſcimus, niſi diuinum Spiritum teneamus, quanto magis Dei arcana ſcrutari? Sed omnino dicent mihi vani Theologi, nihil domi natum loquimur, ſed cùm è ſacra Scriptura, tum ex S.S. Catholicæ Eccleſiæ Patribus petita. Quibus dicam ego quoque; omnes hæretici id ipſum prædicant. Vnde, ex ſacris litteris, ac doctoribus contradicere nobis videntur. Quare, meo iudicio, nec ſcripturam, nec Patrum ſententias, ſine errore, & offenſa intelliget; qui non loquutum in iis Spiritum ſanctum ducem, ac inhabitatorem habuerit. Quod enim ait Chriſtus, quoniam Spiritus veritatis ducet vos in omnem veritatem, proculdubio & Scripturam, & Patres denotabat. Ioan. 16.

Capita, quæ orthodoxus reiicere, & execrari debet ante colloquium, vbi cum Theodoſianis, aut Gaianitis de fide verba eſt facturus.

IN primis Neſtorius, eiusque fides execranda eſt, atque hæ ordine deinceps: Qui ſanctam VIRGINEM MARIAM naturaliter, & ſupernaturaliter deiparam non agnoſcat: qui in CHRISTO aſſerat duas perſonas, aut duas hypoſtaſes, aut duas naturas hypoſtaſi ſeparatas: qui in Chriſto vnionem in hypoſtaſi non ſuſcipiat: qui ſententiam non admittat, quæ ſolam Dei verbi naturam incarnatã dicat, quomodo eam D. Cyrillus eſt interpretatus: qui in Chriſto duas naturas, maris, ac fœminæ dicat, aut cogitatione deformet: qui diuinitatẽ Chriſti à corpore ſeiunctam dicat in cruce, ſeu monumento, ſeu alio quouis loco: qui Dei corpus, ac Dei ſanguinem neget, quẽ percipimus. Præ omnibus verò, & ante omnia execrandus eſt, qui nouam fidem, aut ſententiam prædicet, vel te-

πίστεως τῶν ἐν νικαίᾳ τιη̄ πατέρων, καὶ τῶν ἐν κωνσταντινουπόλει ρν̄. καὶ τῶν ἐν ἐφέσῳ τὸ πρότερον σ̄. ἁγίων πατέρων. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸν δυρόντα ἢ παραλαβόντα ἐκ τῆς συνόδου χαλκηδόνος νέαν πίστιν παρεκπος τ̄ φρονήματος τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων, διονυσίου, εἰρηναίου, κλήμεντος, ἀμβροσίου, ἰουλίου, εὐσταθίου, ἀθανασίου, βασιλείου, γρηγορίου, καὶ γρηγορίου, ἀμφιλοχίου, ἰωάννου, ἐπιφανίου, θεοφίλου, πρόκλου, ἐν φραὶμ. ἰσιδώρου, καὶ τ̄ μακαρίου πατρὸς, καὶ διδασκάλου κυρίλλου, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν ἁγίων πατέρων τῶν ὁμοφρόνων αὐτῶν. τοῦτ' γὰρ μὴ ἀκολουθοῦντας τύποις τοῖς ἁγίοις διδασκάλοις κατακρίνομεν, καὶ ἀλλοτρίους τ̄ χρις̄.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΤΕΤΑΡΤΟΝ.

* Ἀναστασίου ἐλαχίστου πρεσβυτέρου τ̄ ἁγίου ὄρους σινᾶ περὶ πίστεως τῆς οἰκονομίας χριστοῦ τ̄ υἱοῦ τ̄ θεοῦ πρὸς τὴν ἁγίαν καθολικὴν ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν βαβυλῶνι γραφεῖσαν, αἰτησαμένων τινὰ τῶν ἐν αὐτῇ φιλοχρίστων καὶ ὀρθοδόξων ἡμῶν ἀδελφῶν.

* In cod. Aug. ἐν ὀνόματι τ̄ πατρὸς, καὶ τ̄ υἱοῦ, καὶ τ̄ ἁγίου, καὶ ζωοποιοῦ πνεύματος.

ΕΝ ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ θεὸς, καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ, καὶ πρὸ ἀνάρχου ἀρχῆς ἦν ἀεὶ, καὶ ἔστι, καὶ ἔσται, ὁ θεός. θεὸν γὰρ λέγω τὴν ἁγίαν καὶ ὁμοούσιον, καὶ ἄκτιστον τριάδα πατρὸς καὶ υἱοῦ καὶ ἁγίου πνεύματος. οὗτος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, ὁ ἀεὶ ὤν, καὶ πρὸ πάντων προών, ταῖς προαναρχικαῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ παναδήλοις θεοβουλίαις, πρῶτον τῆς πάσης κτίσεως ἐννοεῖ, καὶ ποιεῖ τὰς ἁγίας καὶ ἀγγελικὰς δυνάμεις ὅπου οἶδε καὶ ὅπως οἶδε, καὶ ὡς αὐτὸς σοφοῖδε, καὶ ὡς μόνος αὐτὸς οἶδεν. ὧν τὴν οὐσίαν, καὶ τὴν τάξιν, καὶ τὸν ἀριθμὸν, καὶ τὴν διαγωγὴν, καὶ τὴν ἰδέαν μόνος αὐτὸς ὁ τούτων ποιητὴς γινώσκει θεός. ἐκ τούτων δὴ τῶν ἀσωμάτων καὶ πνευμάτων ταξίαρχος εἷς ἀλαζονευθεὶς κ̄ τ̄ δημιουργοῦ, ὡς φησι ὁ ἡσαΐας, καὶ ἰεζεκιὴλ, οἱ προφῆται, ἀπερρίφη, καὶ ἔπεσε σὺν τῷ ταγματι αὐτοῦ, ὁ καλούμενος νῦν διάβολος, καὶ οἱ δαίμονες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ δημιουργοῦντος οὖν τ̄ θεοῦ τὸν ὁρώμενον κόσμον, λέγω δὴ τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ, ἐνόμιζεν ὁ διάβολος,

neat, à CCC. XVIII. Nicææ, CL. Conſtantinopoli, CC. Epheſi primitus S.S.Patrum fide diuerſam. Similiter, & qui inueniat, aut ſuſcipiat ex Concilio Chalcedonenſi nouam fidem, præter ſanctorum Patrum mentem, Dionyſij, Irenæi, Clementis, Ambroſij, Iulij, Euſtathij, Athanaſij, Baſilij, Nazianzeni, & Nyſſeni vtriuſque Gregorij, Amphilochij, Ioannis, Epiphanij, Theophili, Procli, Ephræmi, Iſidori, Beati patris, ac doctoris Cyrilli, reliquorumque S.S.Patrum cum iis concordium. Nam, qui ſanctos eos doctores non ſequuntur, damnatos ducimus, à Chriſtoque alienos.

CAPVT QVARTVM.

Anaſtaſij, minimi Presbyteri ſancti montis Sina, opus de fide, œconomia Chriſti Dei filij, ad ſanctam Catholicam Eccleſiam Babylone ſcriptum, fratribus noſtris in ea Chriſti ſtudioſis, & orthodoxis petentibus.

IN principio erat Deus, & Deus erat in principio, anteque principium ſine principio; & erat ſemper, & eſt, & erit Deus. Deum verò dico ſanctum, vnius naturæ, & increatam Trinitatem Patris, & Filij, & Spiritus ſancti. Hic Deus noſter, qui ſemper eſt, & ante omnia eſt, occultis ſuis, & initio omni prioribus conſiliis, primùm antequam quidquam conderet, ſanctas, & angelicas Virtutes animo informat, & creat: quando, & vbi, & quemadmodum, ſolus ipſe conſcit, nouitque. quorum naturam, ordinem, numerum, inſtituta, formam, ſolus opifex Deus cognoſcit. Ex his incorporeis claſsibus, primâs vnus in auctorem ſuperbiens, vt Eſaias, ac Ezechiel Prophetæ referunt, deturbatus cum omni ſua manu corruit: qui, nunc diabolus vocatur, & eius factio, dæmones. Deo igitur aſpectabilem hũc orbem moliente, cœlum dico, terramque, & quæ inſunt in ea; *Iſa.14. Ezech.28.*

crede-

δολος, ὡς φησι τὶς τῶν διδασκάλων, ὅτι αὐτὸν μέλλει καθιζεῖν ὁ θεὸς βασιλέα καὶ κύριον τῆς ὁρατῆς κτίσεως. ὅτε δὲ εἶδε τὸν ἀδὰμ γεγονότα, καὶ καταστᾶντα ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ δεσπόζειν τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. διὰ πονηθεὶς, καὶ φθονήσας τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ὁ πονηρὸς, ἠπάτησεν αὐτὸν διὰ τῆς ὄφεως καὶ τοῦ ξύλου, εἴπε καὶ παρεχώρησεν θεὸς, εἴπε καθ' ἑτερόν τινα τρόπον μυστικώτερον, τῷ θεῷ ἔγνωσται. δεῖ γὰρ δεῖ ἡμᾶς περιεργάζεσθαι τὰ σεσιωπημένα τῇ θείᾳ γραφῇ. λέγω δὴ τὰ περὶ παραδείσου, καὶ τοῦ ξύλου τῆς γνώσεως, καὶ τῶν χιτώνων, καὶ ἑτέρων τινῶν τοιούτων, μὴ σαφῶς δεδηλωμένων ἡμῖν ἐν ταῖς βίβλοις ταῖς ἱεραῖς. ὡπλίσθη πίνων, ὡς περ εἶπον, καὶ τοῦ * ἀνθρωπίνης γλώσσης ἀπαρχῆς ὁ σατανᾶς. εἶτα θανατοῖ διὰ τοῦ καὶν τὸν ἄβελ. εἶτα ἀποπλανᾷ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους εἰς τὰς θυγατέρας τοῦ καίν. λοιπὸν δὲ καὶ εἰς τὰ εἴδωλα, καὶ χειροπίητα προσκυνεῖν ὡς θεοὺς ἀντὶ θεοῦ. διὸ παιδεύει τούτους ὁ θεὸς διὰ κατακλυσμοῦ. εἶτα φιλανθρωπευθεὶς, ἀνακαινίζει τὸν κόσμον διὰ τοῦ σπέρματος τοῦ νῶε ἀλλ' οὐδὲ μὴν πάλιν ἐσωφρονίσθησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ἀλλὰ πρὸ τὰ εἴδωλα καὶ τὰ κακὰ καταμαίνονται. λοιπὸν ἀναδείκνυσιν ὁ θεὸς ἵνας σωτῆρας, τύπους θεοσεβείας τυγχάνοντας. λέγω δὴ τοὺς περὶ τὸν μακάριον ἀβραὰμ καὶ ἰσαὰκ, καὶ ἰακώβ. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ οὕτως ὁ κόσμος ἐσωφρόνισεν. εἶτα ἐπήγαγε τῇ κτίσει διαφόρους, καὶ πολυτρόπους παιδείας ὁ δεσπότης. εἶτα δίδωσι γραπτὸν νόμον, σημείοις καὶ τέρασι, καὶ δυνάμεσιν ὁπλισάμενον τῷ ἰσραήλ. καὶ οὐδ' οὕτως οἱ ἄνθρωποι τῆς πολαιᾶς ἀφίστανται. ἀπέστελε μὴν νόμου θαυματουργοὺς προφήτας. ἀλλὰ καὶ τούτου οἱ ἄνθρωποι ὑποτραφέντες κατέσφαξαν.

Τέλος δὲ πάντων, ὅτε ἦλθε τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου τῆς ἀρχαίας ἑκλῆς τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦ γνῶναι τὸ μυστήριον ὃ προώρισεν ὁ θεὸς πρὸ τῶν αἰώνων εἰς δόξαν ἡμῶν, ἐξαπέστειλε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, γενόμενον ἐκ γυναικὸς ἀειπαρθένου αὐδ' ὁποιᾶς ἄνθρωπον. ὅτι ἐπὶ γῆς ὤφθη, καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις συναναστράφη. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ οὕτως ὁ πονηρὸς ἀναισχυντῶν τοῦ τὸν κόσμον παράπλειν ἐπαύσατο, ἀλλὰ θᾶττον ἐνοικήσας εἰς ἰδίαν σκεύη καὶ ὄργανα ἀνθρώπινα, ἀναθρέψαν ὁλοπλῶς τὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ παρουσίαν ἔστ' ὅτε. καὶ πρῶτος σίμων ὁ μάγος, ὁ σαμαρείτης, ὁ ἀπὸ γιτθῶν τῆς κώμης, ἔφασκε πῖσι ἐν ῥώμῃ ἐπὶ νέρωνος τοῦ κηρυφαίου ὅτι ψεύστης

καὶ

credebat diabolus, vt ait quidam doctorum, regem se, ac Dominum ab eo aspectabilis naturæ designatum iri. At, vbi vidit Adamum productum, à Deoque qui terrestrium potiretur, cõstitutum, excruciatus animi, & inuidia flagrans malignus, hominem per Euam, lignumque decepit, seu Dei permissu, seu alio secretiore quodam modo, Deo est compertum. Neq; enim fas est, nos, quæ silentio scriptura tegit, perquirere. Puta, qui sit paradisus, quod scientiæ lignum, quæ tunicæ, & alia quædam similia, parum in sacris voluminibus explicata. Itaque iam inde à principio, vt dixi, Sathanas se in humanum genus armauit. Tum, occidit Abel per Cain: hominesq; diuersos in Cain filias agit: atque ad idola denique, & simulacra manu facta, quæ, ceu Deos pro Deo colerent. Quare diluuio eos Deus castigat. Dein, homini placatus, mundum per Noë semen instaurat. Sed neq; post hæc quidem mortales ad frugem redibant, sed idolis, flagitiisq; deseruiendo insaniebant. Cæterùm, lumina quædam, & exempla in Deum pietatis, edit, ostentatq; Deus; Abraham, inquam, & Isaac & Iacob. Sed ne sic quidem orbis resipuit. Proinde, diuersas, variasq; pœnas mundi Dominus mundo intulit. Tum igitur dat legem scriptam, signis, ac prodigiis Israëlitarum genti conspectus. At, ne sic quidem homines ab errore abstitêre. Misit post legem Prophetas, miraculorum patratores: sed & eos auersati mortales, peremêre.

Demum, quando veteris, diuinique sui consilij tempus fuit completum, vt arcanum illud mysterium ederetur, quod ad nostram gloriam ante secula Deus præstituerat, misit filium suum, ex semper virgine femina sine semine hominem natum: *Post hæc in terris visus est, & cum hominibus conuersatus est.* Bar. 3. Sed neque ita quidem improbus, impudensq; veterator, turbandi mundi finem fecit: sed extemplò, humanis vasis, organisq; suis occupatis, Christi aduentum euertere funditus festinauit. Primusq; Simon Magus Samaritanus Sittarum vico editus, Romanis, qui Petro Apostolorum Principi crediderant, dicebat, Christum Iesum, qui venisset, mẽdacem, & impostorem fuisse: se verò, verum esse Christum. Post eum,

καὶ παλαιῶ· ἰῶ ὁ ἐλθὼν ἰησοῦς, ἐγὼ δέ εἰμι ὁ ἀληθὴς χριστός. εἶτα μὴ τοῦτον ἀναφανεὶς κήρινθος, καὶ νικόλαος, καὶ μαρκίων, τὰ ὅμοια τῷ σίμωνι ἐφαντάζοντο. ἀλλ' αὖθις ἡ τοῦ θεοῦ ψῆφος ὤλεσε τούτους, καὶ τὰς αὐτῶν διδαχάς. ἀλλ' ὅσῃ ἔτως ὁ πονηρὸς δράκων τῷ πολεμικῷ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν ἐπαύσατο. ἦν γὰρ διωγμὸς ὑπὸ ἑλλήνων καὶ ἰουδαίων κατ' αὐτῆς διήγειρεν. ἀλλ' ἐκ μέσου τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ χριστοῦ γενομένου, ἐπενοεῖ καὶ τρίτην πρὸς ἀπάτης τρόπον ὁ πολύμορφος ὄφις. ἀκούσας γὰρ ὁ σὼν εὐαγγελίοις ῥητῶς τοῦ κυρίου λέγοντος, ὅτι ἐὰν ἀπέλθω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἐρωτήσω αὐτὸν, καὶ ἄλλον παράκλητον πέμψω ὑμῖν, ὑπέσφρισιν ἀνθρώποις μάγοις τε καὶ γόησι λέγων ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ παράκλητος ὃν ὑπέσχετο χριστὸς ἀποστέλλειν τῷ κόσμῳ. ἐξ ὧν εἷς μάνης, ὁ μανιχαίων ἀρχηγός, καὶ μοντανὸς, ὁ ἀπὸ ἀρδαβαῦ τῆς κώμης, καὶ ἕτεροί τινες. ὧν τινῶν καὶ αὐτῶν ἀσχημόντων, ὡς εἶδεν ὁ ἐχθρὸς ὅτι ἡμέρα καὶ ἡμέρα πλατύνεται, καὶ αὔξει τὸ τοῦ χριστοῦ κήρυγμα, κ᾽ οὐκέτι ἰσχύει πρὸς τὴν εἰδωλολατρείαν ἀποκλίναι τὸ γένος τῶν ἀνθρώπων, τὰ διάφορα λοιπὸν ζιζάνια κατέσπειρε τῷ κόσμῳ, ὅπως τὴν μάχλην καὶ διάσασιν, ἰῶ ἐν τῇ εἰδωλολατρείᾳ ἐκέκτηντο, ταύτην ἐν τῇ θεοσεβείᾳ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἔχωσιν.

Ἐκ τούτου δὴ μὴ χρόνους τινὰς μανέντος τε, καὶ μοντανοῦ, καὶ νομάτου τὴν ἀρειανὴν ἐκείνην θυμελικὴν ὀρχήσαντο ὁ ταύτης μέτοχος δαίμων σωτῆσαντο, καὶ σὺν ταύτης μιμολόγους, ἀπολλινάριον, φάσκοντα ἄψυχον καὶ ἄνουν καὶ ἀπλῶς ἄνθρωπον ἀνειληφέναι τὸν χριστὸν, καὶ εὐνόμιον, καὶ σὺν σοὶ αὐτῷ, κτίσμα λέγοντας τὸν τοῦ θεοῦ λόγον, καὶ μίαν φύσιν, καὶ θέλησιν, καὶ ἐνέργειαν τῆς θεότητος καὶ τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος αὐτοῦ δογματίζοντας αὖθις δὴ πάλιν μὴ δεκτικὸν ἐν τούτοις ὁ μισόκαλος, ὁ πλίζεται, καὶ κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ παναγίου διὰ μακεδονίου τοῦ πνευματομάχου. ἀλλ' ἡ ἐξ ὕψους δυνάμεις πάντας ἐκείνους σὺν πονηροὺς καὶ θεομάχους θῆρας ἀπώλεσε, καὶ ἑδαμοῦ σήμερον ἀρειανῶν, ἢ μακεδονιανῶν, ἢ εὐνομιανῶν μνήμη ἐν κόσμῳ, τῶν τῇ θεότητι πολεμούντων καὶ ὥσπερ δράκων καὶ εἷς ἴνα πληγὴ λαοῦ ἡμέρα τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἀθενέστερος γίνεται, ἔτω καὶ ὁ διάβολος, διὰ χριστὸν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ κροταφιοθεὶς, κ᾽ πρὸσ-

exorti, Cerinthus, Nicolaus, Marcion Simoni consentanea, pariaq; fingebant. Sed mox tum istos, tum eorum dogmata diuina sententia sustulit. At neque ita malignus draco Ecclesiam impugnare cessauit: statimq; gentilium, & iniquorum persequutiones in eam conciuit. Verùm his Christi potentia sublatis, versipellis serpens, tertium aliquem fallaciæ modum excogitat. Cùm audisset enim in Euangeliis oraculum illud, à Domino editum; *quoniam si abiero ad Patrem, rogabo ipsum,* Ioan. 14. *& alium paracletum mittam vobis,* magis quibusdam, & incantatoribus hominibus subiecit, vt dicerent, quod ipse esset Paraoletus, quem missurum se mundo Christus promiserat. In quibus Manes erat, Manichæorum antesignanus, & Montanus, ex Ardabau vico natus, & alij nonnulli. Quibus & ipsis spe sua frustratis, cùm inimicus videret in dies Christi augescere, dilatariq; præconium, nec iam vltra se hominum genus ad idolorum cultum posse detorquere, de cętero varia in orbem profeuit zizania; vt pugnam, & dissensionem, quam in idolorum cultura tenuerant, eandem in Dei cultu mortales tenerent.

Enimuero ex eo iam aliquot post interualla Manentis, Montani; Nouati etiam Arianam illam orchestram scenicam, chori huius quasi intermedius quidam, dæmon constituit; huiusce sectæ imitatores, Apollinarium, qui Christum, hominem inanimem, & sine mente, atque imperfectum suscepisse diceret; & Eunomium, cum suis sectatoribus, qui Dei verbum creaturam dicerent, atque vnam diuinitatis, & humanitatis eius naturam, voluntatem, & actionem censerent. Neq; verò his osor ille honesti contentus, per Spiritus sancti oppugnatorem Macedonium, in sanctissimum armatur spiritum. Verùm superna illa, & diuina vis, & potestas, omnes istas malignas, & infestas Deo feras disperdidit; neque vlla hodiè Arianorum, aut Macedonianorum, aut Eunomianorum, qui Deũ oppugnent, per orbem memoria supereſt. Ac, velut draco, lethali accepto vulnere quotidie ex dolore impotentior redditur: sic & diabolus, à Christo Dei filio quasi circa tempora percussus, successu temporis emortuus apparuit. Nam ecce-

προσβασιν τὸ χρόνῳ καταργόμενον· ἀπεδείχθη ὄρος γάρ, ἠθέλησεν ἐν πρώτοις εὐθέως διασκεδάσαι τὴν ὑπόνοιαν τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν. εἶτα ἠθέλησε διὰ διωγμῶν τὸ κήρυγμα καταργῆσαι, καὶ ἠσχύησεν. ἠθέλησεν ἀντὶ πνευματοφόρους ἁγίους γόητας ἄνδρας προσκυνεῖσθαι, καὶ τοῦ σκοποῦ ἐξέπεσε. προσέκρουσε τῇ θεότητι τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ κατηγωνίσθη. τότε δὴ λοιπὸν ἀδυνάτων θεότητι πολεμεῖν, ὑπὲρ τὴν σάρκα τοῦ χριστοῦ, τὸν πόλεμον ἔτρεψε, μὴ τὴν ἀρειανικὴν ὀρχήσασαν τὴν τῆς διαιρέσεως χάρυβδιν διορύξας. λέγω δὴ τὴν σάρκα τοῦ χριστοῦ μερίζων ἀπὸ τῆς θεότητος, καὶ εἰς δύο τὸν ἕνα καπνίζοντα χριστόν. παύτης δὲ τῆς διαιρέσεως ἀρχηγοὶ γεγόνασι θεόδωρος ὁ ἀντιοχείας, καὶ θεόδωρος ὁ ταρσοῦ.

Ἐξ οὗ ὥσπερ πικρία ἐλλεβόρου ἐβλάστησεν ὁ χαλδαῖος χοῖρος ὁ ἀσυρίου νεστορίου, μέχρι καὶ νῦν τὸν ἴδιον βόρβορον τοῖς αὐτῷ πεφυρμένοις καταῤῥαίνων. καθαιρεθεὶς γὰρ ἀπὸ κωνσταντινουπόλεως, καὶ ὑπὸ τὰ τῆς μεσοποταμίας * ἐνδημήσας κλίματα, ἐκεῖσε τὸν ἴδιον ἰὸν καὶ τὸν βόρβορον κατέσπειρε, κἀκεῖθεν ὡς ἐκ ναυαλίσκου τινὸς πᾶσαν μάλιστα τὴν ἀνατολὴν καπνίσας. καθ' ὃ δὲ πλάσμα συνέγραμμα πεποιήκαμεν, τὸν δόλον, καὶ τὴν πανουργίαν αὐτοῦ ἐλιτοῦσαντες, κἀκεῖ σοὶ φιλοπόνως παραπέμπομεν. εἰδέναι μέντοιγε προσῆκεν ὡς οὐκ ἔστι σήμερον κακουργοτέρα τῆς νεστορίου αἱρέσεως, δυσχερῶς τὸν ἴδιον ἰὸν φανερῶσα. καὶ γὰρ αἰσχρὸν κέρδος καὶ δόξης χάριν πολλάκις ἐν ὑποκρίσει καὶ θεὸν λέγουσι τὸν χριστὸν, καὶ θεοτόκον τὴν ἁγίαν παρθένον, καὶ ἀναθεματίζουσι νεστόριον, καὶ ἀποβάλλονται τὸν λεγόμενα δύο πρόσωπα ἐν χριστῷ. ὁ μέντοι τὸν ὅλον αὐτῶν ἐλέγξαι βουλόμενος τὸν μακάριον κύριλλον, καὶ τὴν κατ' αὐτὸν συνοδον τὴν καὶ νεστορίου προενέγκοι αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐὰν ταῦτα εἰλικρινῶς ὁμολογῶσι, ἐν τούτοις τὸ ἀποδεκτὸν ἔχουσι. τοσαῦτα μὲν οὖν ὑπὲρ τοῦ παρόντος περὶ νεστορίου τοῦ δυσεβοῦς ἰουδαιόφρονος, καὶ χαλδαίου ἀσυρίου χοίρου. τοῦτον γὰρ ἀποβάλλεται ἡ ἁγία ἐκκλησία διὰ τὴν τῶν ἐν χριστῷ φύσεων διαίρεσιν, ὥσπερ καὶ σεβῆρον, καὶ σοὶ σὺν αὐτῷ διὰ τὴν τῶν φύσεων σύγχυσιν.

ΚΕΦΑ-

voluit in primis rectà Christi aduentum dissipare, nec potuit. Tum autem voluit persequutionibus motis præconium Christi abolere, sed frustratus est. Voluit pro Spiritu sancto magos adorari, & scopo excidit. Impetiuit Christi diuinitatem, & pudefactus est. Cæterùm cùm diuinitatem tum oppugnare nequiret, in Christi humanitatem bellum conuertit, post Arianã orchestram, separationis charybde adobrutus; cum inquam Christi carnem à diuinitate diuidens, in duo vnum Christum secuisset. Eius verò diuisionis principes fuêre Theodorus Antiochiæ, ac Diodorus Tarsi Episcopi.

Ex quibus velut radix quædam hellebori Chaldæus porcus, Assyrius Nestorius prodiit, qui hodieque sibi addictos suopte cœno aspergit. Nam Constantinopoli submotus, atq; in Mesopotamiam euadens, venenum suum, ac lutum indidem conseuit; vnde velut è canali quodam, Orientem omnẽ maximè infecit, conspurcauitque. Contra quem prolixè opus conscripsimus, palamque hominis fallaciam fecimus, quò studiosos remittimus. Sanè sciendum est, nullam hodie Nestorij hæresi maligniorem extare, quæ ægrius venenum suum prodat. Siquidem fœdi quæstus, ac gloriæ vanæ causa per simulationem sæpe, & Deum appellant Christum, & Deiparam sanctam Virginem; ac Nestorium duas in Christo personas dicentem execrantur, & repudiant. Quanquam, qui eorum fraudes coarguere velit, B. Cyrillum, initumque eius memoria Concilium contra Nestorium iis proferat. quæ, si syncerè accipiant, in his habent, cur approbentur. Atque hæc hactenus in præsens de Nestorio, impio illo, ac Iudaicis opinionibus imbuto, & Chaldæo Assyrio porco. Hunc enim sancta Ecclesia ob naturarum in Christo diuisionem, separationemue, vt Seuerum cum suis, ob earundem confusionem reiicit.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΠΕΜΠΤΟΝ.

Περὶ τῶν ἁγίων συνόδων.

*χβ. ΑΝαγκαῖον δὲ τὸν φιλόπονον καὶ τοῦτο διῆσαθαι, φημὶ δὴ τὸ περὶ τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ οἰκουμενικῶν * ἐξ συνόδων, τὸ τίνος χάριν, καὶ πόσων αἱρέσεων γεγόνασιν αὗται. ἡ μὲν δὲ ἀλλ' ὅτι καὶ ἕτεραι διάφοροι τοπικαὶ περὶ αὐτῶν τε καὶ μὴ τοῦτας γεγόνασι συνόδοι ἐν διαφόροις τόποις περὶ διαφόρων κεφαλαίων.

Ἡ μὲν οὖν ἁγία καὶ πρώτη οἰκουμενικὴ συνόδος τῶν τιη πατέρων, ἐν νικαίᾳ γέγονεν ἐπὶ τοῦ ἁγίου κωνσταντίνου τοῦ βασιλέως καὶ ὁμολογητοῦ ἡγουμένου διακόνου πρεσβυτέρου ἐν ἀλεξανδρείᾳ. οὗ καὶ προανεθεμάτισεν ὁ ἅγιος πάπας, ὁ μάρτυς καὶ ἐπίσκοπος εἰπών, ἄρειος καὶ ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι, καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι κεχωρισμένος ἐστὶ ἐκ τῆς δόξης τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν χριστοῦ. ἐκήρυττε γὰρ ὁ αὐτὸς ἄρειος κτίσμα εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν καὶ λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἠγνηθέντα ἐκ τοῦ πατέρος πρὸ τῶν αἰώνων. ἡ δὲ ἁγία συνόδος ὁμοούσιον καὶ συναΐδιον ὥρισε τὸν υἱὸν τῷ πατρὶ, γνησθέντα, καὶ ποιηθέντα. κατέκρινε δὲ καὶ σαβέλλιον τὸν λυβικὸν, φάσκοντα μίαν ὑπόστασιν εἶναι πατέρος, υἱοῦ, καὶ ἁγίου πνεύματος, τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις κηρύξασα ἡ αὐτὴ θεόφρων σύνοδος, μίαν δὲ οὐσίαν. ἐξ ἧς μάλιστα ἔστι καταιχυῶαι τοὺς θεοδοσιανοὺς, καὶ ἰακωβίτας, τοὺς τὸν λέγοντας εἶναι τὴν οὐσίαν, ἤτοι φύσιν, καὶ τὴν ὑπόστασιν, καθὼς μέλλομεν δεῖξαι. ἀπεκήρυξε δὲ καὶ τὴν αἵρεσιν φωτεινοῦ ἡ ἁγία σύνοδος, τὴν φάσκουσαν ἀπὸ μαρίας ἔχειν τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς θεότητος, καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς τὸν χριστὸν, καὶ μὴ εἶναι αὐτὸν προαιώνιον τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τὴν ἄκτιστον αὐτοῦ θεότητα.

Ἡ δευτέρα ἁγία καὶ οἰκουμενικὴ συνόδος τῶν ἐν κωνσταντινουπόλει ρν. ἁγίων πατέρων γέγονεν ἐπὶ θεοδοσίου τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως καὶ μακεδονίου ἀρχιεπισκόπου κωνσταντινουπόλεως, κτίσμα λέγοντος τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. ἡ δὲ ἁγία συνόδος καθελοῦσα μακεδόνιον, ὁμοούσιον

CAPVT QVINTVM.

De ſanctis Conciliis.

NEceſſe eſt autem ſtudioſum illud quoque tenere ſancta Oecumenica ſex Concilia, & quamobrem, & contra quas hæreſes ſint celebrata. quin & (noſſe oportet) alia quoque diuerſa Prouincialia, & ante, & poſtea in diuerſis prouinciis, de diuerſis capitibus acta.

Itaque primum S. Oecumenicum Concilium C C C. XVIII. Patrum Nicææ ſub D. Conſtantino Imp. geſtum eſt contra Arium Alexandrinum Presbyterum. quem & S. Petrus Martyr, ac Epiſcopus iam ante execratus erat, dicens; Arius & in hoc ſeculo, & in futuro à Dei filij Ieſu Chriſti gloria ſeparatus eſt, & ſegregatus. Prædicabat enim creaturam eſſe Dei filium, atque Verbum, neque genitum ex Patre ante ſecula. Sanctum verò Concilium eiuſdem cum Patre principij *filium*, eiuſdemque naturæ, genitum, non factum definiuit. Damnauit autem & Sabellium Lybem, qui vnam Patris, Filij, ac Spiritus ſancti perſonam diceret; tres hypoſtaſes, vnam ſubſtantiam, diuina Synodus profeſſa. Ex qua quidem, cum primis pudefaciendi Theodoſiani, & Iacobitæ, qui ſubſtantiam, ſiue naturam, atq; hypoſtaſin idem eſſe dicunt, vti oſtendemus. Condemnauit etiam Photini hæreſin hæc ſancta Synodus, quæ diceret, Chriſtum, & diuinitatis, & humanitatis principium habere à MARIA, neque ſecundum increatam ipſius diuinitatem ſeculis præſtare. I.

Secundum S. Oecumenicum CL. SS. Patrum Concilium Conſtantinopoli ſub Theodoſio Magno Imp. coactum, factumque eſt contra Macedonium Archiepiſcopum Conſtantinopolitanum, qui Spiritum ſanctum creaturam eſſe diceret. Sanctum verò Concilium, abdicato Macedonio, Spiritum ſanctum Patri, & Filio conſubſtantialem proclamauit, addi- II.

μούσιον ἐκήρυξε τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ τῷ υἱῷ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, προσθεῖσα ἐν συμβόλῳ τὸ, καὶ εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον κύριον καὶ ζωοποιὸν, καὶ τὰ ἑξῆς. ἡ ἁγία συνοδος τῶν ἐν ἐφέσῳ τὸ πρότερον σ. ἁγίων πατέρων γέγονε μὴν χρόνους τῆς ἐν κωνσταντινουπόλει ὑπὸ θεοδοσίου τοῦ μικροῦ βασιλέως καὶ νεστορίου τοῦ δυσεβοῦς ὑπασκήσας κωνσταντινοπολεως, ἀνθρωποτόκον κηρύττοντος τὴν παναγίαν θεοτόκον, λοιπὸν δὲ καὶ διαιροῦντα τὸν χριστὸν εἰς δύο πρόσωπα ἀσεβῶς, καὶ δύο υἱοποιοῦσης. ἣν καθελοῦσα ἡ ἁγία συνοδος, θεοτόκον κυρίως, καὶ ἀληθῶς ὥρισε τὴν παναένδοξον ἁγίαν παρθένον, μίαν χριστὸν σύνθετον υἱοποιοῦσαν εὐσεβῶς διδάσκουσα.

Μετὰ δὲν δεκα πνας χρόνους ἀνεφύη εὐτύχιός τις ἀρχιμανδρίτης ἐν κωνσταντινουπόλει, ἐξ ὑρανοῦ λέγων κατεληλυθέναι τὸ σῶμα τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ ἐπροάσιον ἡμῶν αὐτὸ εἶναι, καὶ μίαν φύσιν τὸν χριστὸν ὅλον τυγχάνειν. καθ' ὃ πεπίηκε τοπικὴν σύνοδον ὁ μακάριος φλαβιανὸς, ὑπάσκοπος ὢν κωνσταντινουπόλεως, τότε καθελὼν αὐτὸν, καὶ ὁρίσας ὁμοούσιον ἡμῶν εἶναι τὸ σῶμα τοῦ χριστοῦ. λοιπὸν δέησιν ὑπιδεδωκὼς τῷ βασιλεῖ ὁ εὐτύχιος, ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν, καὶ μεταγάλαμενος διόσκορον τὸν πάπαν ἀλεξανδρείας ἐποίησε τὴν ἐν ἐφέσῳ τὸ δεύτερον σύνοδον καὶ φλαβιανὸν, τὴν λεγομένην ληστρικὴν, ἐν ᾗ κυκλωθεὶς ἀπέθανεν ἐξ αὐτῶν.

Διὸν ἡ ἁγία σύνοδος ἡ ἐν χαλκηδόνι γέγονε, καὶ διοσκόρου, καὶ εὐτυχοῦς τῶν αἱρεσιαρχῶν, μίαν φύσιν λεγόντων τὸν χριστόν. ἡ δὲ ἁγία σύνοδος διὰ τὸ τέλειον εἶναι ἐν θεότητι, καὶ τέλειον ὁμοίως ἐν ἀνθρωπότητι τὸν χριστὸν, ἐν δύο αὐτὸν ἡνωμέναις φύσεσιν ἕνα κύριον ἀσυγχύτως, καὶ ἀδιαιρέτως ἐκήρυξεν, ὑπακυρώσασα τὴν καθαίρεσιν νεστορίου ἣν ἐποίησεν ὁ μακάριος κύριλλος τῇ ἐν ἐφέσῳ τὸ πρότερον ἁγίᾳ συνόδῳ, εὐφημίσασα καὶ τὸν αὐτὸν μακάριον κύριλλον, καὶ εἰποῦσα, κυρίλλου αἰωνία ἡ μνήμη, ὑπὸ μαρκιανοῦ τοῦ βασιλέως.

Μετὰ χρόνους ρ. τῆς ἐν χαλκηδόνι συνόδου γέγονεν ὑπὸ ἰουστινιανοῦ τοῦ βασιλέως ἡ πέμπτη οἰκουμενικὴ σύνοδος ὠφελήσας, καὶ διδύμου, καὶ εὐαγρίου τῶν μακαριφρόνων λεγόντων τὰς ἡμετέρας ψυχὰς μὴ τῶν δαιμόνων ἐξ ὑρανοῦ καταπεσεῖν εἰς τὰ σώματα ἡμῶν, καὶ ὅτι τέ-

λος

addiqúe curauit in Symbolo illud ; Et in Spiritum ſanctum , Dominum , & viuificantem , & quæ ſequuntur.
Tertium S. Epheſi prius CC. ſanctorum Patrum Concilium III.
ſub Theodoſio paruo Imp. celebratum eſt annis poſt Conſtantinopolitanum, L. contra impium Neſtorium Conſtantinopolitanum Epiſcopum, qui doceret ſanctiſsimam Deiparam, hominem merum genuiſſe; quiq; demum Chriſtum in duas perſonas, duasque hypoſtaſes impiè diuideret. Quo abrogato, S. Concilium glorioſiſsimam S. VIRGINEM propriè, ac verè DEIPARAM, vnamque Chriſti compoſitam hypoſtaſin eſſe, decreuit.

Annis circiter poſt decem, Eutyches quidam, Archimandrita Conſtantinopoli eſt exortus; qui diceret, Chriſti corpus è cœlo deueniſſe, aliudque à noſtro, totumque Chriſtum naturam vnam eſſe. Contra quem B. Flauianus, Conſtantinopolitanus Epiſcopus, prouinciali indicto Concilio, tunc abdicato eôdem , Chriſti corpus eiuſdem cum noſtro eſſe ſubſtantiæ definiuit. Cæterùm Eutyches porrecto libello ſupplice Imp. ei perſuaſit: accitoque Dioſcoro, Alexandrino *Epiſcopo, ſecundum Epheſi peregit Concilium contra Flauianum, quod dicitur latrocinans*; in quo ab ipſis circumuentus, fuit trucidatus.

Ob quem habitum eſt Chalcedone Concilium aduerſus IV.
Dioſcorum, & Eutychen hæreſiarchas, vnam in Chriſto naturam aſſerentes. At ſancta hæc Synodus, quod Chriſtus tam diuinitate , quàm humanitate æquè perfectus eſſet, in duabus inconfusè, & inſeparabiliter vnitis naturis vnum Dominum eſt profeſſa : confirmata Neſtorij, in priore Epheſino Concilio, auctore Cyrillo, damnatione; quo quidem B. Cyrillo collaudato, eidem hoc edidit elogiũ; Cyrillo, æterna memoria; quæ quidem omnia ſub Marciano Imp. ſunt peracta.

Annis poſt Chalcedonenſe Concilium, C. ſub Iuſtiniano V.
Imp. quintum œcumenicum actum eſt Concilium, contra Origenem, Didymum, & Euagrium ſtultè ſapientes; quippe qui dicerent animas noſtras cum dæmonibus è cœlo in cor-

λ& ἔχει ἡ κόλασις, καὶ ὁποκαθίσαται δι' αὐτῆς πάλιν ὁ Διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἀρχαίαν αὐτοῦ ταξιν τὴν ἀγγελικήν. κατέκρινε δὲ ἡ αὐτὴ ἁγία συνόδ& καὶ σεβῆρον, καὶ τὸ φρόνημα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντα τὸν λέγοντα προϋπάρχειν τὰς ψυχὰς ἡμῶν πρὸ τῶν σωμάτων. εἰσὶ δὲ ἕνα μὲν τοιγαροῦν ὅτι γεγόνασι καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ συνόδοι τοπικαὶ ἐν διαφόροις χώραις χάριν διαφόρων ἐκκλησιαστικῶν κεφαλαίων.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΚΤΟΝ.

Πόθεν ἡ μονόφθαλμ& σεβῆρα πίστις ἐβλάστησεν.

Ὅσον λοιπὸν πρὸς τὸ γνώσκειν τὸν Φιλόπονον Διὰ βραχέων εἰπεῖν πόθεν ἀπῆρξατο καὶ ἡ τοῦ σύγχυσιν ὁμογματίζοντα τῶν μονοφυσιτῶν αἵρεσις, καὶ ἐκ ποίων αἱρέσεων καὶ δρακόντων ἀρχαίων τὸν ἰὸν ἐθήλασε. τῆς γὰρ μανιχαίων, καὶ ἀβελεντίνων, καὶ μαρκιωνιστῶν, καὶ ἑρμιανῶν βίβλοις ἐγκύψας ὁ εὐτυχὴς, ὁ καθαιρεθεὶς ὑπὸ τῆς ἁγίας συνόδου χαλκηδόν&, ἐκεῖθεν ἐδιδάχθη τὴν φαντασίαν καὶ δόκησιν, καὶ τὸ μίαν φύσιν κηρύττειν τῆς θεότητ& καὶ τῆς ἀνθρωπότητ& τοῦ χριστοῦ. εἶτα ἐκ τοῦ εὐτυχοῦς παρέλαβε τὴν τοιαύτην νόσον ὁ διοσκόρ&. λοιπὸν καθαιρεθέντ& καὶ διοσκόρου ἐν χαλκηδόνι, ἐφάνη ἡ ἐκκλησία κωνσταντινουπόλεως, καὶ ἀλεξανδρείας. μετ' ὀλίγας γοῦν χρόνους γέγονε διάδοχ& θρόνου τῶν μονοφυσιτῶν ἐν ἀλεξανδρείᾳ, καὶ εὐθέως κατέγραψε συγγράμματα κατὰ τῆς συνόδου χαλκηδόν&, καὶ κατὰ τόμου λέοντ& κατὰ πάπα ῥώμης. εἶτα ἰωάννης ὁ καππαδοκὸς ὁ γραμματικὸς ἀπελογήσατο ὑπὲρ τῆς συνόδου, καὶ ἔπρεσβεῦσαι δι' ἐκθέσεων ἀληθεστάτων. διωχθέντ& δὲ σεβήρου ὑπὸ ἀντιοχείας διὰ τὰ πονηρὰ αὐτοῦ διδάγματα, ἅπερ κατὰ τῆς συνόδου χαλκηδόν& ἐδίδασκε, παραγίνεται ἐν ἀλεξανδρείᾳ εἰς τὸν φωλεὸν τῶν ὄφεων, τῶν ἐχθρῶν τῆς καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ ἐγκύψας τοῖς συγγράμμασι τοῦ κηφαρέως, καὶ ἑτέρων λοιπῶν τῶν συντεθέντων

τῶν

pora noſtra decidiſſe: &, quod pœna (damnatorum) habeat finem; quodq; diabolus in antiquum angelicum denuò reſtituendus ſit ordinem. Damnauit etiam hæc ſancta Synodus Seuerum, & ſententiam ipſius, omnesque idem ſentientes, animas ſcilicet noſtra ante corpora præexiſtere. Sciendum verò eſt, alia plurima prouincialia celebrata eſſe Concilia in diuerſis locis, & de diuerſis eccleſiaſticis capitibus. *

* Poſt hæc verba, ſequitur in Cod. Auguſt. titulus de natura, ſed omnia iam habes ſupra in definitionibus, & quidem ad verbum: Excepiis hiſce pauculis. ὃτι παλαιαῖς καὶ καιναῖς διαθήκαις, ὃτι οὐδὲν ἕτερον σημαίνει τὸ λέγειν φύσει θεὸν τὸν χριστὸν, καὶ φύσει ἄνθρωπον, εἰ μὴ ὃτι ἀληθείᾳ ὄντα θεὸν, καὶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ τὸν αὐτὸν γεγενημένον ἀτρέπτως ἄνθρωπον. εἴρηται τοίνυν τῷ σοφῷ Σολομῶντι, &c. Ex veteri & nouo Teſtamento, Chriſtum naturâ eſſe Deum, & naturâ eſſe hominem, nihil aliud ſignificare, quàm illum ipſum, qui in rei veritate Deus eſt, etiam in rei veritate immutabiliter factum eſſe hominẽ. Dictũ eſt itaq; à ſapientiſſimo Salomone, &c.

CAPVT SEXTVM.

Vnde monocula Seueri fides pullulauerit.

PRIVM deinceps eſt, ne ignoret ſtudioſus, breuiter exponere, vnde cœperit cõfuſionem docens Monophyſitarum hæreſis; & è quibus hæreſibus, & antiquis draconibus venenum hauſerit? Nam Manichæorum, Valentinianorum, Marcionitarum, & Arianorum libris inſpectis, Eutyches qui à S. Concilio Chalcedone damnatus fuit, inde phantaſticum, & putatitium corpus edoctus, vnam diuinitatis, & humanitatis Chriſti naturã prouulgauit. Ab Eutyche deinde morbum hunc ſuſcepit Dioſcorus. Cæterùm, Dioſcoro in Chalcedonenſi Concilio condemnato, abdicatoque, Conſtantinopolitana, & Alexandrina Eccleſia, per ſchiſma fuêre ſeparatæ. Poſt aliquot igitur annos Timotheus Monophyſitarum Alexandriæ Epiſcopus, ſtatim aduerſus Chalcedonenſe Concilium, ac Leonis Romani Pontificis volumen libros conſcripſit. Defendêre Concilium Ioannes Cæſareenſis Grammaticus, & alij plurimi, ſcriptis veriſſimis. Pulſus igitur Antiochia Seuerus ob praua dogmata, quæ contra Chalcedonenſe docebat Concilium, proficiſcitur Alexandriam, ſerpẽtium, hoc eſt, Catholicæ Eccleſiæ hoſtium

των ὑπὲρ τῆς συνόδου διὰ πλειόνων πατρικῶν, καὶ γραφικῶν χρήσεων, καὶ συλλόγων καὶ ἀποδείξεων, πρῶτον μὲν εὐθέως κατέγραψε κατὰ τοῦ καισαρέως ἰωάννου, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο ὅπερ ἀκύλας ἐπὶ τῆς παλαιᾶς γραφῆς πεποίηκε, παρερμηνεύσας ταύτην, καὶ τὰς πλείους χρήσεις καὶ μαρτυρίας τὰς περὶ χριστοῦ διαστρέψας καὶ περικόψας, καὶ κατ' ἀντιπάθειαν πεπλανημένην ἔκδοσιν πρὸς ἀπώλειαν ἰουδαίοις καταλείψας, τοῦτο αὐτὸ καὶ σεβῆρος πεποίηκε. θεωρήσας γὰρ ὅτι ἐκ πατρικῶν τῶν ὁσίων διδασκάλων χρήσεων παρεσχήσαμεν ἐν δύο φύσεσιν ἀδιαιρέτοις ἐν ἑνὶ προσώπῳ τὸν χριστὸν οἱ περὶ τῆς συνόδου ὁμολογησάμενοι, θπαλαθόμενος ὁ πολὺς ἐτος σεβῆρος ὅτι τῷ κρίσιν πᾶσαν τῷ χριστῷ δέδωκεν ὁ πατὴρ, ἁρπάζει τὸ τῆς κρίσεως ἐκ τοῦ χριστοῦ ὡς ἀντίχριστος ἀξίωμα, καὶ προκαθίζεται δικασὴς, καὶ κριτὴς τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων καὶ διδασκάλων, καὶ παραγωγὴν τὰς τούτων χρήσεις, ὅσας μὲν ἠδυνήθη παρερμηνεῦσαι ταύτας ὡμολόγησε τῶν πατέρων ἀληθῶς εἶναι, ὅσων δὲ πάλιν χρήσεων αἱ βίβλοι
* ηὑρίσκοντο ἀπανίως * διέλισκονται, ἢ διὰ τὸ ἀπομηκθῆναι τῆς αὐτῶν χώρας, ἢ διὰ τὸ ἑτερογλώσσους εἶναι, πάντας παρεγράψατο, λέγων ψευδεῖς καὶ νόθους ὑπάρχειν. ὅσους δὲ πάλιν χρήσεις λεγούσας τὰς δύο φύσεις εὗρε χρησμοὺς τε καὶ ἰωάννου, καὶ κυρίλλου, καὶ ἀθανασίου, καὶ ἀμβροσίου, καὶ παύλου, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν θεοφανῶν διδασκάλων, ὧν αἱ βίβλοι, καὶ αἱ χρήσεις ἀπαραίτητοί εἰσι διὰ τὸ κατὰ πάσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην αὐτὰς παρεῖναι, περὶ τούτων πάλιν ὅρον καὶ ἀπόφασιν ἐξέθετο ὁ νομοθέτης, καὶ κριτὴς σεβῆρος, ποτὲ μὲν γράφων πρὸς τὸν λεγόμενον νηφάλιον ὅτι συγγνώμην παρέχει τοῖς ἁγίοις πατράσιν ἐπὶ τῇ φωνῇ τῶν δύο φύσεων, ἐπειδὴ φησὶ καὶ ἀρειανῶν ἐπαλιζόμενοι ἠναγκάσθησαν τῇ φωνῇ τῶν δύο φύσεων χρήσασθαι. ποτὲ δὲ πάλιν ἀναισχυντότερον χρώμενος, οὐδὲ συγγνώμην ἀξιοῖ οὗτ' ἁγίους πατέρας, ἀλλ' ὅσον τὸ ἐπ' * αὐτῶν τὴν καθαίρεσιν, καὶ ἐκβολὴν τῶν θεοπνεύστων αὐτῶν διδαγμάτων ποιεῖται, αὐτῆς ξηραῖς λέξεσιν ἔτως ἐκθέμενος, καθὰ ὕστερον πλατύτερον ἐρῶμεν, καὶ δείξομεν αὐτὸν φάσκοντα ὅτι περ ἀποβλητοί εἰσιν αἱ τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων περὶ δύο φύσεων ἡνωμένων ἐν χριστῷ χρήσεις, κἂν αὐτὰ κυρίλλου ὑπάρχωσι, καὶ

* τῷ

ὅτι

Iustrum: Scriptisque Cæsareensis, & aliorum, qui pro Concilio scribebant, permultis Patrum, ac scripturę sententiis, probationibus, ac demonstrationibus instructis obiter perlectis, extemplò cùm contra Ioannẽ Cæsareensem scripsit; tum, (quod Aquila, in veteri Scriptura fecit; praua interpretatione compluribus sententiis, & testimoniis de Christo peruersis, & mutilatis; ac quæ in contrarium studio ferretur (vero scilicet ac religioni Christianæ consentaneo) falsa editione Iudæis ad perniciem relicta) idem ipse quoque Seuerus patrauit. Cùm enim vidisset, pro Concilio propugnantes, è Patrum, & sanctorum Doctorum testimoniis probè consta-biliuisse, Christum in vna persona duabus naturis præditum, oblitus hîc passim Seuerus; *Patrem iudicium omne Christo (filio) dedisse*, ceu Antichristus, erepta ei iudicij dignitate; & quasi arbiter quidam, iudexque sanctorum Patrum, & Doctorum considens, adductis eorum testimoniis, quotquot deprauare potuit, ea verè Patrum esse confessus est: quorum autem libri, aut ob regionum distantiam, aut quod alterius *linguæ forent, rarius extarent, ea circumscripsit, falsa censens, & adulterina.* Rursum quæ testimonia offendit in Gregorio, Ioanne, Cyrillo, Athanasio, Ambrosio, Proclo, cæterisq; præclaris Doctoribus, quorum libris, & sententiis refragari nequiret; posteaquam toti orbi constat, duas ipsas in Christo naturas affirmare, super iis censuram, & derisionem edidit præclarus iste legislator, & Iudex Seuerus: nunc quidem Nephalio scribens, ignoscere se sanctis Patribus, in duarum naturarũ (in Christo) asseueratione: qui, ait, cum Arianis depugnantes, duarum naturarum vocibus vti sunt coacti. Nunc verò impudentius sanctorum Patrum vsus testimoniis, nec venia dignatur: sed quantum in se est, dogmatibus eorum diuinitus inspiratorum, abolitionem molitur & interitum, hisce aridis verbis, ita edens, producensque, vt fusius postea dicemus, ostensuri, ipsum dicere, contemnenda, & reiicienda esse sanctorum Patrum de duabus naturis in Christo vnitis testimonia, quantumuis aliôqui Cyrilli sint: temporum etiã interuallo, pro vicissitudine hæresum, Christiana quoque

ὅτι πρὸς τοὺς αἱρετικούς, καὶ τὰς ἀναλλαγὰς τῶν αἱρέσεων δεῖ φησὶ παραλλάττειν, καὶ μεταφέρειν τὰ ἁγια ῥητὰ λόγματα. ὅθεν ἀρειανῶν φησὶ λεγόντων μίαν φύσιν ἐν χριστῷ, καλῶς ἐποίησαν οἱ πατέρες εἰπόντες δύο φύσεις, καὶ συγχώρησιν αὐτοῖς δίδωμι. νεστορίου δὲ λέγοντος δύο φύσεις ἐν χριστῷ, ἀποβλητέοι λοιπὸν εἰσὶν αἱ τῶν πατέρων φωναὶ, καὶ αὐτοῦ μακαρίου κυρίλλου εἰσί. μία γὰρ λοιπὸν φύσις ἐστὶν ὁ χριστὸς, καὶ ἑτέρηται τῆς ἑτέρας. τάχα γὰρ νεστορίου ἰδόντος ἡ παναγία σὰρξ τοῦ χριστοῦ ἡ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένη αὐτῷ ἐχωρίσθη καὶ ἔφυγε τὸν θεῖον λόγον, καὶ ἀνέστη, καὶ ἀνυπόστατος, καὶ ἀφανὴς γέγονε, καὶ γυμνὸν λοιπὸν τὸν θεὸν λόγον κατέλιπε, καὶ τῶν μαινέντων διδασκαλίαν. ἐκεῖνος γὰρ τοῦτό φησιν ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἡλίῳ ἕτερόν ἐστι τὸ σκήνωμα αὐτοῦ, τῆς σαρκὸς, ἡνίκα ἀνελαμβάνετο εἰς οὐρανούς.

Ταῦτα νομοθετήσας ὁ σεβῆρος, ὡς οἷα τῷ ἀκύλᾳ καὶ μαθητεύσας καὶ τῷ ἰδίῳ ἔθνει τῶν ἀλεξανδρέων, ὡς τῷ λεγομένῳ παρ' ἑβραίοις δευτέρωσιν, τῷ προεκχυθέντι τῆς ὀρθῆς τῶν ἑβδομήκοντα ἑρμηνευτῶν τῷ ἀναίρεσιν, καὶ τοῦ θείου νόμου καθαίρεσιν· καθεθεὶς ἑαυτῷ ἐκτίθεται αὐτοῖς βίβλον τῷ λεγομένῳ φιλαληθῆ, μᾶλλον δὲ φιλομυθῆ, ἐν ᾗ ὡς οἷα κριτὴς ζώντων, καὶ νεκρῶν ἑαυτὸν χειροτονήσας, τίνα καὶ χρήσεων, καὶ πατέρων συνέταξεν, ὃς μὲν θέλῃ δεξάμενος, ὃς δὲ πάλιν ἐκέλευεν ἐξεμεσάμενος. ἵν' ἵνα βίβλον ἕτω δὴ κατέχωσι καθά τε αἴγυπτον καὶ συρίαν οἵπερ ἰακώβου, καὶ σεβήρου, καὶ θεοδοσίου, καὶ ἰμοθέου, καὶ διοσκόρου μαθηταὶ, καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἐχθροὶ, ὥσπερ αὐτὸ τὸ καθ' ἰωαννίνην θεῖον εὐαγγέλιον. καὶ καθάπερ, ὡς πρὸ βραχέως εἶπον, οἱ ἰουδαῖοι παῖδες πάσους τοὺς μωσαϊκοὺς καὶ προφητικοὺς ἐκδόσεις ἀφέντες, τῇ ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀκύλα παραδόσει, καὶ πλανῇ συνέχωσιν, ἕτω δὴ καὶ οἱ σεβήρου, καὶ ἰακώβου μαθηταὶ πάσας τὰς εὐαγγελικὰς, καὶ γραφικὰς, καὶ πατρικὰς χρήσεις αἱρεῖσθαι μᾶλλον παραγράψασθαι καὶ ἀποκρύπτεσθαι ἢ τῷ σεβήρου ἐν τῇ τοιαύτῃ βίβλῳ νομοθεσίαν. κἂν γὰρ αὐτοῖς ἕτερον ἢ παῦλον παραγάγοις, κἂν εὐσέβιον καὶ γρηγόριον, κἂν βασίλειον, κἂν ἰωαννίνην, κἂν ἀθανάσιον, καὶ αὐτὸν τὸν * μακάριον κύριλλον, κἂν ἄλλου οἱουδήποτε πατρὸς χρῆσιν, ἢ σύνταγμα, ἃ πρότερον ἐλέχομεν τοῦτο, ἄχρις ἂν ἐν τῇ νομοθεσίᾳ σεβήρου ἀποσκέ-

* ἀοίδιμον.

ψωσι

dogmata conuerti, & velut transferri oportere. Vnde Arianis, inquit, vnam in Christo naturam dicentibus; rectè fecêre Patres, cùm duas sunt professi naturas, atque equidem iis veniam tribuo. At Nestorio duas asserente; contemnendæ de cætero Patrum sunt voces, & sententiæ, etiamsi ipsius beati sint Cyrilli. Vna enim natura deinceps est Christus, & altera est priuatus. Etenim Nestorio fortè viso, sanctissima Christi caro in persona Christo vnita, abscesserit, opinor, atq; è Deo Verbo fugerit, substantiæ, & hypostasis expers, inaspectabilisque facta est (scilicet) & de cætero Deum verbum nudum reliquit, & quidem iuxta Manentis doctrinam. Ille enim, inquit; in sole posuit tabernaculum suum, carnis scilicet suæ, quando in cœlos fuit assumptus.

Atque eiusmodi leges tulit Seuerus, quales etiam ab Aquila latæ, perscriptæque sunt, docuitque suum Alexandrinum populum, velut aliquam, quæ apud Hebræos dicitur, Δευτέρωσιν, quæ LXX. interpretum legitimæ interpretationis abolitionem, diuinæque legis dissolutionem complectitur: sedens itaque librum iis edit proponitque, quem veri amantē, (potius verò fabularum amantem) nominat: In hoc, se tanquam viuorum, & mortuorū creato iudice, cum testimoniorum, tum Patrum ipsorum composuit tabulam; hos quidem, pro lubito, approbans, ac rursum, quos iuberet, exigēs. Quem librum Ecclesiæ hostes, Iacobi, Seueri, Theodosij, Timothei, Dioscoriique discipuli per Syriam, & Aegyptum, præ diuino secundum Ioannem Euangelio retinēt. Ac quemadmodum, vt paulò antè dixi, Iudæi posteri, omnibus Mosaicis, & Prophèticis scriptis missis, falsa ab Aquila traditione nituntur: ad eundem modum & Seueri, & Iacobi discipuli, cunctas & Euangelij, & Scripturæ (veteris Testamenti) atq; Patrum sententias inducere, & repellere malunt, quàm Seueri in eo libro censuram, & legem. Etenim, quantumuis Petrum, & Paulum iis proferas, quantumuis Eustathium, ac Gregorium, quantumuis Basilium, Ioannem, Athanasium, ipsumq; celebrem Cyrillum, quantumuis alterius cuiusuis Patris sententiam, & testimonium, aut opus; non antè admittunt istud, quam

ψωσι (λέγω δὴ ἐν τῷ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ συνταγῆναι βιβλίῳ τῷ λεγομένῳ φιλαληθεῖ) καὶ πρὸς τὴν αὐτοῦ κρίσιν καὶ ἀπιστοποίησιν καὶ ἀποφασιν ἢ δέχονται, ἢ ἀπωθοῦνται τὸν διδάσκαλον, καὶ τὴν τούτου φωνὴν διδάσκαλον τῶν διδασκάλων, καὶ κριτὴν τῶν δογματουργῶν, καὶ ἐπαινοῦντες, καὶ δοκιμάζοντες τῶν θεοφόρων ἀνδρῶν αὐτὸν καταστήσαντες.

Ταῦτα ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐξ ἀκοῆς γράφομεν, ἀλλ' ἐκ πείρας πολλῆς τυγχάνοντες, καὶ ἐν Συρίᾳ, καὶ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ ἐν Αλεξανδρείᾳ, καὶ ἐν ἑτέροις τόποις. εἰδότες οὖν τὴν μίαν φύσιν ἐν χριστῷ δογματίζοντας, πᾶσαν γραφικὴν, καὶ πατρικὴν λέξιν, κατὰ τὴν νομοθεσίαν σαφῶς ἀνακρίνοντας, καὶ ἑρμηνεύοντας, ἐνομοθέτησε γὰρ αὐτοῖς ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ βιβλίῳ τῷ καλουμένῳ, φιλαληθεῖ. ὅπερ σ. τριάκοντα χρήσεις τῶν ἁγίων Πατέρων διέτρεψεν ἡ πίστις χαλκηδόνος ἐν τῇ ὁμολογίᾳ, ἣν ἐπαίσατο ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς Ιωάννης ὁ καισαρεύς. ὅπερ καὶ προήχθη ἡμῖν ἐν βαβυλῶνι Αθανασίου ὁ νοταρίου. ἐπεὶ δὲ πρὸς τὰς χρήσεις τῶν πατέρων ὡσεὶ ἀσπίδος κωφῆς, καὶ βυσσης τὰ ὦτα αὐτῆς, ἐκκώφουσαν τὸ ὓς τῆς ἑαυτῶν καρδίας, μηκέτι ἀκούοντες φωνῆς ἐπαοιδόντων, πάντως φαρμακῆται φαρμακουμένη παρὰ σοφῶν ἡ τούτων περιβολή. καὶ παραταττόμενοι αὐτοῖς τῇ συνεργίᾳ, τὸ ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἀθετουμένου χριστοῦ, διὰ ἑτέρου τρόπου, ὃ οὐκ ἐθέσαντο, καὶ ἐπιπεσούμεθα τοῖς ἀλλοφύλοις τῆς ἀληθείας, διὰ ἄλλης ὁδοῦ εὐσεβείας, ἣν οὐκ ἐβάδισαν, οὐδὲ ἔγνωσαν. εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν τὸν κύριον τῆς δόξης ἐβλασφήμησαν, μᾶλλον δὲ ἔγνωσαν, καὶ εἰκοτῶς εἰς αὐτὸν ἠσέβησαν.

Ισέον δὲ πρὸ πάντων, καὶ μὴ ἀγνοητέον, ὅτι περ ἅπαντες οἱ μίαν οὐσίαν δογματίζοντες εἶναι τῆς θεότητος, καὶ τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος δὲ χριστοῦ, ἐκ δὲ Αριστοτέλους, καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἑλληνικῶν διδαχῶν παρέλαβον, λέγειν, τὴν φύσιν πρόσωπον εἶναι, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον ὁμοίως φύσιν. μερικὰς γὰρ οὐσίας λέγει ὁ Αριστοτέλης εἶναι τὰ πρόσωπα. λοιπὸν τούτῳ τῷ ματαίῳ κανόνι στοιχῶν ὁ Αρειος, εἶπεν τρεῖς οὐσίας ὑπὸ πατρὸς, καὶ υἱοῦ, καὶ ἁγίου πνεύματος. τούτῳ τῷ ἀνό-

μῳ

quam Seueri censuram inspexerint; hoc est, editum ab eo librum, quem veri amantem inscripsit, pro eiusq; iudicio, imperio, & censura doctorem, atque eius doctrinam aut approbant, aut repellunt: * doctorem doctorum, & iudicem illorum constituentes, qui miracula patrarunt; examinatoremque & approbatorem virorum; qui Deo pleni erant.

* Hactenus versio à Schette missa.

Hæc ex aliorum relatione non scribimus: sed ex propria experientia, eaq; non modica, qua & in Syria, & in Aegypto, & Alexandriæ hæc talia edocti sumus: exploratumq; habemus, eos, qui vnam naturã in Christo adstruunt, omnia dicta scripturæ & Patrum ad Seueri normam & præscriptionem exigere, & interpretari. In prædicto enim libro, qui *Amator veri*, inscribitur; affirmauit, & quasi lege lata asseuerauit, * fidẽ Chalcedonensem triginta supra ducentas sentẽtias sanctorum Patrum peruertisse; in Apologia; quã pro fide & Synodo Chalcedonensi Ioannes Cæsariensis composuerat, quod & in Babylone obiecit nobis Athanasius Notarius. Quoniam igitur isti ad dicta Patrum instar aspidis surdæ obturantis aures suas, occluserunt aures cordis sui, ne incantantium vocem audiens factio istorum à sapiente penitus incantetur; ideo, ope Christi, quem ipsi aspernantur, alio modo, quem incompertum habent, oppugnandi sunt; hostesq; veritatis inuadendi alia via pietatis; quã nec pedibus triuerunt, nec animo cognouerunt. Si enim cognouissent, Deum gloriæ nunquam blasphemassent: imo, vt rectius loquar, cognouerunt; deditaque opera impij in eum exstiterunt.

* hoc est, est, qui fidẽ Chalcedonensem sequuntur.

Sciendum autem, omnes illos, qui vnã aiunt esse in Christo diuinitatis & humanitatis naturam; ex * Aristotele, & ex aliis Græcanicis disciplinis hausisse hoc, vt assererẽt, naturam esse personam, & similiter personam, naturam. Nam Aristoteles dicit personas esse particulares, seu singulares * naturas, seu essentias. Hanc inanem doctrinam Arius secutus, statuit tres ὑποστάσεις, naturas, seu essentias in Patre & Filio, & Spiritu sancto. Eãdem peruersam regulam amplexus Seuerus docuit, ex duabus particularibus naturis, seu essentiis & hypostasibus dimidiatis & imperfectis vnam Christi naturam confectam.

* Ex Aristotele, sed male intellecto.

* Aristoteles dicit personam esse primã substãtiam. Quod verissimum, si rectè intelligatur.

μὴ ὅρῳ καὶ Σαβέλλιος στοιχήσας, ἐκ δύο μερικῶν οὐσιῶν, καὶ ὑποστάσεων ἡμιτόμων, εἶπεν ἀποπλεῖδαι μίαν φύσιν τὸν χριστόν. ὡσαύτως καὶ Εὐτυχὴς, καὶ Διόσκορος, Τιμόθεός τε, καὶ Γαϊανὸς, καὶ Ἰουλιανὸς, Ἰάκωβος, καὶ Πέτρος ὁ γναφεὺς, καὶ Βαρσανούφιος, καὶ Θεοδόσιος τὸ δηλεκαίρεσιν τῆς δυάδος, οὐκ ἐκ γραφικῶν, καὶ εὐαγγελικῶν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν Αἱρετικῶν κατηγορημάτων παρέλαβον τὸ, λέγειν, δυὸ φύσιν προσωπον, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι φύσις ἀπρόσωπος.

Σχόλιον. Καὶ Σαβέλλιος ὁμοίως δυὸ φύσιν λέγων ὑπόστασιν, μίαν ὑπόστασιν εἶπεν τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος.

Παύτα δὲ τοῦτα ἠγωνίσαντο, καθαιρέσιμα δυὸ σύνοδον χαλκηδόνος βουλόμενοι ὡς αἱρέσιν δυὸ φύσις ἀδιαιρέτως τὸν ἕνα, καὶ μόνον χριστὸν τὸν θεὸν, ὅπως ὡς νομίζουσιν, ἐλέγξωσιν αὐτοῦ δυὸ προσωπα λέγουσιν ἐν χριστῷ, ὅπως πρόσωπος δηλωθῇ ἡ ἁγία τριάς. δυὸ μὲν ἔχουσα προσωπα πατρὸς, καὶ ἁγίου πνεύματος· καὶ ἕτερα δυὸ τὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ. τοῦτα μὲν οἱ αἱρετικοί. Ἀλλὰ μοῦ καθαιρέσεως, καὶ ἐξορισμοῦ γνωμένου τῆς ἑλληνικῆς σοφίας ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ, τοῦ ἐν Παύλῳ λαλοῦντος, μηδαμῶς πρὸς καταδεξάμεθα τὰ ἑλληνικὰ, καὶ Αἱρετικὰ δηδάγματα, τὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ κυρύττειν δόγματα. μηδὲ μοῦ ὡς Παῦλος ὁ Σαμοσατεὺς, ἀλλ' ὡς Παῦλος ὁ Ταρσεὺς τὸν χριστὸν καταγγέλλομεν. οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου, ἵνα μὴ σταυρωθῇ ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ αὐτοῦ χριστοῦ, τοῦ λέγοντος, ἀπολῶ τοῦ σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν. ἐπειδὴ ἐμωράνθη ἡ σοφία τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου. καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτῆς σοφίας τὸν θεόν. καὶ, εὐδόκησε διὰ τῆς ἰδιωτείας τῶν μαθητῶν σῶσαι τοὺς εἰς αὐτὸν εὐαγγελικῶς πιστεύοντας, οὐκ ἐν πιθοῖς σοφίας λόγοις. ὅτι ἡ σοφία τοῦ κόσμου μωρία παρὰ τῷ θεῷ ἐστι, καὶ αὐτὴ, καὶ οἱ στοιχοῦντες αὐτῇ.

Οὐκοῦν νίκα ἡμῖν τῆς ἀγέλης τοῦ σωτηρημένου δηλεκαιρέτου σωστελαίστης, τοῦ σοῦ χριστοῦ διαγυμνάζων λόγους, μὴ σοὶ πρὸ αὐτοῦ τοῦ εἶναι οὐ δικολογίαν ποιήσωμεν, ἄχρις οὗ διερωτήσωμεν, τὸ, τί νοεῖ, καὶ πῶς ἑρμηνεύεται τοῦ φύσιν; καὶ, τί ἐστι φύσις; καὶ τί ὑπαρξις ὑπόστασις; καὶ, τί ἐστιν οὐσία; καὶ τί ὁρίζεται τὸ πρόσωπον; καὶ κατὰ ποῖον κανόνα νοεῖ τὸ γνῶναι; Καὶ σοὶ τοῦ Αἱρετικοὺς, καὶ Ὀμοιρεμοὺς ὅρους, καὶ

νόμους

& constitutam esse. Idem docuit Eutyches. Dioscorus, Timotheus, Gaianus, Iulianus, Iacobus, Petrus Cnapheus, Barsanuphius & Theodosius decem cornibus instructus decemuiratus erroris: neque ex Scripturis & Euangelio, sed ex *Aristotelicis Categoriis hanc suam sententiam hauserunt, qua contendunt, naturam esse personam, nullamq; naturam sine persona esse.

* Malè intellectâ.

Scholion. Eodem modo Sabellius naturam & hypostasin vnum idemque esse affirmans; vnam hypostasin in sacrosancta Trinitate statuit.

Porrò hæc omnia eò retulerunt; vt Synodum Chalcedonensem probro afficerent, quasi, quæ vnum solumque Christum ex duabus naturis indiuisis constare definiuit; hoc ipso conuinci posit, duas personas in Christo constituisse; vt sic sacrosancta Trinitas quatuor personas comprehendat: duas quidem, Patris & Spiritus sancti; & rursum duas Filij. Hæc Hæretici. At expulsâ semel græcanica sapientiâ à Christo per os Pauli loquente; nequaquam patimur nos fideles; vt Christi dogmata tradantur & explicentur ad *Aristotelis normam & disciplinam. Neque annunciamus Christum, vt Paulus Samosatensis, sed vt Paulus Tarsensis, *non in sapientia verbi, vt non euacuetur crux Christi*, dicentis; *perdam sapientiam sapientum; quia stultam fecit* (Deus) *sapientiam huius mundi*, placuitque Deo per *imperitiam & stultitiam* discipulorum saluos facere Euangelio credentes, non in *persuasibilibus sapientiæ* verbis; quia sapientia mundi, stultitia est apud Deum; vt & illi; qui eam amplectuntur.

* Imperitè abusi sunt hæretici Acephali doctrina Aristotelis.

1. Cor. 1.

Igitur quando quis ex supradicta decem cornuum factione ad nos accesserit; de Christo nobiscum disceptaturus; ne prius vllum verbum defensionis gratia faciamus; quàm percontemur, quid intelligat nomine *naturæ*; quomodo naturam interpretetur; quid sit natura; quid hypostasis, quid essentia seu substantia; quomodo definiat personam; & qua notione genus accipiat. Et si tibi Aristotelicas & Homericas definitiones, & leges produxerit, affirmans, personam esse * naturam; multam salutem ei de cætero dicito; eumq; ad inferiora cum

* Nunquã dixit Aristoteles personam esse naturã vel es-

νόμως προενέγκη λέγων. πρόσωπον εἶναι τὴν φύσιν, ἀπόχρη δι λοιπὸν ἀπ' αὐτό. καὶ ἔστω αὐτὸν κάτω μὲν τοῦ Διαβόλου μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ τοῦ Διαβόλου κατώτερον. ὅτι γὰρ ὁ Διάβολος τιμήσει προτιμήσει τὴν ἑλληνικὴν σοφίαν ὑπὲρ τὴν Μωσαϊκὴν, καὶ προφητικὴν, καὶ εὐαγγελικὴν, καὶ Ἀποστολικὴν παράδοσιν. οὐκοῦν ὅσοι τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου ἐραστὴ, μὲν τῆς ἁγίας καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ τὴν παράδοσιν τῆς παλαιᾶς, καὶ καινῆς διαθήκης πάντα τὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ κηρύξαμεν δόγματα, καὶ Μωσέα, καὶ οὓς προφήτας, καὶ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἑρμηνεύσωμεν τὴν οὐσίαν, τὸ γένος, τὴν φύσιν, τὴν ὑπόστασιν, τὸ πρόσωπον, ὅπου οὐδεὶς δύναται ἀντιπεῖν. πρῶτον μὲν, ὅτι κυρία, καὶ δεσποινα πάντων τῶν ἄλλων ἐκκλησιαστικῶν γραφῶν, καὶ πατέρων τυγχάνει. δεύτερον δὲ, ὅτι καὶ ἀνόθευτον. καὶ ἀναντίρρητον ὑπὲρ ἀρχὴ πᾶσα νομικὴ, καὶ Ἀποστολικὴ φωνή. τρίτον δὲ λοιπὸν, τοῦτο χάριν ἐκ τῶν παλαιᾶς, καὶ καινῆς διαθήκης ἀναγκαῖον ὑποδείξαι τὰ περὶ φύσεως, καὶ ὑποστάσεως, καὶ προσώπου, καὶ γένους, καὶ οὐσίας. ἐπειδὴ τὴν ἐκβολὴν, καὶ οἱονεὶ καθαίρεσιν τῶν ἁγίων Πατέρων Σεβῆρος πεποίηται. καθὰ εὐθέως ἀποδείξομεν ἐξ ὧν πρὸς Νηφάλιον, καὶ ἑτέρους ἵνας ὕστερος ἐπήγαγε λέγων. εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐρῶσιν οἱ δι' ἐναντίας, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, οἱ χαλκηδόνιοι, ὅτι ἐν ἡμεῖς προσοίσομέν σοι φωνὰς πατέρων, ἐν αἷς προφανῶς λέγουσι δύο φύσεις μετὰ χριστοῦ. Ἐγὼ ὕστερος πράως, καὶ ἀφιλονείκως ἀπολογήσομαι. δῶμεν καὶ συγχώρησιν τὸ, λέγειν μετὰ χριστοῦ δύο φύσεις, ὑπὸ μηδενὸς τῶν πάλαι πατέρων ἀποδοκιμασθέν. ἀλλὰ πάντας τοῦτ' ἔστι τοὺς ἁγίους πατέρας ὀρθῶς, καὶ ἀδιαβλήτως χρήσασθαι τῇ τοιαύτῃ φωνῇ. τί οὖν φησὶ πρὸς τοῦτο, λέγω, ὁ Σεβῆρος; πολλαὶ τῶν ἀδιαβλήτως λεγομένων λέξεων παλαιοῖς πατράσι μὲν Νεόριον, οὐκ ἀσφαλῶς ἐνεμίσθησαν.

Diabolo amandato; vel potius infra Diabolum ablegato: Neque enim ipse Diabolus ausit græcam sapientiam anteponere Mosaicæ, Propheticæ, Euangelicæ & Apostolicæ traditioni. Ergo quicunque Spiritus sancti amatores sumus; omnia quæ ad Christum pertinent dogmata; prædicemus & annunciemus cum sancta Catholica Ecclesia secundum traditionem veteris & noui Testamenti; Interpretemur secundum Moysen, Prophetas, & Euangelium, essentiam, genus, naturam, hypostasin, personam, ita vt nullus contradicere queat. primum quidem, quia domina & regina est omnium aliarum Ecclesiasticarum Scripturarum; & Patrum. Secundò quia voces legis & Prophetarum sunt germanæ & synceræ, & contradictione liberæ. Quocirca necesse est; vt ex veteri & nouo Testamento demonstrentur; quæ naturam, hypostasin, personam, genus & vsiam concernunt, quandoquidem Seuerus Patres vniuersos planè repudiat, vt statim planum faciemus ex illis; quæ ad Nephalium, & quosdam alios in hæc verba scripsit. *Si dixerint aduersarij, hoc est; Concilij Chalcedonensis propugnatores; nos itidem adferemus Patrum testimonia; quibus diserte & dilucidè duas in Christo naturas adstruunt; Ego hoc responsum* placidè *& absque vlla contentione illis dabo. Denique à nullo ex antiquorum Patrum numero reiectum esse, hunc loquendi modum, quo duas in Christo naturas affirmamus; sed omnes sanctos Patres rectè, & absque vllo crimine hoc loquendi modo vsos esse*; Quid igitur ad hoc respondet Seuerus? *Multæ loquendi formulæ veterum Patrum, olim absq; vlla vllius reprehensione vsurpatæ, post Nestorium non censentur amplius tutæ & securæ.*

sensiam. Perperam haretici isti vocabulo Aristotelico τῆς περὶ-τυσις *abusi sunt.*

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ Ε΄ΒΔΟΜΟΝ.

Ἀπόδειξις, ὅτι ἀπεβάλετο ὁ μυστικὸς Σιδὴρος τὰς ἁγίας Πατέρας.

Καὶ μὴν Βεζαχέα πάλιν ὁ αὐτὸς φησι. καὶ μή μοι πάλιν εἴπῃς, ὡς τῇ λέξει τῶν δύο φύσεων μίνες τῶν πατέρων ἐχρήσαντο. Ἐχρήσαντο γὰρ καθ' ἡμᾶς, εἰ καὶ τοῦτο τῷ λόγῳ συγχωρήσομεν. Ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν χρόνον ἐν μακαρίᾳ κυρίλλου, τῆς νόσου, τῆς Νεστορίου κενοφωνίας, τὰς ἐκκλησίας ἐπινεμομένης, ὅπῃ πλέον ἡ λέξις ἀπεδοκιμάσθη. καὶ γὰρ πρὸς τὰς νόσους τὰ φάρμακα. ὁ δὲ μισάνθρωπος διὰ τῶν ἄλλων πατέρων φωνῶν, εἰ καὶ εὑρεθείη, ὡς ἐν ὑποθέσει δὲ πάλιν λέγω, καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου κυρίλλου προφέρειν πρὸς τὴν ἐκκοπέντα νόσον τὴν θεραπείαν ὑπενήσαντο. τὸ πλέον λέγω, κἂν αὐτοῦ κυρίλλου εἶεν αἱ φωναὶ κατ' αὐτοῦ λεχθεῖσαι. παῦται Σιδήρου ἐξέθεντο.

Ἐμοὶ δὲ τίς ἐδίδου προτῆσαι τὸν ῥήτορα τοῦτον, ἐφ' οἷς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν ὅπῃ τύπτεις, καὶ τὴν σύνοδον χαλκηδόνος ἄκων εὐηργέτησεν, ὥσπερ οἱ ξύλῳ πρόσπηλώσαντες. αὐτὸ γὰρ τὸ ὁμολογεῖν αὐτὸν εἰρηκέναι τοὺς ἁγίους πατέρας ἀδιαβλήτως ἐν δυσὶ φύσεσι μυρίων ταλαίπωρον οὐκ ὠνήμεθα, ἢ εὑρίσκομεν τοιοῦτον σωτήρος καὶ τῶν μίαν φύσιν ἐν δυσὶν ὁμολογούντων. δίπρορον ἕτερον ἡμῖν σωτηρίας κέρδος. ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸν τὸν μακάριον κύριλλον μαρτυρεῖ τὰς δύο ἐν δυσὶ διαιρέσαντα φύσεις. εἰ γὰρ μὴ τοῦτο ἠπίστατο, οὐκ ἂν ἔλεγεν, ὅτι κἂν αὐτοῦ κυρίλλου, εἶεν αἱ φωναὶ κατ' αὐτοῦ λεχθεῖσαι.

Τέλειον ἡμῖν κέρδος προξενεῖ, εἰ ὁ πολὺς ἔτερος ῥήτωρ φάσκων· ὅτι πρὸς τὰς νόσους, καὶ πρὸς τὰς ἀνακυπτούσας αἱρέσεις δεῖ καὶ τὰ φάρμακα, καὶ τὰ δόγματα παρασκευάζειν, καὶ μεταλλάττειν. καὶ γὰρ οἱ μακάριοι πατέρες, φησὶ πρὸς τὴν Ἀρείου, παραπτόμενοι αἵρεσιν μίαν φύσιν λέγουσαν ἐν δυσὶ, ἀνατρέπουσι ταύτην τὰς δύο σαφῶς κατ' αὐτοῦ ὁμολόγησαν φύσεις. οὕτως, ὡς γλυκεῖα τῷ λαρύγγι μου

CAPVT SEPTIMVM.

Demonstratur sanctos Patres ab impio Seuero repudiatos esse.

PAVLO pòst idem Seuerus dicit. *Ne mihi iterum dixeris; quosdam ex antiquis Patribus vocabulo duarum naturarum vsos esse; Eo enim vsi sunt nostro sensu; si faciamus vsos esse; cæterùm tempore S. Cyrilli cum Nestoriana pestis & nouitas Ecclesiam depasceretur; vocabulum hoc, vt plurimum, reiectum est & explosum. Nam ad morbos medicamenta accommodanda sunt. Non possunt autem aliorum Patrum sententiæ, dato per hypothesin quod reperirentur, proferri contra S. Cyrillum, qui ingruenti morbo conueniens medicamentum excogitauit. Dico, vt plurimum; Etiamsi voces illæ sint ipsius Cyrilli.* Hæc Seuerus.

C. Aug. ἐχθὲς γὰρ καὶ ἐμαῖς. Rectius Schot. Schedæ, καὶ ἡμαῖς.

Cæterùm qua nam ratione Rhetori huic gratias referam, quoque eum plausu afficiam, ob beneficia quæ in Ecclesiam inque Synodum Chalcedonensem ignarus contulit; sicut & illi, qui Christum cruci suffixerunt (mundo ingentia commoda peperere, tametsi inscientes.) Nam quod fatetur, sanctos Patres absque vlla reprehensione duas in Christo naturas dixisse; mille vtique talentis non conduceremus eiusmodi patronum aduersus illos; qui vnam in Christo naturam ponunt. Secundò, id itidem lucri reportamus; quod fatetur, ipsum quoque S. Cyrillum duas naturas in Christo docuisse. Si enim hoc nesciuisset; vtique non dixisset; *Etiamsi voces illæ sint ipsius Cyrilli.*

Tertium emolumentum; nobis ab eloquentissimo isto Rhetore allatum, hoc est, quòd confitetur, ad enascentes morbos & hæreses medicamenta & dogmata præparanda & commutanda esse: *Nam sancti Patres,* inquit Seuerus; *aduersus Arij hæresin depugnantes, vnam dicunt in Christo naturam, qua euersa, duas naturas in Christo diserte confessi sunt.* Verè, quàm dulcia faucibus meis eloquia ista, super mel ori meo. Animaduerto enim peccatorem

τὰ λόγια ὑπὲρ μέλι τῷ στόματί μου. ἐρῶ γὰρ, ὅτι ἐν τοῖς λόγοις τῶν χειλέων αὐτοῦ σωβλήθη ὁ ἁμαρτωλός. εἰ γὰρ δι' αὐτὴν νόσον Ἀρείου τὴν κηρύξασαν, μίαν Φύσιν ἐν χριστῷ τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν· οἱ ἅγιοι πατέρες ἀναιρέσεως ὡς δυσσεβῆς τὸ πιστὸν δόγμα δύο ἐκήρυξαν Φύσεις. πολλῷ πλέον νῦν δι' εὐτυχέα, καὶ Διόσκορον, καὶ Πέτρον, καὶ Τιμόθεον, καὶ Θεοδόσιον, καὶ Ἰουλιανὸν, καὶ Γαϊανὸν, καὶ Βαρσανούφιον, καὶ Ἰάκωβον, καὶ τὸν σεμνὸν, καὶ ἔξαρχον τῆς δεκαπενθέκτης ταύτης ὀρχήστρας Σεβῆρον, καὶ σὺν λοιπὰς αἱρεσιάρχας, σὺν μίαν Φύσιν ἀνθρωπικῶς ἐν χριστῷ δογματίζοντας. εὔλογον, καὶ εὔκαιρον, καὶ ἁρμόδιον κηρύττειν ἀδιαιρέτως καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένας ἐν ἑνὶ προσώπῳ χριστῷ τὰς δύο Φύσεις.

Γέλως δὲ ὄντως πλατὺς πᾶς λέληθεν ὁ ῥήτωρ, δι' ὧν ἔρηκεν ἀπαλλάξας πάντας ἐγκλήματος τὴν χαλκηδόνος σύνοδον. πρὸς γὰρ τὰς νόσους, καὶ τὰς ἀνακυπτούσας αἱρέσεις, δεῖ κατασκευάζειν καὶ τὰ φάρμακα φησιν. καὶ πῶς, ὦ σοφώτατε, ὁ τούτων τὴν ψῆφον φυλάττειν, καὶ ὅτι τῶν ἐν χαλκηδόνι συνελθόντων, ἀλλὰ πικρὸς κατήγορος ὑπάρχεις; τῆς γὰρ νόσου τοῦ Εὐτυχοῦς ἀνακυψάσης, φαντασίαν λέγοντος τὴν σάρκωσιν τοῦ χριστοῦ. καὶ ὑραιόθην καταβὰν τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὡς ἐν σκιᾷ, καὶ δοκήσει ὀφθὲν ὅτι τῆς γῆς. καὶ ἐπρεπέσιον ἡμῶν, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ἀνούσιον ὑπάρχον. ποῖον φάρμακον ἦν ἀναιρετικὸν τῆς τοιαύτης νόσου; ἀλλ' ἢ τὸ εἰπεῖν ὑσίαν καθυπόστασιν ἡνωμένην τῷ θεῷ λόγῳ τὴν σαρκίαν αὐτοῦ ψυχὴν, καὶ τὴν σάρκα, καὶ ὁμολογεῖν αὐτὸν τέλειον, ἐν θεότητι, καὶ τέλειον τὸν αὐτὸν ἐν ἀνθρωπότητι, ἐν ἑκατέρᾳ Φύσει.

Ἔκστασις δέ μοι φαίνεται, πῶς ὅτως ἀπεριθέλαστος πρόσωπον, καὶ γλώττη ἀναισχύντῳ ὅσον ἔφριξεν ὅλον τὸ πλῆθος τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων καταδικάσας ὁ Σεβῆρος; καὶ μηδὲ αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου φεισάμενος; ἀλλὰ φάσκων, ὅτι μὴ τὸν κυρὸν Νεστορίου, ὅσον ἀσφαλεῖς ἐκείθησαν, ἀλλ' ἐσφαλμένας πάντως αἱ τῶν ἀρχαίων πατέρων φωναὶ, αἱ λέγουσαι δύο Φύσεις ὅτι χριστοῦ; διὸ καὶ ἀποφασιν, καὶ ψῆφον ὁ ὄντως δυσσεβὴς ἐκτίθεται, κατὰ τῶν

catorem in verbis labiorum ſuorum comprehẽſum eſſe; nam ſi ſancti Patres propter ſectam Arij, quæ vnam in Chriſto, Deo noſtro, naturam ſtatuebat, eâ tanquam pietatis plenâ, reiectâ & damnatâ duas naturas prędicarunt & tradiderunt; multò magis hoc tempore propter Eutychen, Dioſcorum, Petrũ, Timotheum, Theodoſium, Iulianum, Gaianum, Barſanuphium, Iacobum, venerandumque Hexarchum Orcheſtræ iſtius decem cornibus inſtructæ Seuerũ, & alios Hæreſiarchas, qui vnam in Chriſto naturam communi hominum more conſtituerunt, rationi conſentaneum, opportunum & conueniens eſt prædicare, palamque annunciare duas in Chriſto naturas indiuiſim ſecundum hypoſtaſin vnitas in vna perſona.

Meritò autem miretur quis non ſine riſu iſtum Rhetorẽ, quomodo per incogitantiam ab omni repræhenſione & accuſatione Synodũ Chalcedonenſem liberauerit. *Oportet enim morbũ & hæreſibus emergentibus idonea medicamenta præparare*; vt ait. Et quo nam pacto; Sapientiſsime vir, eadem æquitate non vteris, erga Concilij Chalcedonenſis Patres; in quos magna verborum acerbitate inueheris? Cum enim Eutychis morbida ſecta exſtitiſſet; traderetq; Chriſti incarnationem phantaſma eſſe, corpusque eius de cœlo deſcendiſſe; & quaſi in vmbra, ſolaque opinione viſum; diuerſæque à nobis, vel potius nullius ſubſtantiæ eſſe; quale aliud pharmacum profligandæ huic hæreſi excogitandum, inque medium adferendum fuit; quam vt diceretur, ſacroſanctam illius animam & carnem eſſe naturam ſecundum hypoſtaſin diuino Verbo vnitam; eumque perfectum eſſe & in diuinitate, perfectumque in humanitate, in qualibet nimirum natura.

Ingens verò me admiratio capit, quomodo Seuerus iſte, perfricta facie, & impudente lingua non horruerit vniuerſum ſanctorum Patrum cœtum condemnare, ita vt neque ipſi ſancto Cyrillo parceret; ſed diceret; *Poſt tempora Neſtorij, non amplius tutas, ſed periculi plenas cenſeri veterum Patrum voces*, quæ duas in Chriſto naturas affirmarent. Quocirca aduerſus veteres Patres impius iſte decretum quaſi ſancit; ſententiamque pro-

τῶν ἀρχαίων πατέρων φάσκων, ἀρχὰς, καὶ ἐσφαλμένας εἶναι τὰς τούτων διδαχάς. καὶν αὐτοῦ Κυρίλλου εἰσὶν αἱ τοιαῦται φωναί. Ὁ μὲν οὖν χριστὸς διὰ Παύλου φησίν, ὅτι τέθεικεν ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρῶτον Ἀποστόλους, δεύτερον προφήτας, τρίτον διδασκάλους. Ὁ δὲ Αντίχριστος καθαιρεῖ, καὶ ἐκβάλλει, ὡς ὁ θεὸς ἔθετο ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πατέρας, καὶ ποιμένας, ὥσπερ τις διδάσκαλος τῶν διδασκάλων ὢν ὁ ῥήτωρ, Σαθὴρ λέγων. ὅτι οὐκέτι ἀσφαλεῖς εἰσιν αἱ τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων φωναί.

Λοιπὸν σιγησάτω ὁ Ἀποστολικὸς Διονύσιος. παυσάσθω Εἰρηναῖος ὁ τῶν αἱρέσεων τέλυξ. μὴ λαλείτω Κλήμης ὁ τοῦ χριστοῦ κλῆμα. ἤρησεν Αὐγουστῖνος, ὁ τῷ οἰκείῳ αἵματι τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἐγγράφως γράψας χριστοῦ πᾶς φύσις. δῆλος γὰρ ἐφείσατο ὅτι ὁ πολύσοφος τῶν διδασκάλων ἀντίδικος. οὐκ ἠρκέσθη τῷ ἄθλησιν Εὐσταθίου. οὐκ ἠδέσθη τὸν θαυματοποιὸν Γρηγόριον, οὐκ ἔφειξε σοὶ Ἀθανασίου ἀγῶνας, ὁ βασιλείου τοῦ πολιτείαν διατρέψαι, ἢ καὶ δαίμονες ἔφειξαν. ὁ Γρηγορίου ἐτίμησιν, ὃς ἠρκέσθησαν ἕλλιγες. οὐκ Επιφανίῳ τιμῶ ἀπένειμεν, ἐξ οὗ ἐπεσήθησαν πνεύματα. οὐκ Ιωαννίου ἠυλαβήθη, ὃν καὶ βασιλεῖς ἔφειξαν. οὐκ Αμφιλοχίου, οὐκ Αμβροσίου, οὐκ Εφραὶμ τοῦ πανοσιάρετου. ὁ Πρόκλου, ὁκ αὐτοῦ Κυρίλλου τῆς ζ Φεσχίσεως τῶν πατέρων ἐφείσατο. ὁσ' ἄλλοι ἱεροὶ πατρὸς, ὧν ἐμνήσθημεν, καὶ ὧν οὐκ ἐμνήσθημεν. Αλλὰ τοῦ πάντων σκοπὸν ἐποιήσατο φάσκων, ὅτι ἕως μὲν τοῦ καιροῦ Νεστορίου ἐν δυσὶ φύσεσι ὁ χριστὸς ἐγνωρίζετο, κ' τὰς τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων φωνάς. μ' δὲ Νεστόριον, μία φύσις γέγονεν ὁ χριστός. καὶ βλάσφημοί εἰσιν αἱ τῶν ἀρχαίων πατέρων φωναὶ αἱ τὸ πρὶν δύο φύσεις εἰποῦσαι χριστόν. σιλλογιακῇ τάξει, καὶ ψήφῳ ὁ σιλλογιζόμενος Σαθὴρ ὑποβάλλων τὸν χριστὸν, ποτὲ μὲν αὐτὸν λειψοφωτοῦντα, ποτὲ δὲ πάλιν πληροσέλληνον ὄντα, φαντάζόμενος, καὶ νυῦ μὲν δυοφυῆ, νυῦ δὲ μονοφυῆ γινόμενον, καὶ ἀλλοιούμενον κ' τῷ τῶν λαγωῶν τάξιν, ἵνα τι καὶ βλάσφημον εἴπω, ἢ κ' τῷ τῶν ἐγκυμονησασῶν γυναικῶν, νυῦ μὲν δύο

ψυχὰς

nunciat, doctrinam illorum vanã & periculosam esse; quantumuis licet *eiusmodi voces ipsius sint Cyrilli.* At Christus per Paulum ait; se posuisse in Ecclesia primùm quidem Apostolos, secundò, *Prophetas*; tertio, Doctores. Antichristus autem iste exterminat, deque sede deturbat, quos Deus Ecclesiæ dedit, *Patres* & Pastores; audetque futilis iste Rhetor, tanquam *Doctor* Doctorum, pronunciare; sanctorum Patrum voces & sententias non esse securas, & periculi expertes. *Ephes. 4*

Sileat in posterum Apostolicus Dionysius. Quiescat hæreticorum omnium securis Irenæus. Nihil loquatur Clemẽs, * palmes Christi. * Faceſſat iam Augustinus qui suo sanguine in scriptis duas in Christo naturas consignauit. Nulli enim sapientissimus iste Doctorum aduersarius pepercit. Non reueritus est vultum Eustathij. Gregorium miraculorum effectorem floccifecit. Certamina Athanasij susque deq; habuit. Illam Basilij viuendi rationem, quæ & Dæmonibus horrori est; in postremis duxit. Nullum honorem Gregoriis impertiit, quos ipsi Græci à fide nostra alieni suspexerunt ac coluerunt. *Epiphanium contempsit, qui spiritus malignos in stuporem rapuit & terrefecit.* Neque Ioanni reuerentiam detulit, *cuius vocem* Imperatores quoq; cohorruerunt; non Amphilochium moratus est; non Ambrosium, non Ephræmum omni virtutum genere excultissimum, non Proclum; nec ab ipso Cyrillo omnium Patrum signaculo sibi temperauit, nec ab aliis, quorum nomina vel expressi, vel subticui linguam abstinuit; sed omnes pariter repudiauit reiecitque quando asseruit: *Vsq; ad Nestorium duas in Christo naturas à sanctis Patribus prædicatas esse; Post Nestorium verò Christum in vnam naturam conflatum fuisse.* Et antiquorum Patrum dicta, quæ antea duas in Christo naturas affirmarunt; iam blasphemiis annumerari debere. Quo fit, vt Lunaticus Seuerus Lunæ vicissitudini, & variationi Christum subiiciat, iam luce destitutum; iam luce plenissimum sibi imaginans; modo duabus naturis, modò vnà constantem, mutatum & transformatum instar leporum; (vt *aliquid* quasi blasphemiæ assimile eloquar) vel variatum more prægnantium mulierum; quæ nunc quidem duas ani-

** Alludit ad Græcum* κλῆμα.

** Facit S. Augustinum Martyrem.*

ψυχὰς ἐχέσας. νῦν δὲ πάλιν μίαν τὴν τάξιν ἐν μιᾷ ψυχῇ γινομένων.

Εὔλογον δὲ οἶμαι κἀν τούτῳ τὸ κακοῦργον, καὶ ψαλίδες διελέγξαι τὴν ἐξάρχου Σωτῆρος τῆς δεκακεφάλου ὀρχήστρας, καὶ δεῖξαι, ὅτε περ περὶ Νεστορίου γεγόνασι οἱ τῆς διαιρέσεως δεξιοὶ, καὶ αἱρεσιάρχαι, οἱ εἰς δύο μερίζοντες τὸν Χριστὸν, καὶ ψιλὸν ἄνθρωπον αὐτὸν λέγοντες. ὧν ῥίζα μὲν, καὶ κεφαλὴ τυγχάνει ὁ Ἀρτέμων. ὃς ἔξεστι γνῶναι ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας Εὐσεβίου τοῦ Παμφίλου περὶ τῆς συνόδου τῆς ἁγίας τῆς ἐν Νικαίᾳ γενομένης. εἶτα μὲν τὸν Ἀρτέμωνα, Παῦλος ὁ Σαμοσατεὺς, καὶ Διόδωρος δὲ, καὶ Θεόδωρος ὁ Ἀντιοχεὺς, γεγόνασι κατὰ τοὺς χρόνους τῶν Ἀρειανῶν, σύγχρονοι τῶν μακαρίων Γρηγορίων καὶ Ἀθανασίου, καὶ Βασιλείου τυγχάνοντες. καὶ τὸν Χριστὸν κακῶς εἰς δύο μερίζοντες. ἐξ ὧν τὰ μυσαρὰ δόγματα τῆς διαιρέσεως ἤντλησε Νεστόριος, καθὰ μαρτυρεῖ καὶ ὁ ἅγιος Πρόκλος, καὶ ὁ Μακάριος Κύριλλος.

Σχόλιον. Ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ συνόδῳ τῇ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ τὸ πρότερον ῥήσει ὁ Φιλομαθὴς, ὅτι παρέσησαν ἡ σύνοδος σύμφωνα τὰ δόγματα Νεστορίου, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Σαμωσατέως Παύλου, τοῦ ρξ. ἐτῶν γενομένου, καὶ διαιροῦντος τὸν Χριστὸν κακῶς.

Λεγέτω μοι λοιπὸν ὁ Φιλόσοφος Σωτῆρος πῶς οἱ μακάριοι πατέρες σύγχρονοι Θεοδώρου καὶ Διοδώρου ὄντες τῶν αἱρεσιαρχῶν, δύο Φύσεις φασὶ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰρήκασιν. καὶ γὰρ ὁ Σαμωσατεὺς, καὶ οἱ περὶ Θεόδωρον, καὶ Διόδωρον, δύο πρόσωπα, καὶ ὑποστάσεις, καὶ ψιλὸν ἄνθρωπον περὶ Νεστορίου τὸν Χριστὸν ἐβλασφήμησαν. ὥστε ὁ περὶ τοὺς καιροὺς συνελθὼν ἁγίων τὰ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ οἱ πατέρες ἐδογμάτισαν. ἵνα μὴ δίκην χαμαιλέοντος διαφόρους ἰδέας, καὶ μορφὰς, καὶ χρήματα αὐτὸν ἀλλαλάττοντα φαντασικῶς εἴπωσιν· ἤκουσαν γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος· ἴδετε, ἴδετε, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ ἠλλοίωμαι. Ἀλλ' ὁ σεμνὸς ὅτε δέκαρχος Σωτῆρος ταῦτα οὐ ζυνῆκεν. διό φησιν. ὅτι καὶ τὸν καιρὸν Νεστορίου αἱ τῶν ἁγίων ἀρχαίων πατέρων φωναὶ ἀπεδοκιμάσθησαν, καὶ ἀπεβλήθησαν. τίνος τούτας ἀποδοκιμάσαντος, καὶ παραλογισαμένου, εἰπέ μοι ὦ σοφώτατε; ὅτι γὰρ τι τοιοῦτον ὁ θεῖος Κύριλλος ἔφησεν. Ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρας ἑαυτῷ τὰ τοῦ ἀναγορεύει, καὶ τῆς αὐτῶν διδασκαλίας ἀντιλαμβάνειν ὁμολογεῖ.

mas habent, nunc rursus post partum vna duntaxat præditæ sunt.

Cæterùm non abs re existimo redarguere improbitatem & mentiendi libidinem Seueri orchestræ illius decem cornibus instructæ Hexarchi, & ostendere, etiam ante Nestorium extitisse diuisionis illius auctores & hæresiarchas; qui Christum in duos diuiderent; nudumq; hominem assererent; quorum origo & caput est Artemon, vt cognoscere licet ex Ecclesiastica historia Eusebij Pamphili; qui ante Nicænam Synodū floruit. Post Artemonem, exorti sunt, temporibus Arianorum, Paulus Samosatensis, Diodorus, & Theodorus Antiochenus; vtriusq; Gregorij, & Athanasij, & Basilij æquales, qui Christum improbè in duos partiebantur; à quibus infinita de diuisione dogmata Nestorius hausit, vt testantur S. Proclus, & B. Cyrillus.

Scholion. In sacra Ephesina Synodo demonstratum est, dogmata Nestorij consonare cum doctrina Pauli Samosatensis, qui CLX. annis prius vixerat, quod studiosus lector in dicta Synodo reperiet.

Explicet igitur mihi Philosophus Seuerus; quomodo *sancti isti* Patres, Theodoro & Diodoro hæresiarchis tempore pares duas naturas in Christo affirmarint. Etenim Samosatēsis, Theodorus & Diodorus duas personas, & duas hypostases ante Nestorium in Christo posuerunt; eumq; nudum hominem esse blasphemarunt. Itaque sancti Patres doctrinam de Christo non tradiderunt tempori seruientes, lunaticorum more; ne Christum Chamæleontis instar, in varias formas figurasq; phantasticè sese induentem introducerent; Audiuerant enim dicentem; *Videte, videte, quia ego sum, & non mutor.* Sed grauis iste decurio Seuerus hæc non intellexit: ideo ait: *Tempore Nestorij veterum Patrum loquendi modos reprobatos & reiectos esse;* At dic, ô sapientissime, quis reprobauit, quis reiecit? Non enim hoc fecit diuinus Cyrillus; qui istos vocare solet suos Patres, eorumq; doctrinam se amplecti profitetur, & in ipsa sacrosancta aduersus Nestorium Synodo testimonia Patrum protulit; quæ disertè duas naturas in Christo prædicabant; ex

γει. καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἁγίᾳ συνόδῳ τῇ κατ᾽ Νεστορίου χρήσας πατέρων παρήγαγε. δύο φύσας ἐν ἑνὶ προσώπῳ τὸν χριστὸν κηρυττούσας. ἐξ ὧν ἐστι καὶ ἡ τοῦ μεγάλου Ἀμβροσίου ἡ λέγουσα. ὅπι ἑκατέρα φύσις ἐστιν ἐν χριστῷ. οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ μεγάλως ἐπαινεῖ Πρόκλον τὸν σύγχρονον αὐτοῦ. λέγει γὰρ ἐν τῇ ἑρμηνείᾳ τοῦ συμβόλου ὅτως. ταῦτα φρονεῖ μεθ᾽ ἡμῶν ὁ φιλόχριστος τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων χορός. καὶ αὖ πάλιν δὲ ὁ νεωτὶ τὸν τῆς ἁγίας Κωνσταντινουπολιτῶν κατασκήψας θρόνον, ὁσιώτατος, καὶ θεοσεβέστατος ἀδελφὸς συνεπίσκοπος Πρόκλος. ταῦτα μὲν ὁ θεῖος Κύριλλος φησιν.

Ἐγὼ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὑπὲρ Σωτῆρος βοήσας ἐρῶ. τί πάσχεις ὦ Μακάριε Κύριλλε ἐπαινῶν Πρόκλον μετὰ τὸν καιρὸν Νεστορίου λέγοντα πρὸ χριστοῦ. ὡς ἐκεῖνος ἀφθάρτως ἐγκυνήθη. ὁ καὶ θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων ἀκωλύτως εἰσελθών. ὅτε συζυγίαν τῶν φύσεων ὁ Θωμᾶς ἑωρακὼς ἐκέκραγε λέγων. ὁ κύριός μου, καὶ ὁ θεός μου. καὶ πάλιν ὁ αὐτός. εἰς τὸ παιδίον ἐγκυνήθη ἡμῖν, ὅτω φησίν. καὶ τὰς φύσεις τῷ λόγῳ δίελε, καὶ τὴν ἕνωσιν τοῦ μυστηρίου θεολόγησον. τοῦ αὐτοῦ Πρόκλου. καὶ ἐστιν εἷς υἱός. οὐ τῶν φύσεων εἰς δύο ὑποστάσεις διαιρουμένων, ἀλλὰ τῆς θεικῆς οἰκονομίας τὰς δύο φύσεις εἰς μίαν ὑπόστασιν ἑνούσης. ταῦτα Πρόκλου καὶ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦ Νεστορίου διδάσκοντος ὁ θεῖος Κύριλλος. σύμφρονα καὶ ἀγιώτατον αὐτὸν, καὶ ὅσιον εἶναι ὁμολογεῖ. καὶ ἐπαινεῖ δὴ τὸν φύσεις σαφῶς ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ λέγοντα.

* Sch. Schotti λεῖξαι.

Λοιπὸν παρακαλούμενος ὁ νομοθέτης Σωτὴρ *δείξει ἡμῖν τίς ὁ ἀποδοκιμάσας τὰς τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων περὶ δύο φύσεων φωνὰς, καὶ τίς τῶν πατέρων ἐδίδαξεν αὐτὸν λέγειν. ὅπι πρὸς τὰς νόσους, καὶ τὰς ἀνακυπτούσας τῶν αἱρέσεων δεῖ παραλλάττειν καὶ τὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ δόγματα; καὶ νῦν μὲν * αὐτοφυῆ, νῦν δὲ μονοφυῆ. εἶτα ἄλλης αἱρέσεως ὀφθείσης, φθαρτὸν τὸν χριστὸν χρὴ λέγειν. εἶτα πάλιν ἄφθαρτον. εἶτα μονοπρόσωπον. εἶτα διπρόσωπον. εἶτα μονοφυῆ, εἶτα διφυῆ. καὶ ὅτως, ἕως τῆς συμπλοκῆς τοῦ αἰῶνος. φέρειν, καὶ μεταφέρειν τὸν χριστὸν, ὥσπερ τινὰ ζῴαρον ὑπὸ παίδων ζῳαιρεζομένων, καὶ ῥαπιζομένων.

* Sch. διφυῆ.

Καὶ ἵνα αἰσχύνεται ὁ ῥήτωρ ὅτος τοὺς νομοθετῶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ λογισμὸς, καὶ ὑποδείγματα ἐκτίθεται ἐν τοῖς ἑξῆς τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου φάσκων ὅτως. οὐδὲ γὰρ εἴτις ἄριστος ἰατρὸς φησιν λοιμώδους ἀσθενείας καταλαβούσης

quibus etiam est testimonium sancti Ambrosij profitentis vtramque naturam in Christo esse. Neque hoc tantum; sed & magnis laudibus effert Cyrillus Proclum sibi contemporaneum; Nam in explicatione Symboli ita scribit. Hæc nobiscum sentit Christi amantissimus sanctorum Patrum chorus: Et ille ipse; qui nunc sanctæ Constantinopolitanæ Ecclesiæ thronum tenet sanctissimus & religiosissimus frater, & Coëpiscopus Proclus. Hæc diuinus Cyrillus.

Ego verò Seueri loco his eum compellabo vocibus. Quid agis, B. Cyrille, cum laudas post tempora Nestorij Proclum; qui de Christo scripsit, *eum sine corruptione natum; sine obstaculo per clausas ianuas ingressum, in quo naturarum coniunctionem Thomas contemplatus, exclamauit: Dominus meus, & Deus meus.* Rursus idem Proclus in illud: *Puer natus est nobis*: sic scribit. *Ratione naturas seiunge; vnionemq́, mysterij Theologicè tracta.* Idem Proclus. *Vnus filius est, non naturis in duas hypostases diuisis; sed tremendâ illâ œconomiâ duas naturas in vnam hypostasin vniente.* Proclum ipsa Nestorij ætate hæc docentem, duasque naturas expressè in Christo statuentem, appellat diuinus Cyrillus eiusdem secum sententiæ; & *sanctissimi* appellatione cohonestat. Ioan. 20.

Aduocetur ergo iam legislator Seuerus, nobisque exponat, quis nam sit qui repudiet dicta sanctorũ Patrum de duabus naturis; & à quo Patrum edoctus, asserat; pro ægritudinum hæreseumq; exorientium conditione, mutanda itidem esse dogmata de Christo, ita vt modò dicendus sit ex duabus naturis compositus modò ex vna? Deinde alia hæresi nata, corruptibilis; postea rursus incorruptibilis; Deinde vnius personæ; postea duarum personarum. Iam vnigenitus: mox bis genitus: vt hoc pacto vsque ad consummationem sæculi Christus vertetur & reuertetur instar pilę à pueris hinc inde agitatæ, percussæque & repercussæ.

Et non erubescit Rhetor iste cum hæc talia tradit, & quasi lege sancit; sed & insuper his tam absurdis confirmandis rationes, & exempla adducit his verbis; *Non enim, si quis præstans Medicus, graui lue ciuitatem quempiam occupante, potum aquæ vetaret; iure quis in medium progressus obiectare posset; atqui Patrum nostrorum medici*

λαβόσης πάλιν λιπὰ, τὴν δὲ ὕδατος πόσιν μὴ ἀπαγορεύσειν δυνάμενος εἰς μέσον λέγειν αὐτῷ. καὶ μὴν οἱ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἰατροὶ τὸ ὕδωρ πίνειν ἐπέτρεπον. Ὁ δὲ λέγει ἐνταῦθα ὁ Σωτὴρ πιστόν ἐστιν· ὡς τῆς νόσου Νεστορίου καταλαβούσης. ἐγὼ ὁ ἄριστος, καὶ μόνος σοφὸς ἰατρὸς ἐπιτρέπω μηκέτι πίνειν ὑμᾶς τὸ ὕδωρ τῆς ζωῆς τῆς τῶν πατέρων διδασκαλίας τῆς λεγούσης, ἐν χριστῷ τὰς δύο φύσεις. καὶ οἱ τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων ἰατροὶ, ἐπιτρέπουσιν ἡμῖν τῷ πιστῷ ζωοποιῷ χρήσασθαι ὕδατι. Πρὸς ἣν, ὡσανεὶ παρόντα εἰσῆμι αὖ. καὶ μὲν, ὦ ἄνθρωπε αὐτὸς ὁ μακάριος Κύριλλος ἀπεδέξατο τοὺς ἁγίους πατέρας, τοὺς δύο εἰρηκότας ἐν χριστῷ φύσεις, ὡς πρὸ βραχέως ἀπέδειξα. καὶ μάλιστα Παῦλον τὸν Ἐμέσης ἐλθόντα ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ, ἐκ προσώπων πασῶν τῶν ἀνατολικῶν ἐκκλησιῶν, καὶ ἐπισκόπων. ὅθεν καὶ ἐπ' ἄμβωνος ἀνελθόντες ἐν τῇ Ἀλεξανδρέων ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ κηρύξαντος ἐπὶ χριστῷ δύο γνωμένας φύσεις ἐν μιᾷ ὑποστάσει, ὑπερηρέμθη ὁ μακάριος Κύριλλος, καὶ φησίν. Εὐφραινέσθωσαν οἱ οὐρανοὶ, καὶ ἀγαλλιάσθω ἡ γῆ. ἰδοὺ ἠντλήσαμεν ὕδωρ ζωῆς, ἐξ ἁγίας πηγῆς τοῦ ὁσίου πατρὸς Παύλου. ὃς διεσάφησεν ἡμῖν τὸ μέγα τῆς ἀληθείας μυστήριον. ἰδοὺ ὕδωρ ζωῆς ὀνομάζει ὁ θεῖος Κύριλλος τὴν τῶν δύο φύσεων φωνὴν, ἐξ ἧς ἡμᾶς κωλύει πίνειν ὁ σοφιστὴς ἰατρὸς Σωτήρ.

Σχόλιον. Ἐρήσεις τὰ ἀκόλουθα τῆς χρήσεως Σωτῆρος, καὶ τὴν ἀναιρετικὴν αὐτὴν εἰς τὸ κεφάλαιον τοῦ παραδείγματος, ὅπερ ὁ ἀστερίσκος.

Ταῦτα μὲν εἰρηκότος, παρελθὼν εἰς μέσον ὁ Σωτὴρ φησίν. Ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο σὺν τοῖς λοιποῖς πατράσι, καὶ τὰς Κυρίλλου ἀπερρίψατε διδαχὰς, εἰπὼν ἀποδέκεσθαι ταύτας εἶναι μὴ Νεστόριον. κἂν αὐτὸς Κυρίλλου τυγχάνωσι φωναὶ, ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ στόματος εἰρημέναι. καὶ πῶς λοιπὸν προσώπῳ, ἡ παῤῥησίᾳ δεῖται χεχρῆσθαι ὡς νομίζει καθ' ἡμῶν ταῖς τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου φωναῖς, προφέρων ἡμῖν κἄτω, καὶ κάτω, καὶ κάτω, καὶ ἄνω τὴν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ εἰρημένην χρῆσιν, τῆς μιᾶς τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου φύσεως σεσαρκωμένης; Ἀλλ' ὁ ταύτην τὴν φωνὴν, φησὶν ὁ Σωτὴρ, ἀποκαλόμενος. ἀλλὰ τὰς ἄλλας τὰς λεγούσας δύο φύσεις ἐπὶ χριστοῦ. Καλῶς ἐμαθήτευσε τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, καὶ Ἕλλησιν, καὶ Αἱρέσεων διδασκάλους ὁ Σωτὴρ, ἐκμέρους τὰς γραφὰς

διεχό-

medici aquæ potum permiserunt. Porrò, quod hic Seuerus dicit, id eiusmodi est; Morbo Nestorij iam ingruente, & grassante, ego præclarissimus & solus sapientissimus Medicus non sino amplius bibatis aquam vitæ, patrum vestrorum; doctrinam, inquam, quæ duas in Christo naturas docet; Etiamsi sancti Patres, eximij medici, permittant; vt huiusmodi viuifica aqua vtamini. Cui ego, tanquam præsenti, hoc responsum dederim. Atqui, ô homo, ipse beatus Cyrillus probauit, & admisit sanctos Patres, qui duas in Christo naturas prædicant, sicut paulò antè ostendi; maximè Paulum Emesenum, qui Alexandriam venit nomine omnium orientalium Ecclesiarum & Episcoporum. Vnde, ipso etiam in ambonem, seu suggestum in Alexandrina Ecclesia adscendente; duasque naturas in vna hypostasi vnitas in Christo prædicante, ingenti gaudio affectus est beatus Cyrillus; inque hæc verba prorupit. *Lætentur cœli, & exultet terra. Ecce aquam vitæ hausimus ex sacro fonte sancti Patris Pauli; qui explanauit nobis magnum veritatis mysterium.* Ecce aquam vitæ nominat diuinus Cyrillus duarum naturarum in Christo assertionem, ex qua nos bibere vetat veterator iste medicus Seuerus.

Scholium. Reliqua orationis Seueri, eiusque refutationem inuenies in capite tetradij seu quaternionis, vbi asteriſci signum. *In Schedis Schotti deest hoc Scholium.*

Hæc me locuto progressus in medium Seuerus ait: *Atqui cum reliquis Patribus, etiam Cyrilli doctrinam repudiaui, vtpote post Nestorium minimè recipi aut approbari dignam; licet ipsius sint Cyrilli pronunciata, licet ore illius prolata.* Et qua fronte, arbitraris; producet aduersus nos in posterum Cyrilli auctoritatem, adferens illud, sursumq; & deorsum, & vice versa, deorsum, & sursum versans, quod alicubi ait, *vnã in diuino Verbo naturam incarnatam esse. At non reieci istam assertionẽ*, inquit Seuerus, *sed aliam qua duas naturas in Christo statuit.* Egregiam profectò operam dedit Seuerus Iudæis, Græcis, & Arabicis doctoribus; qui sacras litte-

λεχόμενον, μέρον δὲ τούτων ἀποβαλλόμενον, καθὰ ποιοῦσι καὶ οἱ Μανιχαίων παῖδες.

Πλεῖω εἰκὸς τοὺς νόσους τῶν γινομένων αἱρέσεων δηλοῦν παραλλάττειν τὰ δόγματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας. καὶ ἀπόβλητον γέγονε δηλονότι Νεστόριον ἡ φωνὴ, ἡ φάσκουσα, μίαν τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην. δηλοῖ τὰς δέκα αἱρέσεις τοῦ δεκακεράτου τοῦ προφητευομένου. σύγχυσιν, καὶ φαντασίαν, καὶ ἄρνησιν τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος τοῦ Χριστοῦ κηρύττοντος.

Λοιπὸν τί πάθω, ἢ τί περάξω, οἴμοι, ὃ γινώσκω· δηλοῖ γὰρ τὸν Νεστορίου νόσον φησὶν, ἀπεδοκιμάσθησαν, καὶ ἀπόβλητοι γέγοναν αἱ δύο φύσεις Χριστοῦ. πάλιν τε, δι' Εὐτυχέα, καὶ Διόσκορον, καὶ Θεοδόσιον ἀποδοκιμασθήσεται ἡ φωνὴ ἡ μίαν φύσιν φάσκουσα τῆς θεότητος, καὶ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητος αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἔσται λοιπὸν κενὸν τὸ κήρυγμα, καὶ ματαία ἡ πίστις, καὶ οἰχήσεται ἡ εὐσέβεια, γλωμένη παντελῶς ἀπώλεια.

Ἐπὶ δὲ νέον τις λέγων, ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς, ἀντίχριστος ἀνεδείχθη ὁ Σωτήρ, καὶ καθαίρεσιν ἐποίησε τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων, φέρε, ἐκ προφητικῆς, καὶ εὐαγγελικῆς γραφῆς τὸ δηλοκέρατον αὐτοῦ σωτελίψωμεν· παρίστων ὅτι ἕτερόν τί ἐστι φύσις καὶ ἕτερον, τὸ πρόσωπον.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΟΓΔΟΟΝ.

Ἀπόδειξις ἐκ παλαιᾶς, καὶ καινῆς διαθήκης, ὅτι ἕτερόν τὸν φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον.

Προκαθημένου τοῦ βασιλέως Χριστοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ θρόνου ὑψηλοῦ, καὶ ἐπηρμένου, ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ καθολικῇ, καὶ ἀποστολικῇ ὀρθοδόξῳ ἡμῶν ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ παρεστώτων αὐτῷ τῶν ἀνωτάτων πασῶν ἀγγελικῶν δυνάμεων συμπαρόντων τε τῶν ἐξ αἰῶνος ἁγίων πατριαρχῶν, καὶ προφητῶν, καὶ εὐαγγελιστῶν, καὶ ἀποστόλων, μετὰ χειρας τὰς ἱερὰς, καὶ θείας τῆς παλαιᾶς,

ras ex parte recipit & ex parte reiicit: quod & Manichæi faciunt.

Cæterùm, si ad morbos & hæreses mutare, & attemperare oportet dogmata Christi & veritatis; eaque vox, quæ duas naturas profitetur, repudianda est propter Nestorium, necesse erit, vt inanis prorsus & otiosa sit sententia, quæ vnam verbi diuini naturam incarnatam, annunciat; propter decem hæreses factionis illius, de qua antea dictum, decem cornibus instructæ: quæ confusionem, phantasiam imo & inficiationem humanæ naturæ in Christo introducit.

Quid igitur de cætero faciã; quo me vertam? *Propter Nestorij sectam*, inquit, *repudiatæ & reiectæ sunt duæ Christi naturæ*: Rursus propter Eutychen, Dioscorum & Theodosium omnino reiicietur vox illa, quæ vnam in Christo diuinitatis & humanitatis naturam esse affirmat; & sic *inanis* erit posthac *prædicatio*, vana etiam fides. Petibit religio; & ad internecionem vsque delebitur.

Postquam ergo nouitius iste Seuerus, qui gloriatur sibi *omnem potestatem in cœlo & in terra datam*; Antichristus esse; *omnesque Patres* repudiare conuictus est, agedum decicorne eius sodalitium ex Propheticis & Euangelicis scripturis conteramus; demonstrantes aliud esse naturam; & aliud personam.

CAPVT. OCTAVVM.

Demonstratur ex veteri & nouo Testamento; naturam & personam distingui.

PRAESIDENTE Rege Christo Deo in sublimi & excelso throno, in sancta, Catholica, Apostolica & orthodoxa Ecclesia nostra; eique adsistentibus cunctis supernarum virtutum Angelicis potestatibus; præsentibusque, qui à sæculo fuerunt, Sanctis, Patriarchis, Prophetis, Euangelistis & Apostolis; manibusq; sa-

παλαιας, καὶ καινῆς διαθήκης θελόντων διαφερομένων, πρῶτον ὡς πρῶτον τὸ πρῶτον τοῦ νόμου βιβλίον Μωσῆς εἰς μέσον παρελθὼν, καὶ ἀναπύξας, τὴν ἁγίαν ἐκκλησίαν, οὐκ Ἑλληνικῶς, ἀλλὰ θεολογικῶς, τὸ θεῖ γλώσσης, ἤγουν φύσεως ἐκδιδάσκει λέγων. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς, βλαστησάτω ἡ γῆ βοτάνην χόρτου, σπεῖρον σπέρμα κατ' γλῶσσαν, καὶ καθ' ὁμοιότητα. καὶ πάλιν μετ' βραχέα. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς. ἐξαγαγέτω τὰ ὕδατα ἑρπετὰ ψυχῶν ζωσῶν κατ' γλῶσσαν. καὶ πετεινὰ πετόμενα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κατ' στερέωμα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. καὶ ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς τὰ κήτη τὰ μεγάλα, καὶ πᾶσαν ψυχὴν ζώων ἑρπετῶν, ἃ ἐξήγαγε τὰ ὕδατα, κατ' γλῶσσαν αὐτῶν. καὶ πᾶν πετεινὸν πτερωτὸν, κατ' γλῶσσαν. καὶ αὖθις. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς, ἐξαγαγέτω ἡ γῆ ψυχὴν ζῶσαν κατ' γλῶσσαν, τετράποδα, ἑρπετὰ, καὶ θηρία τῆς γῆς κατ' γλῶσσαν. καὶ ἐγένετο οὕτως. καὶ τὰ κτήνη κατ' γλῶσσαν, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἑρπετὰ τῆς γῆς κατ' γλῶσσαν αὐτῶν.

Ἰδοὺ δεσποινικαὶ, καὶ θεῖαι φωναὶ, τὰς διαφόρους τῶν πραγμάτων ὑπάρξεις, τῶν τε ἐμψύχων, τῶν τε ἀψύχων, τῶν τε πλωτῶν, τῶν τε νηκτῶν, τῶν τε ἑρπετῶν διάφορα γένη, ἤτοι φύσεις προσηγόρευσε θεολογικῶς. Ἀλλ' ὁ διάφορα προσώπα Ἑλληνικῶς, καὶ Ὁμηρικῶς· ὡσανεὶ διδάσκων ἡμᾶς ὁ τῶν ὅλων δημιουργός. ὅτι ἄλλο γένος, ἤτοι φύσις τῶν ἑρπετῶν, καὶ ἄλλο γένος, καὶ φύσις τῶν θηρίων, καὶ ἄλλο γένος ἤτοι φύσις ἀνθρώπων. καὶ ἕτερον γένος, ἤτοι φύσις δαιμόνων. καθά φησιν ὁ χρυσὸς περὶ αὐτῶν. ὅτι τὸ γένος τοῦτο οὐκ ἐξέρχεται, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ, καὶ νηστείᾳ. ὅθεν καὶ ὁ Παῦλος τὸ ὁμοούσιον ἡμῶν, καὶ χρειῶδες καὶ σάρκα διδάσκων τοὺς Ἀθηναίων φιλοσόφους φησίν. τοῦ γὰρ καὶ γένος ἐσμέν. Ἀλλ' ἴσως καὶ πρὸς Μωσέα, καὶ Παῦλον ἀναπλάττει Σωτήριος, μὴ καταδεχόμενος, γένος λέγειν τὴν φύσιν. οὐκ ἂν δυσωπεῖ αὐτὸν δι' ἡμῶν ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ ἀδελφὸς Ἰάκωβος ἐν τῇ καθολικῇ αὐτοῦ ἐπιστολῇ, ὡς τοῦ θεοῦ ἀδελφὸς, ἀδελφὰ, καὶ σύμφυτα τοῦ θεοῦ φθεγγόμενος. ἅπερ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς διὰ Μωσέως γένη ὠνόμασεν, ταῦτα καὶ Ἰάκωβος φύσεις προσηγόρευσε λέγων. Πᾶσα φύσις θηρίων τε, καὶ πετεινῶν, ἑρπετῶν τε, καὶ ἐναλίων δεδάμασται, καὶ δαμάζεται τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ φύσει. Ἰδοὺ σαφῶς ὁ τοῦ χρυσοῦ ἀδελφὸς τὰ διάφορα γένη, διάφορα φύσεις προσηγόρευσεν. ὅθεν καὶ πᾶς ὁ τῶν

ἁγίων

cros & diuinos veteris & noui Teſtamenti libros geſtantibus, primus vt primus primum legis volumen Moyſes aperuit, & inde Eccleſiam non Ariſtotelicè, ſed Theologicè quid ſit genus ſiue natura docet his verbis. *Et dixit Deus : Germinet terra herbam fœni, ſeminans ſemen ſecundum genus & ſimilitudinem.* Et poſt pauca. *Et dixit Deus. Producant aquæ reptilia animæ viuentis ſecundum genus, & volatilia volantia ſuper terram ſub firmamento cœli. Et fecit Deus cete grandia: & omnem animam viuentem reptilium, quæ produxerant aquæ ſecundum genus ſuum. Et omne volatile ſecundum genus ſuum.* Rurſus. *Dixit Deus. Producat terra animam viuentem in genere ſuo, quadrupedia & reptilia; & beſtias terræ ſecundũ genus; factumq; eſt ita; Et omnia reptilia ſecundum genus ipſorum.* Gen.1.

Ecce dominicas diuinasque voces; quæ diuerſas rerum eſſentias, ſeu ſubſtantias animatorum animaque carentium, volatilium, & aquatilium, & reptilium Theologicè appellant diuerſa genera ſiue naturas : nequaquam perſonas diuerſas, iuxta Ariſtotelis aut Homeri diſciplinam. Nimirum docuit nos omnium rerum conditor aliud eſſe genus (ſeu naturam) reptilium ; aliud beſtiarum : aliud genus hominum ; aliud Dæmonum. Sicut & Chriſtus de illis teſtatur. *Genus hoc* (Dæmoniorum) *non exit niſi in oratione & ieiunio.* Hinc & Paulus cum Athenienſibus Philoſophis demonſtraret nos & Chriſtum ſecundum carnem eiuſdem ſubſtantiæ eſſe : dixit. *Ipſius enim & genus ſumus.* At fortè Seuerus tam Moyſen, quàm Paulum repudians, abnuet naturam appellari genus. Sed refutat illum per nos Dei frater Iacobus in Catholica ſua epiſtola ; qui, vt Dei frater, Deo conſona, & conſentanea loquitur. Nam quæ Deus ore Moyſis appellauit *genera* ; Ea nominat Iacobus naturas : *Omnis*, inquiens, *natura beſtiarum & volucrum, & ſerpentium, & aquatilium domita ſunt, & domantur ab humana natura.* Ecce diſertè domini frater diuerſa genera nominat diuerſas naturas : Quare cunctus etiam ſanctorum Patrum cœtus ea quæ ſunt diuerſæ ſubſtantiæ & naturæ vocauit di- Marc.9. Act.17. Iacob.3.

ἁγίων πατέρων χορὸς τὰ ἐπρόσια, καὶ ἐπροφυῆ, ἐπροφυῆ οἶδεν ὀνομάζειν. οὐκοῦν οἱ μίαν φύσιν μετὰ τὴν ἕνωσιν λέγοντες εἶναι τὸν Χριστὸν, ἤγουν ἐν γένος οὐκ ἀπαντῶσι, ἢ τῇ θεότητι συγγλυφῆ τῆς σαρκὸς λέγουσι γεγαπεῖσαν εἰς κτίσμα. ἢ τ' σάρκα πάλιν συγγλυφῆ, καὶ ὁμούσιον γλυφομένῃ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος. ὅπερ τῶν ἀμηχάνων καὶ ἀδυνάτων ἐστίν. εἰ δὲ οὐχ ὁμούσιον τὸ σῶματῳ λόγῳ, ἑτέρα πάντως, καὶ ἑτέρα φύσις ἐν Χριστῷ, καθὰ ὁ πανσοφος Κύριλλος ὁμολογούμενος ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀναπολικῶν πρὸς Εὐλόγιον ἐσήμανεν ἐν Κωνσταντινουπόλει οὕτω.

Σχόλιον. Κύριλλος ἐν τῷ θησαυρῷ, τὰ ἐπροφυῆ λέγει εἶναι καὶ Γρηγόριος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῶν θεοφανίων. εἰς τὸ πάλιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἐμὸς συγγένειαν * μεμαρτυρημένῳ εἶπεν τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα, καὶ τὸν θεὸν λόγον, ὥσπερ καὶ ὁ Γαβριὴλ φησὶ πρὸς τὴν θεοτόκον. καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἐλισάβετ ἡ συγγένειά σου. Ἀλλὰ μὴν τὸ πέρυσι ἐχέτω ἐνθάδε. λοιπὸν δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ ἑξῆς ἰτέον.

* Schol. μεμαρτυρημένῳ.

Μετὰ γὰρ Μωσέα εἰς μέσον παρελθὼν ὁ θεολόγος, καὶ θεωρητικὸς * ἀκροατηρίου τῆς τῶν ἁγίων θεοφητῶν, καὶ ἀποστόλων παιδαγώγεως Σολομῶν, ὁ πανσοφος, πρῶτος καὶ αὐτὸς ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ παλαιᾷ διαθήκῃ τὸν περὶ φύσεως ἐκτίθεται λόγον, ἐν τῇ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐκπεθείσῃ Σοφίᾳ φάσκων. μάταιοι πάντες ἄνθρωποι φύσει, οἱ ἔχοντες ἀγνωσίαν θεοῦ. τί ἐστι φύσις; τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. φύσις γάρ ἐστιν, ὡς αἱ θεόπνευστοι διαγγέλλουσι γραφαὶ, ἡ τῶν πραγμάτων ἀλήθεια. Ἀντιστρέφω δὲ οὖν ἄφρονας τὸν λόγον τοῦ Σολομῶντος, καὶ λέγω. μάταιοι πάντες ἄνθρωποι προσώπῳ οἱ ἔχοντες ἀγνωσίαν θεοῦ. ἀλλ' οὐχ ἁρμόζει ὅλως, τὸ λέγειν, μάταιοι προσώπῳ· ἀλλὰ μάταιοι, φύσει. ὥστε οὐκ ἔστι πως τὸν φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον. καὶ εἴρηται μὲν ἡμῖν περὶ τούτου καὶ ἐν τῷ πέμπτῳ τῷ Ἀπολογητικῷ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν καὶ οὐκ ἐπελαθόμεθα. ἀλλ' ἐπιδὴ περὶ ἕλκους, καὶ σπεδόνος χρονίας λαλῶ, καὶ σύριγγος, νομίζω, καὶ δυσωδίαν ποιήσαντος, καὶ μάλιστα ἐν τοῖς ὑπονόμοις, καὶ διώρυξιν τῆς ἄμμου, καὶ κονιορτοῦ ἐμπεπλησμένων τῶν * Θελονάμων, καὶ Αἰγυπτιακῶν † χώρων, οὐκ ἀκινητέον πάλιν περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν εἰπεῖν καὶ μάλιστα ἵνα τὰς ἀντιστροφὰς τῶν λέξεων ποιήσαντες ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας γραφῆς τοὺς ἄφρονας πείσωμεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι πως τὸν, φύσις καὶ πρόσωπον. οὐκοῦν ἀναλάβωμεν πάλιν τὸν τοῦ μακαρίου Ἰακώβου φωνὴν

† Sch. χωρῶν.
* Sch. θολαγόμων.
Videtur nomen proprium regionis, vel populi.

διὰ

uerſorum generum. Igitur qui vnam in Chriſto naturam poſt vnionem ponunt; eos neceſſe eſt affirmare, aut diuinitatem verſam in creaturam congenerem eſſe carni; aut carnem conſubſtantialem factam eſſe ſanctiſsimæ Trinitati: quod ex eorum numero eſt; quæ fieri nulla poteſtate valent. Si verò corpus non eſt Verbo conſubſtantiale; oportet; vt alia & alia ſit in Chriſto natura: quemadmodum oſtendit ſapientiſsimus Cyrillus in Apologia pro Orientalibus ad Eulogium Conſtantinopoli degentem.

Scholium. Cyrillus in Theſauro vocat heterogenea, hoc eſt, diuerſi generis ea, quæ ſunt diuerſæ naturæ ſeu eſſentiæ. Et Gregorius orat. in Epiphaniam, cuius exordium: *Rurſus Ieſus meus*, vocat Spiritum ſanctum Verbumque diuinum teſtatam cognationem, quemadmodum & Gabriel ad Deiparam dixit: *Et ecce Eliſabeth cognata tua.* Verum hæc hactenus. *Lucæ.* Pergamus ad alia.

Poſt Moyſen in medium procedat ex diuino Prophetarum & Apoſtolorum choro, ſapientiſsimus Salomon, qui ipſe etiam primus naturæ rationem expoſuit diſertè in libro; qui *Sapientia* inſcribitur. *Vani ſunt omnes homines natura, in quibus non ſubeſt ſcientia Dei.* Quid eſt naturâ? Hoc eſt, in veritate. Natura enim eſt, vt diuinitus inſpiratæ litteræ tradunt, ipſa rerum veritas. Inuertamus propter inſipientes orationem Salomonis, dicamusque: *Vani ſunt omnes homines* προσώπῳ, perſonâ; *in quibus non ſubeſt ſcientia Dei.* Sed inconueniens ineptumque erit dicere: *vani perſonâ*; conueniet igitur alterum; *vani naturâ*; Non igitur idem natura & perſona: de qua re etiam à nobis dictum eſt in Tomo apologetico ad populum, neque id memoria excidit. Sed quia agitur de vlcere & putredine diuturna, & contumaci, & quæ omnia depaſcitur, & fœtorem, fiſtulæ inſtar, exhalat, maximè in ſpecubus & cauernis fuſcarum Aegyptiacarumque regionum, arena & puluere ſemper oppletarum, ideo rurſus de eodem argumento diſputare oportet; præſertim, vt ſi ſacræ Scripturæ verba inuerterimus, imperitis fidem faciamus, *naturam & perſonam* vnum & idem non eſſe: Repetamus igitur beati Iacobi dictum,

Sed cuius? Nihil ejusmodi reperi. Quo fit, ut credam legendum, δολωμένων, prout etiam in versione Latina expressi. quia facilius mendo occasio fuit ἐκ δολωμένων, in δολανόμων. Hactamen ratione ejus dem δολανόμων regio ab aliquo peritiore inveniatur.

διὰ τὴν ἀντιστροφὴν τῆς λέξεως. πᾶσα φύσις θηρίων τε, καὶ πτηνῶν, ἑρπετῶν τε, καὶ ἐναλίων δεδάμασται, καὶ δαμάζεται τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ φύσει· οὐκ εἶπεν, τῷ ἀνθρωπίνῳ προσώπῳ. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐν προσώπου ἐστὶν ἡ ἀνθρωπότης, ἀλλὰ μυρία πρόσωπα. φύσις δὲ μία. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο φησὶ, τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ φύσει.

Ταῦτα μὲν λέγοντος, ὁ θεῖος ῥήτωρ τῆς οἰκουμένης, Παῦλος τὴν πρὸς Ρωμαίους φέρων ἐπιστολὴν εἰς μέσον ἦλθεν, ἐν ᾗ ἡμᾶς διδάσκει λέγων· ὅτι οὐ γὰρ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ νόμον ἔχοντα, φύσει τὰ τοῦ νόμου πλῆσι. τίνες φύσει, εἰ μὴ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. Ἀντιστρέψωμεν τὴν φωνὴν, καὶ εἴπωμεν· ὅτι οὐ γὰρ ἔθνη, τὰ μὴ νόμον ἔχοντα, προσώπῳ τὰ τοῦ νόμου πλῆσιν. ἀλλ' ὁλαμῶς ὅλως ὅλως ἁρμόζει τὸ λεγόμενον, ὥστε ἐκ ἔστιν ἡ φύσις πρόσωπον. πάλιν γὰρ λέγω. ὅτι κενεῖ ἡ ἐκ φύσεως ἀκροβυσία τὸν νόμον πλῆται, τοῦτ' ἐστιν ἡ τῶν ἐθνῶν ἀκροβυσία ἐν ἀληθείᾳ τὸν νόμον πλῆσα, καθαιρεῖται τὸν διὰ περιτομῆς παραβάτην τοῦ νόμου.

Σχόλιον. Οὐδεὶς ἐκ φύσεως τὸν νόμον τοῦ θεοῦ ποιεῖ, ἀλλ' ἐκ προαιρέσεως· ἐπεὶ εἰ ἐκ φύσεως ἦν ἡ ποίησις τῶν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντολῶν, πάντες ἐδικαιοῦντο. ὡς που καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ φύσει, ἀντὶ τοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ εἴρηται.

Καὶ πάλιν· εἰ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς τῶν κτ̃ φύσιν κλάδων ἐκ ἐφείσατο, τοῦτ' ἐστι τῶν κτ̃ ἀληθῶν σωζομένων ἐν τῇ ῥίζῃ, οὐδὲ σου φείσεται τοῦ ἀγριομένου τὴν ἀλήθειαν. Ἀντιστρέψωμεν πάλιν τὴν λέξιν διὰ τὰς τροπάς, καὶ εἴπωμεν. εἰ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς τῶν κτ̃ πρόσωπον κλάδων ἐκ ἐφείσατο, πῶιον πρόσωπον εἰπέ μοι, ἢ πῶς ὅλως ἔχει λόγον, ἢ ἀληθείαν τὸ λεγόμενον. οὐκοῦν ἐκ ἔστιν ἡ φύσις πρόσωπον. εἰ γὰρ σὺ ἐκ τῆς κτ̃ φύσιν ἀγριελαίου, τοῦτ' ἐστιν ἐκ τῆς κτ̃ ἀληθῆ ἀπιστίας ἐξεκέντησας. καὶ παρὰ φύσιν ἐνεκεντρίσθης εἰς καλλιέλαιον. πόσῳ μᾶλλον οἱ κατὰ φύσιν ἐγκεντρισθήσονται τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐλαίᾳ; ἀγριέλαιον τὴν ἀπιστίαν εἶπεν. οὐδεὶς δὲ κατὰ φύσιν ἐστὶν ἄπιστος, ἀλλὰ κατὰ προαίρεσιν. ὥστε καὶ ἐνταῦθα, ἀντὶ ἀληθείας κεῖται, τὸ, φύσει.

Ταῦτα

dum, nomenque *naturæ* mutemus in nomen *personæ*. *Omnis natura bestiarum, & volucrum, & serpentium domita sunt, & domantur ab humana natura.* Non dixit: ab humana *persona*; neque enim natura humana est vna persona: sed sunt personæ infinitæ; natura verò vna; propterea dicit ab humana natura. *Iacob. 3.*

Hæc cùm differerem; Ecce ingreditur diuinus ille vniuersi orbis doctor & orator Paulus, manibus suis epistolã ad Romanos ferens; in qua ista tradit: *Gentes, quæ legem non habent; naturâ* (seu naturaliter) *ea quæ legis sunt faciunt.* Quid est naturâ, nisi in veritate? Inuertamus hanc vocem, dicamusque, *Gentes quæ legem non habent*, personâ ea quæ legis sunt, faciunt. At oratio hæc nullo modo conueniens est & apta. Sequitur ergo naturam & personam non esse idem. Iterum idem ait: *Et iudicabit id, quod ex natura est præputium, legem consummans*, hoc est, gentium præputium in veritate legem consummans condemnat te qui per circumcisionem transgressor es legis. *Rom. 2.* *Rom. 2.*

Scholium. Nullus naturâ legem Dei facit; sed ex proposito & electione; quia si diuinorum præceptorum impletio & executio à natura esset; omnes iustificati fuissent. Itaque & hoc loco nomen illud naturâ, accipitur pro eo quod est, in veritate.

Rursus. *Si enim Deus ramis naturâ*, (naturalibus) non pepercit; hoc est; ramis qui secundum veritatem radici vniti & insiti fuerant; neque tibi veritatem neganti parcet. Mutemus iterum dictionẽ propter peruicaces, & tortuosos; dicamusque: si enim Deus ramis personâ non pepercit. Qualemnam *personã*; dic obsecro, intelligit; Aut quænam tandem huius orationis est ratio & connexio? Ergo natura non est persona. nam si tu ex naturali excisus es oleastro (ex oleastro, qui naturâ talis est) hoc est; si exemptus es ab ea; quæ secundum rei veritatem erat infidelitas, & contra naturam insertus es in bonam oliuam; quanto magis ij qui secundum naturam, inserentur suæ oliuæ. Per oleastrum infidelitatẽ intelligit. Nullus enim naturâ est infidelis, sed ex electione. Itaq; & hoc loco ponitur vox naturâ, pro veritate. *Rom. 2.*

Ταῦτά μοι εἰρηκότος, καὶ πολλὰ δόντος ἐφ' ἑτέραις ἀποδείξεσι, πρὸς τὸ γραφικῶς παρασῆσαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι παντὸν φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον, κατέσχε μου τῆς χειρὸς πάλιν ὁ ἱερὸς ἀπόστολος τοῦ πρὸς Κορινθίους πρώτου ἐπιστολῆ αὐτοῦ ἐπιβάς. ἐν ᾗ πάλιν σαφῶς ἡμᾶς διδάσκει, ὅτι ἄλλο ἕτερον σημαίνει ἡ φύσις, εἰ μὴ αὐτοῦ τοῦ τῶν πραγμάτων ἀληθοῦς. ἐν οἷς ἐγκαλῶν ἔστι γυναιξὶν ἀκατακαλύπτῳ τῇ κεφαλῇ προσευχομένας φησίν. ἐν ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς κρίνατε. πρέπον ἐστὶ γυναῖκα ἀκατακάλυπτον τῷ θεῷ προσεύχεσθαι; ἆρα οὐδὲ αὐτὴ ἡ φύσις διδάσκει ὑμᾶς, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸ τὸ πρᾶγμα. Ἆρα ἐαὶ ἀνθυπερέψωμεν, καὶ εἴπωμεν ἀντὶ τῆς φύσεως. ὅτι οὐδὲ αὐτὴ ἡ συνήθεια διδάσκει ὑμᾶς, ἔχει ὅλως νόσον, ἢ ἀληθείαν τὸ λεγόμενον; οὐδαμῶς. ὥστε οὐκ ἔστι παντὸν, φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον, καὶ συνήθεια.

Ἀλλ' οἱ ἔξαρχοι τῆς ἀνακεφαλαίου ῥήτορες ταῦτα οὐδαμῶς διενοήθησαν, οὐ Μωσέως, οὐ Σολομῶντος, οὐ δὲ Χριστοῦ, οὐκ Ἰακώβου, οὐ Παύλου εἰς τοῦτο περὶ φύσεως, καὶ συνηθείας, καὶ προσώπου λόγους μνείαν ἐποιήσαντο. εἰ γὰρ ταῦτα ἀναγνόντες ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν τὸν τῆς ἀληθείας κύριον ἐβλασφήμησαν, φασκόντες οὐκ ἔστι φύσις ἀπρόσωπος. Ἀλλὰ παντὸν ἐστὶ ἡ φύσις, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον.

Λοιπὸν ἡ σοφὸς χαλκηδών, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἅγιοι πατέρες, δύο φύσεις ἀδιαιρέτους εἰπόντες ἐν Χριστῷ. δύο πάντως, καὶ πρόσωπα εἰσὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ Νεστόριον διέσκοπτον λέγοντες· καὶ τοῦτο χάριν Σωτῆρος ὁ δικαίου κριτὴς τοῦ αὐτῶν καθαίρεσιν ἐποίησε. ὅτι μὲν οὖν οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ φύσις πρόσωπον ἱκανῶς ὁ λόγος οὐκ παλαιὰς τε, καὶ καινῆς διαθήκης ἀπέδειξε λοιπὸν ἀκόλουθον ἀντιστρέψαι τοῦ ἔξιν. καὶ ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς ἱερᾶς καὶ θείας γραφῆς παρασῆσαι, ὅτι οὐδὲ τὸ πρόσωπον δύναται ἐστὶ φύσιν προσαγορεύεσθαι. λοιπὸν ἴσως

ἄφρονες παντὸν λέγετε τοῦ φύσιν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον,
τῶν λεγομένων συνεχῶς ἀκούσαντες,

Cum his finitis ad aliam demonſtrationem properarem, vt ex Scripturæ teſtimoniis planum facerem; naturam & perſonam vnum & idem non eſſe: manum meam apprehendit Apoſtolus: offerens mihi primam ſuam ad Corinthios epiſtolam: in qua rurſus perſpicuè nos docet, naturam aliud non ſignificare; quàm ipſam rerum veritatem. Vbi enim mulieres quaſdam capite non velato orantes reprehendit; ſic loquitur. *Vos ipſi iudicate, decet mulierem non velatam orare Deum? Nec ipſa natura docet vos*: hoc eſt, neque ipſa res. An igitur ſi loco vocabuli *naturæ* ſubſtituamus aliud; orationemque hunc in modum conformemus: *Nec ipſa hypoſtaſis ſeu perſona docet vos?* eandem gratiam & connexionem ſeruabit oratio? Nequaquam. Non eſt igitur idem perſona ſeu hypoſtaſis & natura. 1. Cor. 11.

Sed Exarchi & præſides decicornis illius ſodalitij hæc non perpenderunt, neque Moyſis, aut Salomonis, aut Chriſti, aut Iacobi, aut Pauli rationem habuerunt; quod attinet ad ea quæ de natura & perſona tradiderunt. Si enim hæc ex lectione cognouiſſent, vtique dominum gloriæ non blaſphemaſſent, dicendo naturam non eſſe ſine perſona; ſed vnum idemque reputari debere naturam & perſonam.

Ex quo ſequitur Synodum Chalcedonenſem, vel potius ſanctos Patres, qui duas indiuiſas in Chriſto affirmarunt naturas; duas item perſonas ex Neſtorij perſuaſione in Chriſto ſtatuiſſe, eamque ob cauſſam Seuerus, æquiſsimus ille iudex eos de ſolio depoſuit. Quod igitur natura & hypoſtaſis non ſint vnum & idem ſatis ſuperq; ex veteri nouoque Teſtamento demonſtratum eſt. Sequitur, vt ex eadem ſacra Scriptura planum faciamus, perſonam ne poſſe quidem naturæ appellationem ſuſcipere. Nec aliud ſupereſt, quàm vt qui ex imperitia perſonam & naturam vnum idemq; eſſe contendunt; animum ad ea, quæ dicentur, diligenter aduertant.

Κατ' ἐρώτησιν δὲ, καὶ ἀπόκρισιν ἀναγνωστέον τὰ ἀκόλουθα.

Κ Απερασάμενος ὁ θεὸς τὸν Καΐν, πᾶσαν τὴν φύσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων κατηράσατο, ἢ ἓν πρόσωπον, καὶ μίαν ὑπόστασιν; Πρόδηλον, ὅτι μόνον τὸ τοῦ ἡμαρτηκότος πρόσωπον. ὥστε ἀ παυτὸν, πρόσωπον, καὶ φύσις.

Εἰπὼν ὁ Νῶε πρὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν ξηλιτεύσαντα αὐτοῦ τὴν γύμνωσιν. ὅπ δπικαθαρτος, καὶ παῖς οἰκέτης ἔσῃ χαναάν. πότερον τὴν κοινὴν φύσιν τῶν τριῶν υἱῶν κατηράσατο, ἢ ἓν ἐκ τῶν τριῶν προσώπων; ἔυδηλον ὅτι μόνον τὸ τοῦ Χὰμ πρόσωπον. ὥστε ἀ παυτὸν, φύσις καὶ πρόσωπον.

Μετενεχθεὶς ὁ τοῦ Ενὼχ ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, πᾶσα ἡ φύσις τῶν ἀνθρώπων μετῳκέχθη, ἢ ἓν, καὶ μόνον πρόσωπον; Δῆλον, ὅτι μόνον τὸ τοῦ Ενὼχ πρόσωπον. ὥστε οὐκ ἐστιν ἡ φύσις πρόσωπον.

Ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ χριστὸς καπερασάμενος τὸν Ιούδαν, ἀ πᾶσαν τὴν φύσιν τῶν Αποστόλων κατηράσατο, ἀλλ' ἓν πρόσωπον. καὶ ὅπερ μὴ δόξωμεν μύθους διηγεῖσθαι τοῖς ἀνιδίκοις, φέρε δὴ ἐπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ κυρίου τὴν σωστικὴν ἐξίαν, τὸν ἐν τῇ θεία γραφῇ τυγχάνουσαν, περὶ θεοῦ, χωρήσωμεν.

Γέγραπται γὰρ, ὅτι μετὰ τὸν παράδοξον ἐκείνου παλαίστραν, φησὶν ὁ θεασάμενος Ιακὼβ, ἐκάλεσε τὸν τόπον ἐκεῖνον, εἶδος θεοῦ. εἶδον γὰρ θεὸν πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον. καὶ ἐσώθη μου ἡ ψυχή. λεγέτω μοι νυνὶ ὁ φιλόσοφος Σκύλλης, ὁ παυτὸν λέγων εἶναι, τὴν φύσιν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον. ἆρα δυνατὸν ἦν τῷ Ιακὼβ ἀντὶ τοῦ, εἶδον θεὸν, πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον, εἰπεῖν, εἶδον θεὸν, φύσιν πρὸς φύσιν, καὶ ἐσώθη μου ἡ ψυχή; δαιμόνιε. ὥστε ἀ παυτὸν, φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον.

Δέχου ὁ Ιακωβίτης καὶ ἕτερον παρὰ Ιακὼβ λίθον ζφενδονίτου. εἶπε γὰρ πρὸς Ησαῦ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ. ὅτι εἶδον τὸ πρόσωπόν σου, ὡς ἂν τις ἴδοι προσώπον θεοῦ. ἰδοὺ πάλιν πρόσωπον εἶπεν. ἀδυνάτον γὰρ ἦν αὐτὸν εἰπεῖν. ὅτι εἶδον τὸ πρόσωπόν σου, ὡς ἂν τις ἴδοι φύσιν θεοῦ. ὥστε ἀ παυτὸν, φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον.

Εἴρηται

Quæ sequuntur legenda sunt formâ interrogationis & responsionis.

CVM Deus Cain maledixit, vniuersæné humanæ naturæ maledixit; an vni personæ seu hypostasi? Clarum, quòd tantummodo eius qui deliquerat, personæ. Itaque persona & natura non sunt idem, Gen. 4

Cùm Noë filium suum, à quo nuditas eius patefacta & irrisa fuerat, sic compellauit; *Maledictus Chanaan, seruus seruorũ erit fratribus suis*; num communẽ trium filiorum naturam diris deuouit, an vnam ex tribus illis personam? Perspicuum, quòd solum Chami personam. Ergo idem non est persona & natura. Gen. 10.

Num translato Enoch à Deo, tota hominũ natura translata est, an vnica duntaxat persona? Clarum, quòd sola persona Enoch. Non est ergo idem persona, & natura. Gen. 5.

Pari modo Christus cùm execratus est Iudam; non execratus est vniuersam Apostolorum naturam; sed vnam personam. Et ne videamur aduersariis narrare fabulas, agedũ conferamus nos ad ea sacræ Scripturæ loca, in quibus propriè fit mentio personæ, cum de Deo sermo est. Matth. 26.

Proditum legimus, Patriarcham Iacob, post admirandam illam luctam, nominasse locum illum Phanuel: id est, visionem Dei; dixit enim; *Vidi Deum πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον; facie ad faciem*; quasi dicas. *personâ ad personam. Et salua facta est anima mea.* Dicat mihi Seuerus, magnus ille Philosophus; qui naturam, & personam idem esse contendit; num fieri potuerit, vt Iacob loco huius; *Vidi Deum, πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον*, diceret; Vidi Deum *naturâ ad naturam, & salua facta est anima mea?* Nequaquam. Non ergo idem est natura, & persona. Gen. 32. *Argumentum hoc nõ est valde efficax, quia πρόσωπον plura significat, quam persona.*

Accipe Iacobita alium à Iacobo, quasi funda missum lapidem. Dixit enim ad Esau fratrem suum: *Vidi πρόσωπόν σου, faciem tuam (personam tuam)* quasi viderim *πρόσωπον, vultum* Dei. Enrursus dixit *πρόσωπον*. Fieri enim non poterat, vt diceret: Vidi *πρόσωπόν σου*, quasi quis videret, naturam Dei. Ergo idem non est persona, & natura. Gen. 33.

Εἴρηται πάλιν ἐν τῇ ἐξόδῳ. ὅτι εἶδον οἱ υἱοὶ Ισραὴλ τὸ πρόσωπον Μωσέως, ὅτι δεδόξασται. καὶ ὡς εἰρήκαμεν αὐτῷ κάλυμμα. καλύψαντος ἦν τὸ πρόσωπον Μωσέως, ἆρα τῇ φύσιν πᾶσαν αὐτὸ ἐκάλυψαν, ἦγουν ὅλον τὸ γένος τοῦ Ισραὴλ; ἀδαμῶς. ὥστε ἀ ταυτὸν φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον.

Καὶ πάλιν, ὅτι λέγει ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου. ὅτι καὶ ἀπέστρεψε τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ Μωσῆς. ἠυλαβεῖτο γὰρ. ἀδυάτον γὰρ εἰπεῖν. ὅτι καὶ ἀπέστρεψε Μωσῆς τῇ φύσιν αὐτοῦ. ὥστε οὐκέτι ταυτὸν, ἡ φύσις καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον.

Καὶ ὅτ' αὖ λέγει ὁ προφήτης πρὸς θεόν. ἐπίφανον τὸ πρόσωπόν σου. καὶ ζωηθησόμεθα. ἀ δυάται εἰπεῖν, ἐπίφανον τῇ φύσιν σου, καὶ ζωηθησόμεθα. ὥστε ἀ ταυτὸν ἡ φύσις, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον.

Αλλὰ μὴν ὅτι πάλιν προσδυχόμενος, καὶ φάσκων τῷ κυρίῳ ὅτι ἐξεζήτησέ τε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου. ἠδυάτο εἰπεῖν, ὅτι ἐξεζήτησε με ἡ φύσις μου. ὅτι γὰρ ἡ φύσις τῶν ἀνθρώπων τότε ἐξεζήτει τὸν θεόν. ἀλλ' ὁ Δαυὶδ. ὥστε ἀ ταυτὸν φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον.

Καὶ πάλιν λέγων πρὸς θεόν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ ὀφθήσομαι τῷ προσώπῳ σου. οὐκ ἠδυάτο ἀντ' ἀλλάξαι τῇ φωνῇ, καὶ εἰπεῖν. ἐγὼ δὲ ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ ὀφθήσομαι τῇ φύσει σου. ἀδυάτον γὰρ τοῦτο. οὐκοῦν ἀ ταυτὸν, φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον.

Καὶ Ησαΐας δὲ λέγων. ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπόν μου οὐκ ἀπέστρεψα ἀπὸ αἰσχύνης ἐμπτυσμάτων. οὐκ ἠδυάτο εἰπεῖν, ὅτι τῇ φύσιν μου οὐκ ἀπέστρεψα ἀπὸ αἰσχύνης ἐμπτυσμάτων. ὥστε ἀ ταυτὸν, φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον. Αλλ' ἀδὲ ὅτ' αὖ λέγει ὅτι ἔπεσε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ὥσπερ πέτρας στερεᾶς, ἠδυάτο εἰπεῖν τῇ φύσιν μου. ὥστε οὐκέτι ταυτὸν φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον, ὡς Σαββᾶς ληρωδεῖ.

Ταῦτα λέγων, ἀ τῇ φύσιν μὲν τῷ θεῷ λέγω ἀόρατον, τὸ δὲ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὁρατόν. ἄπαγε τῆς ἀσεβείας. ἀλλὰ μόνον βούλομαι δεῖξαι τοῖς αἱρετικοῖς τὴν διαφορὰν τῆς φωνῆς. καὶ ὅτι, ἀ πάντως ἔνθα ὀνομάζεται φύσις, δύναται καὶ πρόσωπον ὀνομάζεσθαι. ὅτι πάλιν, ἔνθα πρόσωπον λέγεται, δύναται τὸ αὐτὸ οὐ πάντως τρόπῳ καὶ φύσις προσαγορεύεσθαι. καὶ τοῦτο εὐθέως, καὶ ἐξ εὐαγγελικῆς, καὶ ἀποστολικῆς, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐλληνικῆς παραδόσεως ἀποδείξαι πειράσομαι.

φησὶ

In Exodo ſcriptum eſt : Iſraëlitas vidiſſe προσωπον, *faciem* Moyſis, glorificatam ; & poſuiſſe velamen ſuper faciem Moyſis. Cùm ergo προσωπον faciem Moyſis velaſſent; num ideo totam naturam eius velarunt ? vel totum genus Iſraëliticum? Nequaquam. Igitur idem non eſt natura & perſona. *Exod.34.*

* Et rurſus cùm de Moyſe ad rubum dicit: *Auertit τὸ προσωπον faciem ſuam Moyſes. Timebat enim:* fieri non potuit, vt diceret : auertit Moyſes *naturam ſuam* ; non eſt ergo idem natura, & προσωπον (perſona.) *Exod.3.* * *Omnia iſta proceduut ex homonymia vocis προσώπου.*

Et quando Propheta ait ad Dominum. *Oſtende (προσωπον) faciem tuam, & ſalui erimus;* non quiuit dicere ; *oſtende naturam tuam , & ſalui erimus* : igitur φύσις & προσωπον minimè idem erunt. *Quapropter infirma ſume. Pſal.79.*

Neq; cùm preces ad Dominũ fundens aiebat. *Exquiſiuit te προσωπόν μου, facies mea,* dicere potuit : *quæſiuit te, φύσις, natura mea.* Neq; enim hominum natura tunc quærebat Deum , ſed Dauid. Igitur idem non eſt natura & προσωπον. *Pſal.26.*

Rurſus alloquens Dominum. *In iuſtitia apparebo conſpectui (προσώπῳ) tuo* : non potuit mutata voce dicere : *Ego verò in iuſtitia apparebo τῇ φύσει σου. naturæ tuæ* : non eſt igitur idem φύσις & προσωπον. *Pſal.16.*

Sic Iſaias cùm dixit : *faciem meam non auerti ab increpantibus & conſpuentibus in me* : dicere non potuit, auerti φύσιν, *naturã meam à ſputorum opprobrio.* Itaque φύσις & προσωπον non ſunt idem. Sed neque cùm dixit ; *poſui faciem meam (πρόσωπόν μου) quaſi petram firmam* ; dicere potuit, naturam meam. Non ergo idem φύσις & προσωπον, vt Seuerus delirat. *Iſaiæ 50.* *Ibidem.*

Hæc cùm aſſero, minimè aſſero. naturam quidem Dei eſſe inaſpectabilem ; προσωπον verò aſpectabile ; apage hanc abſurditatem , ſed tantum volo . hæreticis diſcrimen vocis demonſtrare, quodque non poſsit planè fieri, vt vbi nominatur φύσις, *natura,* ibi etiam nominetur προσωπον, vel vice verſa, vbi προσώπου nomen ponitur ; ibi etiam omni modo ponatur nomen φύσεως, *naturæ.* Et hoc ſtatim ex Euangelica, & Apoſtolica, non ex Græcanica traditione demonſtrare conabor.

Dicit

φησὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ πρός τινας. ὁρᾶτε, μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἑνὸς τῶν ἐλαχίστων τούτων. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν. ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν διὰ παντὸς βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρός μου ἐν οὐρανοῖς. εἰ δὲ ταυτὸν φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον, ἀντιτρέφω τῷ φωνῇ, καὶ λέγω. ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν διὰ παντὸς βλέπουσι τὴν φύσιν τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ἀλλὰ μὴν ἀδύνατον τοῦτο, καὶ παντελῶς ἀμήχανον, καθὼς αὐτὸς ὁ θεὸς λόγος διδάσκει ἡμᾶς λέγων. ὅτι τὸν θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε πώποτε. ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς ὁ ὢν ἐν τοῖς κόλποις τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο. εἰπὼν δὲ ὅτι οὐδεὶς θεὸν ἑώρακεν, οὐ μόνον ἀνθρώπων μόνον τοῦτο εἴρηκεν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ἀγγέλων. λοιπὸν λεγέτω Ακέφαλος, πῶς τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς οἱ ἄγγελοι βλέποντες τὴν φύσιν οὐ βλέπουσιν; εἰ ἄρα ταυτόν ἐστι, καθὰ φάσκετε, ἡ φύσις, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον;

Ἄκουσον πάλιν καὶ Παύλου τοῦ σαφῶς διδάσκοντος, καὶ λέγοντος τὸ πολυθρύλλητόν σου ληρώδημα, τὸ φάσκον· ταυτὸν ὑπάρχειν τὴν φύσιν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον. λέγει γοῦν πρὸς Κορινθίους περὶ τῶν καθαρῶν τῇ καρδίᾳ. ὅτι νῦν μὲν ὁρῶσι τὸν θεὸν ὡς ἐσόπτρῳ, καὶ αἰνίγματι. ὅταν δὲ τῷ μέλλοντι αἰῶνι πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον. εἰπέ μοι λοιπὸν νῦν, ὁ λέγων, ταυτὸν εἶναι τὴν φύσιν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον. ἆρα δυνατόν ἐστιν ἀντιτρέψαι τὴν φωνὴν, καὶ εἰπεῖν τόπε δὲ φύσιν, πρὸς φύσιν ὄψονται οἱ δίκαιοι τὸν θεόν; Ἄπαγε. Αὐτὸς γὰρ Παῦλος ὁ θεῖος προμαρτυρεῖ περὶ θεοῦ λέγων. ὃν εἶδεν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων, οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν δύναται. ὥστε οὐ ταυτὸν φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον. καὶ ἄλλας δὲ μυρίας τοιαύτας παρασχόντες ἔστιν εὑρεῖν ἐν τῇ θείᾳ γραφῇ. προσωποποιήσαντας μὲν ὡς ἐν εἰκόνι τινὶ, καὶ ὁπτασίᾳ τὸν θεὸν, οὐδαμοῦ δὲ αὐτὸν φυσιολογήσαντας. ὅτι γὰρ εἰρήσθω ἐν πάσῃ τῇ παλαιᾷ, καὶ καινῇ διαθήκῃ, φύσιν, ἢ οὐσίαν θεοῦ δηλωθεῖσαν, ἢ λεγομένην. ἀλλὰ πάντες οἱ ὁπτασίαν θεοῦ τοῦ ὁρᾶτου τυπικῶς, καὶ σκιωδῶς θεωρήσαντες, προσωπικὴν θέαν, ἀλλ' οὐ φυσικὴν οὐσίαν θεοῦ ἑωράκασιν. ὥσπερ ὁ Δανιὴλ, παλαιὸν ἡμερῶν πρόσωπον. καὶ ὡς υἱὸν ἀνθρώπου ἕτερον πρόσωπον ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Καὶ Ἡσαΐας ἐν εἴδει, καὶ σχήματι τυπικῷ ἀνθρωπίνῳ προσώπῳ ὁπτασίαν

εἶδεν,

Dicit enim filius Dei ad quosdam. *Videte, ne contemnatis vnum ex paruulis istis; dico enim vobis, quia Angeli eorum semper vident (τὸ πρόσωπον) faciem Patris mei in cœlis.* Cæterùm hoc absolutè, & simpliciter est impossibile (si intelligatur de natura) sicuti ipsum Dei verbum nos docet his verbis. *Deum nemo vidit vnquam: vnigenitus, qui est in sinu Patris, ipse enarrauit.* Quod verò ait: *Deum nemo vidit vnquam:* id non solùm de hominibus pronunciauit; sed & de Angelis. De cætero explicet Acephalus, quomodo Angeli, qui *πρόσωπον, faciem*, patris vident, non videant naturam, si, vt contendunt, idem est natura, & *πρόσωπον*. Matth. 18

Audi & Paulum hæc tibi dilucidè exponentem, tandemque depone decantatam illam næniam; idem esse naturam, & *πρόσωπον*. Dicit igitur ad Corinthios de mundis corde; eos nunc quidem videre Deum, tanquam in speculo & ænigmate, in futura verò vita *πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον, facie ad faciem.* Cedo igitur tu, qui naturam, & *πρόσωπον* idem arbitraris, an inuertere liceat orationem, & dicere: Tunc, *natura ad naturam videbunt iusti Deum.* Apage. Ipse enim Paulus testatur de Deo; *Quem nullus hominum vidit, sed nec videre potest.* Itaque idem non est *φύσις* & *πρόσωπον*. Huius generis innumera alia testimonia in scriptura inuenire licet, quæ Deum tanquam in imagine, & visione secundum *πρόσωπον* nobis repræsentēt; nulla autem, quæ secundum *φύσιν*, seu naturam. neq; enim in veteri, aut nouo Testamento vsquam inuenies naturam Dei manifestatam, aut nominatam; sed omnes, qui inuisibilis Dei typica, & vmbratili visione dignati sunt, ij viderunt *προσωπικῶς δίαν*, quasi dicas, personalem seu facialem visionem, & non physicam, seu naturalem Dei substantiam. Sic Daniel vidit antiquum dierum *πρόσωπον*, & tanquam filium hominis, & alterum *πρόσωπον veniens cum nubibus cœli.* Et Isaias vidit in typica specie humanæ personæ, per visionem, *Dominum sedentem, super thronum excelsum & eleuatum & ea, quæ* 1. Cor. 13. 1. Tim. 6. Dan. 7. Isa. 6.

ἴδεν, τὸν κύριον καθήμενον ἐπὶ θρόνου ὑψηλοῦ, καὶ ἐπηρμένου· ἀ τῶν θείαν φύσιν ὁρῶντες, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν εἴδει λίαν καθ' ὃ ἠδυήσαντο βλέπειν, καὶ καθ' ὃ ἐχώρουν ἐπαναμένης αὐτῆς ἐν ἀνθρωπίνῳ σχήματι τῷ ἑωράτῳ, καὶ ἀσχηματίστῳ θεῷ. εἰ δὲ τοῦτον φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον, πῶς οὐκ εἶπεν πρὸς θεὸν ὁ προφήτης. μὴ ἀποστρέψῃς τὸν φύσιν σου ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ἀλλὰ, μὴ ἀποστρέψῃς τὸ πρόσωπόν σου ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. καὶ πάλιν· τὸ πρόσωπόν σου ἐπιφανὲν ἐπὶ τὸν δοῦλόν σου. καὶ πάλιν· μὴ ἀπορρίψῃς με ἀπὸ τοῦ προσώπου σου. καὶ πάλιν· ἐσημειώθη ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τὸ φῶς, τοῦ προσώπου σου κύριε. καὶ ἁπλῶς ἐν μυρίοις τόποις ἡ θεία γραφὴ πρόσωπον θεοῦ ὀνομάζουσα. ὑδαμοῦ φύσιν θεοῦ προσηγόρευσεν. ὥστε πρόδηλον, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι τοῦτον φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον.

Ἀλλὰ καταχρηστικῶς φησὶ, καὶ καθ' ὃ ὁμιλοῦμεν ἀκοῦσαι, ἡ θεία γραφὴ πρόσωπον ἐπὶ θεοῦ προσηγόρευσεν. ὡς περ καὶ χεῖρας, καὶ πόδας, καὶ ὦτα, καὶ πτέρυγας. καὶ ὀφθαλμούς. καὶ στόμα. καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ μέλη. ἐπεὶ ἀσώματον τὸ θεῖον, καὶ ἀπρόσωπον, καὶ ἀσχημάτιστον. ταῦτα τοῖς αἱρετικοῖς ἀντιλέγοντες συντίθημι τῷ λόγῳ. Ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο πάλιν ἀντερωτῶ. ὅτι καὶ ὡς ἐν μυρίοις τόποις ἡ θεία γραφὴ καταχρηστικῶς, καὶ ἀλληγορικῶς εἰπεῖν πρόσωπον ἐπὶ θεοῦ Φύσιν, ἢ οὐσίαν ὑδαμοῦ ἐφ' αὐτοῦ εἴρηκεν, οὐδὲ καταχρηστικῶς, ὅτι ἀλληγορικῶς, οὐδὲ συμβολικῶς. εἰ ἄρα, ὡς φατὲ τοῦτον φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον. ὥστε τοῦτό σου δῆλον. ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι τοῦτον φύσις. καὶ πρόσωπον. καθὰ δὲ πολλάκις ἐκ τῆς ἱερᾶς γραφῆς, παλαιᾶς, καὶ καινῆς ἀπεδείξαμεν.

Εἰ δὲ καὶ ζητεῖς λέγων, καὶ τίνων χάριν οἱ μακάριοι Προφῆται διὰ πάσης τῆς θείας γραφῆς προσώπου θεοῦ ἐπιφάνειαν, καὶ παρουσίαν ἐπιζήτουν; καὶ ἤυχοντο, καὶ προσεδόκων, οὐ φύσεως; ἄκουσον περὶ τούτου λόγον πατερικὸν ὁμοῦ τι, καὶ σοφόν· καὶ μὴ ἀντείπῃς. γνόντες γὰρ δι' ἐνεργείας πνεύματος ἁγίου οἱ μακάριοι Προφῆται, καὶ Πατριάρχαι. ὅτι οὐ τὸ κοινὸν τῆς φύσεως τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος τὸ ὁλοτελὲς πλήρωμα, τῶν τριῶν προσώπων, πατρὸς, καὶ υἱοῦ, καὶ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐπὶ γῆς ἐπιφαίνεσθαι, καὶ σαρκοῦσθαι μέλλει ἕως ἐσχάτων τῶν χρόνων. ἀλλὰ τὸ ἓν πρόσωπον, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς λόγος. τοῦτο

χάριν

sub ipso erant, replebant templum. Seraphim stabant super illud: sex alæ vni, & sex alæ alteri; qui quidem diuinam naturam non videbant in se, sed adumbratam in specie, cuius beneficio videre poterant, quantum quidem capaces erant Dei, alioquin ab omni aspectu & figura remoti, qui tunc sese humana specie conspiciendum exhibebat. Quod si natura, & πρόσωπον idem sunt, quî factum est, vt Propheta non diceret ad Deum: Ne auertas naturam tuam à me? Cur dixit? *Ne auertas faciem (πρόσωπον) tuam à me.* Et rursus. *τὸ πρόσωπον, faciem tuam illumina super seruum tuum.* Iterum. *Ne proiicias me à facie (προσώπου) tua.* Rursus. *Signatum est super nos lumen vultus (προσώπου) tui Domine*; & vt paucis omnia complectar, scriptura diuina infinitis locis πρόσωπον Dei nominatim exprimens, nusquam id naturã Dei appellauit. Quare non idem natura cũ persona. *Psal.50. Psal.118. Psal.4.*

At sacra Scriptura per abusionem, vtque nostro intelligendi modo sese accommodaret, πρόσωπον Deo tribuit, sicut manus, pedes, aures, alas, oculos, os, & reliqua membra, cùm tamen Deus sit corporis figuræque expers, & ἀπρόσωπος. Equidem hæc hæretico opponenti, non inuitus assentior: sed quæro cur, & quomodo diuina Scriptura sexcentis locis abusiuè & allegoricè Deo πρόσωπον tribuerit, de eodem φύσιν seu οὐσίαν nunquam prædicarit neque abusiuè, neq; allegoricè, neque Symbolicè, si, vt vobis placet, idem est natura, & πρόσωπον? Itaq; cunctis manifestus est non esse idem naturam & πρόσωπον, quemadmodum copiosè ex sacra Scriptura, antiqua & noua, demonstrauimus.

Si quæras, quamobrem beatissimi Prophetæ in omnibus diuinarũ litterarum locis diuini προσώπου apparitionem, præsentiamque quæsierint, expetierint, atque exspectarint, non naturæ: audi quid Patres hac de re rectè & fideliter tradiderint; nam cùm Prophetæ & Patriarchæ, Spiritus sancti instinctu, cognouissent, non communem sanctissimæ Trinitatis naturam, complementum illud, & plenitudinem trium personarum, Patris, & Filij, & Spiritus sancti, vltimis temporibus in terra apparituram, carnemque assumpturam; sed vnam duntaxat personam, hoc est, Dei verbum; ideo

χάειν, ὑ τὴν τριαδικὴν ὑσίαν θεῦ ἀπεδημῆσαι ἔλεγον, ἀλλὰ τὸ πρόσωπον θεῦ ἀπεφαίνειν κήρυττον, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ θεῦ λόγου, καὶ τὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ γῆς παρουσίαν ἀπεζητοῦντες, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγοντες· ἀπόφανον τὸ πρόσωπόν σου, καὶ σωθησόμεθα. καὶ, ἐξεζήτησέ σε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου, τὸ πρόσωπόν σου κύριε ζητήσω. καὶ, ἀπόφαινε τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ θεὸς, καὶ ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. καὶ πάλιν· τὸ πρόσωπον σου ἀπόφανον ἐπὶ τὸν δοῦλόν σου, τοῦτ' ἐστιν, ἐπὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ὃν ἔπλασας. ἰδικὸν πρόσωπον θεῦ, ἦγουν ὑ ἑνὸς τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος παρουσίαν οἱ προφῆται κηρύττοντες, τοῦτ' ἐστι ὑ θεῦ λόγου, καὶ ὑ φύσεως κοινῆς. καὶ εἰ δεῖ συμφέρον εἰπεῖν. συνουσίου πρόσωπον θεῦ παρουσίαν καταγγέλλουσι· καὶ ὑ τρισυπόστατος τριάδος ὁλικὸν τριπρόσωπον σάρκωσιν. ὥστε ὑ παντὸς ἡ φύσις, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον, ὡς μυριάκις εἶπον.

Ταῦτα δὲ μου ἐκ τῆς θείας γραφῆς, καὶ τῶν προφητῶν λέγοντος, φοβοῦμαι, καὶ ἀγωνιῶ, καὶ τρέμω, μή πως δολιμυχθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν τοιούτων ἐλέγχων ὁ Σατὴρ, τῆς συρτοῦ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστάσεως, καὶ τὸ δεκακέρατον αὐτοῦ συγκαλέσας, καὶ σπουδὴν ποιούμενος, τὴν ἐκβολὴν, καὶ διαστροφὴν χριστοῦ τε, ἐκ Μωσέως, καὶ Παύλου, καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ εὐαγγελιστῶν ποιήσηται, καθάπερ καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν διδασκάλων πεποίηκε, καὶ νομοθετήσῃ λέγων. ὅτι ἕως μὲν τῶν καιρῶν Νεστορίου πίστις, ἐβεβαίου ὑπῆρχον αἱ τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ τῶν Προφητῶν, καὶ Ἀποστόλων φωναί. ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν καιρῶν Νεστορίου ἀπεδοκιμάσθησαν. καὶ οὐκ ἔτι ἀσφαλὴς ἐστιν ἡ παλαιὰ, ὑ καινὴ διαθήκη· μὴ λέγωσι ταυτὸν τὴν φύσιν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον. πρὸς γὰρ τὰς ἀνακυπτούσας αἱρέσεις χρὴ παραλλάττειν καὶ μεταστρέφειν τὰς θείας γραφάς. καὶ, τοῦ πατέρας. καὶ νῦν μὲν δέχεσθαι, νῦν δὲ ἀποῤῥίπτειν αὐτάς.

Ταῦτα δὲ ποιεῖ ὁ Σατὴρ ἐσκωθεὶς, καὶ ἀπορήσας δι' οἷα προσώπου ἀκυρώσῃ τὰς τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων περὶ τῶν δύο φύσεων χριστοῦ φωνάς. λοιπὸν δὲ μήτε νοῶν ἀποστολικῶς, ἀλλὰ ἑλληνικῶς τὴν φύσιν. εἰ γὰρ ἠκολούθησε Παύλῳ, καθάπερ ἡ ἁγία ἐκκλησία,

ὕδεν

non naturam illam Dei tribus personis communem nobiscum conuersaturam, vel conuersatam esse prædicarunt, sed vnam personam diuinam apparuisse annunciarunt & vt appareret, exoptarunt; tanquam apertè, & absque velamentis personam diuini verbi, eiusque in terra præsentiam inquirentes, eique acclamantes : *Ostende (πρόσωπον) faciem tuam, & salui erimus.* Et, *exquisiuit te (πρόσωπον) facies mea : vultum tuum domine requiram.* Et, *Illuminet (πρόσωπον) vultum suum super nos, & misereatur nostri.* Iterum : *Faciem (πρόσωπον) tuam, illustra super seruum tuum*, hoc est, super hominem, quem finxisti. Designatæ personæ diuinæ, siue vnius ex sancta Trinitate, aduentum Prophetæ annunciarunt, non communis naturæ. Et si clarius hoc dicere oportet, vnius personæ diuinæ in essentia diuina subsistentis aduentum annuntiant, non totius Trinitatis in tribus personis subsistentis incarnationem; vt proinde idem non sit natura, & persona, quemadmodum iam sæpius dictum. *Psal.79.* *Psal.26.* *Psal.66.* *Psal.30.*

His ex diuinis litteris, Prophetisque allatis, etiam atque etiam metuo, anxieque sollicitor, ne huiusmodi refutationibus exstimulatus Seuerus, ex tumulo exiliens, suumque decicornem cœtum conuocans, collecta Synodo; Christum, Moysen, Paulum, Prophetas, & Euangelistas repudiet, procul que à se amandet; eo modo, quo cum Ecclesiæ doctoribus egit; & quasi lege lata edicat: vsque ad Nestorij ætatem dicta Christi, Prophetarum, & Apostolorum substitisse, omnemque fidem meruisse; sed à Nestorij tempore repudiari debere; neque periculo vacare vetus & nouum Testamentum, quod non asserat naturam, & personam, vnum & idem esse; Nam ad exsistentes hæreses, variandas esse, & inuertendas diuinas litteras, sanctorumq; Patrum assertiones, easq; modo recipi modò repudiari debere.

Hæc molitur Seuerus in angustias redactus, mentisque dubius, qua tandem quasi persona sanctorum Patrum de duabus in Christo naturis dicta reddat irrita. Et tandem non Apostolorum, sed Græcorum more naturam accipit. Si enim vestigia Pauli sibi sequenda duxisset, sicut fecit Ecclesia,

ὐδὲν ἕτερον εἶχεν εἰπεῖν τὴ φύσιν εἶναι; εἰ μὴ τὴ τ πράγματ ἀλήθειαν. ἐπεὶ πῶς νοήσωμεν τὸ λεγόμενον τῷ Αποστόλῳ; ὅτι καὶ ἤμεν ποτὲ τέκνα φύσ ὀργῆς. τί ἐστι φύσ ὀργῆς, εἰ μὴ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ὀργῆς; Καὶ ἠδυνάμεθα πρὸ τούτου, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων πεισθῶσιν τὴ φωνὴ, ὅτι ὐδὲν ἕτερον σημαίνει ἡ φύσις, ἢ μὴ τὴ ἀλήθειαν. Αλλὰ φοβοῦμαι, μὴ εἴπῃ μοι Σωτήρ, ὅτι ἐπὶ Νεστορίου ἀποδοκιμάθη ἡ αὐτὴ ἡ φωνή. πολλὰ φέρει τ αὐτὸ χρόνου, καὶ τ βεβαίωσιν τ ἀνοσιουργοῦς Νεστορίου παρασήσωμεν αὐτὸν τὸν φωσφόρον, καὶ τ χορὸν τῶν πατέρων ἀοίδιμον τὸν μακάριον Κύριλλον, τὴ φύσιν, ἀλήθειαν εἶναι διδάσκοντ ἀποστολικῶς. ὅταν καὶ φαίνεται ἐν διαφόροις τόποις εἰρηκὼς φυσικὴ ἕνωσιν ἐπὶ χριστοῦ· καὶ φυσικὴν ἕνωσιν, ἐν οἷς ἐπιλαβόμενος θεοδωρήτου τῶν πιστῶν φώτων, ἐρμηνεύει ἑαυτὸν ὁ θεόφρων Κύριλλος ἐν τῇς ἀπολογίαις τῶν δώδεκα ἀναθεματισμῶν, φάσκων. ὅτι φυσικὸν τ ἀληθινὸν εἶναι εἴρηκεν ἀποστολικῶς. καὶ πᾶσα δὲ ἡ Αἰγυπτίων, καὶ Αλεξανδρέων μάλιστα συνήθεια, φυσικὰ τὰ ἀληθῆ τῶν πραγμάτων ὀνομάζει. ὅταν καὶ ἀληθεύων ἕτερος πρὸς τὸν ἕτερον ἐν τῇς διαλέξεσι φησὶν, ὅτι φυσικά σοι λέγω, τοῦτ' ἐστιν, ἀληθινά. Ἆρα δυνώμεθα ἀνθυφέψαι τὴ παιδίου φωνὴ, καὶ εἰπεῖν, ὅτι προσωπικά σοι λέγω; ὐδαμῶς. ὅτι γὰρ ἔχει ὅλως ἀκαλλιθίαν τ ῥῆμα. ὥστε ὐ παν τὸν φύσις, καὶ τ πρόσωπον. καὶ μὴ γελάσῃς τὰ λεγόμενα. ἐξ Αποστολικῆς γὰρ παραδόσεως ἀλήθειαν εἶναι τὴ φύσιν παρέλαβον ὀνομάζειν. καὶ ὐ παν τὸν εἶναι τὴ φύσιν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον. ἐπεὶ εἰπέ μοι σύ.

Ιδὼ κατηφάσατο ὁ μακάριος Πέτρος ὁ μάρτυς ἐν Αλεξανδρείᾳ, τὸν μιαρὸν Ἄρειον λέγων. Ἀρειος, καὶ ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι, ⁊ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι κεχωρισμένος ἐστὶ τ υἱοῦ τ θεοῦ. Λοιπὸν ἡ καθαρὰ αὐτὴ εἰπέ μοι, εἰς ἓν πρόσωπον συντείνει, ἢ εἰς τὸ κοινὸν τῆς φύσεως; πρόδηλον, ὅτι εἰς τὸ τ Αρείου, καὶ μόνον πρόσωπον. ὄντως κοινωνοὶ τῆς τοιαύτης καθάρας τυγχάνετε ὁμοίως, καὶ πάσης ἑτέρας καθάρας δοθείσης προσώπῳ ἑλληνικῷ, ἢ αἱρετικῷ.

Αλλ'

vtique naturam nihil aliud esse dixisset, quàm rei veritatem: Quomodo enim aliter accipiam illud Apostoli: dicentis: *eramus aliquando filij iræ naturâ.* Quid est *naturâ iræ*, nisi in veritate iræ? Ephes. 2. Possem & ex sanctis Patribus multa testimonia adducere, quibus planum facerem, naturam nihil aliud significare, quàm veritatem; sed metuo, ne dicat mihi Seuerus, *hanc* vocem, Nestorio exorto, reiectam & reprobatam esse. Adducam tamen eum ipsum, qui cum Nestorij impietas ebulliit, florebat, sanctum Cyrillum, lumen illud Patrum celeberrimum, & beatissimum, qui Apostolos secutus docet naturam esse veritatem. Quare multis quoque operum suorum *locis nominat in* Christo naturalem natiuitatem, & naturalem vnionem: quas voces cùm Theodoretus reprehendisset, explicat seipsum diuinus Cyrillus in Apologiis, quas pro duodecim anathematismis scripsit; dicens, se physicum, seu naturale accepisse, Apostolorum more pro vero: cui Aegyptiorum & Alexandrinorum consuetudo maximè consentit, quæ naturalia vocare consueuit, *vera rerum* Hinc cùm *alter alteri vera loquitur, dicere* solet in colloquiis; Physica, *(naturalia) tibi dico, hoc est, vera.* Num immutare licebit hanc vocem, eiusque loco dicere; *περσωνικὰ, personalia tibi dico?* Nequaquam. Neque enim eandem vim & ordinem habet hoc vocabulum. Itaque natura, & persona non sunt idem. Neque est quod dicta rideas, Ex Apostolica enim traditione manauit, vt *natura* vocaretur *veritas*; Vnde etiam accepimus naturam & personam distingui.

Ecce beatus Petrus Martyr Alexandrinus execrationi deuouit Arium his verbis vsus. *Arius & in præsenti, & in futuro sæculo separatus sit à filio Dei.* Dic mihi, num hæc execratio, seu maledictio tendit in vnam personam, an in communem hominum naturam? Clarum, quòd in solam Arij personam. Verè participes estis huius, & cuiusuis alterius execrationis, siue in Græcanicam, siue in hæreticam personam pronunciatæ. At non ita se veritatis ratio habet:

Αλλ' ὐχ ὅτως ἔχει ὁ λόγ☉ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. ὅτι γὰρ ἐαὐ λεπεωθῇ ἐν πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπ☉, δηλώσαμ λέγω, ὅλη ἡ Φύσις τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐλεπρώθη. ὅτι πάλιν. ὅτι καπηλύθη ὑπὶ ☧ καπακλυσμῶ τὸ χοϊνὸν τῆς Φύσεως τῶν ἀνθρώπων δηλωτὸν εἰπεῖν, ὅτι πρόσωπον ☧ δεῖν☉ ☧ ἀνθρώπ☉ καπηλύθη. ὅτι πάλιν ἐαὐ ἐρημωθῇ ὐσία κτήτορ☉, δηλώσαμ εἰπεῖν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον, ὡς πολλάκις εἴπον, τὸ ἰδικὸν σημαίνει. ἡ δὲ Φύσις τὸ καθολικὸν, καὶ τὶ ☧ πράγματ☉ ἀληθῆ, καθ' ὡς παρεσήσαμεν, ἐκ νομικῆς, καὶ πεθφητικῆς, ☧ δεωπικῆς, ☧ εὐαγγελικῆς, καὶ ἀποσολικῆς, καὶ διδασκαλικῆς, ☧ δημιυργικῆς παραδώσεως. καὶ τύτῳ τῷ κανόνι ἡ καθολικὴ ἐκκλησία σοιχᾶσα λέγω, ἐν χρισῷ τῷ θεῷ δύο ἡνωμένας καθ' ὑπόσασιν Φύσις, ἤγυν δύο ἀληθῆ πράγματα θεότητα λέγω ☧ ἀνθρωπότητα ἀσυγχύτως ☧ ἀδιαιρέτως.

Εἰ ὖν καθὼς ὁ λόγ☉ πολυτρόπως, καὶ πολυμερῶς ἀπέδειξεν, ἡ Φύσις ἀληθῆά ἐσιν, μανθανέτωσαν πάντις οἱ μὴ λέγοντις, Φύσιν τὶ ἀνθρωπότητα ☧ χρισ☧, ὥσπερ καὶ τὶ θεότητα αὐτ☧· ὅτι περ ☧ λέγυσιν ἀληθῆ τὶ σάρκα ☧ χρισ☧, καὶ τὶ ψυχὴ. εἰ δὲ ἀληθῆά ἐσι, πρόδηλον, ὅτι Φύσις ἐσιν. εἰ δὲ σὐκ ἔσι Φύσις, σὐκ ἔσιν ἀλήθεια. εἰ δὲ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἄνθρωπ☉ γέγονε, Φύσι ἄνθρωπός ἐσι, καὶ μὴ τὶ ἕνωσιν ὁ χρισός, καὶ Φύσι θεός, Φύσι ἄκλις☉, καὶ Φύσι κπισὸς ὁ αὐτὸς, τῦτ' ἐσιν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ ἀληθείᾳ. μὴ ἀρνήσῃ τὶ Φύσιν τῆς σαρκὸς ὦ αἱρετικέ. ἐπεὶ τὶ ἀλήθειαν ἀρνήσω. ἡ ἀλήθεια γάρ ἐσιν ἡ Φύσις· ἐαὐ μονότροπον ἔχῃ τὶ Φύσιν ὁ χρισὸς, μονοτρόπως ἐσιν ἀληθής· καὶ καθ' ἕτερον τρόπον ψεύδης. εἰ δὲ ἐν θεότητι, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητι ἀληθής ἐσι, πρόδηλον ὅτι πὸς δύο ἔχει ἀληθεῖς Φύσις. ὅτι ἡ Φύσις ἡ ἀληθεά ἐσιν.

Ὅπερ δὲ πεπόνθασιν οἱ μιαροὶ, Ἄρει☉ λέγω, ☧ Σαβέλλι☉ ὑπὶ ☧ τριαδικῦ λόγυ· ταυτὸν καὶ Νεσόρι☉, καὶ Σεβῆρ☉ ὑπὶ ☧ τῆς οἰκονομίας λόγυ πεπόνθασι. Σαβέλλι☉ μὲν γὰρ σύγχυσιν φανπαζόμεν☉ ὑπὶ τῆς θεότητ☉, μίαν ὑπόσασιν πατρὸς, καὶ ☧ ὑῦ, καὶ ☧ ἁγίυ πνεύματ☉ ἔλεγεν. Ἄρει☉ δὲ πάλιν ὁ

μιαρὸς

habet : neque enim si vna hominis persona sit infecta lepra, ideo dicere licet, naturam humanam à lepra correptam esse. Neque rursus, in diluuio submersam esse communem homi- Gen. 8.
num naturam; ideo dicere poteris, eò quòd hæc vel illa persona cuiusdam hominis fuerit submersa. neque si οὐσία (substantia pro facultatibus) destituatur possessore, substituere poteris ἀεύσωτον in locum vsiæ seu substantiæ. Nam, vt sæpius dictum, ἀεύσωτον proprium significat, natura verò id, quod cõmune est, ipsamque rei veritatem, vt ostendimus ex traditione Legis, Prophetarum, Christi, & Euangelij, Apostolorum, Doctorum, ipsiusque conditoris; Et hunc canonẽ sequẽs Catholica Ecclesia, duas in vna hypostasi vnitas naturas, siue, duas res veras, diuinitatem, inquam, & humanitatem, inconfusè & indiuisè in Christo profitetur.

Si igitur, vt multis argumentis hactenus fusè demonstrauimus, natura veritas est; restat, vt omnes, qui humanitatem Christi naturam appellare abnuunt; quemadmodum & diuinitatem illius, intelligant; se carnis & animæ Christi veritatem *negare. Si verò veritas est, clarè liquet naturam quoque esse. Et si non est natura, non est veritas.* Si autem in veritate homo *factus est, Christus naturâ homo erit etiam post vnionem; naturâ Deus; naturâ increatus; naturâ creatus, hoc est, in veritate & veritate. Ne inficieris, ô hæretice, naturam carnis, quia* veritatem negasti, nam veritas est natura. Si vniformem Christus naturam habet, vniformiter verus est : & alio modo falsus : si verò in diuinitate & humanitate veritas est, liquet eum duas veras possidere naturas, quia natura veritas est.

Porrò quod execrando Ario & Sabellio euenit in mysterio Trinitatis; hoc accidit Nestorio & Seuero in diuini Verbi incarnatione. Sabellius enim confusionem in diuinitate per phantasiam suam architectatus, vnam hypostasin Patris, & Filij, & Spiritus sancti constituit. Scelestus autem Arius bellum, quasi contra Sabellium gerere volens, tres substantias

μιαρὸς πολεμεῖν Σαβελλίῳ ὅλοκλῆρον τρεῖς ὑσίας ἐπροφωνεῖς ὅπι τῆς ὁμουσίου τριάδος ἔφασκεν. ἡ δὲ ἁγία ἐκκλησία τῷ βασιλικῷ τοῦ θεοῦ ὁδὸν ἐκλεξαμένη, ἀπεβάλετο τὸν Σαβελλίου σύγχυσιν, καὶ Ἀρείου διαίρεσιν. τρία μὲν τὰ πρόσωπα, καὶ οὐχ ἓν πρόσωπον τὸν ἁγίαν τριάδα λέγουσα, μίαν δὲ τὸν οὐσίαν αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐ τρεῖς οὐσίας εὐσεβῶς ὁμολογοῦσα. ὅτω πάλιν καὶ Νεστορίου τοῦ δυσσεβοῦς δύο πρόσωπα ὅπι χριστοῦ λογματίζοντος, Σαβήρου δὲ δυσεχοῦς μίαν φύσιν τὸν χριστὸν φάσκοντος· ἡ ἁγία ἐκκλησία ὁμοίως ἀπεβάλετο, καὶ τὸν Νεστορίου διαίρεσιν ἐν προσώπων τὸν χριστὸν κηρύττουσα ὡς αὖτος, καὶ τὸν Σαβήρου σύγχυσιν, δύο ἡνωμένα καθ' ὑπόστασιν φύσις, ἀσυγχύτως, καὶ ἀδιαιρέτως τὸν ἕνα καὶ μόνον χριστὸν, υἱὸν, κύριον, Ἰησοῦν ἐκδιδάσκουσα· μυσαττομένη ἐπ' ἴσης καὶ τὸν Σαβήρου σύγχυσιν, καὶ τὸν Νεστορίου τοῦ ἀσεβοῦς διαίρεσιν.

Ἡ μὲν οὖν καθολικὴ ἐκκλησία τοῦ θεοῦ, οὐκ Ἀριστοτελικῶς, καὶ ἑλληνικῶς τὸν χριστὸν δογματίζει. ἀλλ', ὡς πολλάκις εἶπον, εὐαγγελικῶς, καὶ ἀποστολικῶς, οὐκ ἐν πειθοῖς * πυθαγορικῆς σοφίας λόγοις, ἵνα μὴ κενωθῇ ὁ σταυρὸς τοῦ χριστοῦ. Ὁ μὲν γὰρ Ἀριστοτέλης φύσιν εἶναι λέγει, ἀρχὴν κινήσεως, καὶ ἠρεμίας. ἡ δὲ εὐσεβὴς τῶν Ἀποστόλων παράδοσις, ὅτι ἀρχὴν κινήσεως, ὅτι ἠρεμίαν, ἤγουν τέλος ὁμολογεῖ ὅπι τῆς θείας φύσεως. διὸ φύσιν λέγει ἡ εὐαγγελικὴ φύσις, αὐτὸ τὸ πρᾶγμα τὸ πεφυκὸς, καὶ ὑπάρχον ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. τὸ γὰρ μὴ ὂν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ ὑσίᾳ, εὔδηλον ὅτι ἐν δοκήσει, καὶ φαντασίᾳ λέγεται μέν, οὐχ ὑπάρχει δέ. καὶ ἤδη μὲν πολὺ τοῦτο ἀποδείξαμεν καὶ τὸ ἡμῖν ἐφικτὸν, οὐκ ἐν γραφικῶν, καὶ φυσικῶν, καὶ πραγματικῶν πραγματείσεων· ὅτι ἕτερόν ἐστιν ἡ φύσις, καὶ ἕτερον ἡ ὑπόστασις, ἤτοι πρόσωπον. ἀλλ' ἀνθελέξει πάντως τῆς ἡμετέρας γνώμης, καὶ τοῖς παραδείγμασιν ὁ δι' ἐναντίας νομίσας ἡμᾶς δύνασθαι διδασκαλικῶν πολὺ τοῦτο πραγματείων. καὶ τοῦτο χάριν οἰκείοις λογισμοῖς λοιπὸν ἐξ ἀνάγκης χρησαμένοις. οὐκοῦν ἵνα μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τῷ αὐτῷ ὁδῷ Σαβήρου βαδίσωμεν, τὸν χορὸν τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων, καὶ τὰς τούτων φωνὰς ἀπωθούμενοι, καὶ ἀναιρέποντες, φέρε καὶ πατρικῶς, ὁμοῦ τι καὶ σωματικῶς ἀποδείξωμεν· ὅτι ἕτερον μέν ἐστι τὸ κοινὸν τῆς φύσεως ἑκάστης τῶν ὄντων ὑπάρξεως

ἐν

* Ita Sch.

Filiusne Is confubstantialis Trinitatis assertor? At Sancta fancta regnum vim ingressis repositum est Sabelli consessionem, quam alii Filiusnem; tres esse personas, non vnam dennuntiatis Trinitatem, nempe illarum substantiam non tres distinctas sed proprietas. Ita Ingolstadienses duas in Christo personas confitentes, mirifico amore fauere, vnam in Christo naturam profitentes Sanctæ Scripturæ non Nestorii Filiusnem reprobasse, vnam in Christo personam prædicare; quam Sancti confulionem reiecit, docens vnam in Christo Christum Dominum esse filium dei ante hypostasi Incarnatæ & indiuisi vnitas naturas; partem deinde Sancti confulionem, & impij Nestorij filiusnem.

Vna natura in Christo Christo Filiusnem.

Duæ naturæ in Christo Nestorij Filiusnem.

Catholica igitur Dei Ecclesia definitum de Christo non Filiusnem, sed Concupum non confulisse, vt non sepe diximus, Euangelia & Apostolos, non in prædicatione Prophetæ quemadmodum nec maiores eius Filiusnem. Adhuc enim dicit natuam esse & principium meum & quietis. At Propheta ait Ante Abraham fui, & Ego & Pater vnum sumus, non tres quemadmodum Filiusnem in diuina natura fanxit. Quæ ex Euangelijs & natura deficit naturam effe ipsum non vnum dicentem, & in veritate subsistentem. Nam quod non sit in veritate subsistentia, id in multitudinem & phantasia diffolui quidem, sed non subsistit. Dij quæ rejici pro viribus defensionis profitebantur ex Scripturis, natura. & ex rebus ipsis absolutis plenam fecimus, aliud ille naturam a Filiusnem Deo prædicat personam. Sed confulio illius argumentis eis, & exemplis refugiebatur adnersitas, cum nos debitas probationibus ex partibus feu distinctione, aliisque gratia cum propria cognitionem ex persona fidelitatem atque remotam vim effe. Igitur ne à qui vidamus dicit Sequeri Iudeos, dicentes quæ Patrum causam; eorumque dicta ad-Filiusnem prodere & auctoritatem, quibus ex Partibus quoque atque ex Synodis demonstremus, aliud effe id quod communeali pulsus naturæ in hac rerum valuerint exhibendas in eorum.

ὐρανῷ, καὶ ὅτι γῆς. ἕτερον δὲ πάλιν τὸ ἰδικὸν τῆς προσωπικῆς ὑποστάσεως. ποιήσομεν δὲ τὴν τοιαύτην παράστασιν οὐκ ἐξ ἑνὸς ἡνωμένου ἁγίου σώματος, ὅπερ ἐξ ἑκατὸν, ἀλλ' οὐ τριακοσίων, δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ πατέρων. ἐν οἷς πολλοὶ μὲν γεγόνασι χριστοῦ μάρτυρες, πολλοὶ δὲ σημειοφόροι. ἴσως τὸ τοσοῦτον πλῆθος αἰδεσθεὶς ὁ Σωτὴρ, καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ πάντων τὴν λοιδορίαν ἡμᾶς.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΝΝΑΤΟΝ.

Περὶ Φύσεως, καὶ ὑποστάσεως ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας συνόδου τῆς ἐν Νικαίᾳ.

ΑΝέφυ ποτὲ δυσὶ τισὶ πονηροῖς ζιζανιόποροις αἱρεσιαρχῶν. ὥσπερ τις Ἄννας, καὶ Καϊάφας, ἢ Πιλάτος καὶ Ἡρῴδης εἰς θεὸν βλασφημούντων, Ἄρειος λέγω, καὶ Σαβέλλιος, οἱ Σωτῆρα διδάσκαλοι, πάντων λέγοντες καὶ αὐτὴν τὴν φύσιν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον. ὁ μὲν Σαβέλλιος ἓν πρόσωπον, καὶ μίαν οὐσίαν λέγων ἐπὶ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος. ὁδὲ Ἄρειος τρία πρόσωπα, καὶ τρεῖς οὐσίας. ἀμφότεροι πάντων λέγοντες εἶναι τὴν φύσιν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον. ὧν τὴν ἀσέβειαν καὶ τὸ τοιοῦτον φρόνημα ἀνατρέπουσα ἡ ἁγία, καὶ μακαρία πρωτόπολις ἁγίου πνεύματος οἰκουμενικὴ σύνοδος τῶν ἐν Νικαίᾳ τιη. πατέρων τῶν ἀοιδίμων, διδάσκουσα σαφῶς ἡμᾶς· ὅτι ἕτερόν ἐστιν ἡ οὐσία, ἤτοι ἡ φύσις· καὶ ἕτερον ἡ ὑπόστασις. ἄτοπον βοᾷ.

Τοὺς δὲ λέγοντας, ἰδοὺ πατὴρ, ὅτι οὐκ ἰδοὺ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ πῶς γὰρ γεννηθείη, οὐκ ἰδού. καὶ ὅτι ἐξ οὐκ ὄντων ἐγένετο, ἢ ἐξ ἑτέρας ὑποστάσεως, ἢ οὐσίας, φάσκοντας εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ τρεπτὸν, ἢ ἀλλοιωτὸν, τοὺτους ἀναθεματίζει ἡ ἁγία, καθολικὴ, καὶ ἀποστολικὴ ἐκκλησία.

Παρίστωσαν λοιπὸν καθ' ἑκάστην, ὡς καθ' ἁδὴν τῇ ἁγίᾳ, καὶ μακαρίᾳ ταύτῃ συνόδῳ δίκας ἀσπαζόμενοι, καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον τῆς δεκα-

siue in terra: aliud verò id, quod personæ siue hypostasi proprium est; Huius verò rei probationem non instituam ex vnius sancti ore, neque ex centum; sed ex trecentis decem & octo patribus, in quibus plurimi fuerunt Christi Martyres plurimi (miraculorum patratores seu) notas & signa supplicciorum in corpore suo gestantes. Fortè Seuerus & assectæ eius totam multitudinem reueriti desinent nos calumniis incessere.

CAPVT NONVM.

De natura & hypostasi ex sacrosancta Synodo Nicæna.

EXSTITERVNT olim duo pessimi, & zizaniorum feraciſsimi hæresiarchæ, tanquam Annas quiſpiam & Caiphas, vel Pilatus, & Herodes Deum blasphemantes. Arius, inquam, & Sabellius, Magistri *Seueri, qui & ipsi* affirmabãt idem esse naturam & personam, & Sabellius quidem vnam personam, & vnam substantiam in sanctiſsima Trinitate constituebat. Arius verò tres personas, & tres substantias seu naturas: docebantque ambo naturam & personam idem esse. Quorum impietatem, peruersamque sententiam euertit & condemnauit sanctiſsima illa & beatiſsima, Spiritus sancti quasi vnigenita filia, vniuersalis Synodus Nicæna, CCCXVIII. celeberrimorum Patrum, dilucidè docens, aliud esse essentiam seu naturam, aliud hypostasin; sic enim loquitur.

Eos, qui asserunt; Erat, quando non erat: filius Dei, & antequam gigneretur, non erat, Et ex nõ exiſtentibus factus est, vel qui dicunt, ex alia hypostasi, vel substantia filium Dei esse, mutabilem & alterabilem, anathemati subiicit sancta, Catholica, & Apostolica Ecclesia.

Quod reliquum est, adueniant iam damnata illa capita; & tanquam condemnationis sententia iure optimo percussa,

καταχύσιν, ὅτι ἀναιρέψασι τὸν παλαιὸν ὅρον, καὶ νόμον. ὥστε ὡς ἑνώπιον θεοῦ ἀπροσωπολήπτως, καὶ ἀπροσωπαθῶς λέγω· ὅτι τοῖς ὀρθῶς νοοῦσι κατὰ Σαβήριον, καὶ Διοσκόρον, καὶ πάντων τῶν λεγόντων τὴν φύσιν ὑποστατὸν, καὶ πρόσωπον, διῃρεμένη ἡ ἁγία συνοδος· ἡ ἐν Νικαίᾳ. Οὐ μὴν δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ κατὰ Νεστορίου τοῦ δυσσεβοῦς. καὶ αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁμοίως τῷ Σαβήριῳ πρόσωπον λέγει τὴν φύσιν. εἰ δὲ ἡ φύσις πρόσωπόν ἐστιν, ἀκαίρως καθεῖλε Σαβέλλιον ἡ ἁγία τῶν ἐν Νικαίᾳ συνοδος, ἓν πρόσωπον λέγοντα διὰ τῆς μιᾶς οὐσίας τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος. εἰ ἡ φύσις προσωπόν ἐστι, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον φύσις, πῶς αὖ ἐθεματίσθη Ἄρειος τρεῖς φύσεις λέγων διὰ τῶν τριῶν προσώπων τῆς θεότητος. εἰ ἡ φύσις πρόσωπον δηλοῖ, Εὐαγγελίζομαι Σαβήριον, καὶ Θεοδόσιον τὸν μέγαν μεγάλλω, ἥτις ἐστὶ πασι τῷ λαῷ αὐτῶν τῷ λέγοντι, ἐκ δύο ὑποστάσεων τὸν χριστόν· διῃρεθήσονται γὰρ πάντως καὶ ἐκ δύο προσώπων λέγοντες αὐτόν· εἴπερ ταυτόν ἐστιν ἡ φύσις, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον. λοιπὸν πῶς δυνήσονται ἐγκαλεῖν Νεστορίῳ, τὰ αὐτὰ Νεστορίῳ φρονοῦντες; εἰ γὰρ ἐκ δύο προσώπων ἐστὶν ὁ χριστὸς, προδήλον, ὅτι προϋπέστη ἐν τῇ μήτρᾳ τὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πρόσωπον. καὶ εἶθ' ὕστερος ἠνώθη εἰς αὐτὸ τὸ τῆς θεότητος πρόσωπον τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου. εἰ ἐκ δύο φύσεων προσωπικῶν ὁ χριστὸς, ἰδοὺ τὸ ἓν πρόσωπον θεὸς λόγος προσυπερδύεται.

Λεγέτωσαν ἡμῖν λοιπὸν οἱ ταυτὸν λέγοντες τὴν φύσιν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον. τὴν προσηγορίαν, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ ἄλλου προσώπου τοῦ χριστοῦ. ἃ γάρ ἐστιν ἀνώνυμον πῶς ἐστι πρόσωπον. εἰ εἰλικρινῶς, καὶ ἀπροσωπαθῶς ταυτὸν φάσκετε φύσιν, καὶ πρόσωπον. καθ' ὃ θέλω λέγειν ἓν πρόσωπον διὰ τῆς μιᾶς οὐσίας τῆς θεότητος, καὶ τῆς μάχης παυσώμεθα. εἰ κατὰ τὸν ἀριθμὸν τῶν φύσεων εἰσὶ καὶ τὰ πρόσωπα. εἶπατε τρεῖς φύσεις διὰ τῶν τριῶν τῆς τριάδος προσώπων. καὶ οὐκ ἐσμεν ὑμῖν διοχλίσομεν. λέγοντες ὁμοούσιον τῷ πατρὶ τὸν χριστὸν κατὰ τὴν θεότητα, καὶ ὁμοούσιον ἡμῖν κατὰ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα, εἰ ταυτόν ἐστιν ἡ οὐσία, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον, εἶπατε αὐτὸν ὁμα-

προσω-

quam hanc definitionem & legem euertere poterunt. Quocirca absq; vlla personarũ acceptione, aut siniſtri affectus præoccupatione in conſpectu Dei ſanctè affirmo, Synodum Nicænam videri rectè ſentientibus cõtra Seuerum, Dioſcorum, omnesque, qui naturam & perſonã confundunt, celebratam eſſe; neque hoc tantum, ſed & cõtra impium Neſtorium; nam & ipſe, Seueri inſtar, perſonam vocat naturam. Si verò natura eſt perſona, immeritò damnauit Nicęna Synodus Sabellium, qui vnam perſonam in vna natura ſanctiſsimæ Trinitatis ſtatuit. Si natura eſt perſona, & perſona natura, quomodo Arius anathemati ſubiectus eſt; qui tres naturas in tribus diuinis perſonis poſuit? Si natura ſignificat perſonam, tum Seuero & Theodoſio diras ingentes denuncio, quæ obuenient omnibus eorum ſectatoribus, aſſerentibus Chriſtum ex duabus hypoſtaſibus conſtare: hinc enim conficietur eundem Chriſtum etiam ex duabus perſonis conſtare, ſi natura & perſona vnum idemque ſignificant. Quo igitur ore, poterunt poſthac Neſtorium reprehendere, quando eadem cum Neſtorio ſentiunt? Si enim Chriſtus conſtat ex duabus perſonis, manifeſtè ſequitur, perſonam humanam prius in vtero materno exſtitiſſe; ſicquè poſtea ei vnitam eſſe diuini Verbi perſonam. Si Chriſtus ex duabus naturis perſonalibus, hoc eſt, quæ ſimul ſint perſonæ, conſtat, oportet, vt altera perſona ſit & vocetur perſona Verbi diuini.

Explicét igitur nobis illi, qui naturam & perſonam idem eſſe dicunt; qua nã appellatione afficienda ſit illa altera Chriſti perſona? Neq; enim vnquam contingit, vt perſona quæpiã nomine prorſus careat. Si candidè & abſque ſiniſtro affectu aſſeueratis naturas & perſonam idem eſſe, agedum vnam perſonam in vna diuina natura profiteamini; & à pugna deſiſtemus. Si ſecundum naturarum numerum multiplicantur perſonæ, dicite tres eſſe naturas in tribus ſanctiſsimæ Trinitatis perſonis: nec vobis amplius moleſti erimus. Aſſeritis Chriſtũ ſecundum diuinitatem eſſe cõſubſtantialem Patri; ſecundum humanitatem verò conſubſtantialem nobis. Si ſubſtantia ſeu natura & perſona idem ſunt, dicite Chriſtum ſecundum diui-

πρόσωπον τ̃ πατρὸς κ̃ τὴν θεότητα, καὶ ὁμοπρόσωπον ἡμῶν κ̃ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα. καὶ τὸν πόλεμον παύσομεν. εἰ γὰρ τὴν φύσιν, κ̃ τὸ πρόσωπον, πολλὰ δὲ, κ̃ ἀναρίθμητα τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρόσωπα, ἔσται πολλὰς, κ̃ τὰς φύσεις ἡμῶν, κ̃ ζιγῶμεν τ̃ μάχεσθαι. σῆθι μοι μικρὸν, ὦ αἱρετικὲ. κ̃ δέχου ὡς ὁ Γολιὰθ Δαυιδικὰς λιθοβολίσομαι. ἐκ δύο ὑποστάσεων, ἤγουν προσώπων ὁμολογῶν τὸν χριστὸν Σωτῆρα. πρόδηλον, ὅτι ἐκ θεότητος, κ̃ ἐξ ἀνθρωπότητος αὐτὸν σωτῆρα λέγεις. αὗται γὰρ εἰσιν, ἃς προσαγορεύεις ὑποστάσεις, τοῦτ' ἐστιν, ἡ θεότης, καὶ ἡ ἀνθρωπότης. ὅτ' οὖν λέγεις αὐτὸν τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τὸν χριστὸν, τέλειον εἶναι μ̃ τὴν ἕνωσιν ἐν θεότητι, κ̃ τέλειον ἐν ἀνθρωπότητι. πρόδηλον, ὅτι ἐν δύο ὑποστάσεσιν, ἤγουν προσώποις ἐλέγχῃ ὁμολογῶν αὐτόν. εἶτα ἡ φύσις, κ̃ ἡ ὑπόστασις, κ̃ τὸ πρόσωπον, ἕν τι ὑπάρχουσιν ὡς νομοθετεῖς.

Ἀπόφθεγμα ὀρθοδόξου πρὸς Θεοδοσιανόν.

Ἀρκεῖ τοῖς εὐφρονοῦσι τὸ εἰπεῖν, χριστὸν τέλειον ἐκ θεότητος, καὶ ἐξ ἀνθρωπότητος; τὰς γὰρ δύο φύσεις σημαίνει τὸ ῥῆμα. τ̃ δὲ αἱρετικ̃ εἰπόντος, ὅτι τὸ μᾶλλον ἐκ δύο φύσεων αὐτὸν εἶναι δηλοῖ τὸ ἐκ θεότητος, καὶ ἐξ ἀνθρωπότητος, μειδιάσας ὁ ὀρθόδοξος εἶπεν. οὐκοῦν, ὦ βέλτιστε, τὸ ἐν θεότητι, καὶ ἐν ἀνθρωπότητι τέλειον αὐτὸν εἶναι, τὸ, ἐν δύο φύσεσιν αὐτὸ σαφῶς παρίστησι. καὶ ὅπως μὴ δόξωμεν τοῖς ἐναντίοις οἴκοθεν φθέγγεσθαι, σοῦ ἁγίας πατέρας εἰς μέσον καλέσωμεν, ἕτερον λέγοντες τὴν φύσιν, καὶ ἕτερον εἶναι τὸ πρόσωπον. οὐκ οἶδα μέν πως τὴν καθαίρεσιν τὴν παρὰ Σωτῆρα διελιάσαντες, οὐκέτι λοιπὸν τὴν τῶν δύο φύσεων φωνὴν προφέρειν τολμήσωσιν. προθήσω δὲ πρῶτον, ὡς πρόκειται, τὸν θεσπέσιον Κύριλλον. ἐπειδὴ, ὡς οἶσθα, ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἡμᾶς πολεμεῖν διακιμάζουσιν. ἔφη γὰρ πρὸς σοῦ ἀποστολικὰς παιδεύσας. τὰς δὲ εὐαγγελικὰς, κ̃ θεοπνεύστους προφ̃ κυρίου φωνὰς ἴσμεν τοὺς θεολόγους αὐτοῦ, τοὺς μὲν κηρύσσοντας, ὡς ἐπὶ ἑνὸς προσώπου, τοὺς δὲ διαιροῦντας, ὡς ἐπὶ δύο φύσεων. Ἰδοὺ σαφῶς ὁ πατὴρ ἓν τοῦτον λέγει τὴν φύσιν, κ̃ τὸ πρόσωπον.

Σχέ-

nitatem esse eiusdem personæ cum Patre; & secundum humanitatem esse eiusdem personę nobiscum;& arma deponemus. Si idem est natura & persona, multæ verò & innumerabiles sunt hominum personæ, dicite pariter multas esse hominum naturas,pugnæque finem faciemus. Adesto paulisper hæretice;&,tanquam Goliath,Dauidicos ictus recipe.Cùm Seuerus tradat,Christum constare ex duabus hypostasibus siue personis,liquet,quod Christum ex diuinitate,& ex humanitate cõpositum affirmes; hæ enim duæ naturæ, nempe diuinitas & humanitas,sunt,quas nominas hypostases.Quando igitur dicis,eundem Christum post vnionem perfectum esse in diuinitate,& perfectũ in humanitate,manifestè eum in duabus hypostasibus, seu personis subsistere confiteris, si natura & hypostasis sunt vnum & idem,quemadmodum tu arbitraris.

Dictum Orthodoxi ad Theodosianum.

NVm satis est rectè sentiẽtibus, dicere, Christum ex diuinitate & humanitate perfectè constare? hac enim locutione duæ naturæ indicantur.Hæretico respondente,modum illum loquendi, ex diuinitate & humanitate significare, Christum ex duabus naturis compositum esse; subridens orthodoxus, dixit. Igitur,ô bone,illud; Christum in diuinitate & humanitate perfectum esse; satis perspicuè indicat, eum in duabus naturis subsistere. Et ne videamur aduersariis domi nostræ nata proferre,sanctos Patres aduocabimus, qui aliud naturã, aliud personam esse aiunt. Non video equidem, quomodo depositionem à Seuero metuentes nõ ausuri sint amplius vocabulum duarum naturarum vsurpare. Producam autem ante omnes diuinum Cyrillum,tanquam præcipuum, quandoquidem videri volunt,gratum sibi accidere,si ex hoc Patre testimonia promamus; qui hæc ad Orientales disertè scripsit. *Scimus viros Theologiæ peritos Euangelicarum & Apostolicarum de Christo vocum alias fecisse communes,tanquam in vna persona; alias verò diuisisse,tanquam in duabus naturis.* En perspicuè pater iste naturam à persona segregat.

Σχόλιον. Ισέον, ὅτι καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ πρὸς Εὐλόγιον ἐπιστολῇ, ὁ ἅγιος Κύριλλος εἶπεν, ἑτέραν, καὶ ἑτέραν φύσιν τῆς θεότητος, καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

Αλλ' ἀπελογήσατο φησὶ πρὸς Εὐλόγιον ὁ Κύριλλος περὶ τῆς τοιαύτης φωνῆς. τίς ἡ ἀπολογία εἰπέ μοι, ὦ αἱρετικέ; Εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἀπέφη τῆς πρὸς ἀνατολικὰς κοινωνίας μὴ τὴν τοιαύτην φωνὴν ὁ θεοφόρος Κύριλλος, διῆξον· ἀλλ' ὑδιείξεις τοῦτο. Οὐκοῦν κοινωνικὸς γεγονὼς τῶν ὁμολογούντων ἡνωμένας δύο φύσεις. πρόδηλον, ὅτι καὶ αὐτὰ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐφρόνει. πάλιν διεδόσθω, ὅτι ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀνατολικῶν φωνῆς ἀπελογήσατο. μὴ καὶ Πρόκλον ἠρνήσατο τοιαῦτά τι, καὶ προφανῶς δύο φύσεις κηρύττοντα; μὴ καὶ Ἀμβρόσιον ἐξεώσατο τῆς φωνῆς τῶν δύο φύσεων διδάσκοντα, ἃ καὶ τὰς χρήσεις ἐν τῇ Ἐφεσίων συνόδῳ προβέβληκε; μὴ καὶ Ἰσίδωρον τὸν Πηλουσιώτην ἀπώσατο, περὶ δύο φύσεων πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπιστείλαντα, ὃν καὶ πατέρα αὐτὸς ἀναγορεύει ὁ ἱερὸς Κύριλλος. Πάλιν δὲ μόνον ἐν τῇ πρὸς Ανατολικὰς ἐπιστολῇ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τοῖς πρὸς Ἑρμείαν ἐρωτήσασι. εἰ ἕτερόν ἐστιν ἡ φύσις, καὶ ἄλλο ἡ ὑπόστασις, ἵνα σαφῶς λέγῃ ὁ πατήρ. Ναὶ ἕτερον, καὶ πολὺ τὸ διάφορον, καὶ τὸ διὰ μέσα χωρῶν.

Ὡσαυτως καὶ ὁ θεόφρων βασιλεὺς πρὸς Ἀμφιλόχιον λέγει. ὅτι ταύτῃ ἔχει τὴν διαφορὰν παρὰ τὴν οὐσίαν ἡ ὑπόστασις, ὅσῳ ἔχει τὸ ἰδικὸν παρὰ τὸ κοινόν. διόπερ τοῦτο παραλαβὼν ὁ ἱερὸς Ἀμφιλόχιος φησὶ περὶ χριστοῦ. διττὸς τὴν οὐσίαν. ὁ διττὸς τὴν ὑπόστασιν. ταύτην οὖν τὴν χρῆσιν Ἀμφιλοχίου παρήγαγε θεοφάντωρ Κύριλλος ἐν Ἐφέσῳ κατὰ Νεστορίου τοῦ ἀσεβοῦς. ὁμοίως καὶ πρὸς Σέλευκον τὸν υἱὸν Τραϊανοῦ τῇ αὐτῇ φωνῇ Ἀμφιλόχιος κέχρηται λέγων. εἰ ἓν πρόσωπον συμπλοῦσι αἱ διττὰι φύσεις.

Ακούεις συμφωνίας πατέρων, καὶ τοῦ μακαρίου Κυρίλλου ἕτερον λεγόντων τὴν φύσιν, καὶ ἕτερον τὸ πρόσωπον. καὶ πῶς λοιπὸν ὑπαίθε τυθυμίζοντες μάτην, καὶ λέγοντες, οὐκ ἔστι φύσις ἀπρόσωπος, ἀλλὰ πῶ πόν ἐστι φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον; ἐκ ποίων τῶν πατέρων τοῦτο παρείληφες, διῆξον; ἀλλ' οὐκ ἰσχύσεις διῆξαι, εἰ μὴ λέ-

γειν

Scholium. Sciendum, ſanctum Cyrillum in epiſtola ad Eulogium dixiſſe aliam & aliam naturam diuinitatis & carnis Chriſti.

Sed obiicit Hæreticus, Cyrillum ob hanc locutionem vſurpatam; ſeſe Apologiâ inſtitutâ ad Eulogium purgaſſe. Quę verò hæc Apologia? cedo ô hæretice. Si enim admirandus Cyrillus ſeſe à communione Orientalium poſt hanc prolatam vocem ſeiunxit; cupio vt id mihi demonſtres. At non poteris. Cum igitur perſeuerauerit in communione cum illis, qui duas in Chriſto naturas cõfitebantur, luce clarius liquet, eum eiuſdem fuiſſe ſententiæ. Sed eſto, inſtituerit Apologiam pro voce ad Orientales vſurpata. Num ideo & Proclum abnegauit; qui cunctis & luce palam duas naturas annunciat? Num & Ambroſium repudiauit; voce duarum naturarum vtentem, cuius etiam teſtimonia in Epheſina Synodo protulit? Num Iſidorum Peluſiotam reiecit, qui ſuper duabus naturis epiſtolam ad illum dedit; quem & patrem ſuum ſanctus Cyrillus nominat? Cæterùm non modò in epiſtola ad Orientales, ſed & in iis, quæ ſcripſit ad Hermiam, percontantem, num aliud ſit natura, & aliud hypoſtaſis, ſic diſertis verbis loquitur ſanctus Pater. *Omnino aliud quiddam eſt; valdeq́, diuerſum, perq́, medium peruadens.*

Similia diuinus Baſilius ad Amphilochium. *Tantum differunt natura & hypoſtaſis, quantum proprium & commune.* Hoc accipiens ſanctus Amphilochius, ſic de Chriſto loquitur. *Duplex erat ſecundum naturam, non ſecundum hypoſtaſin.* Hunc Amphilochij loquendi modum produxit diuinus Cyrillus Epheſi cõtra Neſtorij impietatem. Eadem voce vſus eſt Amphilochius, ſcribens ad Seleucum filium Traini, cùm ait: *Si duæ ſeu geminæ naturæ vnam perſonam conſtituunt.*

Vides conſenſionem ſanctorum Patrum & beati Cyrilli, conſono ore affirmantium, aliud eſſe naturam, aliud perſonã. Et quomodo tandem à vanis veſtris querimoniis næniisque non deſiſtetis; illud veſtrum identidem ingerentes: nullam naturam eſſe abſque perſona: naturam & perſonam idem eſſe? oſtende ex quo Patre hoc didiceris? At non poteris vllum

ρειον, καὶ Σαβέλλιον, καὶ Νεστόριον λέγοντας, ταυτόν ἐστι φύσις καὶ πρόσωπον. διόπερ ἀνατρέπουσι τὸ τοιοῦτον δόγμα πάντες οἱ μακάριοι πατέρες, καὶ μάλιστα οἱ περὶ Ἀμβρόσιον, καὶ Γρηγόριον, καὶ Ἀθανάσιον, ἐν τρισὶ προσώποις, ἤγουν ὑποστάσεσι, μίαν φύσιν θεοῦ κηρύττοντι, καὶ οὐ τρεῖς οὐσίας, ἀλλὰ μίαν, καθ' ἃ ἐδίδαξεν ἡ μακαρία συνοδος ἡ ἐν Νικαίᾳ τῶν τιη. πατέρων τῶν θεοφόρων. Ἀλλ' οἱ σοφοὶ ὅπου, καὶ καινοὶ ῥήτορες ἠρέσαντο μυρίοις κρημνοῖς, καὶ βλασφημίαις ἑαυτοὺς καταρρίψαι. ὅπως ὡς νομίζουσι, καθυβρίσωσι τὴν ἁγίαν συνοδον χαλκηδόνος, καὶ τὴν καθολικὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐκκλησίαν.

Εἰ δὲ βούλει, ἐρῶ σοι κεφαλαιωδεστέρως, ὅσοι κατὰ τὸν ὅρον τῆς ἑλληνικῆς φιλοσοφίας Ἀριστοτελικῆς λέγουσι τὰς φύσεις ὑποστάσεις, καὶ πρόσωπα, ὁ δηλοῦσιν, ὅτι ὅπου τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις εἰσὶν, ἵνα μὴ καὶ τρεῖς φύσεις εἶναι θῶσιν, ὡς ὁ Ἄρειος, λέγοντες. ὅτι μὴν πάλιν δηλοῦσιν αὐτοῖς δύο ὁμολογεῖν ἐν χριστῷ τῷ θεῷ φύσεις, ἵνα μὴ ἀναγκασθῶσι καὶ δύο πρόσωπα, καὶ ὑποστάσεις ὁμολογεῖν Νεστοριανῶς ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Ἀπὸ γὰρ Ἀριστοτέλους παρέλαβε, καὶ ὁ Νεστόριος λέγειν τὰς φύσεις, ὑποστάσεις· ἡ δὲ ἁγία ἐκκλησία ἀποφυγοῦσι τὰς Ἀριστοτελικὰς, καὶ ἑλληνικὰς ματαιολογίας, εὐαγγελικῶς, καὶ Ἀποστολικῶς, ὡς πρὸ βραχέως εἴρηται, τὸ περὶ χριστοῦ πιστεύουσι. ὃ λέγει ταυτὸν τῇ φύσιν, καὶ τῇ ὑποστάσιν.

Ἀλλὰ τί πρὸς τοῦτο πάντως οἱ ἀπὸ Σεβήρου λέξουσιν; ἴσως γὰρ ἐροῦσιν ὅτι περὶ τῆς τριαδικῆς λόγος ὁ ταυτὸν φύσις, καὶ ὑπόστασις. περὶ δὲ τῆς σαρκώσεως τοῦ χριστοῦ, τοῦ ἑνὸς τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος, ταυτὸν ἡ φύσις ἐστι, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον, ἤγουν ἡ ὑπόστασις. οὐκ ἔνι γὰρ φύσις ἀπρόσωπος. Ταῦτα αὐτῶν λεγόντων, ἐλέγχομεν προθύμως τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἀπαιτοῦμεν ὑπαίτιοις χερσὶ τὸν τοιοῦτον ὅρον. οὐκ ὀκνῶ, ἀλλὰ εὔχομαι. τί γὰρ ἐντεῦθεν αὐτοῖς ἀσεβὲς τίκτεται; καὶ εἰς ποῖα βάραθρα ἀπωλείας, καὶ βλασφημίας προπίπτουσιν; ἄκουσον ὀλίγης διηγήσεως λόγου, καὶ δραματουργίας παρ' ἡμῶν πρὸς τὰ τοιαῦτα γενομένης ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ τοῖς Θεοδοσιανοῖς, καὶ Γαϊανίταις

διαχυ-

proferre, nisi Arium, Sabellium, & Nestorium, qui dicunt, naturam & personam idem esse. Quapropter omnes sancti Patres, præcipuè Ambrosius, Gregorius & Athanasius, hoc impium dogma refutantes, prædicant in tribus diuinis personis vnam diuinam naturam, & non tres naturas; sed vnam, sicuti docuit sancta Synodus Nicæna, CCCXVIII. sanctissimorum Patrum, sed sapientes isti nouique Rhetores in infinita præcipitia, & blasphemias esse coniicere non dubitarunt, dummodo sanctam Chalcedonensem Synodum, & Catholicam Christi Ecclesiam contumeliis, vt ipsi arbitrantur, afficerent.

Quod si placet, in pauciora rem contrahamus. Quicunque ex præscripto Græcanicæ Philosophiæ cum * Aristotele tradunt naturas esse hypostases seu personas, illi nequeunt tres hypostases in sancta Trinitate profiteri, ne & tres naturas cum Ario asserant; neque rursus possunt duas in Christo naturas affirmare, ne & cum Nestorio cogantur in Christo duas personas, siue hypostases admittere. nam vt assereret naturam & hypostasin vnum & idem esse; id nimirum Nestorius ex * Aristotelis disciplina hausit. At sancta Ecclesia fugiens Aristotelicas & Græcanicas vaniloquentias, Euangelicè & Apostolicè, vt paulò antè dictum, ea quæ ad Christum spectant credens atque tractans, nequaquam idem dicit esse * *naturam* & hypostasin.

* *Aristoteles rectè intellectus pro orthodoxis est, non pro acephalis.*

* *Sed perperam intellectis.*

* *Nec Aristoteles hoc dicit.*

Quid verò contra hæc Seueriani hiscent? Fortè dicent, *in Trinitate non esse idem naturam & hypostasin; in mysterio autem Incarnationis Christi, qui vnus est de Trinitate, vnum & idem esse naturam & personam seu hypostasin.* Non enim reperiri náturam personæ expertem. Hæc eorum dicta promptissimè, imò obuiis vlnis acceptamus, neq; vllo modò abiicimus, sed cupidè amplectimur. Quid igitur hinc impietatis enascatur, & in quod perditionis & blasphemiæ barathrum sese præcipitent, iam docebo te, quisquis ex fidelium numero es. Audi igitur narrationem, & specta quasi drama, quod nobis Alexandriæ exhibitum est, Theodosianis & Gaianitis naturam & perso-

nam

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ.

Ὅτι σωστὸς, ὁ λέγων ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς ἐστὶν ὁ ἐπιφανεὶς ἐν τῷ Ἁγίῳ Ὄρει.

Ἐπειδὴ τινὲς λογίζονται οἱ λεγόμενοι Ἡσυχασταὶ, ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς ἐστὶν ὁ ἐπιφανεὶς ἐν τῷ Ἁγίῳ Ὄρει, καὶ ἐν τῷ Θαβωρίῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Σινᾶ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἁγίῳ Σεπουλκρῷ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἁγίῳ Ὄρει· ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ἐστὶν ἀσεβὲς, καὶ ἀλλότριον τῆς ἀληθείας· ἐπειδὴ ὁ Χριστὸς ἐστὶν ἕνα πρόσωπον, καὶ μία ὑπόστασις, καὶ μία φύσις· καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἁγίῳ Ὄρει, καὶ ἐν τῷ Θαβωρίῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Σινᾶ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἁγίῳ Σεπουλκρῷ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἁγίῳ Ὄρει, ἐφανερώθη ἕνα πρόσωπον, καὶ μία ὑπόστασις, καὶ μία φύσις· καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἁγίῳ Ὄρει, καὶ ἐν τῷ Θαβωρίῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Σινᾶ, καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἁγίῳ Σεπουλκρῷ

nam idem esse in Incarnatione Christi contendentibus. Nam & hoc adiungam postea instruendis iis, qui præsunt fidei, quæ in sancta & Catholica Dei Ecclesia viget.

CAPVT DECIMVM.

Quo fine disputatio instituta sit cum hæreticis Alexandriæ.

CIRCVMFERVNTVR dicta nõnulla in quibusdam libris, quæ *naturas* appellant hypostases, nomen S. Cyrilli præferentia. Cæterùm vtrum verè illius sint, an alterius cuiuspiam, postea disquiremus. Etenim alia itidem quædam eiusdem Cyrilli dicta ad doctrinam spectantia, cum in exemplaribus Alexandriæ quæreremus, deprauata & corrupta reperimus. Cuius rei Deus testis est. Nihilominus, vt dicebam, cùm omnes doctores asserant, aliud esse naturam, aliud hypostasin, circumferuntur libelli S. Cyrilli nomine, qui tradunt, naturas esse hypostases. Seuerianí igitur, Theodosiani, Gaianitæ, Dioscoriani, & vniuersa illa caterua vnam in Christo naturam statuentium, nihili pendétes vniuersum illum sanctorum Patrũ cœtum, ab illis duntaxat sententiis pendent, quæ quasi ex Cyrilli persona affirmant, naturas esse hypostases, vt illarum vi, nos, vt arbitrãtur, redarguãt, qui duas in Christo vnitas naturas statuimus, quasi duas itidem hypostases siue personas in illo confiteamur.

Cùm igitur veniissem Alexandriã, vidissemq; vanitatem, quam sibi propositã haben:; Deo penitus aduersam, & ad solam Ecclesiæ oppugnationẽ & euersionem tendentẽ, memor Prophetæ cuiusdã, qui monet, vt *cum obliquo & peruerso peruertamur* (*hoc est, vt vulgo dicitur, vt cum *vulpe vulpinemur*, & cum *Crete Cretizemus*) simulatione sanctæ cuiusdam pixq; versutiæ, priuatim, hunc in modum, veritate teste, hæreticos allocutus sum. Fieri non potest, neque in cœlo, neq; in terra, vt sit & nominetur natura personæ expers. Sed quid agas, si in Ecclesiam mos duas in Christo naturas, & vnam personam nominandi

Alludit ad illud Psal. 17. cũ sancto sanctus eris, & cũ peruerso perverteris.

* *Hac explicationis gratiæ inserimus.*

θλῶσι φύσιν ἐαὶ μὴ πάντως ἔχῃ ϗ πρόσωπον· ἀλλὰ τί ἔχωμεν πι-
ῆσαι, ὅτι σωηθεία παρέδραμε τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, τὸ λέγειν, δύο φύσεις ἐν
χριστῷ, ἓν δὲ πρόσωπον; πάλιν ἐαὶ μὴ ἀναγκάζετέ με ἀναθεματίσαι
θεόπιστον, ἢ σιώπατε, συνυπογράφωμεν καινῶς. ὁρίζοντες, ὅτι, ἔνθα
ὀνομάθη φύσις, πάντως ὅτι καὶ πρόσωπον σημαίνει· οὐκ ἔστι γὰρ φύ-
σις ἀπρόσωπος. καὶ τοῦτο ὑπογραφόντων ἡμῶν, κρατεῖτε ϗ ἡμεῖς
τὸ ἴσον τῆς συνοδικῆς στοιχήματος, καὶ ἴσως γένοιτό τις εἰκονομία, ϵ
ἐνδύσῃ αἱ ἁγίαι ἐκκλησίαι. ἀγνοήσαντες γὰρ τὸ πανοῦργον τῆς δρά-
ματος, μᾶλλον δὲ ὑπὸ θεοῦ τυφλωθέντες, ὑπέγραψαν, ὅτι ἔνθα ὀνο-
μάθη φύσις ἐν χριστῷ, πάντως ὅτι καὶ πρόσωπον σημαίνει. οὐκ ἔνι
γὰρ φύσις ἀπρόσωπος, ἢ ἀνυπόστατος. πρὸ γοῦν τῆς τοιαύτης δρα-
ματουργίας, καὶ ὑπογραφῆς, ἤμελλον προσυλλέξας βίβλους ἐκ διαφό-
ρων πρόσώπων. τὰς δὲ πλείους ἐξ αὐτῶν τῶν Θεοδοσιανῶν. καὶ
παρεξενέγκας τὰς χρήσεις τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων, τὰς ὀνομαζούσας φύ-
σιν τὴν σάρκα τοῦ χριστοῦ. καὶ ταύτας ἐν τόμῳ καθαρογράφησας, καὶ
δὴ μετὰ μίαν ἡμέραν δημοσίως ὑπὸ τῶν πρωτθύντων, καὶ τὴν πόλιν
διοικούντων σωηθροίθημεν, καὶ πολὺς λαὸς τῆς τε καθολικῆς ἐκ-
κλησίας, ὁ κλῆρος, καὶ πάσης ἑτέρας πίστεως, καὶ καινωνίας, Θεοδο-
σιανῶν τε, καὶ Γαϊανιτῶν, ϗ σαμοσαλιτῶν. εἶτα ὑπανεγνώσκετο τὸ
τοῦ ἐγγραφον τὸ λέγον· ὅτι πᾶσα φύσις ὀνομαζομένη ἐν χριστῷ, πρό-
σωπον σημαίνει· καὶ ἐξενέγκας τὰς βίβλους αὐτῶν ὑπανέγνων ὑπὸ
πάντων τὰς ὑποτεταγμένας χρήσεις· καὶ πρὸ πάντων τὰς τοῦ ἁγίου
Κυρίλλου, ὡς ὃν μάλιστα καὶ ὀρθοκρέμαδον νομίζουσι.

Τοῦ μακαρίου Κυρίλλου Πάπα Ἀλεξανδρείας ἐκ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς πρὸς τοὺς ἀνατολικούς γραφείσης.

Τὰς δὲ εὐαγγελικὰς, καὶ ἀποστολικὰς περὶ τοῦ κυρίου φωνὰς, ἴσ-
μεν τοὺς θεολόγους ἄνδρας, τὰς μὲν καινοτομοῦντας ὡς ἐπὶ ἑνὸς
προσώπου. τὰς δὲ διαιροῦντας ὡς ἐπὶ δύο φύσεων· λέγω εὐθέως
πρὸς αὐτούς. ὡς ἐπὶ δύο φύσεων τοῦτ' ἐστι, δύο προσώπων. οὐκ ἔνι
γὰρ φύσις μὴ σημαίνουσα πρόσωπον, καθὼς ὑπεγράψαμεν.

Τοῦ

irrepsit? Verùm si me non cogatis, vt alicui Episcopo aut Synodo anathema dicam: communi consensu, manusq; nostræ subscriptione confiteamur, necessarium esse, vt vbicunq; nominatur natura, ibi sit & persona, neque enim vllam naturam absq; persona reperiri: factaque hac subscriptione: accipite vos exemplar pacti conuenti; accipiemus & nos alterum; Et hac fortasis ratione concorditer inter se coalescent Ecclesiæ. Cùm artificium hoc, piamq; fraudẽ isti non intelligerent, peculiari fortè numinis nutu excœcati, manus suæ subscriptione testati sunt; cum in Christo nominatur natura, omni quoque modo nominari personam: non enim vllam naturã personæ aut hypostaseos expertem dari. Ante tamen quàm hanc machinam excogitarem & instruerem, à diuersis, potissimũ verò ab ipsis Theodosianis, libros collegeram, & inde sanctorum Patrum sententias, quibus carnem Christi naturam appellant, excerpseram, inque libro pulchrè & mundè descripseram. Postridie magno procerum, eorumque qui vrbi præerant, accursu, conuenimus; non sine grandi Catholicæ Ecclesiæ multitudine, & Clero, variarumq; sectarum assecłis, Theodosianis, Gaianitis, & Semidalitis. Deinceps lectum est chirographum, in quo continebatur; omnem naturã. quæ in Christo nominatur, significare personam. Productisque eorum libris legi coram omnibus subiectas sententias; & primò omnium S. Cyrilli, cuius auctoritate potissimùm se niti arbitrantur.

B. Cyrilli Papæ Alexandrini ex epistola ad Orientales.

EVangelicas & Apostolicas de Domino voces, viri Theologiæ gnari partim communes faciunt, tanquam in vna persona; partim verò diuidunt, tanquam in duabus naturis. Et ego ad aduersarios conuersus, tanquam in duabus naturis, hoc est, tanquam in duabus personis, inquio; non est enim vlla natura, quæ non significet personam, prout propriæ manus subscriptione confessi sumus.

Has Cyrilli & aliorum Patrũ sententias ferè etiam alij, qui cõtra Seuerianos scripsére, proferunt: vt Leontius Byzantinus, Damascenus Gelasius, Vigilius, &c.

Τοῦ αὐτοῦ Θεοφίλου Κυρίλλου ἐκ τῆς πρὸς Σύκκενσον ἀποκρίσεως.

Οὐκοῦν ὅσον μὲν ἦκεν εἰς ἔννοιαν, καὶ εἰς αὐτὸ τὸ μόνον ὁρᾶσθαι τοῖς τῆς διανοίας ὀφθαλμοῖς τίνα τρόπον ἐνηνθρώπησεν ὁ Ἐμμανουήλ, δύο τὰς φύσεις εἶναι φαμὲν, ἤγουν, δύο τὰ πρόσωπα καὶ Χριστοῦ· ἐπεὶ γὰρ φύσις ἀπρόσωπος. ἀλλ' ἔνθα ὀνομάσθη φύσις ἐκ παντὸς τρόπου, ὅπου τὸ πρόσωπον σημαίνει. αὕτη ἡ χρῆσις διεσπαρμένων κεῖται ἐν πάσαις ταῖς βίβλοις Ἀλεξανδρείας.

Τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἁγίου Θεοφίλου Κυρίλλου πρὸς τὸν αὐτὸν Σύκκενσον.

Ὀρθόπαλα δὲ, καὶ πάνυ σωστῶς ἡ σὴ πολειότης τὸν περὶ τοῦ Σωτῆρος πάθους ἐκτίθεται λόγον· ἐκ δύο γὰρ τὸν μονογενῆ τοῦ Θεοῦ λέγον, καθ' ὃ νοεῖται, ἐστὶ θεὸς παθεῖν εἰς ἰδίαν φύσιν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ διαχυρίζομένου. παθεῖν δὲ μᾶλλον τῇ κοινῇ φύσει, τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τῷ κοινῷ αὐτοῦ προσώπῳ. ἐκ ἔστι γὰρ φύσις, μὴ δηλοῦσα πρόσωπον.

Τοῦ αὐτοῦ ὁσίου πατρὸς Κυρίλλου.

Ἐγὼ τὸ συγκεκραμένον λέγω τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὃ παραδέχομαι. ἡ γὰρ κρᾶσις ἀφανισμὸν τῶν φύσεων ἐργάζεται, ἤγουν τῶν προσώπων Χριστοῦ. ἐπεὶ γὰρ φύσις ἀπρόσωπον.

Τοῦ αὐτοῦ μακαρίου Κυρίλλου.

Οὐ γὰρ δή που ὡς πέρυσι ἀναχυσιν γεγυμνῆσθαι τὰς φύσεις φαμέν. ἰδοὺ πάλιν φύσις ὁ πατὴρ λέγει, τοῦτ' ἐστὶ πρόσωπα, ἐν Χριστῷ, καὶ τὸν ὅρον, ὃν ὑπεγράψατε.

Τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἀοιδίμου Κυρίλλου ἐκ τῶν Σχολίων.

Ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις, ἤγουν, αἱ ὑποστάσεις, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τὰ πρόσωπα Χριστοῦ. ταύτην τὴν χρῆσιν παραγαγὼν, ἠρώτησε Ἀθανάσιον ἐν Βαβυλῶνι λέγων· ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις, ἤγουν αἱ ὑποστάσεις τίνος; λέγει πρός με αἱ Χριστοῦ. πρὸς ὃν ἐγὼ γελάσας μέγα, καὶ κροτήσας τῇ χειρὶ λέγω. καὶ τί λοιπὸν ἐγκαλεῖτε τῇ σωτῆρι χαλκηδόνι λεγούσῃ, δύο φύσεις ἡνωμένας ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ. δύο ὑμεῖς ὑποστάσεις λέγοντες ἐν αὐτῷ ὡς Νεστόριος.

Τοῦ

Eiusdem diuini Cyrilli, ex epistola ad Successum.

IGitur ex iis, quæ sub intelligentiam solosq; mentis oculos cadunt; quæ Emmanuel homo factus aliquo modo assumpsit, & per Incarnationem vniuit, asserimus esse duas naturas, hoc est, personas Christi, non enim est vlla natura expers personæ, sed vbicunque natura inuenitur, ibi & personam inueniri necesse est. S. Cyrilli sententia corrupta, & deprauata est in omnibus exemplaribus Alexandrinis.

De hoc Cyrilli loco vide Damasc. lib. de composita natura fol. 484. Edit. Billiana.

Eiusdem S. Cyrilli ad eundem Successum.

RECtissimè & admodum peritè explicas doctrinam de salutifera passione; nimirum, non ipsum vnigenitum Dei verbum, quatenus Deus est, secundum diuinam naturam passum esse ea, quæ propria sunt corporis; sed potius secundum naturam terrestrem; (hoc est, personam suam terrestrem) Neque enim est natura quæ non indicet personam.

Eiusdem S. Patris Cyrilli.

EGo commixtum in Christo non admitto: nam commixtio efficit interitum naturarum; siue personarum Christi; non enim est vlla natura absque persona.

Eiusdem B. Cyrilli.

NEque enim naturas confusas esse docemus. Ecce iterum interpretatur sanctus hic Pater naturas esse personas; ad eum modum, cui manu vestra subscripsistis.

Eiusdem celeberrimi Cyrilli ex Scholiis.

INconfusæ manserunt naturæ, hoc est, hypostases, hoc est, personæ Christi. Hanc sententiam cum produxissem, scisscitatus sum ex Athanasio * Babylonio; Ec cuiusnam naturas siue personas dixerit mansisse inconfusas: Et ille ad me: Christi. Cui ego non sine magno risu, manuumq; complosione: Cur igitur reprehenditis Chalcedonensem Synodum, docentem, esse in Christo duas naturas vnitas, cùm vos cum Nestorio duas in illo hypostases statuatis?

* *Vocat Athanasium ipsum Babylonis seu ἐκ βαβυλῶνος, cõfusaneũ, seu, in cõfusione, quia confundebat duas in Christo naturas.*

Τῦ αὐτῦ πανσόφυ Κυρίλλυ.

Διάφοροι μὲν αἱ πρὸς ἑνότητα τὴν ἀληθινὴν συνιωσγμέναι φύσεις. εἷς δὲ ἐξ ἀμφοῖν χριστός· πάλιν φύσεις διαφόρως ὠνόμασεν ἡ διδάσκαλος· δῆλον, ὅτι πρόσωπα ἐν χριστῷ, διάφορα ἐσήμανεν, ὡς ὑμῖν δοκεῖ.

Τῦ αὐτῦ ἐκ τ̄ πρὸς Βασιλίδας.

Οὐ διαιρετέον δὲ τὸν ἕνα χριστὸν, κύριον, Ἰησοῦν, εἰς ἄνθρωπον ἰδικῶς, καὶ εἰς θεὸν ἰδικῶς. ἀλλ' ἕνα, καὶ τὸν αὐτὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν εἶναι φαμὲν, τὴν τῶν φύσεων εἰδοποιὸν διαφορὰν, καὶ οὐσυγχύσαντας ἀλλήλαις τηρῦντες αὐτάς.

Τῦ αὐτῦ ἐκ τ̄ καὶ Νεσορίυ.

Οὐχ ὡς τῆς τῶν φύσεων διαφορᾶς ἀνηρημένων διὰ τὴν ἕνωσιν. Ἰδὲ διὰ τοῦτο ὁ πατὴρ φύσις ὁμολογεῖται ἐν χριστῷ, τῦτ' ἔστι πρόσωπα, ὡς ὑμεῖς φατέ. οὐκ ἔστι γὰρ φύσις ἀπρόσωπος. ὁ μόνος δὲ ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις Κύριλλος, ἀλλὰ δὴ καὶ πάντες οἱ λοιποὶ πατέρες, οἱ λέγοντες ἐν χριστῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν διαφορᾶς φύσεις, ἐλέγχονται τὰ Νεσορίυ φρονοῦντες καὶ τὴν καινὴν νομοθεσίαν ὑμῶν, τὴν λέγουσαν, ὅπου ἕνωσις φύσις ὀνομάζονται, ἐκεῖ πάντως καὶ πρόσωπα σημαίνονται. ὁ γάρ ἐστιν, οὐκ ἔστι φύσις ἀπρόσωπος.

Τῦ ἁγίυ Ἀμβροσίυ.

Φυλάξωμεν τὴν διαφορὰν θεότητος, καὶ σαρκός. εἷς γὰρ ἐν ἑκατέρᾳ λαλεῖ χριστός. ἐπειδὴ ἑκατέρα φύσις ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῷ, τῦτ' ἔστιν, ἑκάτερον, καὶ διάφορον πρόσωπον. ἔνθα γὰρ ὀνομάζεται φύσις, πρόσωπον δηλοῖ. καὶ τί λοιπὸν, εἰπέ μοι, παυτὸν τὴν χρῆσιν παρήσαν ὁ ἅγιος Κύριλλος ἐν τῇ κατὰ Νεσορίυ ξ̄ ὁλυσεβῆ συνόδῳ, εἴπερ αἱ διάφοροι φύσεις, διάφορα πρόσωπα δηλῶσιν. καὶ μὴ βραχέα ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ χρήσει φησὶν ὁ Ἀμβρόσιος. Ὡς θεὸς, λαλεῖ τὰ θεῖα χριστός· ἐπειδὴ λόγος ἐστὶν, ὡς ἄνθρωπος, λαλεῖ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα· ἐπειδὴ ἐν τῇ ἐμῇ οὐσίᾳ λαλεῖ, τῦτ' ἔστιν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ τῆς σαρκὸς προσώπῳ· εἰ μὴ ἡ φύσις πρόσωπον σημαίνει.

Τῦ

Eiusdem sapientissimi Cyrilli.

Diuersæ quidem naturæ ad vnitatem veram assumptæ sunt; ex ambabus verò vnus Christus exstitit. Rursus diuersas naturas nominauit Doctor; liquet igitur eum duas in Christo personas significasse, vt vobis videtur.

Eiusdem ex libro ad Reginas.

Non est diuidendus vnus Dominus noster Iesus Christus seorsum in hominem; & seorsim in Deum; sed illum vnum eundemq; Iesum Christum profitemur; probè perspectâ naturarum differentiâ; quas & inuicem inconfusas permanere docemus.

Eiusdem contra Nestorium.

Non quasi naturarum differentia per vnionem abolita sit. En rotundè ac palam profitetur sanctus Pater naturas in Christo; hoc est, personas, vt vos existimatis: nulla enim natura est personæ expers. Neque tantùm sanctus Cyrillus, sed & reliqui Patres, qui duas in Christo naturas confitentur, Nestorianismi accusantur, secundum nouam hanc vestram consuetudinem, quæ dicit, vbi naturæ nominantur, ibi omnino etiam personas significari; neq; enim vllam naturam carere persona.

S. Ambrosij.

Seruemus differentiam diuinitatis & carnis. Vnus enim idemq; in vtraque loquitur Christus cum vtraq; natura sit in ipso: hoc est, vtraque & diuersa persona. Nam vbicunque natura nominatur; personam significat. Et cur cedo, hoc ipsum S. Ambrosij testimonium protulit S. Cyrillus in Ephesina Synodo aduersus impium Nestorium, si diuersæ naturę significant diuersas personas? Et post pauca in eadem sententia dicit Ambrosius. *Tanquam Deus loquitur diuina Christus. Et cum verbum sit, loquitur vt homo humana, quandoquidem in mea substantia seu natura loquitur;* hoc est, in mea carnis persona, si, vt vultis, natura personam significat.

Gre-

Τῦ ἡδυεπῦς Φωστῆρος Γρηγορίου Ἐπισκόπου Νύσσης ἐκ τῶν κατ' Εὐνομίου.

Ποία φύσις χρισθεῖσα ὑπὸ τοῦ παθεῖν ῥαπίζεται; καὶ ποία ἐξ ἀϊδίου δοξάζεται;

Τῦ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου.

Πῶς ἂν μία αἱ δύο φύσεις εἰσί, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τὰ δύο πρόσωπα. οὐκέτι γὰρ φύσις ἀπρόσωπος.

Τῦ αὐτοῦ Γρηγορίου Νύσσης.

Ὁ πίνων χριστὸς δύο ἐστὶ φύσεις. καὶ ἐν αὐταῖς τέλειος γνωριζόμενος. Ἰδοὺ πάλιν δυάδα προσώπων διὰ τῶν δύο φύσεων λέγει.

Τῦ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ, εἰς τὸ, μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ διψῶντες.

Τεσσαράκοντα γὰρ ἡμέρας ἀπόστολος ὁ χριστὸς διεμείνας, ὕστερον ἐπείνασεν. ἐδίδου γὰρ τῇ φύσει καιρόν τινα, ὅπη ἐβούλετο ἐνεργῆσαι τὰ ἑαυτῆς. Φύσιν δὲ ὀνομάζων τὸ σῶμα καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν, πρόσωπον σημαίνει. καθὰ πάλιν καὶ ὁ ΘΕΟΛΟΓΟΣ ΓΡΗΓΟΡΙΟΣ δυάδα προσώπων τὸν ὑμέτερον ἕνα φαίνεται λέγων ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ὕπνον. Φύσεις μὲν γὰρ δύο, θεὸς, καὶ ἄνθρωπος. ὁμοίως καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν, καὶ τὸ σῶμα ὁ Χρυσόστομος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ, τῷ εἰς τὴν ἀνάληψιν φησίν. Πρὸς ποίαν φύσιν εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς, κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου; πρὸς ἐκείνην, τὴν ἀκήρατον. μὴ οὖν, καὶ εἰς γῆν ἀπελθόντες. καὶ πάλιν ὁ αὐτὸς ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ βιβλίῳ τῷ εἰς τὸ κατὰ Ματθαῖον. θεὸν λέγει τὸν χριστὸν ἐν ἀνθρωπίνῃ κρυπτόμενον φύσει. εἰπὼν ἂν ὁ πατὴρ φύσιν τὸ ἓν χριστοῦ σῶμα, ἐν ταῖς δύο χρήσεσι, πάντως, ὅπου καὶ πρόσωπον αὐτὸ εἶπεν. ἔνθα οὐκ ἔστι φύσις ἀπρόσωπος.

Ὁμοίως καὶ Πρόκλος ὁ Κωνσταντινουπόλεως ἐν τῷ λόγῳ, τῷ εἰς τὴν θεοτόκον λέγει περὶ χριστοῦ. Ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ἀφθάρτως ἐγκυμονήθη. καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων ἀκωλύτως εἰσελθὼν, διὰ τὴν συζυγίαν τῶν

Gregorij Nysseni contra Eunomium.

QVæ Christi natura tempore passionis alapis cæditur? Et quæ ab æterno glorificatur?

Eiusdem ex eodem opere.

QVomodo igitur duæ naturæ vna sunt? hoc est, duæ personæ. Neque enim est natura, quæ persona careat.

Eiusdem Gregorij Nysseni.

CHristus igitur ex duabus naturis constans, & in iisdem perfectè subsistens. Ecce rursus duas personas nomine duarum *naturarum* intelligit.

Eiusdem ex oratione in illud: Beati qui esuriunt & sitiunt, &c.

CVm Christus quadraginta dies ieiunasset, postea esuriit. Tribuit enim naturæ tempus agendi ea, quæ sibi erant consentanea. Vbi cùm corpus naturam nominat, rursum personam indicat. Sicut & GREGORIVS THEOLOGVS duas in Christo personas, ex vestro decreto, constituit; quando hunc in modum scribit. *Duabus naturis constat Deus & homo.* Sic & Chrysostomus, *corpus & animam* nominat, oratione in *Ascensionem. Ad quam naturam dixit Deus? Sedè à dextris meis. Ad illam, quæ audiit: Terra es, & in terram reuerteris.* Idem libro primo in Matthæum nominat Christum, *Deum in humana natura absconditum.* Cùm igitur sanctus hic Pater duabus in sententiis Christi corpus appellauerit *naturam*; omnino idem personam quoque nominauit, quandoquidem nulla natura est personæ expers.

Pari modo Proclus Episcopus Constantinopolitanus oratione in Deiparam dicit de Christo; *illum incorruptè natum esse; qui per clausas fores ingressus sit; in quo naturarum coniun-*

τῶν φύσεων ὁ Θωμᾶς ἑωρακὼς σκέπτεται λέγων· ὁ κύριός μου, καὶ ὁ θεός μου. Ἰδὲ συζυγία φύσεων, τοῦτ' ἔστι τῶν προσώπων. ἐπειδὴ οὐκ ἔνι φύσις ἀπρόσωπος. καὶ ὁ θεοφόρος Ἐφραὶμ, εἰς τὸν λόγον τοῦ μαργαρίτου λέγει. Ὅπ τῶν δύο φύσεων μετέχει ὁ μαργαρίτης ὁ ἀτίμητος, τοῦτ' ἔστι ὁ χριστός. καὶ πάλιν λέγει. διπλοῦν ἔχει τὸν φύσιν, ἵνα μὴ τὰς δύο ἀπολέσῃ· ὅπ γὰρ ἡμῖν κατῆλθεν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· ὅπ ἡμιανθρωπος ἀνῆλθεν ἐν οὐρανοῖς. Ἰδοὺ φύσις, ἤτοι πρόσωπα, καὶ ὁ δίκαιος εἴρηκεν Ἐφραὶμ, κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον ἀπογραφέα. ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ μακάριος Ἀμφιλόχιος φησὶ περὶ χριστοῦ ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ πρὸς Σέλευκον ἔγγονον Τραϊανοῦ. Ἐπειδὴ εἰς ἓν πρόσωπον συντρέχουσιν αἱ δύο φύσις, καὶ ὁ τῶν πανσοφωτάτων δὲ καθηγεμόνας Ἰσίδωρος ἐκκλησίαν ὑπιστέλλει διδάσκων ὡς πατὴρ υἱὸν τὸν πάνσοφον Κύριλλον, καὶ λέγων. Πάσῃ φυλακῇ τήρει σὸν καρδίαν, μὴ τὸ μίαν Φύσιν μὲ τὸν σύγκρασιν τοῦ χριστοῦ δέξῃ· ἡ γὰρ εἰς μίαν συγκατάθεσις, ἑκατέρας ἐστὶν ἄρνησις. καὶ μάλιστα ἔχων πρὸ τούτου πλείστας ἀποδείξεις, τοῦ ἁγίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀθανασίου ἀνδρὸς ὑπερφυοῦς τὰ θεῖα ἐμβατεύσαντος. Ἰδοὺ, καὶ Ἀμφιλόχιος, καὶ Ἰσίδωρος, δύο εἰρηκότες φύσεις, δύο, ὡς ὑμῖν δοκεῖ, ἐδήλωσαν πρόσωπα ἐν χριστῷ. καὶ ὅπως πλατύτερον τὸν Ἀμφιλόχιον πρὸς Σέλευκον εἴπωμεν χρῆσιν, ἅτως ἔχει πρὸ χριστοῦ. ἡ μὲν θεότης πάσχει φύσις. ἡ δὲ ἀνθρωπότης ἀπαθὴς μένει. οἰκειοῦται δὲ ὁ θεὸς λόγος ἀπαθῶς τὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αὐτοῦ, σαρκὸν φημὶ, καὶ θάνατον, καὶ τὰ ἄλλα, ὅσα περὶ αὐτὸν οἰκονομεῖται, καὶ θεωρεῖται. οἰκειοῦται δὲ τὰ τοῦ ἰδίου ναοῦ. ἐπειδὴ εἰς ἓν ἐν πρόσωπον συνπλοῦσιν αἱ διπλαῖ φύσεις. ἰδοὺ ἐν πρόσωπον ὁ πατὴρ εἶπεν τὰς δύο φύσεις εὐαγγελικῶς. ὥστε ἓν πρόσωπον τὴν φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον ἑλληνικῶς.

ctionem Thomas Apostolus contemplatus clamabat : Dominus meus, & Deus meus. Ecce coniunctio naturarum, hoc est, personarum, cum nulla natura sit personæ expers. Et diuinus Ephræm oratione in margaritam ait : *Duarum naturarum participem esse inæstimabilem margaritam*, hoc est, Christum. Rursus ait : *Duplicem naturam habet, ne duas perdat : Neque enim Semideus descendit in terram, neque semihomo ascendit in cœlum.* Ecce naturas, hoc est, personas, etiam iustus ille Ephræm dixit, prout fert vestra subscriptio. Sic & beatus Amphilochius dicit de Christo in oratione ad Seleucum * Nepotem Traini. *Cùm in vnam personam duæ naturæ conuenerint.* Et Isidorus, Ecclesiæ Peluſiotarum ornamentum, ad Cyrillum, tanquam pater ad filium, scribens ait : *Omni custodia custodi cor tuum, ne quando vnam naturam post Incarnationem in Christo admittas, nam approbatio vnius, est negatio alterius* ; Eiusque rei probandæ gratia plurima producit testimonia sancti Patris nostri Athanasij, viri rerum diuinarum peritissimi. Ecce & Amphilochius & Isidorus duas profitentes naturas, duas, vt vobis videtur, personas in Christo constituerunt : Et vt Amphilochij ad Seleucum testimonium fusius explicemus, sic de Christo habet. *Natura assumpta patitur : assumens verò passionis expers manet. Cæterùm diuino verbo impatibiliter tribuuntur, quæ propriÿ templi propria erant. Crucis videlicet supplicium ac mors, & id genus alia, quæ in ipso dispensatione diuina peracta ac patrata sunt ; quandoquidem in vna persona geminæ personæ subsistunt.* En vnam personam nominauit pater iste duas naturas ex Euangelij doctrina. non igitur vnum idemque est *natura & persona*, vt Ethnici volunt.

* *Supra Gotanuit filium; quamuis & ἐγγονὸν possit reddi filium. C. A. hic expresse habet* Τεγὸν.

Τῦ αὐτῦ Ἀμφιλοχίῳ ἐκ τ̄ λόγῳ, ὅτι ὁ πατήρ μου μείζων μού ἐστίν.

Σχόλιον. Ἀρκοῦσι τῇ καθολικῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ οἱ τιη. πατέρες, καὶ οἱ σ. οἱ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ μαρτυροῦντες, ὅτι ἑνὸς τινὸς ἡ φύσις, καὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις.

Διάκενον λοιπὸν τὰς φύσεις, τὴν τ̄ θεοῦ, τὴν τ̄ ἀνθρώπου. ὅτι γὰρ κατ' οἰκείωσιν ἐκ θεοῦ γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος. ὅτι κ̄ σεσαρκωμένην ἐξ ἀνθρώπου θεός.

Ὅρα πάλιν φύσεις ὁμολογοῦντα τὸν διδάσκαλον ἐν χριστῷ, κ̄ ἓν πρόσωπα. εἰ δὲ τινὸν φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον, ὡς παραγαγὼν αὐτοῦ τὴν χρῆσιν ὁ μακάριος Κύριλλος ἐν τῇ Ἐφεσίων συνόδῳ, τὴν δύο φύσεις λέγουσαν, ἓν δὲ πρόσωπον ἐν χριστῷ, ἐπήγαγε λέγων πρὸς τὴν ἁγίαν σύνοδον ὅτως. Ὁρᾷς πῶς ὡς οἱ θεατέσιοι πατέρες, ὁμοούσιον τὸν χριστὸν εἰρήκασι τῷ πατρὶ κ̄ τὴν θεότητα. καὶ ὁμοούσιον ἡμῖν τὸν αὐτὸν κ̄ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα. διωλὸν τὴν οὐσίαν, ἤτοι τὴν φύσιν. ὁ δὲ διωλὸν τὴν ὑπόστασιν, ἤτοι τὸ πρόσωπον. Ἰδοὺ καὶ ἡ μάχαιρα τ̄ πνεύματος. ἡ τ̄ θεολόγου Κυρίλλου γλῶσσα δηλονότι συνόδου ἁγδοηκοσίων ἁγίων πατέρων, ἕτερον εἶπεν τὴν φύσιν παρὰ τὸ πρόσωπον.

Σχόλιον. Δεῖ τοῦτο οὕτω πιστεῦσαι. ὅτι Κύριλλος ὁ δηλονότι συνόδου εἶπών, ἄλλο τὴν φύσιν, καὶ ἕτερον τὴν ὑπόστασιν. εἶπεν τὰς φύσεις, ὑποστάσεις, ἵνα μὴ ἑαυτῷ δόξῃ ἐναντιόμενος.

Τῦ αὐτῦ εἰς τὸ, λύσατε τὸν ναόν.

Καὶ λέλυται ὁ τ̄ σώματος ναὸς, κ̄ τὸν καιρὸν τ̄ πάθους ἐν τῇ πρωϊμέρῳ ταφῇ, βαλομένου αὐτοῦ. καὶ πάλιν ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἡνώθη αὐτῷ ἀῤῥήτῳ, καὶ ἀφράστῳ λόγῳ. ὁ κεκραμένος ἐν αὐτῷ, ἢ ὁποστατικωμένος, ἀλλ' ὁποστώζων ἐν αὐτῷ τῶν δύο φύσεων τὴν ἑτερουσίαν ἀσύγχυτον τὴν ἰδιότητα.

Τῦ

Eiusdem Amphilochij ex oratione in illud: Pater maior me est.

SCholium. Sufficiunt Catholicæ Ecclesiæ trecenti octodecim Patres, & ducenti Ephesinæ Synodi iisdem suffragantes; nimirum naturam & hypostasin nequaquam vnum & idem esse.

Discerne igitur de cætero, ac distingue naturas, diuinam & humanam, neq; enim secundum inhabitationem, ex Deo factus est homo; neque secundum profectum ex homine Deus.

Vides iterum, quomodo doctor iste in Christo profiteatur naturas, non personas: Si enim idem est natura & persona, quomodo testimonium hoc beatus Cyrillus in Ephesina Synodo adducens, in quo expresè prædicantur duæ naturæ, & vna persona. sic sanctam Synodum allocutus est. *Videtis igitur quomodo sancti Patres Christum eiusdem cum Patre substantiæ secundum diuinitatem prædicarint; eiusdemque substantiæ nobiscum secundum humanitatem; duplicem* videlicet substantiâ *siue naturâ, non hypostasi, siue persona.* En gladius spiritus, diuini Cyrilli lingua, in Synodo ducentorum sanctorum Patrum, docet aliud esse naturam, & aliud hypostasin.

Scholium. Propterea credere abnuo, Cyrillum, qui in Synodo dixit, aliud esse naturam, & aliud hypostasin; naturas appellasse hypostases, ne ipse sibi aduersetur.

* *Eiusdem in illud: Soluite templum hoc.*

* S. Cyrilli.

TEmplum corporis solutum est tempore passionis in triduana sepultura, ipso volente. Et rursus excitauit illud, eique vnitus est ratione ineffabili; non confusionem in ipso, carne abiecta, passus; sed seruatâ absque confusione vtriusq; naturæ secundum proprietatem differentiæ.

Τῦ αὐτῦ πρὸς Εὐλόγιον ἀπολογούμενου ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀναπλικῶν εἰπόντων δύο φύσεις ἐν χριστῷ.

Εἰ δὲ ὐχ ὁμοούσιον τὸ σῶμα τῷ λόγῳ, ἑτέρα πάντως, καὶ ἑτέρα φύσις, τοῦτ' ἔστιν καὶ ἕτερον πρόσωπον, ὡς λέγετε. ἀλλ' ὑπισχνίζῃ ὑμᾶς καὶ ὁ θεῖος Πρόκλος τοιαῦτα γεγράφων. καὶ ἐστι εἷς υἱὸς, ὐ τῶν φύσεων εἰς δύο ὑποστάσης διηρημένων, ἀλλὰ τῆς ἑλικτῆς οἰκονομίας εἰς μίαν ὑπόστασιν τὰς φύσης ἑνουσίσης.

Καὶ πάλιν ὁ αὐτὸς εἰς τὸ, ὅτι παιδίον ἐγεννήθη ἡμῖν ὕτως φησίν.

Καὶ τὰς φύσης τῷ λόγῳ δίελε. καὶ τὴν ἕνωσιν τῦ μυστηρίυ θεολόγησον. Ἀντιστρέψατε λοιπὸν ὑμεῖς τὴν τῦ διδασκάλυ φωνὴν καὶ εἴπατε ὡδι χριστός. καὶ τὰ πρόσωπα τῷ λόγῳ δίελε. καὶ τὴν ἕνωσιν θεολόγησον.

Τῦ ἁγίυ εἰρηναίυ ἐκ λόγυ τῦ κτ Οὐαλεντίνων.

Ὥσπερ ἡ κιβωτὸς κεχρυσομένη ἔσωθεν, καὶ ἔξωθεν χρυσίῳ καθαρῷ ἦν. ὕτως καὶ τὸ χριστῦ ζῶμα καθαρὸν ἦν, καὶ διαυγὲς ἔσωθεν μὲν τῷ λόγῳ κοσμούμενον. ἔξωθεν δὲ τῷ πνεύματι φερομένον. ἵνα ἐξ ἀμφοτέρων τὸ ὡδιφανὲς τῶν φύσεων δειχθῇ.

Ἀνιόχυ ὑπισκόπυ Πτολεμαΐδος εἰς τὴν χριστῦ γέννησιν.

Μὴ συγχύσης τὰς φύσης, τῦ δ' ἀναιρήσης τὴν οἰκονομίαν. Ἰδοὺ τῦ τὸν ὑμέτερον ὅρον, καὶ νόμον, καὶ ὁ θεῖος εἰρηναῖος, καὶ Ἀντίοχος διάφορα πρόσωπα, ἤτοι φύσης ἐν χριστῷ ἐδογμάτισαν. εἰμὶ δὲ καὶ ἔστι φύσις ἀπρόσωπος.

Σχόλιον. Ἐπειδὴ δὲ φιλόψογον τὸ τῶν αἱρετικῶν γένος, ἰστέον ὅτι ἐν ἐρήμῳ καθήμενοι ἡμεῖς, καὶ ἀπορῦντες τῶν διδασκαλικῶν βίβλων, ἀπὸ μνήμης τὰς χρήσης ἐγράψαμεν. καὶ παρακαλῦμεν τοὺς ἐντυγχάνοντας ἀνορθῦν τοὺς πατερικοὺς βίβλους, εἴ τι ἀστοχὲς παρέκειται ἐν ταῖς παρούσαις χρήσεσι, τῦτο διορθώσασθαι. ὐ γὰρ ἀκρίβειαν ἐπηγγειλάμεθα, ἢ ὐφαίρεσιν πεποιήμεθα μάρτυρι κύρι[illegible]

Ταύτας

Eiusdem ad Eulogium, ex Apologia pro Orientalibus, qui duas naturas in Christo asseuerabant.* * S. Cyrilli.

SI *corpus non est eiusdem substantiæ cum verbo; alia igitur atque alia est natura*, hoc est, alia & alia persona, vt tu dicis; Sed os vobis obturat diuinus Proclus, dum ita scribit; *Vnus est filius non naturis in duas hypostases diuisis, sed per tremendam illam dispensationem duabus naturis in vnam hypostasin vnitis.*

* *Idem in illud: Puer natus est nobis.* * Est hoc testimonium Procli Constantinop.

NAturas *ratione distingue, & vnionem mysterij Theologicè concipe.* Inuertite vos doctoris huius sententiam, & de Christo dicite: *Personas ratione distingue: & vnionem Theologicè concipe.*

Sancti Irenæi ex libro contra Valentinianos.* * Alij, contra Valentinum. Citat hoc testimonium Leontius lib. 1. cõtra Eutychianos.

QVemadmodum *arca inaurata erat intus & foris auro puro; ita Christi corpus purum erat ac splendidum; intus quidem verbo ornatum: foris autem spiritu custoditum; vt ex vtrisq; naturarum splendor demonstraretur.*

Antiochi Episcopi Ptolemaidis in natalem Christi.

NE *confundas naturas, circaq; Incarnationem graui quasi veterno non obrueris.* En ex vestro placito, & decreto diuinus Irenæus & Antiochus diuersas in Christo personas statuerunt, dum diuersas in eo naturas agnoscunt, quandoquidem nulla natura expers est personæ.

Scholium. Quia verò hæreticorum natio ad reprehensionem procliuis est, scire oportet, nos, cum in Eremo versaremur, neq; sanctorum Patrum libri in promptu essent, sententias istas ex memoria citasse ac scripsisse: rogamusq; & obsecramus eos, quibus libri sanctorum Patrum sinceri, & incorrupti suppetunt, vt emẽdent, si quid prædictis testimoniis appositum deprehenderint. Neq; enim sponte nostra aliquid aut adiecimus, aut detraximus. Testis Dominus.

Cùm

Ταύτας δὴ, καὶ ἑτέρας πλείους φωνὰς τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων καὶ τὴν ἀραφέντα τύπον προσαγόντων ἡμῖν, καὶ ἑρμηνευόντων. ὅτι ἡ Φύσις, πρόσωπόν ἐστι, καὶ λοιπὸν καὶ τὸ παρ' ὑμῶν τὸν νόμον ἅπαντες οἱ μακάριοι πατέρες τὰ Νεστορίου φρονοῦντες ἐλέγχονται· ὡς δύο πρόσωπα ἐν χριστῷ φάσκοντες. ἔμειναν ἅπαντες οἱ δι' ἐναντίας ὄντες, ἐσίγησαν, ἐφιμώθησαν, ἐξέστησαν, καπηλάγησαν, ἠπόρησαν. ὃ γὰρ ἐλάλησαν, ἠλλοιώθησαν, ὅτι ἡσύχασαν. πάντες δὲ λαὸς τῆς ἐκκλησίας οἱονεὶ κροτοῦντος, καὶ πρὸς ἅπαντας αὐτοῦ λέγοντος· εἰ ἡ Φύσις πρόσωπόν ἐστιν, ἆρον, καῦσον τοὺς ἁγίους πατέρας, δύο Φύσεις εἰρηκότας ἐν τῷ χριστῷ. Εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ Φύσις πρόσωπον, ἀνέγκλητός ἐστιν ἡ συνόδος Χαλκηδόνος, δύο εἰπόντα ἡνωμένας Φύσεις ἐν μιᾷ ὑποστάσει χριστοῦ. καὶ πάλιν, τῷ αὐτῷ Φωνῇ, ὁ ὅχλος ἀναλαμβάνων τῇ Αλεξανδρέων ἰδιωτικῇ Διαλέκτῳ ἐπιχωριάζων ἐκραξεν. εἰ ἡ Φύσις πρόσωπον δηλοῖ, ἆρον, καῦσον πρὸ πάντων τὸν ἅγιον Κύριλλον, τὸν λέγοντα. ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ χριστοῦ Φύσεις. εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ Φύσις πρόσωπον, μάτην Φλυαροῦσι τῆς ἐκκλησίας Φάσκοντες τῇ Φύσιν πρόσωπον. Ταῦτα βοῶντος ἐπὶ ὥρας ἱκανὰς, καὶ * πρόλογον ἀξιάκουστον ἐτύπωσαν οἱ αὐτόθι λέγοντες. Δὸς τῷ Θεοδοσιανῷ, καὶ Γαϊανίτῃ εἴ τι ζητεῖ, καὶ εὐθέως ἀπόλυται, τοῦτ' ἔστι, καθ' ἁπλῶς, ὅτι ἡ Φύσις πρόσωπον σημαίνει. καὶ διὰ πάντης τῆς Φωνῆς, καταχωύεται ἀναγκαζόμενος ἢ τοὺς ἁγίους πατέρας Νεστοριανὸς ἀποδεῖξαι, ἢ τῇ συνόδῳ χαλκηδόνος ἀνέγκλητον ὁμολογῆσαι, κηρύξασαν δύο Φύσεις καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένας ἐν χριστῷ.

* Sic C. A. Sed quid hoc nominis? Num scribendum, προλόγου?

Ἑτέρα Διάλεξις.

Μέχρι τούτων ταύτης Διαλέξεως, πάλιν τῇ ἑαυτῶν γνώμῃ συνισᾶν βουλόμενοι καθ' ἑτέραν κάθοδον συνήχθησαν εἰς Διάλεξιν ὁμοίως ἐν τῇ † Φαυστινιανῇ δημοσίᾳ ἐν ᾧ συλλόγῳ συνῆλθον καὶ ὁ πολὺς αὐτῶν, καὶ μέγας, ὥσπερ οἱ λεγόμενοι τῶν * Δαιτᾶ πρόμαχος Ιωάννης ὁ μοναχὸς, ὁ λεγόμενος ὁ ζυγᾶς, ὁ ὁ * ἑκτὼ καὶ δεκάτος, παρὼν δὲ συνῆν αὐτῷ καὶ Γρηγόριος ὁ νυσταζων, ὁ Συραιγύπιος τὸν νοῦν. εἶπε καὶ ὁ δῆμος συνῆν τῷ κληρωτῷ· ἐκ γὰρ ἀποσυναγωγῆς, καὶ προ-

* Lego δυναῶν.
* ἑκτωκαιδεκάτου, coniunctim.
† Nomen est loci publici. Quod indicat Epitheton. Sed quale Graecum an Latinum, coniicias forte.

Cùm hæc & plura ſanctorum Patrum dicta ad præſcriptum modum protuliſſemus, & demonſtraſſemus, naturam eſſe perſonam, & per conſequens, ex illorum lege & perſuaſione, omnes ſanctos Patres Neſtorianiſmo infectos eſſe; quippe qui duas perſonas in Chriſto conſtituant; obmutuerunt omnes aduerſarij; conticuerunt, vox faucibus hæſit; obſtupuerunt; nec quo ſe verterent, perſpexerunt. neque enim verbum prolocuti ſunt. Immutati ſunt, quoniam conquieuerunt. Vniuerſo Eccleſiæ cœtu applaudente, hoſtibusque acclamante: *Si natura eſt perſona, tolle, exure ſanctos Patres, duas in Chriſto naturas profeſſos.* Si verò natura non eſt perſona, *reprehenſione igitur vacat Synodus Chalcedonenſis, quæ dixit, in vna Chriſti hypoſtaſi duas naturas eſſe vnitas.* Rurſus iiſdem vocibus repetitis, vernacula Alexandrinorum dialecto acclamabat turba: *Si natura ſignificat perſonam, tolle, vre ante omnes ſanctum Cyrillum, qui ait, naturas in Chriſto inconfuſas permanſiſſe. Si verò natura non eſt perſona, fruſtra nugaris & vociferaris contra Eccleſiam, naturam eſſe perſonam.* Hæc ſat longo tempore ingeminantes, aliquid auditu dignum ibidem adiecerunt. *Des Theodoſiano & Gaianitæ, ſi quid petat: & è veſtigio diſperibit;* hoc eſt, reduc illi in memoriam; naturam idem eſſe quod perſonam; & hac ipſa voce rubore ſuffundetur, coactus, vel ſanctos Patres in Neſtorianorum claſſem coniicere: vel Synodum Chalcedonenſem ab omni culpa liberare, cum duas Chriſti naturas in eadem hypoſtaſi vnitas pronunciauit.

Alia diſceptatio.

HActenus de diſputatione. Cæterùm rurſus dogmata & placitá ſua comprobare volentes; alia vice nobiſcum in publicum certamen deſcenderunt ἐν τῇ φανερᾷ τῇ δημοσίᾳ. In quo congreſſu aderat excellens ille apud Hæreticos magnuſque, & quaſi Danaûm quidam propugnator Ioannes Monachus: cui cognomen Zygæ, qui vnus erat ex octodecim. Aderat quoque cum illo Gregorius Dormitantius, mente Syrægyptius. Deinde populus cum Clero. Erat enim iſte con-

quòd à Pharo duxisse appellationem, scribendumque sit τῇ φαεινῇ. At quoniam diuinare liberum est, dicam & ego cōiecturam meam. Videtur ipsum nomen latinū Fabrica, Graecè φανεικὴ, si sensus sit, commentum hunc in publica fabrica, hoc est, in publico palatio seu publica domo coactum fuisse. Nec mirum videri debet, latinam vocem ab Anastasio usurpatā, quia iam tum lingua miscere coepta sunt.

πρόσθηλώματος τὸ τοιοῦτον συνέδριον. εἶτα τὰ ἀπὸ τούτου αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἄπερχ. ἵνα μὴ λέγω ἄκυρα, καὶ ψυχρὰ προβλήματα. ὡς οὐκ ἔστι φύσις ἀνυπόστατος, ἢ δὲ ἀπρόσωπος. ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὁ μακάριος Κύριλλος φάσκει ἐν διαφόροις τόποις, τὰς φύσεις ὑποστάσεις εἶναι. διόπερ ἐλέγχεται ἡ συνόδος χαλκηδόνιος δύο ὑποστάσεις, καὶ πρόσωπα εἰπεῖν· ἐν τῷ ἑνὶ χριστῷ, ὁμολογοῦσα, ἐν αὐτῷ λέγειν δύο φύσεις.

Ορθόδοξος. πρὸς δὴ ταῦτα πάλιν ἡμεῖς ἐν παραβολῆς τρόπῳ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἀνθυποφέροντες εἰρήκαμεν. ἡμῖν φοβερὸν καθέστηκε πίστις ἄνω, ὅπερ ὁ τρισμακάριος, καὶ ὄντως θεοφόρος Κύριλλος ἐκήρυξε τὰς φύσεις, ὑποστάσεις εἶναι ἐν χριστῷ τῷ θεῷ. πρῶτον μὲν τῇ τάξει· ὅτι ἐναντία ἐστὶν ἡ τοιαύτη φωνὴ τῇ ἁγίᾳ συνόδῳ τῇ ἐν Νικαίᾳ, ἕτερόν τι λεγούσῃ τὼ φύσιν, καὶ ἕτερον τὼ ὑποστάσιν. δεύτερον δὲ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν καιρὸν Νεστορίου, ὁ τοῦτο τὼ καθαίρεσιν ποιήσας Κύριλλος, διὰ τὸ λέγειν αὐτὸν, δύο ἐν χριστῷ ὑποστάσεις, αὐτὸς καὶ ἐν ὀνείροις, ὑποστάσεις ἐν χριστῷ εἶχεν κηρύξαι; τρίτον, ὅτι πρὸς χρήσεις, ἃς παρήγαγον ὁ αὐτὸς ἅγιος Κύριλλος ἐν τῇ Ἐφεσίων συνόδῳ, ἐκ διαφόρων πατέρων, δι' ὧδε ἕτερον αὐτὸς προλέγειν, εἰ μὴ διὰ τὸ λέγειν αὐτὸς μίαν χριστοῦ τὼ ὑποστασιν.

Τέταρτον, ὅτι μίαν ὑποστασιν ὁ θεοδώρητος κηρύττων ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, πάντως ἐπιλαβείας εἶχε τῆς φωνῆς τῶν ὑποστάσεων ἐν ταῖς κατηγορίαις, αἷς ἐπιήσατο καὶ τῶν δώδεκα ἀναθεμάτων ὁ ἅγιος Κύριλλος. ὡσαύτως καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἀπολογίαις ἑρμηνεύσας εἶχεν τὼ τοιαύτῳ φωνῶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ εἰπεῖν, τοίῳ σκοπῷ λέγῃ τὰς ὑποστάσεις. ἀλλ' ὅλους τούτους ἐμνημόνευσεν, ὧδε δ' εὑρομεν. πέμπτον, ὅτι εἰ καὶ δέξαιτο ὁ ἅγιος Κύριλλος εἰπεῖν ὅτι Νεστορίου τὰς φύσεις, ὑποστάσεις, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀπέχριζε Νεστόριον. ἕκτον. ὅτι καθ' ὃ ἀπέχουσιν ἀναπολαί, ἀπὸ δυσμῶν, ἀπέχει ἡ τῶν δύο ὑποστάσεων φωνὴ, τῆς μιᾶς καὶ θεοῦ λόγου φύσεως τῆς σεσαρκωμένης.

Ἕβδομον. ὅτι ἡ φωνὴ τῶν ὑποστάσεων, ἀναιρεῖται τὼ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἕνωσιν. πῶς γὰρ δυνατὸν, ἐκ δύο ὑποστάσεων γνώσθαι συνδρομὸν καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἀσυγχύτου ἑνώσεως, ὁμολογοῦν. ὅτι ὅτι εἰρήκασιν οἱ ἅγιοι πατέρες, ἐκ δύο ὑποστάσεων, ἓν καὶ πρόσωπον, εἶναι τὸν

uentus ex compacto, & ex publico indicto. Deinde prolatæ ſunt quæſtiones inter nos controuerſæ ex ſcripto & præſcripta formula: propoſitaque dubia, ne dicam frigida, omniſq; caloris expertia problemata, nimirum, *non eſſe naturam abſque hypoſtaſi & perſona.* Ecce enim diuerſis locis dicit beatus Cyrillus, naturas eſſe hypoſtaſes. Ea de cauſſa reprehenditur Synodus Chalcedonenſis, aſſerens duas hypoſtaſes, ſeu perſonas in vno Chriſto, hoc ipſo, quòd definiuit in illo duas ineſſe naturas.

Orthodoxus. Ad hæc nos viciſsim cũ vulpibus vulpinantes reſpondimus: Nobis difficile creditu accidit, beatiſsimũ, vereq́; Deo plenum Cyrillum docuiſſe naturas in Chriſto eſſe hypoſtaſes; primùm quidem, quia hæc vox aduerſatur Synodo Nicænæ, quæ definit, aliud eſſe naturam; aliud hypoſtaſin. Secundò qua ratione, tempore Neſtorij, quem Cyrillus ideo de ſede ſua deturbauit, quòd duas in Chriſto hypoſtaſes prædicaret; ipſe, vel ſomnians, in Chriſto hypoſtaſes prædicare potuit? Tertiò, quia teſtimonia, quæ idem S. Cyrillus in Epheſina Synodo ex diuerſis Patribus produxit, non aliam ob cauſam produxit, quàm quòd vnam in Chriſto hypoſtaſin adſtruerent.

Quartò, quia Theodoretus vnam in Chriſto hypoſtaſin profitens, omnino vocem hypoſtaſeων carpſiſſet in Refutatione duodecim Anathematiſmorũ S. Cyrilli; Et ſimiliter ipſe S. Cyrillus defendere ſeſe debuiſſet in ſuis Apologiis & explicare, qua notione *hypoſtaſes* vſurpaſſet. Cuius tamẽ rei in S. Cyrillo nullum prorſus exſtat indicium: nullumq; argumentũ. Quintò; Si S. Cyrillus cum Neſtorio duas in Chriſto naturas exiſtimaſſet eſſe duas hypoſtaſes; Neſtorium à communione fidelium non ſegregaſſet. Sextò, quia quantum diſtat ortus ab occidente; tantum diſtat vocabulum duarum hypoſtaſeων ab vna verbi diuini natura incarnata.

Septimò, quia vox hypoſtaſeων euertat vnionem ſecundum hypoſtaſin. Quomodo enim fieri poteſt, vt ex duabus hypoſtaſibus fiat vnio ſubſtantiarum ſeu naturarum ſecundum hypoſtaſin? Octauò, quia neque ſancti Patres dixerunt

τὸν χριστόν. ἔνιαπον. ὅπ ἐαὶ ὁκ δύο ὑποστάσεων ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς, οὐκέτι τρισυπόστατός ἐστιν ἡ ἁγία τριας, ἀλλὰ τετραπρόσωπ☉, ἔχουσα δύο μὲν ὑποστάσεις τὰς ☧ χριστ☧. ἑτέρας δὲ δύο, τὴν ☧ πατρὸς, καὶ ☧ ἁγίου πν☧ματ☉.

Δέκατον δὲ τὸ πάντων μεῖζον, δόλον ἔχει· ὅπ αὐτὸς ὁ θεόφρων Κύριλλ☉, πρόσωπα εἶναι τὰς ὑποστάσεις λέγει ὅπὶ χριστ☧. φησὶ γὰρ ἐν τῷ τετάρτῳ ἀναθεματισμῷ τῶν δέκα. ὅπ, εἴπις πρόσωπόις δύσιν, ἤγουν ὑποστάσεσι διαιρεῖ τὸν χριστὸν, ἀνάθεμα ἔτω. ὁμοίως, καὶ ἐν τῇ συνόδῳ, τῇ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ φησὶν ὁ αὐτὸς. διπλοῦν εἶναι τὸν χριστὸν τὴν θέαν, ἤ διαλῦν τὴν ὑπόστασιν, ἤτοι τὸ πρόσωπον. Ἰδὲ πρόσωπον νοεῖ τὴν ὑπόστασιν.

Καὶ πῶς λοιπὸν, ὦ ἄνδρες, πρόσωπα λέγων τὰς ὑποστάσεις, ἠδύνατο λέγειν τὰς φύσεις ὑποστάσεις; καὶ, ὅπ ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις, ἤγουν αἱ ὑποστάσεις χριστ☧; καὶ ὁκ εἴρηκεν ἐνπεῖν, ὅπ ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις, ἤγουν ὑποστάσεις. ὁκοῦν εἰ ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασι μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν αἱ ὑποστάσεις, πάντως ὅπ καὶ ὑπάρχουσιν. εἰ δὲ ὑπάρχουσι, πρόδηλον, ὅπ γνωρίζονται πάντως ὅπ καὶ ἀριθμοῦνται. εἰδὲ ὁκ ἀριθμοῦνται, δῆλον, ὅπ οὐχ ὑπάρχουσιν. εἰ δὲ οὐχ ὑπάρχουσιν, οὐδὲ ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις, ἤγουν ὑποστάσεις. εἰ δὲ μεμενήκασιν, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα μένουσιν.

Εἰ δὲ λέγετέ μοι οἱ Σύροι, ὅπ ὁ προσωπικὰς ὑποστάσεις εἶπεν ὁ θεόσοφ☉ Κύριλλος, ἀλλ' ὑπάρξεις νοεῖ τὰς ὑποστάσεις, ἤγουν ὑφισταμένα, καὶ ἀληθῆ πράγματα, τὴν θεότητα, καὶ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα λέγων ☧ χριστ☧, ἡδυνάμην μὲν πρὸς τοῦτο ἀντιθεῖναι, καὶ εἰπεῖν. ὅπ ☧ διδασκάλου πρόσωπα λέγοντ☉ τὰς ὑποστάσεις εἶναι, ἐν τῷ τετάρτῳ κεφαλαίῳ τῶν δώδεκα, ὡς πρὸ βραχέως εἶπεν ἀκόλουθον μᾶλλον καὶ ἀναγκαιότερον λῦτῷ ὅρῳ, καὶ τῇ φωνῇ ☧ διδασκάλου στοιχεῖν ὑπὲρ τὰς ὑμετέρας ἀλλοτριότητας· πλὴν ἵνα μὴ δόξωμεν τὸ σύλλυτης πίστεως, καὶ φωσῆρ☉ κατηγορεῖν. διδόαθω καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον ὅρον, ὅπ ὑπάρξεις τὰς χριστ☧ ὑποστάσεις ὁ πατὴρ☧ εἴρηκε πατήρ. ὁκοῦν, ὑμῶν μὴ καταδεχομένων μήτε φύσιν, μήτε ὑπόστασιν ὁμολογεῖν τὴν σάρκα ☧ χριστ☧. ἔυδηλον, ὅπ ἀνύπαρκτον αὐτὴν φάσκετε

ex duabus hypoſtaſibus ſiue perſonis conſtare Chriſtum. Nonò, ſi ex duabus hypoſtaſibus Chriſtus conſtat; iam non eſt amplius trium, ſed quatuor perſonarum ſanctiſsima Trinitas; habens duas quidem hypoſtaſes Chriſti, alias verò duas Patris & Spiritus ſancti.

Decimò, quod præ omnibus aliis dolum ac fraudem continet: quia ipſe diuinus Cyrillus dicit perſonas eſſe hypoſtaſes in Chriſto: Ait enim in quarto anathematiſmo. *Si quis duabus perſonis ſiue hypoſtaſibus Chriſtum diuidit, anathema ſit.* Similiter in Synodo Epheſina dicit, Chriſtum ſecundum naturam eſſe duplicem, non duplicem hypoſtaſi aut perſona. En nomine *perſonæ* intelligit hypoſtaſin.

Et quomodo, ô boni, perſonas hypoſtaſes appellans, potuit naturas appellare hypoſtaſes, quodque inconfuſæ permanſerint naturæ ſiue hypoſtaſes Chriſti? Neque hoc loco dixit inconfuſas manſiſſe naturas ſiue hypoſtaſes. Si ergo inconfuſæ manſerunt hypoſtaſes poſt vnionem, ſequitur illas itidem exſiſtere. Si verò exſiſtunt, certum eſt animo ſpectari ac concipi poſſe. Quare & numerari poterunt. Si numerari nequeunt, euidens eſt neque exiſtere. Si non exiſtunt, tum neque inconfuſæ manſerunt naturæ, ſiue hypoſtaſes. Si verò permanſerunt, in æternum permanent.

At ſi vos Seueriani dicatis, diuinum Cyrillum non loqui de perſonalibus hypoſtaſibus, ſed nomine hypoſtaſeων eum intelligere ſubſiſtentias, ſeu ea, quæ ſubſiſtunt; & res veras; quando Chriſti diuinitatem & humanitatem nominat. Potuiſſem quidem his opponere ac reſpondere: quòd cum in quarto anathematiſmo, vt paulò antea dictum, perſonas dicit eſſe hypoſtaſes; rationi magis conſentaneum; & magis neceſſarium fuerit tanti magiſtri veſtigia, quàm veſtras allegorias ſequi. Verùm ne videamur columnam, & orthodoxæ fidei lucernam reprehendere; ſit ita, vt vultis; ſubſiſtentias Chriſti à ſapientiſsimo Patre nominatas eſſe hypoſtaſes. Ergo cum vos carnem Chriſti neque naturam, neque hypoſtaſin eſſe confiteri velitis, planum eſt; eam à vobis haberi pro re non ſubſiſtēte, omnisq; hypoſtaſeos & eſſentiæ ſeu naturæ experte.

κατε, καὶ ἀνυπόστατον, καὶ ἀνύσιον εἶναι. καὶ ὑποσταφεὶς, καὶ ὑποβλέψας πρὸς Ιωάννην τὸν μονάζοντα λέγω. τί λέγεις πρὸς ταῦτα, ὦ Φιλόσοφε; ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ χριστοῦ ὑποστάσεις, ὁ θεόφρων Κύριλλος βοᾷ, ὡς μαρτυρεῖς. καὶ σὺ δὲ φύσεις καθαρέχει ἀσυγχύτους μεμενηκέναι ἐν χριστῷ; τὰς ὑποστάσεις φέρει, καὶ τὰς φύσεις
* ἀρνῇ. * ἀρνῆσαι; ὄντως γέλως τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ μῦθος πλατύς. ἐρωτῶμεν ὑμᾶς λέγοντες, ὅτι τίνος ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ ὑποστάσεις; καὶ ὑποκρίνεσθε ἀφόβως λέγοντες αἱ ὑποστάσεις τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ ἐπὰν ἡμῶν ἀκούσητε λεγόντων, ὅτι ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις τοῦ χριστοῦ, ἀναναχτεῖτε, βλασφημεῖτε, ἀνακράζετε, ὑποπηδᾶτε, καὶ μυρία κακὰ ποιεῖτε. ὄντως πάλιν λέγω· σκληρᾶς ἀπάτης, καὶ ὀρχήστρας, καὶ θυμελικῶν ἐπαρείδων καταγελαστότερα τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς. τὰς χριστοῦ ὑποστάσεις ὁμολογεῖτε. τὰς δὲ τούτου φύσεις ἀρνεῖσθε. τὰς ὑποστάσεις προφανῶς κηρύττετε, τὰς δὲ φύσεις δι' ἡμᾶς ὑποκρύπτετε. τῷ ἀληθείᾳ φωνῇ ἀπωθεῖσθε, καὶ τῷ εὐλαβείᾳ οἰκειοῦσθε. εἰ γάρ ἐστιν ὅλως δυνατὸν ἀληθείᾳ εἰπεῖν ἐν χριστῷ δύο ὑποστάσεις, πολλῷ πλέον καὶ φύσεις, καὶ ἀληθὲς ἐστιν εἰπεῖν, δύο φύσεις. εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν, ὡς λέγετε, φύσις ἀπρόσωπος, πολλῷ πλέον οὐκ ἔστιν, ὑπόστασις ἀπρόσωπος, ὡς καὶ Κυρίλλῳ δοκεῖ. εἰ δὲ ἀνέγκλητοί ἐστε λέγοντες ἐν χριστῷ ὑποστάσεις, δῆτα πλείω ἐσμὲν ἄμεμπτοι οἱ λέγοντες φύσεις. ὑμεῖς μὲν γὰρ ἕνα συνήγορον τῶν ὑποστάσεων ἔχετε. ἡμεῖς τε σὺν τιν. ἁγίους πατέρας, καὶ πάντας σὺν λοιπὸς διδασκάλους λέγοντας, ἐν χριστῷ δύο φύσεις, ἀλλ' οὐ δύο ὑποστάσεις. εἰ δὲ τὰ Νεστορίου φρονοῦμεν οἱ λέγοντες ἡνωμένας ἐν χριστῷ δύο φύσεις, πολλῷ πλέον ὑμεῖς οἱ φάσκοντες δύο ὑποστάσεις. εἰ δὲ δυνατόν ἐστιν εὐσεβῶς νοεῖν καὶ ἑρμηνεύειν τὰς ὑποστάσεις, πολλῷ μᾶλλον δυνατὸν ἑρμηνεύθηναι εὐσεβῶς δύο φύσεις. ἐκ μὲν γὰρ δύο φύσεων, δυνατὸν συνηθῆναι μίαν ὑπόστασιν. ὥσπερ σύγκειται ἄνθρωπος. ἐκ δὲ δύο χαρακτηριστικῶν ὑποστάσεων, οὐ δυνατὸν ἕνωσιν καθ' ὑπόστασιν γενέσθαι.

Ὥστε, ὡς ἀληθῶς, ἐν τούτῳ ὑποφαίνεται τὰ τῶν λοιδορούν-

τω-

των τὴν συνοδον χαλκηδόνα, καὶ ἡμᾶς, σόματα. ὅπερ, ὡς ὑμεῖς λέγετε, Ἀθανάσιε, καὶ Κυρίλλε λεγόντων, τὰς φύσεις ἑνωσάσεις. ἀπέφυγε ἡ συνοδος, καὶ ἡμεῖς τὰς δύο εἰπεῖν ἑνωσάσεις. εἰ γὰρ φύσεις λεγόντων ἡμῶν ἡνωμένας ἐν χριστῷ καθ' ὑπόστασιν, τοιαῦτα, καὶ τοσαῦτα κακὰ κατηχεῖτε ἡμῶν, ὡς τὰ Νεστορίου φρονούντων. ὁποῖα, καὶ ὅσα κακὰ ἐμέλλετε ποιεῖν, εἰ ἠκούσατε τῆς χαλκηδόνος, ἢ Λέοντος, ἢ ἑνὸς τῆς καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας ἡμῶν, λέγοντος διαφόρους ἑνωσάσεις τὸν χριστόν. καί, ὅτι ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις, ἤγουν αἱ δύο ἑνωσάσεις αὐτοῦ;

Ταῦτά μου, καὶ ἕτερα πλείονα εἰπόντος ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ζυγὸς Ἰωάννης ὁ μοναχὸς εἶπεν. ὁ αἱρετικός. Οὐ λέγομεν, ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ δύο ἑνωσάσεις, ὅτι σημαίνομεν τῆς δυάδος τὸν ἀριθμόν. ἀλλὰ ἀδιορίστως φαμὲν, ὅτι ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις, ἤγουν αἱ ἑνωσάσεις. ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. πῶτα αὐτὸν εἰρηνάτος, μειδιῶν τὰ πρόσωπα λέγω πρὸς αὐτόν. εἰ δὲ δύο ἐλέγετε ἑνωσάσεις, καὶ μὴ πολλὰς. τὸ γὰρ μὴ εἰπεῖν ἀριθμὸν, ἀλλὰ ἀορίστως λέγειν ὑμᾶς, ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις, ἤγουν αἱ ἑνωσάσεις, οὐ μόνον ὅτι δύο, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὅτι πλειόνων φύσεων, καὶ ἑνωσάσεων νοεῖται, καὶ λέγεται.

Ὁ αἱρετικός. εἶπα ὁ Ἰωάννης πρὸς τοῦτο. τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων ἐστὶν ἡ τοιαύτη φωνὴ, Ἀθανασίου, καὶ Κυρίλλου. καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται ἀποβαλέσθαι αὐτήν. Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. πρὸς τοῦτο ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπον. Θεὸς πρὸ ἡμῶν τῶν τῆς καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας κρεῖττόν τι προβλεψαμένου, καὶ προγματευσαμένου, ἵνα οἱ τῆς Ἀλεξανδρέων ἁγιώτατοι πρόεδροι τὴν τοιαύτην ἔπωσι φωνὴν, διὰ σοῦ νῦν ἐμφωλεύσαντας ἐν αὐτῇ τῆς παιρύσεως συγχύσεως δηλώσοντος. ὅπως ἐν τοῖς ὅπλοις, ἐν οἷς δοκοῦσιν ἡμᾶς πολεμεῖν, ἐν αὐτοῖς ὥσπερ ὁ Γολιὰθ ὑπὸ Δαυὶδ ἀναιρῶνται.

Βουλόμενοι δὲ Νεστοριανοὶ δεῖξαι, σοῦ λέγοντος ἐν χριστῷ δύο φύσεις, διὰ τῆς φωνῆς, τῆς λέγουσης τὰς φύσεις ἑνωσάσεις. λελήθασι τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων, καὶ καθ' ἑαυτῶν στρωθῶντες τὸ ξίφος. λεγόντων γὰρ ὑμῶν τὰς φύσεις ἑνωσάσεις, λέγοντος δὲ

Θεοῦ

cedonenſem & nos; eò quòd, vt vos dicitis; ſanctis Patribus, Athanaſio & Cyrillo naturas eſſe hypoſtaſes profitentibus, Synodus & nos refugiamus duas hypoſtaſes dicere: ſi enim quis noſtrarum partium dicat, duas in Chriſto naturas ſecũdum hypoſtaſin vnitas, talia ac tanta in illum conuicia effunditis, quaſi Neſtorij doctrinæ adhæreat, qualia & quanta effuſuri eratis, ſi audiuiſſetis Synodum Chalcedonenſem; aut Leonem Papam, aut aliquem alium ex Catholicorum numero aſſerentem, diuerſas in Chriſto hypoſtaſes; & naturas, hoc eſt, hypoſtaſes in Chriſto manſiſſe inconfuſas.

Hæc & id genus alia me dicente in conuentu, reſpondit Ioannes Zygæ Monachus. HAERETICVS. *Non dicimus inconfuſas manſiſſe duas hypoſtaſes; neq; ſignificamus binarium numerum; ſed indefinitè dicimus, inconfuſas manſiſſe naturas ſiue hypoſtaſes.* Orthodoxus. Cùm hæc ille dixiſſet, ſubridens aio ad illum. Vtinam diceretis duas hypoſtaſes, & non plures: nam quod numerum non deſignatis, ſed indefinitè dicitis, naturas ſiue hypoſtaſes manſiſſe inconfuſas, id non ſolùm de duabus, ſed & de *pluribus naturis ſiue hypoſtaſibus* verè affimatur.

Hæreticus. Adhæc Ioannes, *Vox hæc eſt ſanctorum Patrum Athanaſij & Cyrilli; neque vllus poteſt illam repudiare.* Orthodoxus. Adhæc hunc in modum reſpondi. Melius certè nobis, qui de Catholica Eccleſia cenſemur, prouidit cauitque Deus; quàm vt hanc vocem ſanctiſsimi Alexandrinorum Antiſtites emiſerint propter eos, qui nunc in illa, omnis confuſionis quaſi latebram quærunt Dracones; Quin imò armis illis, quibus ſibi videntur noſtram fidem oppugnare, tanquam Goliath, ab inuicto Dauide, interficiuntur.

Cùm autẽm conentur Neſtorianiſmi arguere eos, qui duas in Chriſto naturas profitentur; propter ſententiam illam, quæ naturas dicit eſſe hypoſtaſes, non animaduertunt ſe gladium tam aduerſus ſanctos Patres, quàm aduerſus ſeipſos ſtringere. Nam cum vos naturas dicatis eſſe hypo-

τῶν θεολόγων Κυρίλλου πρόσωπα εἶναι τὰς ὑποστάσεις, οὐδὲν ἕτερον ἀλλέγχεσθε λέγοντες, ἀλλ' ἢ ὅτι ἀσύγχυτα μεμενήκασι τὰ τῆς ἑνώσεως πρόσωπα. οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτὸν τὸν ἀοίδιμον Κύριλλον χαλεπῶς ἐνυβρίζετε, λέγοντες πρόσωπον εἶναι τὴν φύσιν. εἰ γὰρ πρόσωπον ἡ φύσις σημαίνει, ὡς νοήσωμεν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ τὴν πρὸς Σέκκενσον λέγουσαν. δύο τὰς φύσεις εἶναι φαμέν· εἰ μὴ, ὅτι δύο τὰ πρόσωπα χριστοῦ εἶναι φαμέν. εἶτα ἡ φύσις πρόσωπόν ἐστιν.

Εἶπε πάλιν ὁ Ἰωαννής, Ὁ αἱρετικὸς πρὸς πᾶν ἀπεκρίναμεν. ἐκ δύο φύσεων, ἤγουν ὑποστάσεων ὁμολογοῦμεν Κύριλλον εὐσεβῶς ὁμολογεῖν, τὸν ἕνα, καὶ μόνον χριστὸν ὑπάρχειν. Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. πρὸς ὃν πάλιν ἐρῶ ἐγώ. εἰ μὲν τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου εἰσὶν αἱ τοιαῦται φωναὶ, καθὼς καὶ ἤδη προεῖπον, μένῳ ἐγνωσμένος. ἐν ἑνὶ μὲν γὰρ πάντως λέγει, ἐκ δύο σαρκῶσθαι ὑποστάσεων τὸν χριστὸν· ἐν ἑτέροις δὲ τριάκοντα φέρονται ἐπ' ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ χρήσεις μὴ λέγουσαι· τὸ, ἐκ δύο. ἀλλά ποτε μὲν λέγουσι· τύπῳ οὖν εἶναι ἡ κίβωτος τῶν τοῦ χριστοῦ ὑποστάσεων. ποτὲ δὲ, εἴπερ μὴ τὴν ἄφραστον ἕνωσιν διαιρεῖ τὰς ὑποστάσεις· καθ' ἃ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀνωτέρω αὐτοῦ φησὶν ἔτως. ὅτι δὲ ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις, ἤγουν αἱ ὑποστάσεις, ἐνθεύθεν ἐξαμεθα. τὸ γὰρ τοι χρυσίῳ ἐπηλειμμένον τὸ ξύλον, μεμένηκεν ὅπερ ἦν. καὶ καταπλαστεῖ μὲν τὸ ξύλον τοῦ χρυσίου τῇ δόξαν, πλὴν οὐκ ἀπέστη τοῦ εἶναι ξύλον. πρὸς ταῦτα ἐγὼ ἀκούων φέρω. εἰ γὲ ὁ λέγων πρόσωπα εἶναι τὰς ὑποστάσεις, καταδέξαιτο ὅλως καὶ ἐν ὀνείροις λέγειν ἐν χριστῷ τῷ θεῷ διαφόρους ὑποστάσεις. Αλλ' οὐ λέγει, φησὶ, προσωπικὰς ὑποστάσεις ὁ Κύριλλος. Αλλ' οὐδὲ ἐγὼ, οὐδὲ ἡ σωτηρία χαλκηδόνος προσωπικὰς τὰς φύσεις, ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ὁ θεῖος Κύριλλος, ὑπάρξεις νοεῖ τὰς ὑποστάσεις, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἐφεστάμενα πρόσωπα· οὕτω κἀγὼ ὄντα, καὶ πεφυκότα πρόσωπα τὰς φύσεις λέγω, ὥσπερ καὶ σὺ τὴν ὑπόστασιν ὑφεστὼς νοεῖς, οὕτω κἀγὼ τὴν φύσιν, τὸ πεφυκός.

Αλλὰ τάχα τοῦτο βούλεσθε πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰπεῖν. ὅτι αἱ μὲν φύσεις, καὶ ὑποστάσεις, ὡς εἶπεν ὁ ἅγιος Κύριλλος ὑπάρξεις σημαίνουσι. καὶ

ſtaſes; Cyrillus verò doceat, perſonas eſſe hypoſtaſes, manifeſtum eſt, vos nihil aliud dicere, quàm perſonas Chriſti manſiſſe inconfuſas. Neque hoc ſolum, ſed & ipſum celeberrimum Cyrillum grauiſsima iniuria afficitis, cum quaſi ex ſententia illius affirmatis naturam eſſe perſonam. Nam ſi natura ſignificat perſonam; quomodo aliter accipiemus illud eiuſdem Cyrilli in epiſtola ad Succeſſum? *Duas naturas eſſe profitemur*; niſi duas in Chriſto perſonas eſſe profitemur, ſi natura eſt perſona.

Deinde reſpondit ad hæc Ioannes Hæreticus. Ex duabus naturis ſiue hypoſtaſibus vnum eundemque Chriſtum conſtare, rectè ac piè confitetur beatus Cyrillus. Orthodoxus. Tum ego: Vtrum beati Cyrilli ſint voces illæ, ſoli Deo notum eſt, vt iam antea diximus; in vno enim loco dicit; *Chriſtum ex duabus hypoſtaſibus conſtare*. In aliis verò plurimis circumferuntur ſub nomine eius teſtimonia, in quibus non apparet illud: Ex *duabus*: ſed aliquando quidem dicit: *Arcam fœderis fuiſſe figuram hypoſtaſeon Chriſti*: Interdum: *Si quis poſt ineffabilem vnionem hypoſtaſes diuidit*; Et in Scholiis ſuis ita loquitur. *Inconfuſas manſiſſe naturas ſiue hypoſtaſes hinc ſcimus*. Nam lignum auro tinctum manet id quod erat; Et lignum quidem ditatur, aurique ſplendorem participat; at non deſinit eſſe lignum. Atqui ego toto corpore cohorreſco, quando audio illum, qui dicit *perſonas* eſſe *hypoſtaſes*, vel in ſomno, eo audaciæ proceſsiſſe, vt in Chriſto diuerſas hypoſtaſes conſtituat. Obiicit hæreticus: *Cyrillum non dicere perſonales hypoſtaſes*. Verùm neque ego, neque Synodus Chalcedonenſis dicimus naturas perſonales, ſed quemadmodum diuinus Cyrillus nomine hypoſtaſeon intelligit ὑπάρξεις, hoc eſt, exiſtentias, ſeu res exiſtentes, ſic & ego per naturas nihil aliud intelligo, quàm res, quæ verè ſunt & exiſtunt. Sicut enim tu hypoſtaſin concipis, tanquam aliquid ſubſiſtens; ſic & ego nomine naturæ concipio aliquid, quod exiſtat.

Sed fortè hoc apud nos efficere contenditis, naturas & hypoſtaſes, quas S. Cyrillus nominauit, nihil aliud eſſe quàm

καὶ ἀνέγκλητός ἐστιν. αἱ δὲ Φύσεις, ἃς ἡ χαλκηδόνιος σύνοδος ἐπὶ Χριστοῦ κηρύττει, Φύσεις λογικὲς ἀνέμων Φυσώντων, ἢ καμήλων, καὶ ἡμιόνων, Φυσικὰ μόρια τυγχάνουσιν. ταῦτα μυκτηρίζων ἐμβριθῶς πρὸς Ἰωαννίκιον τὸν νυστάζοντα εἶπεν. καὶ ἀποστραφεὶς πρὸς τὸν λαὸν τῆς ἐκκλησίας εἶπεν. μὰ τὸν ἀγαπῶν ὑμῶν, ἀκούοντες ὑποστάσεις ἐν Χριστῷ οἱ ἀπὸ Σεβήρου, νομίζω, ὑποστάσεις λινῶν κτημάτων ἐννοούμενοι. τοῦτο χαίρων ἀφόβως, καὶ ἀπαρατηρήτως αὐτὰς κηρύττουσι, καὶ ὁμολογοῦσιν. ἐὰν δὲ ἀκούσωσι Φύσιν, αἰχμαλώτους, καὶ ἄτοπα νομίζουσι πάντας εἶναι τὰ μόρια τὰ σωματικὰ τῶν ζωμάτων τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων, καὶ γυναικείων. καὶ τοῦτο χαίρων, τῷ τοιούτῳ φωνῷ ἀποφεύγουσιν ὡσανεὶ Σαρακηνοῖς μαθητεύσοντες. κἀκεῖνοι γὰρ ἀκούοντες θεοῦ τέκνον, καὶ γέννησιν θεοῦ, εὐθέως γάμους, καὶ πορεῖαν, καὶ σαρκικῶν συναφείαν ἐννοούμενοι βλασφημοῦσιν. ἐπεὶ εἰ μὴ τοῦτο, καὶ οἱ Σεβήρου ἐννοοῦντο, ὡς ἐνομάζοντες τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου, πλείστας, καὶ διαφόρους ποσοποιείας, πλοκὰς ὄντως καὶ θεοῦ ἀναξίας, καὶ ἀλλοτρίας, ὁμοίως, καὶ ἀγγέλῳ, μόνῳ τῷ τῆς Φύσεως ποσοποιείαν ἐπ' αὐτοῦ παραιτοῦνται εἰπεῖν.

* λέγουσι. Ὅρα γοῦν λέγουσι, τὸ σῶμα κυρίου * θνητὸν, λέγουσιν αὐτὸ φθαρτὸν, λέγουσιν αὐτὸ παθητὸν, ῥευστὸν, ὑλικὸν, νεκρὸν, χοϊκὸν, ἔμπνουν, ἔνδιψον, ἔγκοπον. εἰ ποσοποιείαν, ὡς ποσεῖπον, δεῖ ἐπ' ἀγγέλων, δεῖ ἐπὶ τῶν πνευμάτων δηλοῦνται λέγεσθαι· μόνον δὲ Φύσιν, ἤτοι ἀλήθειαν παραιτοῦνται ὀνομάζειν αὐτό. καὶ τί λέγω τὰ ποσοειρημένα ὀνόματα, καὶ μὴ μᾶλλον τὰ τραχύτερα; ὁμολογοῦσι τὸν Χριστὸν διὰ τῆς σαρκὸς γενόμενον καθάραν, καὶ γενόμενον ἁμαρτίαν, ὡς φησὶν ἡ γραφή. ὁμολογοῦσιν αὐτὸν προσδεχθέντα τεσσαράκοντα ἡμέρας ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. Φύσιν δὲ, ἤτοι ἀλήθειαν λέγειν, οὐκ ἀνέχονται. ἐρωτῶμεν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες· ποία Φύσις Χριστοῦ ἤυξησε; ποία ἐνεκρώθη; ποία ἐρραπίσθη; ποία ἐκοπίασεν; ποία ἐδάκρυσεν; καὶ ἁπλῶς, πάντα τὰ πλοκὰ ῥήματα, καὶ πράγματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐρωτώμενοι παρ' ἡμῶν, ὅπως τοίαν Φύσιν ἐπράχθησαν, καὶ ἐρρέθησαν; ἀποκρίνονται λέγοντες, ὅτι τῇ σάρκα, ὅτι

τῇ

exiſtentias, ſeu res exiſtentes: & ſic S.Cyrillum meritò reprehendi non poſſe: naturas autem, quas Chalcedonenſis Synodus tradit, eſſe naturas quaſdam ſpirantium ventorum, vel camelorum & mulorum, naturales partes. Hæc voce graui non ſine ſubſannatione ad Ioannem * *Dormitatorem* dixi; & conuerſus ad populum ſic locutus ſum: Teſtor charitatem veſtrã, Seuerianos, quando audiunt in Chriſto hypoſtaſes; hypoſtaſes niſi fallor, facultatum poſſeſsionum ſeu fortunarum intelligere: Eaque de cauſſa animo intrepido, & imperterrito eas prædicare & confiteri. At verò quando audiunt naturam, turpia quædam & abſurda animo efformare, vtpote partes, quæ virorum atque mulierum corpora conſtituunt: quamobrem vocem hanc auerſari, quaſi in Sarracenorum diſciplina inſtituti eſſent: nam & iſti, cum Dei conceptionem & natiuitatem audiunt, derepente nuptias, & ſemen, carnalemque coniunctionem ſomniantes blaſphemant. Etenim, ſi Seueriani aliter affecti ſunt; qua ratione cum corpus Domini nominant, plurimaſque & diuerſas appellationes prorſus frigidas, indignas, alienasq; etiam ab Angelica natura recipiant, ſolam naturæ appellationem in Deo reſpuunt?

* *Initio huius dialexeos, Vocauit Gregoriũ quẽ iam appellat Ioannem. Sed videtur legendum. Ad Ioannem* χὴ ευσάζοντα, *& Dormitatorem. Duo enim fuêre; hæreticorum propugnatores.*

En tibi, corpus Domini vocant mortale; vocant corruptioni obnoxium. Vocant patibile, fluxile, materiale, terreſtre, fami, ſiti & laboribus ſubiectum, quæ appellationes neque in Angelos, neque in ſpiritus competunt; ſolius naturæ ſiue veritatis appellationem eidem corpori Chriſti tribuere detrectant. Et cur prædicta nomina, & nõ potius adhuc aſperiora in medium affero? Fatentur enim Chriſtum per carnem factum maledictum & peccatum, vt dicit ſcriptura. Fatentur *Gal.3.* illum quadraginta dies tentatum à Diabolo. At vt *naturã* ſeu *veritatem* vocent, adduci nequeunt. Interrogemus illos, quæ Chriſti natura creuerit? Quæ incarnata ſit? Quæ colaphis cæſa? Quæ labores ſuſtinuerit, & lacrymas fuderit? vno verbo, omnia vocabula & res, quæ in Chriſto abiectionis & egeſtatis argumenta ſunt, percurrentes, percontemur, ſecundum quã tandem naturam facta & pronunciata ſint; reſpondebunt; ſecundum carnem; ſecundũ id, quod erat terrenum, ſecundum

καὶ τὸ κοινὸν, καὶ τὸ ὁρώμενον, καὶ τὸ πρόσλημμα, καὶ τὸ ἄνθρωπον, καὶ τὸ ζῶμα τοῦ χριστοῦ. ταύτας, καὶ ἄλλας μυρίας αἱρετικὰς ἐπινοίας ὀνομάζοντες τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα τοῦ χριστοῦ, φύσιν αὐτὴν ὁμολογεῖν οὐκ ἀνέχονται. καὶ πρὸ, ὡς προεῖπον, λέγοντες αὐτὴν ὑπόστασιν. εἶδες πῶρωσιν ἀνθρώπων.

Οἱ δὲ ἑαυτίας εἶπον. Ὅτι ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, φησὶ, τὸ ζῶμα τοῦ χριστοῦ φύσιν, ἐξ ἀνάγκης πάσης αἱρετικόμεθα, ὡς ἡ συνοδος χαλκηδόνος, ὁμολογοῦντες δύο φύσεις ἐν αὐτῷ, ἤγουν δύο πρόσωπα, οὐκέτι γὰρ φύσις ἀπρόσωπος. Τοιαυτίον, ὦ ἄνδρες, εἶπον, οὐκ ἔστιν ὑπόστασις ἀπρόσωπος. Ἅπαντες γὰρ οἱ πατέρες, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ τριαδικοῦ λόγου, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκονομίας, τὴν ὑπόστασιν πρόσωπον εἶναι φάσκουσιν. εἰ δὲ καὶ ὑμέτερον σιδήρου νόμον, ὁ λέγων τὴν σάρκα τοῦ χριστοῦ φύσιν. τὰ Νεστορίου φρονεῖ, ὡς δύο φύσεις, καὶ πρόσωπα λέγων ἐπ' αὐτοῦ. Εὑρεθήσονται πάντες πάλιν οἱ ἅγιοι πατέρες ἀποβληποι, ὡς Νεστορίου σύμφρονες. ἅπας γὰρ αὐτῶν ὁ χορὸς, φύσιν προφανῶς τὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐκήρυξεν ἀνθρωπότητα. καὶ πρῶτος αὐτὸς ὁ μακάριος Παῦλος, ὁ ἀπόστολος, καὶ Σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου, μορφὴν γὰρ δούλου καλεῖ τὸν χριστὸν τὸν ζωτῆρα αὐθρώπων. ἡ δὲ μορφὴ, φύσις ἐστιν ὡς φησὶν τῶν ἁγίων διδασκάλων χορὸς. ὡς αὖτως καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Παύλου φοιτητὴς, ἐν τῇ πρὸς Γαϊανὸν ἐπιστολῇ, οὐσίαν ὀνομάζει τὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ ἀνθρωπότητα. Ὁμοίως καὶ Εἰρηναῖος ὁ Ἀποστολικὸς σχεδὸν συνόμιλος, ὡς ἐν πρώτῃ ἔμπροσθεν ἐδείξαμεν χρήσεσιν. Εἰ δὲ δυσσεβὴς, καὶ Νεστοριανὸν, καὶ ἀποβλητον τυγχάνει, τὸ, ὀνομάζειν φύσιν τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα τοῦ χριστοῦ, καθήρηται, πάλιν λέγω, καὶ ἀποβέβληται ὑφ' ὑμῶν πᾶσι ἡ τῶν ἁγίων πληθύς. καὶ αἱρεσιαὶ, καὶ ἄπρακτοι παρ' ὑμῖν αἱ τούτων διδασκαλίαι.

* οὐκ ἔστ.

Σχόλιον. ἐκ τῆς εἰς τὴν ἀνάληψιν. ψεύσης λειπὸν Ἰωάννης ὁ Κωνσταντινουπόλεως λέγων. θεὸν ἐν ἀνθρωπίνῃ κρυπτόμενον φύσει. καὶ, ὅτι ἡ φύσις, ἡ ἀνυψωσασα ἀπὸ γῆς. ὅπου γῆ εἶ, καὶ εἰς γῆν ἀπελεύσῃ· αὕτη ἥκουσιν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου. καὶ πάλιν ὁ αὐτὸς φησίν. ὅτι ἡ φύσις, διὰ τοῦ χερουβὶμ ἐφύλαττε τὸν παράδεισον, αὕτη ἐπάνω τοῦ χερουβὶμ γέγονε σήμερον. εἰ δὲ ἀσεβὲς τὸ ὀνομάζειν, καὶ τὴν ἕνωσιν.

id,quod ſub viſum cadebat; ſecundum id, quod erat aſſumptum, ſecundum id,quod erat humanum, ſecundum corpus Chriſti. Has & alias infinitas appellationes cum Chriſti humanitati tribuant, ſolum naturæ noméclaturam ab ea remouent; & vt antea dixi, hypoſtaſin vocant. Vides hominum cæcitatem.

Aduerſarij reſponderunt. Quia ſi corpus Chriſti nominemus naturam, neceſſariò prorſus cum Synodo Chalcedonenſi duas in Chriſto naturas ſiue perſonas cõfiteri arguemur: neq; enim vlla natura eſt perſonæ expers. Tum ego; E contrario, non eſt vlla hypoſtaſis abſq; perſona: Omnes enim Patres tam in ſanctiſſimo Trinitatis myſterio, quàm in Incarnatione tradunt hypoſtaſin eſſe perſonam. Si verò ex Seueri diſciplina is, qui carnem Chriſti naturam nominat cum Neſtorio facit ac ſentit, tanquam duas naturas ſtatuens, duas quoque in illo perſonas conſtituat, ſequitur omnes ſanctos Patres, tanquam Neſtorij ſectatores repudiari debere. omnes enim docuerunt, humanitatem Chriſti eſſe naturam. Et primus ipſe beatus Paulus Apoſtolus lumen mundi. A quo Seruatoris noſtri *humanitas vocatur forma ſerui*; ſi forma eſt; vtiq; & natura eſt, vt ſancti doctores docent. Similiter Dionyſius Pauli diſcipulus in epiſtola ad Caium Chriſti humanitatẽ vocat ſubſtantiam ſeu eſſentiam. Sic & Irenæus, Apoſtolorum ferè æqualis, vt ex ſuprà adductis teſtimoniis liquet. Si verò impium, & Neſtorianum deteſtandumq; eſt humanitatem Chriſti appellare naturam, rurſus vniuerſa Sanctorum multitudo à vobis reiicitur; omniſque eorum doctrina, apud vos nullius eſt pretij ac momenti. *Philip. 2.*

Scholium. Ex oratione in Aſcenſionem. Mendax igitur erit Ioannes Epiſcopus Conſtantinopolitanus, cùm ait; *Deum in humana natura abſconditum eſſe; &, naturam quæ audierat in terra; Terra es, & in terram redibis; hinc proficiſcentem audiſſe in cœlis: Sede à dextris meis.* Rurſus idem ait: *Naturam, propter quam Cherubinus paradiſum ſeruabat, iam ſupra Cherubinos eſſe*; Si poſt vnionem impium eſt humanitatem CHRISTI nominare naturam, mani-

ἕνωσιν, φύσιν τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα τ̃ χρ̃ιστ̃ῦ, ἐλέγχεσθε σαφῶς ἀναθεματίζοντες τοὺς ἁγίους πατέρας.

Σχόλιον. Πρὸς Εὐνόμιον] Ἀμβρόσιον μὲν λέγοντα. ὅτι ἐν τῇ ἐμῇ σαρκὶ λαλεῖ ὁ χρ̃ιστ̃ός, Γρηγόριον δὲ Φάσκοντα, ποία φύσις ἁπτὴ τ̃ παθῶν ῥαπίζεται; καὶ ὅτι εἰδὼς καιρὸν ὁ χρ̃ιστ̃ὸς τῇ φύσει τ̃ σώματος ἐνεργῆσαι τὰ ἑαυτῆς. λοιπὸν δὲ καθαιρεῖται, καὶ Ἀθανάσιον, διὰ τὸ φάσκειν ἐν τοῖς χ̃ρ̃ις̃τ̃ολογίαις, τὴν σάρκα τ̃ χρ̃ιστ̃ῦ ἰδίᾳ φύσει τὰ πάθη ὑπομεῖναι. ποίῳ δ' ἐπιτιμίῳ ἄρα καθαιρεθήσεται Βασίλειον λέγοντα ἐν τῷ περὶ νηστείας λόγῳ, περὶ χρ̃ιστ̃οῦ. ὅτι ἐπανιὼν εἰς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τροφῆς ἥψατο τὴν φύσιν τ̃ σώματος τ̃ ἀναστάντος πεπιστευμένος. ᾧ καὶ συμφωνεῖ πάλιν Ἀθανάσιος ἐν τῷ περὶ ἐναν θρωπήσεως λόγῳ, φάσκων περὶ χρ̃ιστ̃οῦ. τὸ μὲν γὰρ σῶμα κοινὸν ἔχον τοῖς πᾶσι τὴν φύσιν. σῶμα γὰρ ἦν ἀνθρώπινον. καθὰ καὶ ὁ θεολόγος Γρηγόριος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῶν θεοφανειῶν φησὶ περὶ τ̃ κυριακ̃ῦ σώματος. ὅτι καὶ ἐπείνασε, καὶ ἐδίψησε, καὶ ἐδάκρυσε νόμῳ φύσεως. σύμφωνα δὲ πάλιν καὶ Ἀμβρόσιος περὶ τ̃ παθῶν χρ̃ιστ̃οῦ φάσκει πρὸς Γρατιανὸν τὸν βασιλέα λέγων. καὶ γὰρ ἑκατέρας μετέχει φύσεως, τ̃ τ̃ ἔστιν ἀνθρωπίνης, καὶ θείας. ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ φύσει τὸ πάθος ὑπέμεινε. καὶ πάλιν ὁ αὐτὸς ἐν τῷ περὶ ἐναν θρωπήσεως λόγῳ φησί. καθ' ἃ συμφωνεῖ καὶ ὁ Νυσσεὺς λέγων· ποία φύσις ἁπτὴ τ̃ παθῶν ῥαπίζεται.

Ἐπισφραγίσω δὲ τὰ εἰρημένα ὥσπερ τινι βασιλικῷ δακτυλίῳ, καὶ χαρακτῆρι τῷ ἀοιδίμῳ Κυρίλλῳ· ὅμως οἶδα ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸν κ̃ τὴν Σαμόσατα κέλευσιν ἀποθεῖσθε φύσιν ὀνομάζοντα τὸ σῶμα τ̃ σωτ̃ρ̃ος χρ̃ιστ̃οῦ. γράφει γὰρ περὶ Σάκκευσιν, παθεῖν αὐτὸν, καὶ συνωθῆσαι τῇ κοινῇ φύσει. καὶ πάλιν φησὶν περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ. ὅτι δ' μεταπεφοίτηκεν ἡ τῆς σαρκὸς φύσις, εἰς τὴν τ̃ λόγου φύσιν. καὶ πάλιν ἐν ἑτέρῳ φησί. Διωρίσθην μὲν ἅπαντας, τὸ εἰδέναι, ὡς ἑτέρα μέν ἐστι κατ' ἰδίαν φύσιν ἡ σὰρξ παρὰ τὸν θεὸν λόγον. ὁμοίως καὶ περὶ Εὐλόγιον φάσκει. ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ ὁμοούσιον ὑπάρχῃ τὸ σῶμα τῷ θεῷ λόγῳ, ἑτέρα πάντως, καὶ ἑτέρα φύσις ἐστι. καθ' ὡς πολλαχοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν εἴρηται. λέγων δὲ, ὁ πατὴρ, ἑτέραν καὶ ἑτέραν φύσιν ἐν χρ̃ιστ̃ῷ. περιδήλον, ὅτι τὴν θεότητα, καὶ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα τ̃ χρ̃ιστ̃οῦ.

ἀπίστως

manifestum profecto est, vos sanctis Patribus anathema dicere.

* Scholium. Ad Eunomium] Ambrosio quidem aienti, *Christum in mea substantia loqui.* Gregorio, quærenti; *quæ natura in Christo alapis percutitur?* affirmantique: *quod Christus naturæ corporis concesserit tempus agendi, quæ sibi erant consentanea:* Sic & Athanasium damnationis sententia percellant oportet, qui aduersus Arianos affirmat, *carnem Christi propriâ naturâ [illegible]tus sustinuisse.* Quam verò pœnam irrogabitis Basilio, qui *Oratione in ieiunium* de Christo ait: *eum redeuntem in cœlum, alimentum gustasse, vt naturam corporis, quod resurrexerat, comprobaret.* Cui concinit S. Athanasius in libro de Incarnatione; vbi hæc de Christo. *Corpus eius communem cum omnibus naturam habebat. Erat enim corpus humanum.* Gregorius quoque Theologus oratione in Theophaniam de Christi corpore dicit; *illud esuriisse, famem, sitim sustinuisse, lacrymasq; profudisse, lege ac præscripto naturæ.* Consona de passione Christi scribit S. Ambrosius ad Gratianum Imperatorem: sic inquiens; *Etenim vtriusque naturæ particeps est humanæ ac diuinæ. Nam in natura humana passionem sustinuit.* Idem dicit in libro de Incarnatione. Consentit Gregorius Nyssenus, cùm ait: *Qualis natura in passione alapis cæditur?* * *Videntur hæc verba hic redundare.*

Prædicta obsignabo, tanquam regali quodam annulo & sigillo auctoritate celeberrimi Cyrilli, etsi non sum ignarus eundem iussu Seueri, à vobis reiici, quando corpus Christi nominat *naturam.* Scribit enim ad Successum, *eum passum esse & crucifixum in natura terrestri.* Rursus ad eundem: *Carnis naturam non transisse in naturam verbi.* Et alibi: *Omni reprehensione vacat nosse ac profiteri carnem Christi propria suâ naturâ à diuino verbo distinctam esse.* Sic ad Eulogium; *Si corpus non est eiusdem cum Verbo substantiæ: omnino sequitur, aliam & aliam naturam esse; quemadmodum de his omnibus iam antea dictum est.* Cùm verò sanctus hic Pater nominat in Christo aliam & aliam naturam, planum est, eum ex æquo diuinitatem & humanitatem Christi natu-

θητίσης φύσιν προσαγορεύει. ὡς αὖτως καὶ ὅτε λέγῃ, δύο τὰς φύσεις εἶναι φαμέν. πρόδηλον, ὅτι τὴν σάρκα λέγῃ τὴν μίαν τούτων. καθὰ καὶ ὁ θεῖος Ἐφραὶμ, καὶ Ἰσίδωρος, καὶ Πρόκλος, καὶ Ἀθηνὰς, καὶ πάντες οἱ λοιποὶ πατέρες, οἱ λέγοντες, ἐν χριστῷ διαφόρους φύσεις. τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ λέγουσι τὴν μίαν τούτων· καὶ πῶς ἄτως ὁμῶς, καὶ ἁπλῶς ἐνίσασθε λέγοντες· ὅτι ἀδιάτατον, τὴν τοῦ κυρίου ἀνθρωπότητα προσαγορεύεσθαι φύσιν;

Πρὸς ταῦτα Ἰωάννης, καὶ Γρηγόριος ὀνυσάζων εἶπον. πρὸ μὲν τῆς ἑνώσεως ὁμολογοῦμεν τὰς δύο φύσεις. μετὰ δὲ τὴν [illegible]σιν, μίαν φύσιν ἐσὴν ὁ χριστὸς σεσαρκωμένην. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπον πρὸς αὐτούς. ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι μετὰ τὴν ἄῤῥητον ἕνωσιν τοῦ χριστοῦ τὴν ἐν Ναζαρὲτ γνωμένην ἐν τῇ μήτρᾳ τῆς ἁγίας θεοτόκου· καὶ μετὰ τὸν πόνον, καὶ μετὰ τὴν ἀνάληψιν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τῷ χερουβικῷ, σωματοποίησε τὸ δεσποτικὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑμᾶς ὁ Σωτὴρ, ἑτέραν δευτέραν ἕνωσιν ἐποίησε τῷ χριστῷ. καὶ τοῦτο χάριν παρέδωκεν ὑμῖν λέγων· ὅτι, μετὰ τὴν ἕνωσιν, ἵνα αὐτὸς ἐποίησε ἐν χριστῷ, μηκέτι προσαγορεύεσθαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, μήτε ὁμολογεῖν, ἐν αὐτῷ δύο ἡνωμένας φύσεις. ἐπεὶ εἰ μὴ τοῦτο ἐποίησεν, ἴσως πάντες οἱ μακάριοι πατέρες, καθὼς προαπεδείκαμεν, μετὰ τὴν ἐν Ναζαρὲτ ἕνωσιν τοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰρήκασι τὰς δύο φύσεις ἐπ' αὐτοῦ. οἱ μὲν ἐν τῷ τόκῳ, τῷ ἐν Βηθλεέμ. οἱ δὲ, ἐν τῇ ἀπαντῇ τοῦ Συμεών. οἱ δὲ, ἐν τῷ βαπτίσματι. ἄλλοι, καθὰ Κύριλλος, ῥαπθλῶσι, καὶ παθεῖν αὐτὸν ἔφησαν τῇ χοϊκῇ φύσει. Πρόκλος ἐν τῇ ψηλαφήσει τῆς πλευρᾶς τῇ τοῦ Θωμᾶ, συζυγίαν κηρύττει χριστοῦ φύσεων. Βασίλειος ἐν τῇ τροφῇ, ἣ μετὰ τὴν ἀνάστασιν, φύσιν ὀνομάζει τὸ δεσποτικὸν σῶμα. Ἰωάννης, ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τῷ χερουβικῷ μετὰ τὴν ἁγίαν ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἀνάληψιν, ὁμοίως φύσιν προσηγόρευσεν ἡμετέραν ἐν χριστῷ, ἀκούσασαν τοῦ πατρὸς, κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου. ὅτε δὲ τὸ πανάγιον σῶμα φύσις ὀνομάζεται, πρόδηλον, ὅτι δύο φύσεις ἐν χριστῷ γνωρίζονται. σχεδὸν, ὡς εἶπον, δευτέραν τινὰ ἕνωσιν ὁ νομοθέτης ὑμῶν ἐν χριστῷ πεποίηκε Σωτὴρ μετὰ τὴν ἁγίαν ἀνάληψιν. καὶ τοῦτο χάριν

ram appellare; Sicut & tunc, cùm ait: *Duas naturas esse dicimus*; manifestum est, carnem esse vnam ex illis; quam naturam vocat: quemadmodum & diuinus Ephræm, & Isidorus, & Proclus, & Atticus, & omnes alij Patres, qui dicunt in Christo diuersas naturas; vnam ex his carnem vtique statuunt. Et qua fronte vos his adeo absque omni verisimilitudinis specie refragamini; dicentes; fieri non posse, vt humanitas Domini nominetur natura?

Ad hæc Ioannes & Gregorius Dormitantius respondérunt. *Ante vnionem confitemur duas naturas; at post vnionem asserimus Christum esse vnam naturam incarnatam.* Ad quæ ego. Arbitror *post inexplicabilem* vnionem Christi factam, Nazarethi, in vtero sanctissimæ Deiparæ, & post partum, & post ascensionem Christi in throno Cherubico; Seuerum, collecto suo decicorni cœtu, adscitisque vobis, aliam quandam secundam vnionem in Christo fabricasse; eaque de caussa hoc vobis tradidisse, post vnionem, quam ipse in Christo commentus est; corpus Christi non esse amplius *naturam* appellandum; *neque prædicandum* duas in ipso vnitas naturas existere. *Nam si Seuerus* simile quiddam non fecit, ecce vniuersi Patres, vt antea demonstrauimus; post vnionem Nazarethi in Christo factam, duas in illo naturas professi sunt; alij quidem dum loquuntur de partu & ortu Bethleemi; alij dum agunt de occursu Simeonis: alij dum tractant de baptismate; alij, vt Cyrillus, dixerunt eum colaphis cæsum, & passum in natura terrena. Proclus in cõtrectatione lateris facta à Thoma Apostolo coniunctionem naturarum in Christo prædicat. Basilius eandem astruit ex cibo post resurrectionem sumpto; corpusque Domini naturam nominat. Ioannes Chrysostomus post sanctam in cœlos Ascensionem nostram naturam in Christo nominauit; quippe quam supra thronum Cherubicum euectam dicat; cui à Patre dictum sit: *Sede à dextris meis.* Vbi autem sanctissimum Christi corpus *natura* appellatur, ibi clarum est duas in illo naturas agnosci ac constitui. Igitur, vt dicebam, nouam quandam vnionem legislator vester Seuerus in Christo architectatus est, post

ἐν ἐνομοθέτησεν ὑμῖν μὴ λέγειν, ἐν χριστῷ μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν δύο φύσεις.

Οἱ αἱρετικοί. Ἀλλὰ Κυρίλλου ἐστὶ φησὶν ἡ φωνὴ, ἡ λέγουσα, ὅτι μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν μία φύσις σεσαρκωμένη ἐστὶν ὁ χριστός. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἡμεῖς λέγομεν ἐπ' αὐτοῦ δύο φύσεις. ταῦτα Ἰωάννου καὶ τῶν σὺν αὐτῷ ἐπροδόξων ἁπάντων. ἐβόησαν λαμπρᾷ, καὶ σὺν χαρᾷ τῇ φωνῇ, καὶ εἶπαν. Κυρίλλου αἰωνία ἡ μνήμη. καθὼς καὶ ἡ σύνοδος χαλκηδόνος εἴρηκε. καὶ γὰρ ἅπαντες τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων τὸ πανάγιον, καὶ ἀμείωτον, καὶ ἀσύγχυτον, καὶ ἀνεξάλειπτον τῶν χριστοῦ φύσεων εἴρηκεν, ὡς θεοφόρων τῶν Κυρίλλου. Οἱ μὲν γὰρ μακάριοι πατέρες τὸν ἀριθμὸν εἰρήκασιν. ὁ δὲ τρισμακάριος Κύριλλος μὴ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ, καὶ τὸν ἀνεξάλειπτον, καὶ τηρουμένων ἀεὶ τῶν φύσεων τοῦ κυρίου διαμονὴν μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν. εἰς μὲν γὰρ τὸ, λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον, εἶπεν, χριστὸν σωσόμενον ἐν ἑαυτῷ τῶν δύο φύσεων τῶν ἑτεροουσίων ἀσύγχυτον τὴν ἰδιότητα. πρὸς Σέκκενσον δὲ πάλιν φησὶ, δύο τὰς φύσεις εἶναι φαμέν. καὶ πάλιν πρὸς Ἑβραίους, ἐν τῇ ἑρμηνείᾳ φησὶ πρὸ τῶν χριστοῦ δύο φύσεων ὄντως. καὶ ἡ δηλονότι φαμὲν ἀνάχυσιν ὥσπερ τινὰ συμβολὴν περὶ τὰς φύσεις. ὡς μεταξὺ μὲν τὴν τοῦ λόγου φύσιν εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον τυχόν. ἀλλ' ἡδὲ αὐτὴν ἀνθρωπίνην εἰς τὸν αὐτόν. νοουμένης δὲ μᾶλλον, καὶ τὰ ἀρχέτυπα ἑκατέρας ἐν τῷ τῆς ἰδίας φύσεως ὁρῶ, πεπεράχθαι φαμὲν τὴν ἕνωσιν. ὁμοίως καὶ ἐν ἕκτῳ τόμῳ τῆς αὐτῆς ἑρμηνείας, τῆς αὐτῆς ξηρᾶς πάλιν κέχρηται φωναῖς λέγων. οὐκ ἀνάχυσίν τινα τὴν τῶν εἰς ἀλλήλας τῶν φύσεων πεπεράχθαι φαμέν. μενούσης δὲ μᾶλλον ἑκατέρας, τοῦτο ὅπερ ἐστίν. καθάπερ καὶ ἐν τοῖς σχολίοις ἐξέθετο φησὶν, ὅτι ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις. εὖ σοι γένοιτο φωστὴρ, καὶ πυρσὲ, καὶ σύλλογε τῆς ἀληθείας Κυρίλλε. ὄντως Κυρίλλου πάλιν λέγω, αἰωνία ἡ μνήμη, μὴ συγχωροῦντος ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας πλανηθῆναι. ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀμείωτον, καὶ ἀμώνιον τῶν χριστοῦ ἀσπῶν ἡμᾶς παιδεύοντος. καὶ πάλιν πρὸς τὰς βασιλίδας ἐπιστέλλοντος· τὴν τῶν φύσεων εἰδέναι διαφορὰν, καὶ ἀσυγχύτους ἀλλήλαις φυλάττειν αὐτάς. ὑμεῖς μὲν οὖν, ὦ ἄνδρες, μίαν τινὰ τοῦ μακαρίου Κυρίλλου παρερμηνεύοντες χρῆσιν, φάσκετε, αὐτὸν μίαν λέγειν ἐπὶ χριστοῦ μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν, φύσιν. ἰδοὺ δὲ

εἰς

Petitioner to be
examined.

Petitioner to be examined touching the Premises.

Court may direct Inquiries in Matters of Fact.

Court may direct Issues to be tried.

Damages.

Costs.

Power to direct Payment of Costs into Court.

Power to direct Settlement of Property.

Power to direct Alimony.

Power to direct Custody of Children.

Power to direct Application of Property settled on Husband and Wife.

Power to direct Payment of Money recovered by Wife.

Power to direct Payment of Money recovered by Husband.

Power to direct Payment of Money recovered by Husband.

Power to direct Payment of Money recovered by Husband

ὡς κήρυξ τῆς εὐσεβείας, αὖθις καὶ κάτω φυλάττεσθε, καὶ ζώζεσθε, καὶ γνωρίζεσθε, καὶ μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν, καὶ ἀριθμεῖσθε, ὁμολογεῖ ἐν χριστῷ τὰς δύο φύσεις. προσέχετε, παρακαλῶ, μὴ ἀκριβείας τοῦ πατρὸς φωνάς.

Εἶπεν, ζώζεσθε ἐν χριστῷ τῶν δύο φύσεων, τῶν ἐπαρχιῶν τὴν ἰδιότητα ἀσύγχυτον. ὁμοίως πάλιν εἶπεν, δύο τὰς φύσεις εἶναι φαμέν. εἶπεν, νοουμένην, καὶ ὡς ἀρχὴν ἑκατέραν αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ τῆς ἰδίας φύσεως ὁρῷ. εἶπεν, μένειν ἑκατέραν φύσιν ἐν χριστῷ, τοῦτ', ὅπερ ἐστὶν. εἶπεν, ὅτι ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ χριστοῦ φύσεις, ἤγουν, ὑποστάσεις. πρὸς τούτοις πᾶσι παραγγέλλει λέγων. τὴν τῶν φύσεων εἰδέναι διαφοράν. καὶ ἀσυγχύτους ἀλλήλαις τηρεῖν αὐτάς. Ὁ μὲν γὰρ θεορήτωρ Κύριλλος, ὡς ἀποδέδεικται, ἐξαχοῦς ἡμᾶς ἐνταῦθα, τὴν ἀμείωτον, καὶ ἀπαρέγκλιτον ὕπαρξιν τῶν δύο χριστοῦ διδάσκει φύσεων. λέγων, αὐτὰς ἐν χριστῷ σώζεσθαι. λέγων αὐτὰς εἶναι. λέγων αὐτὰς ὡς ἀρχὰς εἶναι. λέγων αὐτὰς μένειν ἐν αὐτῷ· εἶτα εἶπεν αὐτὰς καὶ ἀσυγχύτους διασώζεσθαι. καὶ αὖθις καὶ παραγγέλλει, καὶ τὴν διαφορὰν τῶν φύσεων εἰδέναι, καὶ ἀσυγχύτους αὐτὰς φυλάττειν. καὶ ταῦτα μὲν ὁ διδάσκαλος.

Λοιπὸν ἐν τῇ ὑμετέρᾳ, καὶ θεοφιλεστάτῃ δικαστῇ, καὶ νομοθέτῃ σοφῆρι φιλανθρωπίᾳ ἐστὶ τὸ ἀποφήνασθαι περὶ χριστοῦ τὸν ὅρον τοῦ χρόνου, καὶ τὴν προθεσμίαν, καὶ εἰπεῖν ἡμῖν, ἕως πόσων ἐτῶν ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν ἐν αὐτῷ αἱ δύο φύσεις. καὶ ἕως πόσων μιωῶν δύο τὰς φύσεις ἐν αὐτῷ εἶναι φαμέν; καὶ ἕως ποίου καιροῦ δέον ἐστὶ τὴν τῶν φύσεων εἰδέναι διαφοράν; καὶ ἕως ποίων ἡμερῶν ἀποσώζει ἐν ἑαυτῷ τῶν δύο φύσεων τῶν ἐπαρχιῶν, ἀσύγχυτον τὴν ἰδιότητα; καὶ ἕως ποίας παρουσίας δεῖ τὴν τῶν φύσεων χριστοῦ εἰδέναι διαφοράν; καὶ ἀσυγχύτους ἀλλήλαις φυλάττειν αὐτάς;

Ταῦτα ἡμῶν διερωτώντων ἤδη περὶ πολλοῦ τοῦ χρόνου, ὁ δικαστὴς σοφῆρος τὴν ἀπόκρισιν, καὶ τὴν ἀπόφασιν τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐξέθετο λέγων ἐν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ συγγράμμασιν. Ὁ αἱρετικός. Ἕως τῶν χρόνων Νεστορίου ἀσύγχυτοι ὡς ἦρχον αἱ φύσεις· ἀπὸ δὲ Νεστορίου φυρμὸς, καὶ μείωσις τῶν φύσεων γέγονεν. ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν τῆς συνόδου χαλκηδόνος, φάσης ἐστὶ Κύριλλος ὁ αὐτῶν. δύο τὰς φύσεις

χριστοῦ

Rex v. Ex parte Fraser. — Rex v. Ex parte Bedford.

Mich. Term, 7 Will. 4.

Where a party has been convicted of a misdemeanor, and has undergone the punishment awarded by the sentence of the Court, he cannot be afterwards indicted for the same offence, although the sentence was illegal

χειτῦ εἶναι φαμέν. ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκθέσεως δ τόμυ Λέοντος, οὐκ ἔτι δύνασθαί τις χειτὸς ἀσύγχυτον τὴν τῶν δύο Φύσεων τῶν ἐπροσίων ἰδιότητα. ἐξ ἧς καθηρέθη Διόσκορ ⊙. οὐκέτι δεῖ εἰδέναι ἐν χειτῷ τὴν τῶν Φύσεων διαφοράν, καὶ ἀσυγχύτου τηρεῖν αὐτάς· πρὸς γὰρ ἀνακυπλύσας αἱρέσεις δεῖ παραλλάττειν καὶ τὴν πίστιν, καὶ παραγεγράφειν τὰ τῶν θείων γραφῶν, καὶ πατέρων διδάγματα.

Ἀχθομένων γάρ, καὶ λίαν δρυμυτῖομένων ὅπὶ τῆς λεγομένης Ἰωαάννυ, καὶ τῶν σὺν αὐτῷ ἐπροδόξων. εἶπον πάλιν πρὸς αὐτύς. ὅτως ἐστὶν, ὡς ἐνώπιον κυρίυ. ὅτι τῇ παραινέσῃ, καὶ νυθεσίᾳ πεθόμενοι Σθήρυ, τῇ ὑπιτρεπούσῃ ὑμῖν παραγεγράφειν μὴ τὸν καιρὸν Νεστορίυ τὰς φωνὰς τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων, κἂν αὐτὸ δ ἁγίυ Κυρίλλυ τυχαίνσι δύο Φύσις ὅπὶ χειτῦ λέγυσαι, τότυ χάριν ἀφέλεσθε τὰς τῶν πατέρων χρήσις, ἀλλ' ἠρετίσασθε, καὶ αὐτὰ τὰ ἅγια ἐυαγγέλια σχεδὸν διακρύσασθε, καὶ πᾶσαν παλαιὰν, καὶ καινὴν, καὶ πατρικὴν γραφὴν, καὶ στοιχῆσαι ὥσπερ νέᾳ λίνι Ἀκύλᾳ τῷ Σθήρῳ. εἰπεῖ τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν δ γινώσκει κῆ πᾶσαν ἀκρίβειαν, ὅτι εἶπον οἱ πατέρες δύο Φύσις ἀμειώσθυ ἐν χειτῷ διαμένειν; τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν δ μαρτυρεῖ, ὅτι δ ἁγίυ Κυρίλλυ εἰσὶν αἱ εἰρημέναι χρήσις, αἱ φάσκυσαι, εἶναι, καὶ διαμένειν, καὶ γνωρίζεσθαι, καὶ τηρεῖσθαι, καὶ μὴ συγχεῖσθαι, καὶ ἀριθμεῖσθαι ἐν ἑνὶ προσώπῳ δύο ἀδιαιρέτυ ἐν χειτῷ Φύσις; τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν οὐκ οἶδεν, ὅτι δ ταυτόν ἐστι Φύσις, καὶ πρόσωπον; Ἰδὰ γὰρ μυρία μὲν πρόσωπα ὑπάρχομεν ἐν πίστει. μία δὲ Φύσις ἐσμὲν πάντες.

Τούτων δὲ, καὶ ἑτέρων πλειόνων ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ εἰρημένων, ἐκ παλαιᾶς, καὶ διαφόρυ πείρας ὑπάρχων, ὅτι αὔω, καὶ κάτω τῷ μακαρίῳ Κυρίλλῳ χολάζυσιν οἱ τὰ Σθήρυ φρονῦντες, καὶ αὔω, καὶ κάτω τὰς αὐτὸ χρήσις φέρυσι. τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν μακαρίων πατέρων δ πλήσιον παρεχυσι πρὸ μικρῶν ἡμερῶν τῆς διαλέξεως ἀνάσυς. ὅτι τὸν ἀκρεμόνας, καὶ ἐξ ἀρχυς αὐτῶν μετεσείλαμεν. λέγω δὴ Ἰωαάννιν, καὶ Γρηγόριον οἱ Θεοδόσιοι πρὸς τὸ ἡμῖν παραθέσθαι, καθηθεὶς σωτέπαχα τόμον δογματικὸν ὡς ἐξ ὀνόματ ⊙ Φλαβιαυῦ ἔξ ὑπισκόπυ Κωνσταντινυπόλεως, ἔξ Φονδυλέντ ⊙ ὑπὸ Διοσκόρυ, διὰ τὸ ὁμολογῶν ἐν χειτῷ δύο ἡνωμένας ἀδιαιρέτως Φύσις,

σὺς ἐν μιᾷ συνόδῳ ὑποτάσσ. ἐν τόμῳ, τὸν μὲν σχοινὸν, καὶ τὸ φρόνημα τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων μὴ πολλῆς πρὸς τῆς ἀκριβείας ἐφύλαξα. μικρὸν δὲ τὰς αὐτῶν ῥήσεις δι' ἑτέρων λινῶν ἰσοδυναμούσων λέξεων ὑπαλλάξας τέθεικα· οἷον, ἀντὶ μορφῆς, οὐσίαν, καὶ ἀντὶ χοϊκὸν, γηϊνές. καὶ ἀντὶ πάθους, ταυρόν. πρὸς τὸ δεῖξαι πᾶσιν. ὅτι ἐχθρωδῶς, καὶ ἀντιπαθῶς, ἀλλ' ὡς φιλαλήθως ἐναντίνται τῇ συνόδῳ χαλκηδόνος, καὶ τῷ μακαρίῳ Φλαβιανῷ, καὶ τῷ τόμῳ τοῦ ἁγίου Λέοντος. ἐγίνωσκεν γὰρ, ὅτι ἀλόγως, εἰ μόνον ἀκούσωσι τὸ ὄνομα Φλαβιανοῦ, ἢ τοῦ Λέοντος ἐν τῷ τόμῳ, ἀναθεματίζουσιν αὐτὸν, μὴ ἀνακρίνοντες, ἢ ὀρθὴ, ἢ διεστραμμένη ὑπάρχει ἡ ἔνθεσις ἐν αὐτῷ. εἶπον δ' ἂν πάλιν πρὸς αὐτούς. Εἰ σὲ ἀρέσκει ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ πολλὰ εἴπωμεν, καὶ ἀκούσωμεν, ἰδοὺ ἡ πίστις ἡμῶν, καὶ τῆς συνόδου χαλκηδόνος. δέξασθε, καὶ ἀναγνῶτε. καὶ ἢ ὑπογράψατε, ἢ ἀναθεματίσατε. εἶχεν δὲ ὁ τόμος ὕστερος.

Φλαβιανοῦ τοῦ ποτὲ Κωνσταντινουπόλεως ἐκ τοῦ τόμου τοῦ δογματικοῦ, ὃν ἔγραψε πρὸς Λέοντα τὸν Πάπαν Ῥώμης, περὶ τῆς ἐνσάρκου οἰκονομίας Χριστοῦ, τοῦ ἀληθινοῦ ἡμῶν θεοῦ.

Ὁ λόγος, φησὶ, σὰρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν. ἕτερον δέ τι ἡ σκηνὴ, καὶ ἄλλο, τὸ κατασκηνῶν. οὐ λέγω ἄλλος, καὶ ἄλλος, ὡς ὅτι δύο πρόσωπα, ἀλλ' ἕτερον, καὶ ἕτερον, ὡς ὅτι δύο φύσεων. πᾶσι μὲν γὰρ εὐαγγελικὴ, καὶ ἀποστολικὴ παραίνεσις, καὶ μαρτυρία περὶ τοῦ Ἐμμανουὴλ εἰς δύο διαιρεῖται τρόπους. τῇ μὲν τὸ μοναδικὸν αὐτοῦ δηλοῦσι πρόσωπον, τῇ δὲ τὰς δύο αὐτοῦ σαφῶς μαρτυροῦσι φύσεις. καὶ γὰρ λυθὲν, καί ἐστι δισσόν. ὁ ἐκ, καὶ μόνος Ἰησοῦς, καὶ χριστός· καὶ δισσὸν ὀνόματα αὐτῷ λόγος. οὐ πρὸ τῆς ἑνώσεως. ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὴν ἄφραστον ἕνωσιν, τέλειος ὁ αὐτὸς, ὥσπερ ἐν θεότητι. οὕτως καὶ ἐν ἀνθρωπότητι. εἰ γὰρ λυθὲν ἀνθρωπότητα, ὡς πάσχειν, καὶ θνήσκειν ἠδυνάτου; πῶς τύπτεσθαι, καὶ προσπαγῆναι, καὶ ῥαπίζεσθαι εἰ μὴ τῇ τοῦ σώματος παθητῇ, καὶ γηϊνῇ φύσει; ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁμοούσιος ὢν τῷ θεῷ, καὶ πατρὶ, τέλειός ἐστιν ἐκ πλείω θεός. οὕτως καὶ ὁμοούσιος ἡμῖν ὑπάρχων, τέλειος τυγχάνει ἄνθρωπος.

Σχόλιον.

Plan Tree (*Arbre plan*), in Heraldry, a tree represented in a simple manner, without any of the accidents of nature.

Plan Trunk (*Tronc plan*), in Heraldry, a trunk of a tree represented in a simple manner, without any of the accidents of nature.

Σχόλιον. Ταῦτα ἐκτεθείμεθα· ἵνα τῷ αὐτῷ τρόπῳ κέχρηνται οἱ φιλόπονοι χ̄ τῶν ἐναντίων. ἐπεὶ καὶ ὁ μακάριος Παῦλος οἶδεν τῷ πιστῷ τρόπῳ χρήσασθαι. διὸ καὶ ἔλεγε πρὸς Ἕλληνας. ὅτι δόλῳ ἡμᾶς ἔλαβον.

Σχόλιον. Γρηγορίου θεολόγου εἰς τὸ θεοφάνεια. καὶ Κυρίλλου Ἱεροσολύμων, ὡσαύτως καὶ Κυρίλλου Ἀλεξανδρείας ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ λόγῳ, τῷ εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν τριάδα. Γρηγορίου * Νύσσης χ̄ Εὐνομίου, καὶ Κυρίλλου Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς Σύκκενσον, ἐκ δ̄ προφωνητικῶν Παύλου * δ. † ἐπισκόπου Ἐμέσης ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ, * ἡ χρῆσις ἐστὶν, † τοῦ δηλ̄ δ̄ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου εἶπεν. Ὁ γὰρ ἐν μορφῇ θεοῦ ὤν, μορφὴν δούλου ἔλαβε δι' ἡμᾶς. ἡ δὲ μορφὴ δ̄ θεοῦ, οὐσίαν σημαίνει θεοῦ, ὥσπερ καὶ ἡ μορφὴ δ̄ * Νύσσης. ἀνθρώπου, φύσιν ἀνθρωπίνην δηλοῖ. Γρηγορίου * Νύσσης χ̄ Εὐνομιανῶν. Αἱ μὲν οὖν πληγαὶ, καὶ ὁ σταυρὸς, καὶ ὁ θάνατος ἐστὶ δ̄ ἀνθρώπου, ἐν ᾧ ἐστὶν ὁ δεσπότης ὁ θεὸς λόγος. ἡ δὲ δόξα, καὶ τὸ κράτος ἐστὶ δ̄ δεσπότου, περὶ ὃν ἐστιν ὁ δ̄ λος, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος. Γρηγόριος χ̄ Εὐνομίου. Εἰ οὖν καὶ ἀπαθὴς ἐστι περὶ τὸ θεῖον, πλὴν δὲ πάθη περὶ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον. πῶς ἂν τις τῶν εὐφρονούντων μίαν λέξειεν τὰς δύο αὐτοῦ φύσεις;

Τοῦ ἁγίου Ἐφραὶμ εἰς τὸν μαρμαρίτην. Εἰ δὲ μία εἰσὶν, ἄρα ἂν ἠμίθεος ἐσαρκώθη θεός. καὶ ἡμιφυὴς ἀνελήφθη ἄνθρωπος. ἀλλ' οὐχ οὕτως διδάσκει τῆς εὐσεβείας ὁ θεσμὸς, οὐ διεκρύσατο Εὐτυχὴς ὁ ἀρχιμανδρίτης, μίαν κηρύττων φύσιν τῆς ἀκτίστου θεότητος, καὶ τῆς καθ' ἡμᾶς ἀνθρωπότητος δ̄ χριστοῦ. ὁ δὲ πᾶς τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων χορὸς, διττὸν τὸν οὐσίαν εἶναι, ἤτοι τὸν φύσιν ὁμολογεῖ τὸν χριστόν. ὁ διττὸν δὲ τὸν ὑπόστασιν, ἤτοι, τὸ πρόσωπον. Ἀμφιλοχίου, πρὸς Σύκκενσον, Κυρίλλου, Πρόκλου.

Ἀμφιλοχίου. Εἷς ἐν γὰρ πρόσωπον, καθὼς καὶ ἡ ὑμετέρα διδάσκει ἁγιωσύνη, συνέδραμον αἱ δύο φύσεις. ἅπερ καὶ εἶναι, καὶ ζῶζεσθ̄ ἀτρέπτως, καὶ ἀδιαιρέτως ἐν χριστῷ ὁμολογοῦμεν.

Πρόκλου. Ἔστι γὰρ εἷς, καὶ μόνος μονογενὴς υἱὸς, καὶ λέγομεν δ̄ θεοῦ, δ̄ τῶν φύσεων αὐτοῦ εἰς δυάδα ὑποστάσεων τεμνομένων, ἀλλὰ δ̄ ἀρρήτου λόγου εἰς μίαν ὑπόστασιν ἑνώσαντος, ἔνδοθεν κοσμουμένου δ̄ παναγίου σώματος, ἀλλὰ δ̄ θείου λόγου, ἔξωθεν δὲ τῷ πνεύματι φρουρουμένου.

Sea Fisheries Act, 1868 (31 & 32 Vict. c. 45).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1883 (46 & 47 Vict. c. 22).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1888 (51 & 52 Vict. c. 36).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1891 (54 & 55 Vict. c. 37).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1893 (56 & 57 Vict. c. 23).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1894 (57 & 58 Vict. c. 43).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1897 (60 & 61 Vict. c. 27).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1901 (1 Edw. 7, c. 15).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1904 (4 Edw. 7, c. 23).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1905 (5 Edw. 7, c. 37).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1906 (6 Edw. 7, c. 27).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1907 (7 Edw. 7, c. 10).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1908 (8 Edw. 7, c. 51).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1909 (9 Edw. 7, c. 27).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1910 (10 Edw. 7 & 1 Geo. 5, c. 28).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1911 (1 & 2 Geo. 5, c. 24).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1912 (2 & 3 Geo. 5, c. 28).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1913 (3 & 4 Geo. 5, c. 28).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1914 (4 & 5 Geo. 5, c. 43).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1915 (5 & 6 Geo. 5, c. 64).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1916 (6 & 7 Geo. 5, c. 48).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1917 (7 & 8 Geo. 5, c. 42).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1918 (8 & 9 Geo. 5, c. 59).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1919 (9 & 10 Geo. 5, c. 28).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1920 (10 & 11 Geo. 5, c. 54).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1921 (11 & 12 Geo. 5, c. 23).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1922 (12 & 13 Geo. 5, c. 22).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1923 (13 & 14 Geo. 5, c. 16).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1924 (14 & 15 Geo. 5, c. 27).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1925 (15 & 16 Geo. 5, c. 42).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1926 (16 & 17 Geo. 5, c. 51).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1927 (17 & 18 Geo. 5, c. 42).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1928 (18 & 19 Geo. 5, c. 32).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1929 (19 & 20 Geo. 5, c. 28).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1930 (20 & 21 Geo. 5, c. 42).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1931 (21 & 22 Geo. 5, c. 42).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1932 (22 & 23 Geo. 5, c. 45).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1933 (23 & 24 Geo. 5, c. 51).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1934 (24 & 25 Geo. 5, c. 43).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1935 (25 & 26 Geo. 5, c. 42).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1936 (26 & 27 Geo. 5, c. 51).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1937 (1 Edw. 8 & 1 Geo. 6, c. 42).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1938 (1 & 2 Geo. 6, c. 42).

Sea Fisheries Act, 1939 (2 & 3 Geo. 6, c. 42).

**Sea Fisheries Act, 1940 (3 &

μένα. ἵνα ἐξ ἀμφοτέρων τὸ πεῖφαὲς τῶν φύσεων δειχθῇ· οὕτω γὰρ καὶ ἐθέμεν αὐτὸν φαμὲν, ὁ περὶ τὰ πάθας μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ μετὰ τὴν ἀνάστασιν, τὴν φύσιν τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ πεπιστεύμενος. εἰ δὲ τὸ σῶμα, εἰς ὃ οἱ αἱρετικοὶ διαμφισβάλλουσι, φύσις, καὶ ὄσια περιαγορεύεται, εὔδηλον λοιπὸν φυλάττεσθαι ἐν τῷ ἑνὶ χριστῷ ἑκατέρας φύσιν, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τὴν θείαν τε, καὶ τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην, καὶ ἐν μὲν τῇ θείᾳ λαλεῖν αὐτὸν τὰ θεοπρεπῆ. ἐν δὲ τῇ ἡμετέρᾳ, πάλιν φθέγγεσθαι αὐτὸν τὰ ἀνθρώπινα, καὶ πάσχειν. ὁ φυρμόν τινα, ὁ σύγχυσιν, ὁ διαίρεσιν περὶ τὰς φύσεις ἔχοντα. ἀλλ' ἕνα ἰὸν, καὶ χριστὸν, καὶ κύριον, καὶ σωτῆρα ὑπάρχοντα τοῖς εὐσεβῶς πιστεύειν εἰς αὐτὸν βουλομένοις.

Ταῦτα δὴ τοῦτο μὲν περιέχοντα, καὶ ἀναγνωσθέντα, ἐδόξαλύξαντο, ἀπώσασθαι, ἀνεθεμάτισαν τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα. ὅπερ Ἰωάννης, καὶ Γρηγόριος, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο καταφάσκειν, καὶ ἀναθεματίσειν, προσηγάγομεν εἰς μέσον τὰς βίβλους τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων, ἐξ ὧν ὑπῆρχον πᾶσαι αἱ χρήσεις, αἱ ἐν τῷ τόμῳ ὑπάρχουσαι. εἴχομεν γὰρ αὐτὰς αὐτοῖς μετὰ χεῖρας ὑποτεθειμένας, καὶ ἑκάστης χρήσεως, τὸ ἔλεγχον δηλοῦντος. καὶ ὅπερ ἀπεδείξαμεν ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων αὐτῶν βίβλων. ὅπερ δὲ φλαβιανὸν, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἁγίους πατέρας καταφάσκειν, καὶ ἀνεθεμάτισαν, ἀνέκραγον ὁ λεπρὸς δῆμος ἑκάτερος ἀπειλάζων, καὶ σχεδὸν λιθοβολῆσαι αὐτοῦ θέλων. ὅτε ὁ θεῖαμβος, καὶ ἡ αἰχμὴ, ἰὼ καὶ Ἰωάννης, καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ δημοσίως ἔπαθον.

Πρὸς τὸ εἰδέναι τοῦ φιλοπόνους, καλὸν καὶ τοῦτο παραμυθεῖσθαι ἐνταῦθα. Διηγοῦντο τοίνυν ἡμῖν οἱ τῆς καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ ὅπερ μετὰ τοῦ χρόνους τῆς μακαρίας Εὐλογίου τοῦ Πάπα, γέγονέν τις Αὐγουστάλιος ἐν ταῦτα Σαρακηνός. καὶ ὃς ἱκανοὺς χρόνους ἔσχε ΙΔ. καλλιγράφους σύμφρονας αὐτῷ, κατ' ὀπτεροπλὴν αὐτῷ παθεζομένους, καὶ φαλσδοῦντας τὰς βίβλους τῶν δογμάτων, τῶν πατέρων, καὶ μάλιστα τὰς τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου· ἐν οἷς ἐλθόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν πρὸς Σάκκελλον, χρῆσιν, τὴν λέγουσαν, ὅτι δύο τὰς φύσεις εἶναι φαμὲν, οὐχ ἁρμόζει αὐτὴν ὀρθῶς κειμένην, ἐν οἱᾳδήποτε βίβλῳ ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ. ἀλλ' αἱ μὲν εἶχον. δύο φύσεις ἡνῶσθαι φαμέν. αἱ δὲ πάλιν. δύο τὰς φύσεις ἐνοεῖσθαι φαμέν. καὶ ἐν πολλῇ ἀθυμίᾳ

ὑμῶν

triſque claritas naturarum emineat ac eluceſcat. Sic enim ipſum etiam comediſſe dicimus, non modò ante paßionem, ſed & poſt reſurrectionem, vt naturam corporis ſui comprobaret. Si verò corpus, de quo hæretici diſceptant, natura ac ſubſtantia appellatur, manifeſtum eſt, vtramque in vno Chriſto naturam integram ſupereſſe, hoc eſt, diuinãm & humanam, eumq́; in diuina natura proloqui, quæ Deum decent; in noſtra autem rurſus proferre humana; & ſtatui abiectionis conſentanea; ita vt nullam commixtionem, nullam confuſionem, nullamque diuiſionem in naturis ſubierit; ſed vt ſit vnus IESVS & Chriſtus, & Dominus, & Saluator illis, qui piè in ipſum credunt.

Hæc cùm ex Tomo lecta fuiſſent, eum Ioannes & Gregorius execrati ſunt, reſpuerunt, & quæcunque in eo ſcripta erant anathemati ſubiecerunt: Et poſtquam tomum deteſtati fuiſſent, & anathematizaſſent, protulimus ſanctorum Patrum libros, ex quibus omnia teſtimonia, quæ in tomo comprehẽdebantur, deſumpta erant; nam in promptu habebamus. Et ſingula teſtimonia nihil aliud erant, quàm hæreticorum redargutiones ac refutationes. Et quando ex propriis illorum libris demonſtrauimus, eos non Flauianum, ſed ſanctos Patres diris deuouiſſe, & anathemati ſubdidiſſe; conſurrexit populus, plurimisque opprobriis affectos tantum non lapidibus obruit. Hic nimirum triumphus, & hoc dedecus fuit, quod Ioannes cum ſociis publicè retulit.

Non abs re fuerit ſtudioſos iſtud itidem obſeruare hoc loco. Narrabant nobis Catholici, qui Alexandriæ degunt, poſt tempora beati Eulogij Papæ (Alexandrini) hic fuiſſe præfectum Auguſtalem Seuerianum, qui ſatis diu quatuordecim calligraphos ſeu librarios eiuſdem ſecum ſententiæ habuerit ac aluerit, quibus id negotij dabat, vt Patrum libros falſarent ac deprauarent, maximè S. Cyrilli; in cuius epiſtolam ad Succeſſum cùm incidiſſemus: dictum illud; *duas in Chriſto naturas dicimus*: non vllis in Alexandrinis exemplis ſincerum ac incorruptum inuenimus: ſed quædam habebant; *duas naturas vnitas dicimus*. Alia: *duas naturas conſiderari dicimus*. Et cum magno

ἡμῶν ὄντων, ἐξήγαγεν ἡμῖν ὁ κύριος Ἰσίδωρος ὁ βιβλοφύλαξ τ̃ς πατριαρχείας βίβλον ἔχουσαν ἀνόθευτον τὴν τοιαύτην χρῆσιν. ὁμοίως καὶ τὴν τ̃ς μακαρίας Ἀμβροσίας διέρρεψαν· ἀντὶ γὰρ τ̃ς, Φυλάξωμεν τὴν διαφορὰν τ̃ς θεότητ̃ς, καὶ τ̃ς σαρκὸς φυλάξωμεν τὴν διαφορὰν τ̃ς ἀναγνώσεως. πάλιν τε τὴν τ̃ς μακαρίας Πρόκλας τὴν περὶ χριστ̃ῦ φάσκουσαν, ὅτι σκεῦν̃ ἀφθάρτως ἐγεννήθη. Ὁ καὶ θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων ἀκωλύτως εἰσελθὼν, ἃ τὴν συζυγίαν τῶν φύσεων, ὁ Θωμᾶς ἑωρακώς. ἀντὶ τ̃ς ἀφθάρτως διὰ τ̃ς ω, γραφομένας, οἱ Γαϊανίται ἄφθαρτ̃ν λέγουσι. καὶ ἀντὶ τ̃ς εἰπεῖν, ὁμολογούμενον τὸ ἄρθρον, τὸ φάσκον· ἃ τὴν συζυγίαν τῶν φύσεων, τοῦτ' ἔστι τ̃ χριστ̃ῦ. σκεῦνο πάλιν δεινητικὸν αὐτὸ φάσκουσι λέγοντες, ἃ τὴν συζυγίαν ὁ Θωμᾶς ἑωρακὼς, καὶ τὰ ἑξῆς. ὁμοίως, εἰς τὸ, λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον, καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτὸν, τὸν χορὸν τῶν Ἀποστόλων λέγουσι, ναὸν τ̃ χριστ̃ῦ, σκορπισθέντα φησὶν, καὶ πάλιν συναχθέντα. Ἐν οἷς ἀναισχύντῳ στόματι, οὐκ ἠρκέσθησαν λέγειν. ὅτι συνέφερε τῆς χαλκηδονίτας λέγειν ἐπὶ χριστ̃ῦ δύο ὑποστάσεις, καὶ μὴ λέγειν δύο φύσεις. ἡ γὰρ φύσις φησὶν, πολλῶν ὑποστάσεων ἐστὶ δηλωτική. Ταῦτα αὐτῶν γλωσσολογούντων, λέγω πρὸς αὐτούς. εἰπὲ ὑμεῖς οὐχ ὁμολογεῖτε, ἐν μίαν φύσιν ὅλως ἐν τῷ χριστῷ; Οἱ αἱρετικοί λέγουσι. Ναὶ ὁμολογοῦμεν μίαν φύσιν ἐν αὐτῷ, καθὰ διδάσκουσιν οἱ πατέρες. ταῦτα αὐτῶν ὁμολογούντων, ἔφην μεγάλῃ τῇ φωνῇ, ὥστε καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐλέγχεσθε ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ μιᾷ φύσει τ̃ χριστ̃ῦ, διαφόρους ὑποστάσεις ὁμολογοῦντες ἐν αὐτῷ. εἴγε κατὰ τὸν τρόπον, ὃν εἰρήκατε, διαφόρων ὑποστάσεων ὑπάρχει ἡ φύσις σημαντική.

Ἔπερ̃ πάλιν τρόπ̃ν, δι' ἃ συνείραμεν πρὸς τοὺς αὐτοὺς Θεοδοσιανοὺς, κατὰ παρουσίαν τ̃ Αὐγουσταλίου, ἐπὶ δημοσίας ἀκοῆς καὶ τ̃ς πόλεως.

Ἱκανῶς πέπνυμαι, καὶ ἀναμφιβόλως καταγνωσθέντων τῶν αἱρετικῶν τ̃ς μεμηνυμένης αὐτοῖς ὑφ' ἡμῶν δραματουργίας, καὶ μηκέτι ὅλως ἐχόντων προσωπον διάραι τὸ στόμα αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς τ̃ς καθολικ̃ς ἐκκλησίας ἀποστείλαντες ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, μεταστέλλονταί τινας ἐπισκόπους

gno in mœrore verſaremur, protulit nobis Dominus Iſidorus Bibliothecæ Patriarchicæ præfectus librum, in qua Cyrilli ſententia habebatur incorrupta. Simili nequitia ſancti quoque Ambroſij dictum corruperunt: Nam loco eius; *Seruemus differentiam diuinitatis, & carnis* poſuerunt; *Seruemus differentiam lectionis.* Corruperunt inſuper, beati Procli de Chriſto dictum, quando ait; *eum abſque corruptione natum eſſe; qui per clauſas ianuas abſque impedimento ingreſſus ſit; in quo naturarum coniunctionem Thomas agnouerit*: loco ἀφθάρτως per ω ſcripti Gaianitæ dicunt ἄφθαρτον, hoc eſt, corruptionis expers: & loco affirmatiui articuli dicentis: ὃν τὴν συζυγίαν, *cuius coniunctionem naturarum*, hoc eſt, Chriſti: ipſi particulam negatiuam ſubſtituunt in hunc modum: οὐ τὴν συζυγίαν, &c. *Thomas non agnouit coniunctionem naturarum*, &c. Sic in illo. *Soluite templum hoc, & in triduo reædificabo illud*: nomine templi Chriſti, intelligunt Apoſtolorum cœtum diſperſum, rurſuſque congregatum. Vbi ore impudentiſsimo affirmare non erubuerunt, Chalcedonenſis Synodi profeſſoribus profuiſſe duas in Chriſto hypoſtaſes, non autem duas naturas profiteri; nam *natura*, inquiunt, *plures hypoſtaſes* indicat. Cùm hæc effutirent, hunc in modum eos compellaui: Anne vos nullam in Chriſto naturã confitemini? Reſponderunt hæretici. Fatemur in illo vnam naturam, ſicut docent Patres. Hæc illis dicentibus, elata voce dixi; vt manifeſtum fiat, vos dum vnam naturam in Chriſto ponitis, diuerſas hypoſtaſes in eodem profiteri, ſi ſecundum modum à vobis ſtatutum, & approbatum diuerſarum hypoſtaſeon natura index eſt; agedum id demonſtrare aggrediamur.

Alius modus, quo cum Theodoſianis congreſſi ſumus, præſente præfecto Auguſtali, in publica ciuitatis audientia.

SAtis igitur & abſque vlla dubitatione Hæreticis pudore ac rubore ex actione noſtra; quam dramatis inſtar inſtituerамus, ſuffuſis, & cum planè nullus amplius prætextus ſuppeteret, vt os aduerſus Catholicam Eccleſiam aperirent, miſsis in

πτες, ὃς ἐδόκουν γραφικὴν ὑπάρχειν. ἐν οἷς λῶ καὶ ὁ Κωνσταλίτης. οἵτινες παραγινόμενοι πρὸς τὸν Αὐγουσάλιον ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν θέλοντες ἡμῖν διαλεχθῆναι περὶ χριστοῦ. καὶ δοκοῦσιν, μεπεισθῆναι ἡμᾶς γνησίως ἐν τῷ Πραιτωρίῳ. Οἱ δὲ παραγινόμενοι, ἀπήγγειλαν ἡμῖν, ὡς ὅτι θέλοντες παρεγένοντο Θεοδοσιανοὶ, θέλοντες περὶ πίστεως συνάραι λόγον μεθ' ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τοῦ Αὐγουσταλίου. παραγινομένων οὖν ἡμῶν, καὶ καθεσθέντων λέγει ὁ Αὐγουστάλιος. Ακούσαντες οἱ ἐπίσκοποι ὅτι, τὰ κινηθέντα μεταξὺ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ τῶν Θεοδοσιανῶν, παρεγένοντο θέλοντες διαλεχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῇ ὁσίοτητι ὑμῶν. εἶπα παῦτα τῷ ἄρχοντι· εἰρηκότος ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν οἱ ἐπίσκοποι, καὶ κατεγκαλεῖν μοι, ὡς δῆθεν ταράξαντι τὴν πόλιν, καὶ τὸν λαὸν, καὶ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν αὐτῶν. λέγω πρὸς αὐτοὺς πραεία, καὶ μειδιώσῃ φωνῇ. Καλόγηροι πατέρες. εωράκατέ με ποτὲ, ἢ συνετύχετε πρός με, ἢ ἀκηκόατε τῆς πίστεώς μου, ἢ τοῦ Φρονήματός μου, ἐκ τοῦ στόματός μου; καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν, οὐχί. σὺκοῦν πατέρες εἶπον ἀκούσατε τὴν πίστιν μου, καὶ ἐλπίζω εἰς τὸν θεὸν, ὅτι πάντα ὑμῖν ἔχει ἀρέσαι. καὶ οὐκ ἀνέχεται παντὶαν αἰτίαν ἐν ἐμοί, πῶς δὲ εἶπον, βούλομαι πᾶσι φανερῶσαι, καὶ σπεύδω τὸν ἰὸν τὸν ἐγκεκρυμμένον ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν. καὶ λαβὼν χάρτην, καὶ καλαμάριν παρὰ τῶν παρεστώτων νοταρίων, τῷ Αὐγουσταλίῳ ἔγραψα ὕστως. Εγὼ Αναστάσιος μοναχὸς ἁγίου ὄρους Σινᾶ, ὁμολογῶ, ὅτι αὐτὸς ὁ θεὸς λόγος, ὁ γνωσθεὶς ἐκ θεοῦ πατρὸς πρὸ πάντων τῶν αἰώνων. αὐτὸς ἐσαρκώθη, καὶ ἐτάφη, καὶ ἔπαθε, καὶ ἀνέστη. παῦτα ἔγραψα μὴ ὀνομάσας μήτε σάρκα, μήτε ἀπιδημίαν, μήτε ἀναθρώπησιν, εἰ μὴ μόνον γυμνὴν τὴν θεότητα τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου. εἶτα ἀναστὰς ἐπέδωκα αὐτοῖς· ἀνέγνων, ἐπήνεσαν, ἐσοίχησαν· ὡς γὰρ οἶδον αὐτοὺς ἐπαινέσαντας λέγω. Εαὶ οἶδα, ὅτι ὕστως φρονεῖτε, ὑπογράψατε. καὶ εὐθέως συνκοινωνῶ ὑμῖν. λῶ γὰρ Κυριακὴ τῶν ἡμερῶν, ὥστε ὥρα τρίτη. ἐδέξαντο, καὶ ὑπέγραψαν. καὶ λαβὼν τὸν χάρτην μετὰ τὴν ὑπογραφήν, πλησιάσας τῷ δοκοῦντι εἶναι σοφώτερος αὐτῶν. καὶ ἤρεμα τῇ χειρὶ ἅψάμενος τοῦ πώγωνος αὐτοῦ εἶπον. χριστὸν παθόντος σαρκὶ, ὦ θεοπαθῆτα, καὶ

καὶ

Parliamentum apud Westmonasterium tentum fuit vicesimo quarto die Aprilis Anno regni Elizabethæ decimo quarto, ubi Thomas Norton Armiger Burgensis de Bristollia, Thomas Wentworth Armiger Burgensis de Tauistocke, Edwardus Hoby Armiger Burgensis de Bosenie, Thomas Longe Armiger Burgensis de Westbury, Thomas Cornwallis Armiger Burgensis de Bramber, Thomas Randolphus Armiger Burgensis de Radnor, Thomas Bromley Armiger Burgensis de Bridgenorth, Thomas Gresham Armiger Burgensis de Portsmouth, Thomas Lucas Armiger Burgensis de Colchester, Thomas Leigh Armiger Burgensis de Coventry, Thomas Cromwell Armiger Burgensis de Hastings, Thomas Cecilius Armiger Burgensis de Stamford, Thomas Wilkes Armiger Burgensis de Rye, Thomas Bromley Armiger Burgensis de Bridgenorth, Thomas Gresham Armiger Burgensis de Portsmouth, Thomas Lucas Armiger Burgensis de Colchester, Thomas Leigh Armiger Burgensis de Coventry, Thomas Cromwell Armiger Burgensis de Hastings, Thomas Cecilius Armiger Burgensis de Stamford, Thomas Wilkes Armiger Burgensis de Rye,

καὶ ἀθεότητι, σαρκὶ παθόντα καὶ τῇ Πέτρᾳ καὶ Ἀποστόλᾳ θεολογίαν, καὶ ἀθεότητι παθόντα κατὰ τὴν Σαμάρᾳ βλασφημίαν, καθὼς νῦν ὑπογεγράψαμεν. βλέπομεν γὰρ γυμνῶσαι πᾶσι τὴν ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν βλασφημίαν, γυμνὴν θεότητα καὶ θεῖ λόγῳ ἔγραψα ἐν τῇ καὶ χάρτῃ ὑπαγορεύσας ὅτι σαρκὸς μνημονεύσας, ὅτι ἐνανθρωπήσεως, ὅτι τόκου τοῦ ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας παρθένου. ὡς γὰρ τοῦτο ἀκήκοαν, ὥσπερ ἐκ μέσης ἀναιρήψαντες, πολλὰ ἠγωνίσαντο τὸν πιῶν χάρτην ἀναλαβεῖν παρ' ἐμοῦ. Ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι πάντων ἐβόων. ὅτι περ ὑπίδωμι τὸ πνεῦμα οὐ προσενέγκω αὐτὸν τῷ χειρῷ καθ' ὑμῶν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως.

Ἕτερον πάλιν σκοπὸς Ἀλεξάνδρειας ὃν συνήραμεν πρὸς τοῦτ' αὐτοῦτ' ἐπροδόξως ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ, λέγω δὴ πρὸς Γεώργιον τὸν πρεσβύτερον, καὶ λογογράφον τῆς ἐκκλησίας αὐτῶν, τὸν λεγόμενον κλειδοῦχον.

Συγκαθεζομένων ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ σημειοφορείῳ τοῦ καμηλείου, ὁμοίως τὰ δοκοῦντα τύπου πρόβλήματα αὐτῶν ἔλεγον πρὸς ἡμᾶς. ὡς οὐκ ἔστι φύσις ἀνυπόστατον. λοιπὸν, δύο φύσεις εἰπεῖν καὶ συνόδου Χαλκηδόνος ἐν αὐτῷ ἐξ ἀνάγκης πάσης διρίσκεται, καὶ δύο ὑποστάσεις, ἤγουν πρόσωπα λέγειν ἐν χριστῷ, καὶ οὐκέτι τρία πρόσωπα, ἤτοι τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις διρίσκεσθαι λέγοντες, ὅτι τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος, ἀλλὰ τέσσαρας. πρὸς ταῦτα πάλιν ἡμεῖς. τί γὰρ παραβλάπτει ἡ ἀλήθεια; καὶν εἴπωμεν δύο ὑποστάσεις ἐν τῷ χριστῷ. οὐκ ἔστι γὰρ πρόσωπον ἡ ὑπόστασις. ἀγνοήσαντες ὃν τὸν ἡμέτερον ζητοῦν πάλιν. ὅτι ὡς κακοῦργοις παρέργως, καὶ οὐχ ἁλήθειαν λέγομεν ταῦτα, ἐνίσχυντο ἀγανακτοῦντες, καὶ χρήσεις πλείστας, καὶ μαρτυρίας προφέροντες ἐκ τινῶν τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων. καὶ ἐξ αὐτοῦ τοῦ μακαρίου Κυρίλλου. ὅτι αἱ ὑποστάσεις πρόσωπα εἰσὶ, καὶ ὅτι τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος, καὶ ὅτι τοῦ λόγου τῆς ἐνσάρκου οἰκονομίας. ὅτι δυνικαιῶς, καὶ μὴ πολλῆς τῆς ἐνσάσεως ἐκύρωσεν, καὶ ὥρισεν, πρόσωπα εἶναι ἐκ παντὸς τρόπου τὰς ὑποστάσεις, τοῦτο λέγω πρὸς αὐτούς. οὕτως ἐὰν πρόσωπα δηλοῦσιν αἱ ὑπο-

ta, non in diuinitate; *in carne passo*, vt tradit Petrus Apostolus, non autem passo in diuinitate, vt blasphemat Seuerus, cuius impietatē subscriptione vestra iam approbastis. Volens enim omnibus patefacere blasphemiam in animo vestro delitescē-tem, solam nudamq; verbi Dei diuinitatem in charta notaui, nulla mentione facta carnis, aut Incarnationis, aut ortus ex sanctissima Virgine. Vbi hæc audierunt, tanquam ex crapula ac ebrietate euigilantes & experrecti, nihil non tentarunt, vt huiusmodi chartam à me reciperent: Ego verò perpetim clamabam me non restituturum; quousq; illam Christo aduersus vos in die iudicij attulero. 1. Pet. 4.

9

Alia disceptatio & contestatio cum iisdem Sectariis in vrbe Alexandrina, cum Georgio, inquam, cognomento Clidopæo, qui in Ecclesia eorum Presbyteri, & logographi munere fungebatur.

COnsidentibus nobis in Semeographeo Cæsarij recitarūt nobis solita ex typo suo problemata; videlicet, *nullam esse naturam absq; hypostasi*. Quare cum Synodus Chalcedonensis duas in Christo naturas statuerit, necessariò sequi, eam duas quoque hypostases, hoc est, personas, in eodem Christo posuisse: & ex hoc confici, iam non esse tres, sed quatuor in sanctissima Trinitate personas. Ad quæ nos; Et quid nocumenti infertur veritati, si dicamus duas in Christo esse hypostases? nam hypostasis non est persona. Cùm igitur hic quoque propositum scopumq; nostrū non animaduerterent; quod scilicet, tanquam cum malignis vafrè & versutè; non apertè & absque circumuentione ageremus; indignari cœperunt, nullaq; testimonia ex sanctis Patribus, & ex ipso etiā Cyrillo protulerunt, quibus demōstrarent; hypostases esse personas tā in sanctissima Trinitate; quàm in verbi Incarnati mysterio. Postquā ergo diu nō sine magna contētione cōfirmassent & definiuissent, personas omnino esse hypostases; tunc dixi; Reuera si hypostases significant personas, insignē S. Cyrillo irrogatis iniuriā, quippe quē, vt & vos ipsos, Nestorianū faciatis; cùm di-

Typus scriptū concordiæ.

αἱ ὑποστάσεις, τῷ ἁγίῳ Κυρίλλῳ προσκρούειν, Νεστοριανὸν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἑαυτοῦ δηλονότι, φάσκοντα, ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ χριστοῦ ὑποστάσεις, ἤτοι, ἀσύγχυτα ὑπάρχουσι τοῦ χριστοῦ τὰ πρόσωπα. τὸ γὰρ, εἰπεῖν, μεμενήκασι, τὴν αἰώνιον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἀσύγχυτον, καὶ ἐνύπαρκτον διαμονὴν παρίστησι. τὸ γὰρ παράδοξον. ὅτι οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀδιαίρετοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ ὑποστάσεις, ἀλλ' ἀσύγχυτοι, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, εὐδηλοι, καὶ εὐσυώπτοι, καὶ γνωριζόμεναι, καὶ χωριζόμεναι, καὶ διαμένουσαι. Κατὰ τοῦτον δὴ τὸν ὅρον λοιπὸν, καὶ τὸν νόμον, ἡνίκα λέγετε, ἐκ δύο ὑποστάσεων τὸν χριστὸν συντεθεῖσθαι, ἐκ δύο προσώπων αὐτὸν λέγετε. εἰ δὲ ἐκ δύο προσώπων συνετέθη, δῆλον, ὅτι προδιεπαλάθη ἡ σὰρξ, καὶ τότε ἐνώκησεν εἰς αὐτὴν ὁ θεὸς λόγος. καὶ εἰ ταῦτα οὕτως, τί μάχεσθε Νεστορίῳ τοῖς Νεστορίου φρονοῦντες; ὄντως, ὁ οὐρανὸς, καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται. οἱ δὲ ὅροι οὐδαμοῦ παρελεύσονται. ὅτι ἐὰν ἡ ὑπόστασις πρόσωπον δηλοῖ, ἀδιαίρετον ἐστι λέγειν, ὅτι ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ χριστοῦ ὑποστάσεις. καὶ εἴ τις μὴ τὴν ἄχραντον ἕνωσιν διαιρεῖ τὰς ὑποστάσεις, καὶ τύπος ἡμῖν ἔστω ἡ κεχωρισμένη τῶν τοῦ χριστοῦ φύσεων, ἤγουν ὑποστάσεων. χρήσεις γάρ εἰσιν αὗται, ὡς λέγεται τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου, καὶ ἄλλαι πλείονες λέγουσιν ἐν χριστῷ ὑποστάσεις. μέχρι τούτου τοῦ τῆς διαλέξεως. διὰ τούτου τοῦ τρόπου συντομώτερος ὁ αἱρετικὸς ἡττώμενος.

Περὶ τῆς φωνῆς τῆς λεγούσης, μίαν τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην, διὰ ἄνω, καὶ κάτω προφέρουσιν οἱ μὲν αἱρετικοί.

Αὐτοῦ μὲν δὴ λέγω τοῦ παναγίου Κυρίλλου ἑρμηνεύοντος τὴν προκειμένην αὐτοῦ φωνὴν, προσθεῖναί τι λογίζομαι ἀμφιβάλλειν περὶ αὐτῆς. πλὴν καθὼς ὁ αὐτὸς μακάριος Κύριλλος, πρὸς Σάκκενσον ἡμᾶς γεγράφων διδάσκει. οὐδὲν ἕτερον δηλοῖ διὰ τοῦ εἰπεῖν σεσαρκωμένην, εἰ μὴ τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην ἡμῶν φύσιν. ὅπερ μαθόντες ἡνίκα λέγῃ πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁ δι' ἐναντίας. μίαν τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην. εἰπὲ πρὸς αὐτόν. τίς γὰρ τῶν εὐφρονούντων δηλοῦσθαι ὅλως εἰπεῖν, δύο φύσεις τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου σεσαρκωμένους; ἐπεὶ ἀρεσθήσονται πάντα-

cat; inconfusas manſiſſe Chriſti hypoſtaſes: ſiuè inconfuſas exiſtere Chriſti perſonas. Nam vocabulum: *manſiſſe:* perpetuam illarum & inconfuſam, & ſubſiſtentem durationem indicat; dignumque admiratione duco; quod non ait: *indiuiſas* manſiſſe hypoſtaſes; ſed *inconfuſas*, hoc eſt, manifeſtas, viſu cognituque faciles, numerari aptas, & permanentes. Secundum hanc igitur legem & regulam, quando docetis, Chriſtũ ex duabus hypoſtaſibus compoſitum eſſe; ex duabus perſonis compoſitum aſſeueratis; Si verò ex duabus perſonis compoſitus eſt; liquet prius formatam fuiſſe carnem; & tum demùm diuinum verbum in eam habitandi gratia veniſſe. Si *hæc ita ſeſe habent, qua* de cauſſa oppugnatis Neſtorium, quandoquidem cum Neſtorio ſententia veſtra concinit? Verè cœlum & terra tranſibunt; at regulæ iſtæ & decreta nõ præteribunt; nimirum, ſi hypoſtaſis ſignificat perſonam, impoſſibile eſt, vt quis dicat, hypoſtaſes Chriſti manſiſſe incõfuſas. Item; *ſi quis poſt immaculatam vnionem hypoſtaſes diuidit.* Denique; *Duarum in Chriſto naturarum ſiue hypoſtaſeon arca fœderis figuram gerit.* Hæc enim ſunt, vt dicitis, ſancti Cyrilli dicta, vt & alia non pauca, quæ in Chriſto *hypoſtaſes* nominant. Hucuſque de diſputatione noſtra; & hoc modo breuius & expeditius in ruborem dantur hæretici.

De dicto, vnam in verbo eſſe naturam incarnatam, quod hæretici perpetuò nobis obiiciunt.

CVM ipſe ſapientiſsimus Cyrillus dictum hoc nobis explicet, & quam ſententiam ſubiectam habeat, interpretetur, ſuperfluum arbitror de ſenſu eius ambigere; ſignificat enim id, quod ipſe Cyrillus in epiſtola ad Succeſſum indicauit, quando dixit; *naturam incarnatam*; Quo intellecto, quando aduerſariorum quiſpiam vnam verbi diuini naturam incarnatam nominat; dic ad illum: Et quis, qui ſtultus non fuerit, affirmare auſit duas Chriſti naturas incarna-

De hoc S. Cyrilli dicto fusè diſputat Damaſcenus lib. de compoſita natura Chriſti cõtra Acephalos, & Eulogium Alexandrinæ Patriarchæ apud Photium.

πασαρες φύσις ἐν τῷ χριστῷ. ἀλλ' οὐχ οὕτως, μὴ γένοιτο. οὐκοῦν τὸ εἰπεῖν μίαν φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην, ἑρμηνεύει ἐν ἑτέρῳ τόπῳ ὁ αὐτὸς θεοφώτατος πατὴρ λέγων. μίαν χριστοῦ φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην, ἀντὶ τοῦ εἰπεῖν, ὅτι ἓν πρόσωπον τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος σεσαρκωμένον. ὁ λόγος γὰρ σὰρξ ἐγένετο, ὡς φησὶν ὁ εὐαγγελιστής. τούτων δὴ οὕτως ἐχόντων, τοῦ πατρὸς μίαν φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην λέγοντος, τί δὴ πάντα μὴ δέχεσθε τὴν τοιαύτην φωνήν; ἀλλὰ καινοτομεῖτε τὸν διδάσκαλον λέγοντες, μία φύσις ὁ χριστός. φύσις γὰρ χριστοῦ μόνη θεότης, εἰ καὶ σεσάρκωται. τοῖς τῶν πατέρων ταῦτα ἠκούσατε λέγοντος; τίς τῶν διδασκάλων μίαν φύσιν εἴρηκεν, ἤγουν ἓν γένος εἶναι τὴν θεότητα, καὶ τὴν σάρκα τοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ τὴν ἕνωσιν; πῶς δὲ ἄλλως δύναται ὁμοφυὲς, καὶ ὁμογενὲς, τὸ κτιστὸν, καὶ τὸ ἄκτιστον; ὅταν γὰρ μία φύσις λέγηται, ἐκεῖ πάντως ἓν γένος καθέστηκεν, ἢ ὅλον κτιστὸν ἢ πάρχον. ἢ, ὅλον ἄκτιστον. εἰ δὲν μία φύσις ὁ χριστὸς, πάντως ἡμιγενὴς ὁ ἄνθρωπος. καθὼς, οἱ τῶν Μανιχαίων μῦθοι διδάσκουσιν. εἰ γὰρ ὁμοούσιον τὸ σῶμα τῷ θεῷ λόγῳ ἀλλὰ πρακτέον πάντως, ὅτι ἑτέρα, καὶ ἑτέρα φύσις ἐστὶ, καθὰ ὁ θεῖος Κύριλλος πρὸς Εὐλόγιον φησί. τέλειος γὰρ ἐν θεότητι, καὶ τέλειος ἐν ἀνθρωπότητι ὁ χριστὸς, καὶ τὰς τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων εὐσεβεῖς παραδόσεις.

Ταῦτα τὰ ὅπλα, ὦ πρόμαχοι τῆς ἁγίας ἐκκλησίας, καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας φυλάξατε ἐν καιρῷ πολέμου. καὶ ὁπλοῦνται τῆς ἀγέλης ἐκείνων τῶν λύκων περιστελάσαι λύσις, οὓς ψυχρὰς ἐκείνους περιόντων περὶ χριστοῦ μύθους, καὶ φαντασίαν, καὶ δόκησιν τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας ποιοῦμεν, καὶ λέγων, ὅτι λεπταῖς ἔστιν ἐννοίαις ἤτοι νοῦ φαντασίαις νοοῦμεν τὸν χριστὸν ἐκ δύο φύσεων μίαν φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην. μετὰ γὰρ τὴν ἕνωσιν οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο φύσεις. ἐθεώθη γὰρ ἡ σὰρξ, καὶ ἀνεκεράθη ὥσπερ σταγὼν ὄξους ἐν τῷ πελάγει. καὶ τοιαύτη γέγονεν, οἷον καὶ τὸ, θεωθεῖσα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, ἵνα καὶ ἡ σὰρξ γένηται λόγος. ἡ γὰρ θέλησις θεότητος μόνη, ὥσπερ καὶ * ὁμοία μόνη τοῦ λόγου καὶ ἓ δύο, φύσεις ἀλλ' χριστοῦ μία σεσωσμένη, καὶ μία ἀσεσωσμένη. τὰ λοιπὰ, τὰ καλῶς μὲν τοῖς πατράσι λεγόμενα, κακῶς δὲ τοῖς αἱρεθεῖσιν ἑρμηνευόμενα, ὅτι καὶ δὴ

* Lege, ὑσία, patet ex sequentibus.

of the Sun, and the Moon, and the Stars, and the Heavens, and the Earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is, and the Fowls of the Air, and the Fishes of the Sea, and the Beasts of the Field, and Man, and Woman, and Children, and Infants, and Trees, and Plants, and Herbs, and Flowers, and Fruits, and Corn, and Grass, and Cattle, and Flocks, and Herds, and Rivers, and Springs, and Fountains, and Mountains, and Hills, and Valleys, and Rocks, and Stones, and Sands, and Gravel, and Pebbles, and Precious Stones, and Gold, and Silver, and Iron, and Brass, and Steel, and Lead, and Tin, and Copper, and Quicksilver, and Coals, and Minerals, and Earthquakes, and Thunder, and Lightning, and Rain, and Hail, and Snow, and Ice, and Frost, and Wind, and Storms, and Tempests, and Clouds, and Mists, and Fogs, and Vapours, and Exhalations, and Meteors, and Rainbows, and Halos, and Parhelions, and Comets, and Blazing Stars, and Fiery Dragons, and Spears, and Pikes, and Guns, and Swords, and Bows, and Arrows, and Darts, and Slings, and Stones, and Arrows of Hail, and Fiery Arrows, and Poisoned Arrows, and Arrows of Pestilence, and Famine, and Battle, and Murder, and Sudden Death, and Cities, and Towns, and Villages, and Houses, and Castles, and Towers, and Churches, and Navies, and Ships, and Boats, and Rafts, and Ships of War, and Fireships, and Submarine Ships, and Ships of Brass, and Ships of Iron, and Ships of Steel, and Ships of Lead, and Ships of Tin, and Ships of Copper, and Ships of Quicksilver, and Ships of Coals, and Ships of Minerals, and Ships of Earthquakes, and Ships of Thunder, and Ships of Lightning, and Ships of Rain, and Ships of Hail, and Ships of Snow, and Ships of Ice, and Ships of Frost, and Ships of Wind, and Ships of Storms, and Ships of Tempests, and Ships of Clouds, and Ships of Mists, and Ships of Fogs, and Ships of Vapours, and Ships of Exhalations, and Ships of Meteors, and Ships of Rainbows, and Ships of Halos, and Ships of Parhelions, and Ships of Comets, and Ships of Blazing Stars, and Ships of Fiery Dragons, and Ships of Spears, and Ships of Pikes, and Ships of Guns, and Ships of Swords, and Ships of Bows, and Ships of Arrows, and Ships of Darts, and Ships of Slings, and Ships of Stones, and Ships of Arrows of Hail, and Ships of Fiery Arrows, and Ships of Poisoned Arrows, and Ships of Pestilence, and Ships of Famine, and Ships of Battle, and Ships of Murder, and Ships of Sudden Death, and Ships of Cities, and Ships of Towns, and Ships of Villages, and Ships of Houses, and Ships of Castles, and Ships of Towers, and Ships of Churches, and Ships of Navies, and Ships of Ships, and Ships of Boats, and Ships of Rafts, and Ships of Ships of War, and Ships of Fireships, and Ships of Submarine Ships, and Ships of Ships of Brass, and Ships of Ships of Iron, and Ships of Ships of Steel, and Ships of Ships of Lead, and Ships of Ships of Tin, and Ships of Ships of Copper, and Ships of Ships of Quicksilver, and Ships of Ships of Coals, and Ships of Ships of Minerals, and Ships of Ships of Earthquakes, and Ships of Ships of Thunder, and Ships of Ships of Lightning, and Ships of Ships of Rain, and Ships of Ships of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Snow, and Ships of Ships of Ice, and Ships of Ships of Frost, and Ships of Ships of Wind, and Ships of Ships of Storms, and Ships of Ships of Tempests, and Ships of Ships of Clouds, and Ships of Ships of Mists, and Ships of Ships of Fogs, and Ships of Ships of Vapours, and Ships of Ships of Exhalations, and Ships of Ships of Meteors, and Ships of Ships of Rainbows, and Ships of Ships of Halos, and Ships of Ships of Parhelions, and Ships of Ships of Comets, and Ships of Ships of Blazing Stars, and Ships of Ships of Fiery Dragons, and Ships of Ships of Spears, and Ships of Ships of Pikes, and Ships of Ships of Guns, and Ships of Ships of Swords, and Ships of Ships of Bows, and Ships of Ships of Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Darts, and Ships of Ships of Slings, and Ships of Ships of Stones, and Ships of Ships of Arrows of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Fiery Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Poisoned Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Pestilence, and Ships of Ships of Famine, and Ships of Ships of Battle, and Ships of Ships of Murder, and Ships of Ships of Sudden Death, and Ships of Ships of Cities, and Ships of Ships of Towns, and Ships of Ships of Villages, and Ships of Ships of Houses, and Ships of Ships of Castles, and Ships of Ships of Towers, and Ships of Ships of Churches, and Ships of Ships of Navies, and Ships of Ships of Ships, and Ships of Ships of Boats, and Ships of Ships of Rafts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of War, and Ships of Ships of Fireships, and Ships of Ships of Submarine Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Brass, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Iron, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Steel, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Lead, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Tin, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Copper, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Quicksilver, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Coals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Minerals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Earthquakes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Thunder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Lightning, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Rain, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Snow, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ice, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Frost, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Wind, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Storms, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Tempests, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Clouds, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Mists, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Fogs, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Vapours, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Exhalations, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Meteors, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Rainbows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Halos, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Parhelions, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Comets, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Blazing Stars, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Dragons, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Spears, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Pikes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Guns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Swords, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Bows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Darts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Slings, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Stones, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Poisoned Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Pestilence, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Famine, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Battle, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Murder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Sudden Death, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Cities, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Towns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Villages, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Houses, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Castles, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Towers, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Churches, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Navies, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Boats, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Rafts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of War, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Fireships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Submarine Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Brass, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Iron, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Steel, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lead, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tin, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Copper, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Quicksilver, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Coals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Minerals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Earthquakes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Thunder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lightning, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rain, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Snow, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ice, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Frost, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Wind, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Storms, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tempests, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Clouds, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Mists, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fogs, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Vapours, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Exhalations, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Meteors, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rainbows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Halos, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Parhelions, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Comets, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Blazing Stars, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Dragons, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Spears, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pikes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Guns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Swords, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Bows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Darts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Slings, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Stones, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Poisoned Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pestilence, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Famine, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Battle, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Murder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Sudden Death, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Cities, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Villages, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Houses, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Castles, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towers, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Churches, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Navies, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Boats, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rafts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of War, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fireships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Submarine Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Brass, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Iron, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Steel, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lead, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tin, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Copper, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Quicksilver, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Coals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Minerals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Earthquakes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Thunder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lightning, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rain, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Snow, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ice, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Frost, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Wind, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Storms, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tempests, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Clouds, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Mists, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fogs, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Vapours, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Exhalations, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Meteors, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rainbows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Halos, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Parhelions, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Comets, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Blazing Stars, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Dragons, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Spears, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pikes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Guns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Swords, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Bows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Darts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Slings, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Stones, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Poisoned Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pestilence, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Famine, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Battle, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Murder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Sudden Death, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Cities, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Villages, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Houses, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Castles, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towers, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Churches, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Navies, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Boats, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rafts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of War, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fireships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Submarine Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Brass, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Iron, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Steel, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lead, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tin, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Copper, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Quicksilver, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Coals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Minerals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Earthquakes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Thunder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lightning, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rain, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Snow, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ice, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Frost, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Wind, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Storms, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tempests, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Clouds, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Mists, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fogs, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Vapours, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Exhalations, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Meteors, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rainbows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Halos, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Parhelions, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Comets, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Blazing Stars, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Dragons, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Spears, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pikes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Guns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Swords, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Bows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Darts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Slings, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Stones, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Poisoned Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pestilence, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Famine, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Battle, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Murder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Sudden Death, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Cities, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Villages, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Houses, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Castles, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towers, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Churches, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Navies, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Boats, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rafts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of War, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fireships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Submarine Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Brass, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Iron, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Steel, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lead, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tin, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Copper, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Quicksilver, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Coals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Minerals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Earthquakes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Thunder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lightning, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rain, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Snow, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ice, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Frost, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Wind, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Storms, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tempests, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Clouds, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Mists, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fogs, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Vapours, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Exhalations, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Meteors, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rainbows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Halos, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Parhelions, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Comets, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Blazing Stars, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Dragons, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Spears, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pikes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Guns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Swords, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Bows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Darts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Slings, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Stones, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Poisoned Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pestilence, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Famine, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Battle, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Murder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Sudden Death, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Cities, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Villages, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Houses, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Castles, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towers, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Churches, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Navies, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Boats, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rafts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of War, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fireships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Submarine Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Brass, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Iron, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Steel, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lead, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tin, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Copper, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Quicksilver, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Coals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Minerals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Earthquakes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Thunder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lightning, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rain, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Snow, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ice, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Frost, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Wind, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Storms, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tempests, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Clouds, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Mists, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fogs, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Vapours, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Exhalations, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Meteors, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rainbows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Halos, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Parhelions, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Comets, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Blazing Stars, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Dragons, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Spears, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pikes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Guns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Swords, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Bows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Darts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Slings, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Stones, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Poisoned Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pestilence, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Famine, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Battle, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Murder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Sudden Death, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Cities, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Villages, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Houses, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Castles, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towers, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Churches, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Navies, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Boats, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rafts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of War, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fireships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Submarine Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Brass, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Iron, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Steel, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lead, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tin, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Copper, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Quicksilver, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Coals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Minerals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Earthquakes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Thunder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lightning, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rain, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Snow, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ice, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Frost, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Wind, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Storms, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tempests, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Clouds, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Mists, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fogs, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Vapours, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Exhalations, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Meteors, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rainbows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Halos, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Parhelions, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Comets, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Blazing Stars, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Dragons, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Spears, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pikes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Guns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Swords, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Bows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Darts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Slings, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Stones, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Arrows of Hail, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fiery Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Poisoned Arrows, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Pestilence, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Famine, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Battle, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Murder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Sudden Death, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Cities, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towns, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Villages, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Houses, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Castles, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Towers, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Churches, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Navies, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Boats, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rafts, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of War, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Fireships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Submarine Ships, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Brass, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Iron, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Steel, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lead, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Tin, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Copper, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Quicksilver, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Coals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Minerals, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Earthquakes, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Thunder, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Lightning, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Rain, and Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of Ships of

δὴ τοῦτον, καὶ τοῦτο τοιοῦτον, τῆς δοκήσεως, καὶ φαντασίας φερόντων λόγους, ἐννοήσῃ τὸν Σολομῶντα λέγοντα. ὅτι, ἀποκείνω τῷ ἄφρονι πρὸς τὸν ἀφροσύνην· καὶ εἶπε καὶ σὺ, ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασι, καὶ μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν αἱ χρισταὶ ὑποστάσεις. καὶ εἴ τις μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν διαιρεῖ τὰς χριστὰς ὑποστάσεις, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω αὐτῷ· καθὰ φησὶν ὁ θεόφρων Κύριλλος. τύπος γάρ ἐστιν ἡ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ κιβωτὸς τῶν χριστῶν ὑποστάσεων. τί δέ εἰσιν αἱ ὑποστάσεις; πρόδηλον, ὅτι πρόσωπα, καθὼς πάλιν ὁ αὐτὸς διδάσκει θεῖος Κύριλλος, καὶ πᾶς ὁ τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων χορός. ἄτοπον τῶν ἐναντίων, διὰ τῶν ἐναντίων ὁ πιστὸς ἐναπώλῃται. ἄτοπος οὖτος πολέμησον. ἐν τούτοις ὅπλοις ζφάξον μοι τὸν μιαρὸν Σαβῆριον. ἐν τούτοις καβάλε Διόσκορον. ἐν τούτοις πάπαξον Θεοδόσιον, καὶ Γαΐον, καὶ Ἰουλιανὸν, καὶ ὅλον τὸ δεκακέφαλον αὐτῶν, τῶν μίαν ὅπι χριστοῦ δογματιζόντων φύσιν.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΝΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ.

Εν ᾧ σημαίνει ὁ ποιητὴς, πόθεν ἐρρήθησαν τῷ διδασκάλῳ αἱ δύο φύσεις.

Πῶς δὲ μήτις τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς, ἢ μεθ' ἡμᾶς δόξῃ μανέντας ἡμᾶς τὰ Νεστορίου φρονεῖν, καὶ δύο πρόσωπα, καὶ ὑποστάσεις ἐν χριστῷ ὁμολογεῖν ἀσεβῶς, ἀναγκαῖον τὸ εἰπεῖν τὴν αἰτίαν, δι' ἣν ἐρρέθη ἡ τοιαύτη φωνή. ἡ τῶν Ἀφρων, καὶ Ῥωμαίων, καὶ δυτικῶν γλῶττα, καὶ τοῦτο ἀρχαίους χρόνους, τοῦτο δὲ κηρύγματος, ὅπου δογματικῶν λέξεων, καὶ βάθος πεῖραν ἔχουσα, ὡς ἐθνικὴ καὶ βάρβαρος, οὐκ ἠπόρει διαφεῖλαι τὴν οὐσίαν, καὶ τὴν φύσιν ἐκ τῆς ὑποστάσεως, ἀλλὰ ταυτὸν ἔφασκε τὴν οὐσίαν τῇ ὑποστάσει, ὕπαρξιν τὰς ἀμφοτέρας λέξεις ὀνομάζουσα. καὶ ὅλως ὑπόστασιν εἰπεῖν μὴ εὐπορῶσα, ἀλλὰ τρεῖς ὑπάρξεις τὰ τρία πρόσωπα τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος λέγουσα. ἡ δὲ ὕπαρξις δηλοῖ τὸ τρόπῳ τινὶ, καὶ ἀντὶ οὐσίας, καὶ ἀντὶ ὑποστάσεως

Synagogue, and reasoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the Synagogue believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Paul at Ephesus baptizeth twelve disciples, and receiveth the Holy Ghost. 8 He preacheth three months in the Synagogue, and two years in the school of Tyrannus. 11 God worketh miracles by him. 13 The sons of Sceva, vagabond exorcists, are beaten of the man possessed with the evil spirit. 18 Many believers confess their deeds. 19 Their books of curious arts are burned. 21 Paul purposeth to go to Jerusalem, and to see Rome. 23 Demetrius raiseth a tumult against him. 35 The town clerk pacifieth it.

AND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

σεως λαμβάνεσθαι. ὕπαρξις μὲν, ὡς ἀπ' ἀρχῆσα, οὐσία δὲ, ὡς ὄσα. ὑπόστασις δὲ πάλιν, ὡς ὑφεστῶσα. ἀπορῶντες, ὡς εἰρηται, εἰ δυνατὸν εἰπεῖν τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις ἐπὶ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος, ἔλεγον τρεῖς οὐσίας. ἐκ τούτου ἕνες ἕτεραι χῶραι, τὴν ἑλληνίδα γλῶτταν καλῶς ἐπισάμεναι, καὶ τὰς λέξεις, τὰς δογματικὰς διαστέλλειν δυνάμεναι, διεμάχοντο ἐπὶ τῷ μακαρίῳ Ἀθανασίῳ πρὸς τοὺς ἑλληνικοὺς, φάσκοντες αὐτοῖς. ὡς οὐχρὴ τρεῖς οὐσίας λέγειν ἐπὶ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος. οἱ δὲ ἑλληνικοὶ, πάλιν ἀγνοοῦντες εἰπεῖν ὑποστάσεις, διεχυρίζοντο τρεῖς λέγειν οὐσίας, ἵνα μὴ ἀνάσιον, φησὶν, εὑρεθῶμεν λέγοντες, ἤγουν, ἀνύπαρκτον τὸν πατέρα, ἢ τὸν υἱὸν, ἢ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα. μεγάλης οὖν ἐνστάσεως, καὶ σχίσματος τυγχάνοντος, ὁ μακάριος Ἀθανάσιος, ὡς υἱὸς εἰρήνης ὑπῆρχε, φοβούμενος τὰς λόγους αὐτοῦ ἐν κρίσει τῇ θείᾳ ἐμπεσεῖν. καὶ συγκαλεσάμενος ἀμφότερα τὰ μέρη, καὶ ἀνακρίνας καὶ γνοὺς, ὅτι, τὸ ἓν φρονοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸ στενὸν τῆς γλώττης οἱ ἑλληνικοὶ διαμάχονται, εἰρήνευσε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ γράφων πρὸς τοὺς Ἀφρικανοὺς, συγκατιβάσαι τῆς ἀπορίας αὐτῶν χρώμενος, εἶπεν τὴν οὐσίαν ὑπόστασιν. εἴπερ οὖν τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου εἰσὶν αἱ χρήσεις, αἱ λέγουσαι τὰς φύσεις, ὑποστάσεις. ἐντεῦθεν τοῦτο ἔλαβε. Ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ, καὶ ὁ ἅγιος Γρηγόριος ὁ θεολόγος εἰς τὸν ἐπιτάφιον τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου. ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ κύριος Εὐλόγιος ὁ πάπας Ἀλεξανδρείας εἰς τὸν τόμον Λέοντος. Ἐγὼ δὲ πρὸς τοὺς αἱρετικοὺς πάλιν λέγω. ὅτι τὰ συνώνυμα, καὶ ἐξ ἀνάγκης λεγόμενα, οὐδὲ εἰς νόμον γίνονται, ὅτι εἰς πρόκριμα τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πολλοῦ καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ἡ εὐσέβεια χαλκηδόνος δείκνυται. ὅτι δυναμένη εἰπεῖν ὑποστάσεις ἐν χρησῷ πατρικῶς, οὐδαμοῦ τῇ τοιαύτῃ λέξει ἐχρήσατο. ὅτι ἐκ δυὸ ὑποστάσεων αὐτὸν εἴρηκεν.

mere non valeret, tres sanctissimæ Trinitatis personas tres subsistentias appellabat. Potest autem subsistentia aliquo modo & pro substantia, & pro hypostasi vsurpari; Est enim subsistentia, quà subsistit. Et est essentia, quà est. Et hypostasis, quà substat. Cùm ergo, vt dicebam, occidentales tres in Trinitate hypostases dicere nõ valerent; dixerunt tres οὐσίας, seu substantias. Huius locutionis occasione quidam alij Græci sermonis benè periti, dogmaticasque voces accuratè discernere docti, temporibus S. Athanasij, litem mouêre occidentalibus; contendentes, non esse tres substantias in sanctissima Trinitate dicendas. Occidentales contrà, cum tres hypostases dicere nequirent, perstabant in more tres substantias dicendi; ne Patrem, & Filium, & Spiritum sanctum, omni substantiæ ratione priuasse viderentur. Magna igitur contentione & dissensione exorta, diuinus Athanasius, tanquam filius pacis, disposuit sermones suos in iudicio, diuino vtique instinctu; Et conuocata vtraque parte, cognitoque, quod verbis dissentirent, sensu consentirent, solumque propter sermonis patrij egestatem occidentales cum aliis dimicarent, pacem Ecclesiæ reddidit; Scribensque ad Africanos, hypostasin nominauit substantiam, penuriæ sermonis illius modum hunc loquendi largitus: Si igitur testimonia illa, in quibus naturæ vocantur hypostases, verè à S. Cyrillo profecta sunt; hinc vtique profluxerunt. Quod & Gregorius Theologus testatur oratione funebri in S. Athanasium. Similiter & * Dominus Eulogius, Papa Alexandrinus scribens pro tomo seu epistola decretali S. Leonis. Ego autem addo: ea quæ rarò, & quasi ex necessitate, prolata sunt, non transire in legem, neque præiudicare Ecclesiæ. Quin & ex hoc pietas, & recta mens Synodi Chalcedonensis deprehenditur, quòd noluit duas in Christo hypostases dicere; cum id patrum more faciendi facultas non deesset.

* De quo multa Photius in sua Bibliotheca.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΔΩΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ.

Περὶ τῶ ζωτηρίω πάθους χριστῶ. καὶ ὅτι θεοπαχίται εἰσὶν, οἱ λέγοντες, τὸ, ἅγιος, ἀθάνατος, ὁ σαρωθεὶς, καὶ παθών.

ΟΡος ἄρεως ἀνδρῶν πανσοφωτάτων τυγχάνει λέγων. αἱ πραγματικαὶ ἀντιρρήσεις, καὶ παραστάσεις, ἰσχυρόπραι, καὶ πιστόπραι, καὶ κρατιστόπραι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν τυγχάνουσι τῶν ῥηματικῶν λέξεων τε, καὶ βιβλικῶν ῥήσεων. αἱ μὲν γὰρ πραγματικαὶ παραστάσεις, ὑδαμῶς παραγραφῶν, ἢ ῥαδιουργιῶν δηλώσουσι. αἱ δὲ ῥηματικαὶ τῶν δέλτων ἐκθέσεις, πολλάκις ὑπὸ ἀνδρῶν κακοφρόνων πεπλάνηκας, καὶ ὑφαιρέσεις πάσχουσιν. ὡς ἔξεστι μαθεῖν τὸν φιλόπονον, καθὼς καὶ ἤδη πέπονθεν, ἐκ πολλῶν ἀντιγράφων, ὑ μόνον δογματικῶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ Μωσαϊκῶν, καὶ προφητικῶν παρηλλαγμέ-
†L. ἐφεληθὲν. νων. καὶ γῶν κῷ τὸν † ἐφεπινὸν χρόνον διάφορα δόχη ψηλαφήσας, Ιερεμίᾳ τῶ προφήτᾳ, ὐχ ἕυρον ὅλως ἐν αὐτοῖς τὰ τριάκοντα ἀρχύρια τῆς τιμῆς τῶ χριστῶ. ὅπερ τὸν πρόσπτον τῶ ἀρχῶ τῶ κυρίου. εἰ μὴν αὐτῆς ἱερᾶς γραφῆς ὐκ ἐφείσαντο οἱ κακόπιστοι· πόσῳ κῷ μᾶλλον τῶν διδασκαλικῶν λόγων, καθὼς καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν πλατύτερον εἰρήκαμεν. ὐκοῦν διὰ πραγμάτων μᾶλλον ἰσχυροτέρως καταισχύνονται οἱ αἱρετικοὶ, καὶ ἄπιστοι· διαλεγομένων γὰρ ἡμῶν πάλιν πρὸς αὐτοὺς περὶ τῶ ζωτηρίω πάθους, καὶ τῶ σαρῶ τῶ χριστῶ, ὡς εἴδομεν αὐτοὺς ἐκ τῶ ζόπου τῶν χρήσεων, ὧν προέφερον, ἀγωνιζομένους παθητὸν δεῖξαι καὶ τὸν θεὸν λόγον, καὶ θνητὸν μετὰ τῆς ἰδίας αὐτοῦ σαρκὸς, ὐκέτι λοιπὸν διὰ ῥημάτων, ἀλλὰ διὰ πραγματικῶν σχημάτων, καὶ ὑποδειγμάτων πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἐχρησάμεθα, ἐν πυξίῳ τινὶ διαχαράξαντες τὸν τοῦ δεσπότου σαρκωσιν. καὶ ἵνα ὑπογραφῶ ἵνα μετὰ τὰς χρήσεις διαγεάψομεν.

Χρήσεις

ON THE DETERMINATION OF THE CONSTANTS OF ATMOSPHERIC REFRACTION.

By Professor Simon Newcomb, U.S.N.

Communicated by Professor Peirce, December 1, 1865.

The following investigation is based upon the hypothesis that the refraction is proportional to the tangent of the zenith distance, and that the density of the atmosphere is a function of the height only. The first hypothesis is true for small zenith distances, and the second is probably true for the lower strata of the atmosphere, which are the most dense, and which alone have any sensible effect upon the refraction. The object of the investigation is to determine the constants of refraction from a discussion of observations, and to show how the results may be applied to the correction of observations.

Χρήσῃς ἐκ πολλῶν ὀλίγαις, ἃς προφέρουσι Θεοδοσιανοὶ, καὶ Γαϊανῖται ἀγωνιζόμενοι παθητὸν σαρκὶ δεῖξαι, καὶ τὸν ἐν αὐτῇ θεὸν λόγον, ἐκ τῆς πρὸς Κορινθίους.

Ἀλλὰ λαλοῦμεν θεοῦ σοφίαν ἐν μυστηρίῳ. ἣν οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου ἔγνωκεν. εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν τὸν κύριον τῆς δόξης ἐσταύρωσαν.

Τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰγνατίου ἐπισκόπου Ἀντιοχείας.

Ἐάσατε μιμητὴν γενέσθαι τοῦ πάθους τοῦ θεοῦ μου.

Ἰουλίου ἐπισκόπου Ῥώμης.

Ἰουδαῖοι τὸ σῶμα σταυρώσαντες, τὸν λόγον ἐσταύρωσαν. πρὸς ταύτην τὴν χρῆσιν ἀπεκρίθην εὐθέως λέγων αὐτοῖς. εἰ τὸ σῶμα σταυρώσαντες Ἰουδαῖοι, τὸν λόγον ἀπέκτειναν. οὐκ ἦν τριὰς, ἡ τριὰς, ἀλλὰ δυὰς ἐν ὑραυῷ. ἄχρις οὗ ἀνέστη ὁ θεὸς λόγος ἐκ νεκρῶν τριήμερος.

Τοῦ ἁγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ θεολόγου.

Μή πως τὸν λογισμὸν ὀκλάσῃς, αἷμα θεοῦ, καὶ πάθος ἀκούων.

Μελίτωνος ἐπισκόπου Σάρδεων. ἐκ τοῦ λόγου, τοῦ εἰς τὸ πάθος.

Ὁ θεὸς πεπονθὼς ὑπὸ δεξιᾶς Ἰσραηλίτου.

Τοῦ ἁγίου Γρηγορίου.

Ὀλίγαι ῥανίδες αἵματος θεοῦ, κόσμον ὅλον ἠγίασαν.

Τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου τοῦ Νεστορίου.

Θεοῦ τὸ πάθος. θεοῦ ὁ σταυρός. θεοῦ ὁ θάνατος· θεοῦ ἡ ἀνάστασις. συνηγορεῖν δὲ τῇ αὐτῇ θεοπασχίᾳ φάσκουσι καὶ τὸν Φωνικὸν Γρηγορίου τὸν φάσκοντα· ὅτι ὁ ἀρνούμενος τὸν χριστοῦ θεότητα, τεταύχθω μὴ τῶν θεοκτόνων Ἰουδαίων. διὸ καὶ ὁ πᾶς αὐτῶν σκοπὸς τοῦ τρισαγίου ὕμνου, ὁ φάσκων, ἅγιος, ἀθάνατος ὁ σταυρωθεὶς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, οὐδὲν ἕτερον σημαίνει, εἰ μὴ, ἅγιος ἀθάνατος ὁ θεὸς λόγος, ὁ παθὼν,

καὶ

Fig. 1. A Cross-Bow, with a Moulinet to bend it.

Fig. 2. A Cross-Bow, with a Lever to bend it.

Fig. 3. A Cross-Bow, with a Crank to bend it.

Fig. 4. A Cross-Bow, with a Stirrup to bend it.

Fig. 5. A Cross-Bow, with a Pulley to bend it.

Fig. 6. A Cross-Bow, with a Ratchet to bend it.

Fig. 7. A Cross-Bow, with a Screw to bend it.

Fig. 8. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 9. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 10. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 11. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 12. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 13. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 14. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 15. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 16. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 17. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 18. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 19. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 20. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 21. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 22. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 23. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 24. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 25. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 26. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 27. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 28. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 29. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 30. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 31. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 32. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 33. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 34. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 35. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 36. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 37. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 38. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 39. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 40. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 41. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 42. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 43. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 44. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 45. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 46. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 47. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 48. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 49. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 50. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 51. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 52. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 53. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 54. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 55. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 56. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 57. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 58. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 59. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 60. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 61. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 62. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 63. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 64. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 65. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 66. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 67. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 68. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 69. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 70. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 71. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 72. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 73. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 74. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 75. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 76. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 77. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 78. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 79. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 80. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 81. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 82. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 83. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 84. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 85. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 86. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 87. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 88. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 89. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 90. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 91. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 92. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 93. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 94. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 95. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 96. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 97. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 98. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 99. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

Fig. 100. A Cross-Bow, with a Gaff to bend it.

καὶ ἀποθανῶν δι' ἡμᾶς. τὸν γὰρ θεὸν λόγον, λέγουσιν ἀθάνατον, καθ' ἃ καί ἐστιν ἀθάνατος. ὁμοίως καὶ τὴν φωνὴν, τὴν λέγουσαν, θεοῦ τὸ πάθος, μὴ πάσης εὐλαβείας νοεῖν χρή. ἐπεὶ δηλαδὴ μὴ καθ' ἑλὴς ὢν. καὶ ὑπὸ θεοῦ, καὶ πατρὸς παύτην διαλέγεσθαι· ὁμοίως δὲ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος. θεὸς γὰρ καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα. καθάπερ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ ὁ υἱός. ὡς γοῦν ταύτας, καὶ ἑτέρας πολλὰς παρήγαγον ἡμῖν χρήσεις, παρητοῦ, ὡς πρέπον, ἀγωνιζομένους δεῖξαι τὴν θεότητα τοῦ Χριστοῦ. οὔτε τὰ Σαβήρου, καὶ Γαΐου, καὶ Θεοδοσίου φρονοῦντες, βουλόμενοι τὸν δόλον, καὶ τὸν ἰὸν τὸν κεκρυμμένον ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ αὐτῶν σηλιτεῦσαι, σχέτι ῥηματικῶς, καὶ γραφικῶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς παρεπαξάμεθα, ἀλλὰ πραγματικῶς διὰ παραδείγματος, καὶ σχήματος εὐπρεπέστου. ἐν ᾧ, καὶ ἱκανῶς καταισχυνθέντες ἐνετράπησαν. ὡς γὰρ πρέπον, ἐν πυξίῳ τινὶ διαχαράξαντες τὸν τοῦ θεανθρώπου σωρὸν. μὴ καὶ ὑπιγραφῆς τινὸς ἐξετυπώσαμεν, καὶ τὸν δάκτυλον ὑπιθέντες διερωτῶμεν αὐτούς. τίνι ἡ ὑπιγραφή. θεοῦ λόγου ἐν σαυρῷ, καὶ ψυχὴ λογικὴ, καὶ σῶμα.

Σχόλιον. Ἐξορκίζομεν εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, τὸν μεταγράφοντα τὸ βι-

Sanctum, immortale Dei verbū, quod propter nos paſſum eſt ac mortuum. Verbum enim diuinū vocant immortale, quod & reuera immortale eſt. Sic & dictū illud; *Dei paſſio*; cautè & circumſpectè accipi debet, quandoquidē aliquis male feriatus id itidem ad Patrem & ſanctum Spiritum transferre poſſet; nam & Spiritus ſanctus Deus eſt; ſicut Pater & Filius. Cùm igitur Seueriani, Theodoſiani & Gaianitæ has & id genus alias auctoritates attuliſſent; quibus probare conabātur diuinitatem eſſe paſsibilem; nos dolos reconditos, totumq; illud virus, quod in pectore eorum abditum latebat; in apertum educere, ac palam traducere volentes; omiſsis argumentis in ſermone poſitis, exq; aliorum ſcriptis ac lucubrationibus deſumptis, ad probationes ex rebus ipſis ex figurâ oculis ſubiectâ petitas acceſſimus; Quo probationis genere inſigniter quoque confuſi ſunt: Etenim cùm Dominicam paſsionē in tabella quadam, vt antea dictum, effigiaſſemus, addita inſcriptione; quæ talis erat; *Dei Verbum in Cruce: Et anima rationalis & corpus.* Et digitum impoſuiſſemus; cum illis percontando diſſerebamus. Erat autem figura huiuſmodi.

Scholium. Adiuramus per filium Dei eum, qui hunc li-

τρον τὸν ἀληθῆ, λέγε, χριστὸν παθόντα σαρκὶ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. μηκέτι τοῦ Παῦλον τὸν Σαμωσατέα, ἀλλὰ τοῦ Παῦλον τὸν Ταρσέα, χριστὸν κήρυττε θανωθέντα μὲν σαρκὶ, ζωοποιηθέντα δὲ πνεύματι. σαρκὶ θνητῇ, καὶ τὸ πνεύματι τῷ ἀθανάτῳ χριστὸς τέθνηκεν. Οἱ δὲ ψάλλοντες τὸ, ἅγιος, ἀθάνατος, ὁ σταυρωθεὶς, καὶ παθὼν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἢ τὸν θεὸν λόγον τὸν ἀθάνατον θανατωθέντα λέγουσιν, ἢ τῷ ψυχῷ αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀθανάτῳ. Ἀλλ' ἐλέγχει αὐτοὺς ὁ τοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ φοβοῦ, τὸ θεὸν λόγον νεκρωθέντα ἔχων, ὅτι ψυχὴν νοερὰν θανατωθεῖσαν, ἀλλὰ σῶμα ἔμψυχον νεκρόν.

Τούτων δὴ οὕτως ἐχόντων, ὁπλοῦν ἀκούσης, ὅτι ὁ κύριος τῆς δόξης ἐσταυρώθη, ἢ ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἐπόνθην ὑπὸ δεξιᾶς Ἰσραηλίτιδος, ἢ ἐάσατέ με μιμητὴν γενέσθαι τοῦ παθους τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἢ ῥαντίσθητε αἵματι θεοῦ, ἢ θεοῦ θάνατον, καὶ ταφὴν, καὶ σταυρὸν, μηδαμῶς τῇ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου φύσει, τὰ πάθη, καὶ τὸν θάνατον λογίσῃ, ἀλλὰ τῇ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένῃ αὐτῷ σαρκί. ὥσπερ γὰρ θεολογεῖται, ἡ σὰρξ διὰ τὴν πρὸς θεὸν λόγον ἄῤῥητον, καὶ ἀδιαίρετον ἕνωσιν, οὕτω πολλάκις ἀνθρωπολογεῖται, καὶ παθολογεῖται, καὶ θανατολογεῖται, καὶ ὁ ἐν αὐτῇ θεὸς λόγος οἰκειούμενος τὰ τῆς ἰδίας αὐτοῦ σαρκὸς πάθη, οἰκονομικῶς, πως, καὶ συγκαταβατικῶς, μένων αὐτὸς ἀπαθὴς, καὶ ἀθάνατος. Φυσικῶς, καὶ ἀληθῶς, ὡς θεὸς. καὶ ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς λαβὼν ῥομφαίαν, καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἐν τῇ καμίνῳ τῶν παίδων, ἔσφαξας Ἀζαρίαν, ἀδαμῶς τοῦ πυρὸς φύσιν ἔβλαπες, ἢ ἐχώρισες ἐκ τοῦ σώματος. οὕτω καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς χριστοῦ παθούσης, ἀχώριστος, καὶ ἀπαθὴς μένει ὁ θεὸς λόγος ἐν αὐτῇ.

Οὐ μόνον δὲ εἰς τὸν πρὸ τοῦ πάθους χριστοῦ λόγον συμβάλλεται ἡμῖν τὸ προκείμενον τοῦ σταυροῦ ἐκτύπωμα, καὶ ὑπόδειγμα, καὶ ὑπόμνημα τῶν τριῶν προσηγοριῶν, λέγω δὴ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου, καὶ τῆς νοερᾶς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοῦ παναγίου σώματος, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς λοιποῖς τῶν ἐναντίων πρὸς ἡμᾶς προβλήμασι, καὶ διαστρέμμασι. πάλιν γὰρ ἡνίκα ἡμῖν τὰ χρησείδια, καὶ κλεψύδρια προβάλλονται, καὶ τὰς λεπτὰς ἐννοίας πρὸς χριστὸν, ἤτοι νοῦ φαντασίας, καὶ τὰς δοκήσεις, καὶ κρύσεις, καὶ συγχύσεις, καὶ συμπλοκὰς, καὶ τὰς ἀρνήσεις τῶν

ἁγίων

Eius, immortalis, Deus Verbum, qui passus es: Sed cum piscatore Petro dicito. *Christo passo in carne pro nobis*. Neque amplius cum Paulo Samosatensi, sed cum Paulo Tarsensi prædica: *mortuum quidem carne; viuificatum autem spiritu*. Carne mortali; at non spiritu immortali mortuus est Christus. At qui canunt; *Sanctus, immortalis, qui crucifixus & passus est pro nobis*: illi aut diuinum verbum immortale mortuum ferunt, aut immortalem eius animum. Sed istos redarguit Christi sepulchrum, quod neque *Verbum* diuinum morte exstinctum, neq; animam rationis participē mortuam. sed corpus diuinum mortuū continuit.

Hæc cùm ita sese habeant, quotiescunque audieris; *Dominum gloriæ crucifixum esse*: aut; *Deum à dextra Israëlitidis passum*; aut; *Sinite me fieri imitatorem passionis Dei mei*. aut; *Guttæ sanguinis Dei*; aut *Dei mortem, & sepulturam, & crucem*; nolito cogitare, quasi verbum diuinum secundum naturam diuinam cruciatus & mortem sustinuerit; sed secundum carnem, quæ ei hypostaticè vnita erat. Quemadmodum enim ea, quæ Dei sunt prædicantur de carne propter ineffabilem, & indiuisam cum Verbo vnionem; sic & quæ hominis sunt, vt pati, mori, sæpè tribuuntur *Verbo diuino; quod hæc* & similia carnis propria per dispensationem & condescēsionem assumpsit, manens in se naturaliter, & verè tanquam Deus, omnis passionis & interitus expers. Et quemadmodum, si arrepto gladio, ingressus in fornacem, in qua erant tres illi pueri; Azariam percussisses, nihil damni ignis naturæ intulisses, neque ignem à corpore separasses; sic & carne Christi passa separationis & passionis expers permansit Verbum, quod in carne illa habitabat.

Neq; solùm proposita Crucis effigies & exemplum, & inscriptio trium vocabulorum, diuini, inquam, Verbi, & animæ intelligentia præditæ; & sanctissimi corporis, ad Dominicæ passionis rationem demonstrandam conducunt, sed & ad omnia alia problemata, peruersasq; quæstiones, quas nobis aduersarij proponunt; multum conferunt. Quando enim obiectant testimonia, & dictiunculas illas suas, & exiles nudasque cogitationes de Christo, siue mentis cōceptiones & fictiones; & opinationes, & mistiones, & confusiones, & connexiones,

ἁγίων πατέρων τὴς Σθηροπαραδόσθ, καὶ τὰ, τῆς σαρκὸς Θ ℣ ὄ-
ξυς, καὶ ℣ πελάγυς παραδείγματα· καὶ ἁπλῶς ἐν πάσαις αὐτῶν
ταῖς προθάσεσι, ταῖς δεηνμέναις τὸ εἰπεῖν ἀπὶ χρισῦ δύο ἡνωμένας
ἀδιαιρέτων φύσεις, ἡμεῖς τὸν προκείμενον τίμιον σαυρὸν, καὶ τὴν ἐν
αὐτῷ τρισώνυμον ἐπιγραφὴν κατ' αὐτῶν εἰς τρόπαιον ἀήττητον
προβαλλόμεθα ἀμφακωμῳδοῦντες αὐθσ', καὶ πρετίζοντες, καὶ τὸν
δάκτυλον ἡμῶν εἰς ἑκάστην τῶν τριῶν προσηγοριῶν ἐπιτηδέντες, καὶ
διερωτῶντες αὐθσ', καὶ λέγοντες. τί φατὲ ἡμῖν ὦ ἄνδρες προφασιζό-
μενοι προφάσεις ἐν ἁμαρτίαις, ἀπήλαιον σκοτεινὸν, καὶ δύσβατον,
λαβύρινθον λεξιδίων προφέρετε λέγοντες; ὅτι μὴ τὴν ἄρρητον ἕνω-
σιν ἐθεώρη ἡ σὰρξ, καὶ οὐκέτι λέγεται Φύσις. τοιαύτη γὰρ γέγονεν,
οἵα Θ καὶ ὁ θεώσας αὐτὴν θεὸς λόγ Θ. καὶ λοιπὸν οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἐν τοῖς
ἰδίοις ἰδιώμασιν, ἀλλὰ τῇ ℣ κρείττον Θ οἰκειήσῃ μία Φύσις τὸ πᾶν
℣ χρισῦ γέγονε. σωανεκράθη γὰρ τὸ σῶμα τῇ πελάγει τῆς θεότη-
τ Θ. διὸ καὶ τῦτο τῇ θεώσῃ θεὸς γέγονε.

Σχόλιον. κατ' ἐρώτησιν ἀναγνωστέον τὸ καθαθόν.

Τί ἡμῖν τὰ θσ', καὶ θσ' τοιάθσ' αἶνω, καὶ κάτω προεισφέρετε λέ-
γυς, καλῶς μὲν τοῖς ἁγίοις πατράσιν εἰρημένυς, κακῶς δὲ ὑφ' ὑ-
μῶν νοημένυς; Ἐμβλέψατε δὴ εἰς τὸν προκείμενον ℣ σαυρὸν τύπον.
καὶ εἰς τὴν ℣ χρισῦ ἐν αὐτῷ τρισώνυμον ἐπιγραφὴν, καὶ εἴπατε ἡ-
μῖν, μὴ γέγονεν ὁ θεὸς λόγ Θ ὁμοούσιΘ τῇ σαρκὶ μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν; μὴ
ἀπέστη ἡ νοερὰ ψυχὴ, ℣ εἶναι ψυχή; μὴ γέγονε τὸ σῶμα ὁμοούσιον τῷ
λόγῳ; μὴ ἐστερήθη ἓν τῶν τριῶν τύτων τῆς οἰκείας ἰδιότητ Θ; μὴ γέ-
γονε τὸ σῶμα χρισῦ ἀπερίγραπτον; μὴ γέγονε θνητὴ ἡ νοερὰ αὐτῦ
ψυχή; μὴ γέγονε παθητὸς, καὶ ῥύσεως ὁ θεὸς λόγ Θ; ὑδαμῶς. σκο-
πεῖν εἰ καὶ μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν ἄτρεπτα, καὶ ἀσύγχυτα πάντα τὰ ἐν χρισῷ
μεμενήκατι. πῶς τὰ δύο ἀθάνατα, καὶ τὸ θνητὸν αὐτῦ σῶμα μία
Φύσις λέγεσθ δύναντα;

Ἐρώτησις πρὸς θσ' αὐθσ' ἐλέγχυσα τὴν θεοπρεπίαν αὐτῶν.
Οὐ λέγετε σαυρωθέντα, τῦτον λέγετε καὶ ἀποθανόντα, ἢ ὄ; Οἱ αἱρετι-
κοὶ. ναί. εἷς γὰρ ὁ χρισὸς, καὶ ὄ δύο. Ο' ὀρθόδοξ Θ. καλῶς. λέγον-
τες ἄρ', ἅγι Θ, ἀθάνατ Θ ὁ σαυρωθεὶς, καὶ παθὼν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, καὶ

ἀπο-

& inficiationes ſanctorũ Patrum, quas à Seuero acceperunt; & illa de gutta aceti, & pelagi exempla; vno verbo, omnia illa pronunciata, quæ negant, duas in Chriſto vnitas naturas dici oportere; nos opponamus illis, prædictam venerandam Crucem, & tria, quæ adſcripta habet, nomina, tanquam inuictum trophæum, eoſque ludibrio, & irriſui exponamus; & digito ad quamlibet ex tribus dictionibus admoto & intento, hunc in modũ ſciſcitemur. Quid dicitis vos, qui *excuſatis excuſationes in peccatis*, qui caliginẽ denſam & imperuiã nobis profertis; & inextricabilem verborum labyrinthum fabricatis, dum aſſeritis: *Poſt ineffabilem illam vnionem carnem in diuinitatem migraſſe; neque iam naturam dici poſſe; talem enim factam eſſe; qualis eſt Deus Verbum, à quo diuinitatem acceperit; neque amplius proprietatibus ſuis conſtare, ſed præſtantiori exſuperanti ceßiſſe, totumq; vnam Chriſti naturam euaſiſſe, corpus enim diuinitatis pelago commixtum, & deificatione Deum factum eſſe.* *Pſal.140.*

Scholium. Per interrogationem legenda ſunt ſequentia.

Quid nobis huiuſmodi dicta vſque & vſque reponitis & occinitis, rectè quidem à ſanctis Patribus prolata, perperam verò à vobis intellecta? Reſpicite in propoſitam Crucis effigiem, & in triplicẽ illam Chriſti, quæ adiecta eſt epigraphen, & dicite nobis, num Deus Verbum factus ſit eiuſdem ſubſtantiæ cum carne poſt vnionem? Num anima rationalis deſierit eſſe anima? Num corpus eiuſdem ſubſtantiæ effectum ſit cum Verbo? Num quod ex his tribus inſitis proprietatibus priuatum ſit? Num eius anima rationis particeps mortalis euaſerit? Num Verbum diuinum paſsibile & mutabile effectum ſit? Nequaquam. Si igitur etiam poſt vnionẽ omnia in Chriſto mutationis expertia, & inconfuſa perſtiterũt, qua tandem ratione duo, quę in ipſo ſunt, immortalia, & mortale eius corpus vna natura cenſeri poſſunt?

Quæſtio iiſdem propoſita, redarguens eos, quòd Deum paſsibilem faciunt. Aut eum, quem Crucifixũ dicitis, dicitis etiam mortuum aut nõ? Hæretici. Vtique, vnus enim Chriſtus eſt, non duo. Orthodoxus. Rectè. Quando igitur dicitis: *Sanctus, immortalis, qui pro nobis crucifixus & paſſus eſt*; quem nam im-

ἀποθανεῖν, τίνα λέγετε ἀθάνατον ἀποθανόντα; καὶν γὰρ τὸν θεὸν λόγον εἴπητε, κακῶς λέγετε.* ὁ γὰρ ἰῶ ἀθάνατος ἡ σὰρξ ὅτι τοῦ σωτῆρος. καὶν δὲ πάλιν, τὸν πᾶσαν ὁλότητα τοῦ χριστοῦ εἴπητε, ἅγιος, ἀθάνατος ὁ παθὼν, καὶ ἀποθανών, καὶ ὕστως κακῶς λέγετε· τὸ γὰρ ἀθάνατος οὐχ ἁρμόζει ὅτι τῷ σώματος, ὡς ἤδη προεῖπον. ὁ δὲ θάνατος ἀλλότριός ἐστι τοῦ ἀθανάτου λόγου, καὶ τῆς συναθανάτου αὐτοῦ ψυχῆς, ὥστε κατὰ πάντα τρόπον βλάσφημος ὁ τοιοῦτος ὑμῶν ὑμνος σοὶ ὑμῖν, καὶ τοῖς τοιήσασιν αὐτόν.

* videtur hic hoc vel simile quid deesse. ἀθάνατος γὰρ ὁ θεός. εἰ δὲ τὸν σάρκα εἴπητε πάλιν κακῶς λέγετε, ὁ γὰρ ἰῶ, &c.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΤΡΙΣΚΑΙΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ.

Ἀνάκρισις, ἤτοι συζήτησις, καὶ γυμνασία ὀρθοδόξου, καὶ ἀκεφάλου περὶ τινῶν ῥήσεων, ὧν προφέρουσιν ἐκ τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων, πᾶσαν αἱρέσεις, αἱ ἀθετεῖν βουλόμεναι τὴν ἔνσαρκον οἰκονομίαν τοῦ χριστοῦ, λέγω δὴ, αἱ ἀπὸ Οὐαλεντίνου, καὶ Μανιχαίου, καὶ Μαρκίωνος, καὶ καθεξῆς, ἕως Εὐτυχοῦς, καὶ Δισκόρου, καὶ Σεβήρου, καὶ Θεοδοσίου, καὶ Γαϊανοῦ, τῶν μίαν λεγόντων φύσιν τῆς σαρκὸς, καὶ τῆς θεότητος τοῦ Ἐμμανουήλ.

Περὶ μέν τοι τῆς τοιαύτης διαστολῆς ἐκεῖνο ἐροῦμεν, ὅτι εἰ μὲν αἱρετικῶν τινῶν ἀνδρῶν εἰσὶ προσῳδῆκαι, τοιαῦτα λέξεις. μόνῳ ἔγνωσται τῷ θεῷ. Εὑρίσκομεν γὰρ τοὺς αὐτοὺς ἁγίους πατέρας ἐν ἑτέροις τόποις ἀσύμφωνα, καὶ ἐναντία τῶν τοιούτων ῥήσεων εἰρηκότας ῥήματα. εἰ δὲ καὶ ὡς εἰκὸς τινὲς ἐκ τῶν τοιούτων λέξεων πατρικαί εἰσιν, ἐκεῖνο ἐροῦμεν. ὅτι τοῖς μὲν ἁγίοις πατράσιν, ἢ καταχρηστικῶς πως, καὶ ἀπονήρως ἐν ἀνακλίσει ἐῤῥέθησαν, ἢ τὸν σκοπὸν τιμητικὸν τῆς ἁγίας ψυχῆς, καὶ σαρκὸς τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐνοήθησαν. ὡς οἱ ἀπαρνούμενοι τὸν τῆς ἐνανθρωπήσεως λόγον, ἢ τὸν σκοπὸν τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων ἐρμηνεύουσιν. ἀλλ' ἐπὶ ἀρνήσει τῆς καθ' ἡμᾶς οὐσίας αὐτὰς ἐκλαμβάνουσι μίαν φάσκοντες γεγονέναι φύσιν τῆς σαρκὸς, καὶ τῆς θεότητος, μὴ τῷ ἄφραστον ἑ-

νωσιν,

mortalem obiisse mortẽ asseritis? Nam si id asseratis de Verbo diuino, malè dicitis; * caro enim illius non erat in cruce immortalis. Si verò totum illud compositum, quod Christus appellatur, intelligitis, quando canitis: Sanctus immortalis qui passus est ac mortuus, rursus malè persuasi estis: Nam illud, *immortalis*, competere in corpus nequit, vt iam antea dixi. Mors verò in Verbum immortale non cadit, vti neque in animam, quæ cum verbo immortalitatem participat. Quocirca vndequaq; huiusmodi hymnus vester blasphemus est ac impius simul cum auctore suo.

* *Videtur tale quid supplẽdũ:* Verbũ enim immortale est: si verò de carne, rursus perperã sentitis, caro enim, &c.

CAPVT DECIMVMTERTIVM.

*Examen siue disquisitio & exercitatio Orthodoxi, & Acephali de quibusdam dictis sanctorum Patrum ab omnibus hareticis, qui diuinam incarnationẽ Christi Domini oppugnant, proferri consuetis, vt à * Valente, Manete, Marcione, & aliis vsq; ad Eutychen & Dioscorum, Seuerum, Theodosium & Gaianum, qui vnam dicunt esse naturam carnis & diuinitatis in Emmanuele.*

* *Valentino.*

ANTEQVAM rem ipsam aggredimur, hoc præmittimus; Num huiusmodi dicta sint hæreticorũ quædam additamenta, soli Deo constare. Videmus enim alibi sanctos Patres planè dissentanea, & talibus testimoniis contraria protulisse. Quod si quædam ex his dictis, verè sunt sanctorum Patrum, vt quidem contingere potest, illud addimus, talia à sanctis Patribus impropriè, seu per abusionem & inculpatè, absque vlla impietatis suspicione, prolata esse, & ferè animo honorandi sanctissimã Christi animam & carnem, quæ, qui Incarnationis mysterium negant, perperam & contra SS. Patrum mentem nunc interpretantur, eoque rapiunt, vt nostram in Christo naturam inficiẽtur, dum ex carne & diuinitate vnam naturam, post ineffabi-

ἑνωσιν, ὡς οἷα τῆς ἁγίας σαρκὸς τοῦ χριστοῦ διὰ τῆς συγκράσεως μεταβληθείσης εἰς θεότητος φύσιν, ὡς φέρεντις ἡμῖν τὸν τοῦ μακαρίου Γρηγορίου φωνὴν, τὸν φάσκοντα περὶ τοῦ θεωτικοῦ σώματος. ὅπερ καὶ τοῦτο τῇ θεώσει θεός. ὁμοίως καὶ τὸν μακάριον Κύριλλον λέγοντα. θεὸς ὁ σωτὴρ. θεὸν τὸ πάθος. θεὸς ὁ θάνατος. θεὸς ἡ ἀνάστασις. καὶ ἄλλα πλεῖστα τοιαῦτα. ἀγνοοῦσι δὲ οἱ Γάλλαις, καὶ ἀπαίδευτοι, ὅτι οὐ τῇ φύσει, ἀλλὰ τῇ ἑνώσει, καὶ θεώσει τῆς ἁγίας σαρκὸς, αἱ τοιαῦται εἴρηνται φωναί. οὐ γὰρ εἶπεν ὁ θεῖος Γρηγόριος, τὸ σῶμα τῇ φύσει θεόν, ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ καὶ τοῦτο φησὶν, τῇ θεώσει θεός. ὡς ἵνα τὶς εἴπῃ. ὅτι καὶ ὁ σίδηρος τῇ πρὸς τὸ πῦρ ἑνώσει ἅπαν ἐράπτων τῇ πυρώσει πῦρ λέγεται, οὐ μέν τοι, καὶ τῇ φύσει. οὐ γὰρ ἀπέβη ὁ σίδηρος εἶναι. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὁ πάνσοφος Κύριλλος πάλιν, οὐκ εἴρηκεν, ὅτι θεότητος ὁ θάνατος, οὐδὲ θεότητος, τὸ πάθος· ἐπεὶ ἄρα καὶ παθητὸν, καὶ θνητὸν ἐποίει τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος, ἀλλὰ θεὸν τὸ πάθος εἶπεν. δηλώσαται γὰρ, ὡς ἤδη προείρηται, εὐσεβῶς σκοπῷ λέγεσθαι θεὸς, διὰ τὴν ἄκραν ἕνωσιν, καὶ ὁ κυριακὸς ἄνθρωπος, εἴγε καὶ ἄνθρωποι φιλοὶ,
* ἡνωμένοι. καὶ μὴ * ἡνωμένῃ θεότητι, ὠνομάσθησαν θεοί. οὐ δηλώσαται δὲ θεότης καλεῖσθαι κτιστὸν ὑπάρχον τὸ πανάγιον σῶμα. ἵνα μὴ φανῶμεν ὁμοούσιον λέγοντες κτίσματι τὴν θεότητα τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος. ὅθεν θεὸν μὲν λέγομεν πολλάκις, καὶ ὅλον τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ χριστοῦ, διὰ τὴν ἄκραν ἕνωσιν, οὐ λέγομεν δὲ αὐτὸν ὅλον θεότητα, ἀλλὰ θεότητα, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητα, διὰ τὸ διάφορον τῶν φύσεων.

Καὶ ὅπως πάλιν τὸν περὶ τοῦ πάθους χριστοῦ, καὶ τοῦ τρισαγίου αὐτοῦ ὕμνου ἀναλάβω τὸν λόγον. διερωτητέον, καὶ ἀπορητέον αὐτοὺς, ψαλλόντων, καὶ λεγόντων ὑμῶν, ἅγιος, ἀθάνατος ὁ σωρωθεὶς, καὶ παθὼν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, πόθεν δῆλον, ὅτι περὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦτο λέγετε. εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἐλέγετε, ἅγιος, ἀθάνατος ὁ σωρωθεὶς σαρκὶ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, εὔδηλον, ὅτι εἰς τὸν σαρκωθέντα χριστὸν, τὸν ὕμνον ἀναφέρετε μὴ ὀνομάζοντων δὲ ὑμῶν ὅλως σάρκα, ἢ σῶμα, ἢ ἄνθρωπον, πῶς τοιοῦτος ὕμνος, ἀλλὰ λεγόντων ξηρᾷ τῇ λέξει, ἅγιος, ἀθάνατος, ὁ σωρωθεὶς, δύναταί τις εὐλόγως ὑπολαβεῖν ὑμῶν, καὶ εἰπεῖν, ὡς περὶ τὸν χριστὸν λέγετε σωρωθέντα, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀθάνατον πατέρα, καὶ θεόν· ἢ τὸ ἀθάνατον πνεῦμα

lem vnionem, coaluisse tradunt, quasi videlicet sanctissima Christi caro in diuinitatis naturam per commistionem conuersa fuerit; adducuntque quoddam dictum Gregorij Nazianzeni de Dominico corpore dicentis, *ipsum deificatione Deum esse*, & B. Cyrilli, *Dei crucem, Dei passionem, Dei mortem, Dei resurrectionem* prædicantis: & id genus alia complura. Sed miseri & indocti non aduertunt, hæc & similia non esse dicta de natura diuina; *sed ob* vnionem & deificationem: Neque enim asseruit diuinus Gregorius, corpus naturâ Deum esse; sed perinde est, ac si quis diceret, ferrum ob coniunctionem cum igne fulgescens, *ignescendo* ignem esse, non vtiq; naturâ, cum ferri naturam non exuerit. Sic & sapientissimus Cyrillus nõ ait: *mortem diuinitatis esse*; neque diuinitatis passionem; sic enim plenitudinem diuinitatis fecisset passibilem ac mortalem; sed *Dei passionem* dixit. Potest enim recto pioque sensu etiam *Dominicus homo* vocari Deus propter summam illam vnionem, vt antea dictum, quandoquidem nudos quoque, nec cum deitate vnitos homines *Deos* appellatos nouimus. Non *potest autem sacratissimum* Christi corpus nominari *diuinitas, ne videamur sacrosanctæ* Trinitatis diuinitatem consubstantialem statuere creaturæ. Hinc totum illud, quod Christus appellatur, crebrò vocamus Deum, idq; propter summã vnionem; at non vocamus diuinitatem; sed diuinitatem & humanitatem simul, propter diuersitatem naturarum.

Cæterùm, vt oratio ad Christi passionem, hymnumq; trisagium reuertatur, quærendũ est ex istis: Quando psallitis & dicitis, *Sãctus immortalis, qui pro nobis crucifixus & passus es*, vnde vobis liquet, hęc de Christo accipi. Nam si diceretis; Sanctus immortalis, qui carne pro nobis crucifixus es; planũ clarumq; foret; vos hymnum illum ad Christum incarnatum referre. At cum carnem aut corpus, aut incarnationem in hoc hymno penitus non exprimatis, sed nudè ac præcisè dicatis; *Sanctus immortalis, qui crucifixus es*, meritò poterit quis suspicari, quasi non dicatis Christum esse crucifixum, sed immortalem Patrem ac Deum, aut immortalem Spiritũ sanctum. Nam cùm corpus in cruce mortale, & non immortale fuerit; manifestũ

πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. ὃ γὰρ ζώματος θνητὸν ὄντος, καὶ σὰρξ ἀθανάτου ἐν τῷ σαρκὶ, πρόδηλοι ἐσὲ ἐκ παντὸς τρόπου. ὅτι, ἢ τὸν ἀθάνατον πατέρα, ἢ τὸν ἀθάνατον θεὸν λόγον, ἢ τὸ ἀθάνατον πνεῦμα ἅγιον, λέγει σαρκωθέντα, καὶ παθόντα, καὶ θανόντα.

Ακέφαλος. Καὶ πῶς πάλιν ἀνείσκομεν τὸν μακάριον Αθανάσιον πρὸς Ιοβενιανὸν τὸν βασιλέα γράφοντα. ὅτι ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο. ἵνα καὶ ἡ σὰρξ γένηται λόγος. εἰ γὰρ λόγος γέγονε καὶ ἡ σὰρξ, πῶς δυνατὸν ὃ λοιπὸν δύο λέγειν φύσεις; Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. Καθὼς προείρηκα, καὶ πάλιν ἐρῶ. ὅτι περ ἐγὼ ἀμφίλογον ἔχω τὸν γνώμιον, εἰ ὅλως τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων εἰσὶν αἱ τοιαῦται φωναί· καὶ ἵνα ἀπολήσεις εἶπω· καὶ ἄγγελος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ εἴρηκε τῷ προκειμένῳ χρῆσιν, ἀδυνάτου τι, καὶ ἀδαμῶς γινόμενον εἴρηκεν. καὶ τοῦτο οὐ τὸς ὁ μακάριος Αθανάσιος, καὶ Κύριλλος φάσκουσι λέγοντες· ὅτι ἀδύνατον, καὶ παντελῶς ἀμήχανον, τὸν σάρκα, εἰς τὸν θεὸν λόγον μεταβῆναι φύσιν. πῶς γὰρ δυνατὸν, τὸν μὴ μυρίας ψυχὰς, καὶ χρόνους, τοῦ προαιωνίου θεοῦ λόγου κτισθῆναι, ψυχῇ ὁμοφυῆ, καὶ συγγενῆ τοῦ ἀκτίστου θεοῦ λόγου; εἰ δὲ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, ἵνα καὶ ἡ σὰρξ γένηται λόγος, πρόδηλον λοιπὸν, ὅτι καὶ ἐν πᾶς τοῦ λόγου ἰδιώμασι χρὴ ὁμολογεῖν τὸν σάρκα, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ἀπερίγραπτον, καὶ ἄκτιστον, καὶ ἄναρχον, καὶ ἀχημάτιστον, καὶ συναΐδιον τῷ πατρί. Εἰ δὲ οὐδὲν τούτων δυνατὸν λέγειν εἶναι τὸν ἁγίαν σάρκα τοῦ χριστοῦ, πρόδηλον, ὅτι οὐ γέγονε λόγος ἡ σὰρξ. εἰ δὲ οὐ γέγονε λόγος, ὥσπερ οὖν οὐδὲ γέγονεν, εἰψεύσατο, ὁ λέγων, ὅτι ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο. ἵνα καὶ ἡ σὰρξ γένηται λόγος. καὶ μή μοι εἴπῃ ὁ ακέφαλος, ὅτι οὐ τῇ φύσει εἶπεν ὁ διδάσκαλος γενέσθαι τὸν σάρκα λόγον, ἀλλὰ τῇ δόξῃ. πρὸς γὰρ τοῦτο, δυνάμει σοι καὶ ἐγὼ εἰπεῖν. ὅτι τῇ δόξῃ πάντες ἄνθρωποι δυνάμενοι θεοὶ γενέσθαι. καὶ τὸ, ἐγὼ εἶπον, θεοὶ ἐστε, καὶ υἱοὶ ὑψίστου πάντες· πλὴν ὅτι οὐδὲ κεῖται ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ τοῦ διδασκάλου, ὅτι τῇ δόξῃ. ἀλλ' ὅτως ἀπολύτως, ὅτι ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο. ἵνα καὶ ἡ σὰρξ γένηται λόγος.

Οὐ ταύτην δὲ μόνην τὴν χρῆσιν προφέρουσιν, ὡς τοῦ ἁγίου Αθανασίου. ἀλλὰ καὶ ἑτέραν τινὰ φάσκουσιν, χεῖρον σαρκωθέντα δι' ἁμαρτίας, καὶ σαρκικῶν θελημάτων. ἡ γὰρ θέλησις, φησὶν, θεότητος,

profecto euadit vestro iudicio, vel immortalem Patrem; vel immortalem Deum Verbum, vel immortalem Spiritum sanctum crucifixum, passum ac mortuum esse.

Acephalus. Et quomodo interpretabimur beatum Athanasium, qui ad Iouinianum Imperatorem scribens dixit: *Verbum caro factum est; vt & caro fieret Verbum.* Si igitur etiam caro est facta Verbum; qua ratione fieri potest, vt de cætero duas dicamus naturas? Orthodoxus. Quod antea dixi, id repeto: nimirum vehementi dubitatione me teneri, num talia dicta à sanctis Patribus sint profecta. Et vt audacius quiddam proloquar, etiamsi Angelus è cœlo prędicta verba protulisset, impossibile quid protulisset: Et ipse B. Athanasius, & Cyrillus disertè testantur, fieri non posse, vt caro in Verbi naturam transierit. Quomodo enim fieri potest, vt quæ post infinita sæcula ab æterno Verbo condita est; fiat eiusdem naturæ cum increato Dei Verbo? Si verò *Verbum caro factum est*, vt & caro fieret Verbum, planum fit, etiam Verbi proprietates concedendas esse carni; hoc est, esse incircumscriptum, increatum, principio, & figura carere, & coæternum Patri existere. Quod si nihil horum verè de carne Christi affirmare licet, perspicuum relinquitur, carnem non esse factam Verbum. Si non est facta Verbum, sicut verè non est facta; mentitus est igitur ille, qui dixit; *Verbum esse carnem factam; vt & caro fieret Verbum.* Neque verò obiiciat Acephalus, Magistrum non dixisse, carnem factam esse Verbum naturâ, sed gloria; nam ad hoc in promptu est responsio; omnes homines gloriâ *Deos* effici posse; iuxta illud; *Ego dixi, Dij estis, & filij excelsi omnes*; vt taceam illud, *gloriâ*, in Magistri libro non exstare; sed hoc præcisè: *Verbum caro factum est, vt & caro fieret Verbum.* psal. 81.

Neque hoc solum dictum, tanquam Athanasij producunt, sed & istud, quod dicitur; *Christum incarnatum absque peccato, & carnalibus appetitionibus. Voluntas enim*, inquit, *sola est, diuinitatis, sicut & substantia sola Verbi.* Huius quis auctor sit, dicere,

τητ⊙, μόνη, ὥσπερ καὶ ἡ οὐσία μόνη τοῦ λόγου. τοῦτό τις εἴρηκεν, οὐκ ἔχω λέγειν. ἐκεῖνο δὲ πιστεύω, καὶ κηρύττω, ὅτι πᾶς ἄνθρωπ⊙ μόνῳ οὐσίαν τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου κυρίως ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, οὐκ ἔχει γυναῖκ κλῆρον, οὐδὲ μέρ⊙ ἐν χριστῷ, ὡς ἐρήσομεν⊙ τὸ ἡμέτερον φύραμα, καὶ τὴν καθ' ἡμᾶς φύσιν, ἣν ἀνέλαβεν ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας παρθένου, καὶ θεοτόκου ΜΑΡΙΑΣ. Εἰ γὰρ θεότης ἐστὶ μόνη ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, τί ἐγκαλοῦμεν τοῖς λέγουσιν Μανιχαίοις, ὅτι ἐν σκιᾷ, καὶ δοκήσει, καὶ φαντασίᾳ ἦν ἡ σάρξ τοῦ χριστοῦ. καὶ ἐν τῷ ἡλίῳ ἀνερχόμεν⊙, ἀπέστερ⊙, καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ σκιῶδες σῶμα, ὃ περιέκειτο ἐν φαντασίᾳ. οἷς ἴσως, λέγω δὴ Μανιχαίοις, γνησίως μαθητεύσας ὁ σεμνὸς Τιμόθε⊙, τοῦ αὐτοῦ αὐτοῖς βαδίζει, καὶ συνοδεύει τῇ πλάνῃ τείχον φάσκων. ὅτι φύσις τοῦ χριστοῦ μόνη θεότης ἐστὶν, εἰ καὶ σεσάρκωται. πρὸς ὃν τις εὐκαίρως αὖ τοῦτο παλιν ἀναλαμβανόμεν⊙ φωνῇ, ἀνταπερεῖ πεται λέγων· εἰ φύσις χριστοῦ μόνη θεότης ἐστὶν, ἀκόλουθον λοιπὸν, λέγειν, ὅτι γέννησις χριστοῦ μόνης θεότητ⊙, καὶ αὔξησις χριστοῦ μόνης θεότητ⊙, νηπιότης χριστοῦ, μόνης θεότητός ἐστι, παρχάνωσις χριστοῦ, μόνης θεότητ⊙, ψηλάφησις χριστοῦ, μόνης θεότητ⊙, πεῖνα, καὶ δίψα, καὶ κόπ⊙, καὶ ἀγωνία, καὶ θύμα, καὶ αἷμα, καὶ δάκρυον χριστοῦ μόνης θεότητ⊙. σταύρωσις χριστοῦ, μόνης θεότητ⊙. καὶ τοῖ⊙ εἰπέ μοι ἄνθρωπ⊙, ἢ δαίμων, τί τοιοῦτον τολμήσῃ εἰπεῖν; οὐκοῦν ἀσεβεῖ Τιμόθε⊙ λέγων, φύσις τοῦ χριστοῦ, μόνη θεότης ἐστὶ, καὶ μὴ σάρκωσιν. Εἰ γὰρ μόνη θεότης ἐστὶν ὁ χριστὸς, ἡ δὲ θεότης ἀόρατός ἐστι, καὶ ἀψηλάφητ⊙, καὶ ἄθυτ⊙, καὶ ἀμέλις⊙, καὶ ἄδρωτ⊙, περιληλός ἐστιν ὁ Τιμόθε⊙ αἱρούμεν⊙, ὥσπερ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τὴν θυσίαν, καὶ κοινωνίαν τῶν ἁγίων μυστηρίων, καὶ μὴ πιστεύων, μήτε ὁμολογῶν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ σῶμα, καὶ αἷμα ὁρατὸν, καὶ κτιστὸν, καὶ γνήσιες χριστοῦ εἶναι· ὃ περιφέρων μεταδίδωσι τῷ λαῷ λέγων ζῶμα, καὶ αἷμα τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ θεοῦ, καὶ σωτῆρ⊙ ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. Εἰ γὰρ φύσιν χριστοῦ μόνην θεότητα εἶναι λέγει, ἀλλότριον δὲ θείας φύσεως τὸ κρατεῖσθαι, καὶ κλᾶσθαι, καὶ μερίζεσθαι, καὶ θρύπτεσθαι, καὶ ἐκχεῖσθαι, καὶ κενοῦσθαι, καὶ μεταβάλλεσθαι, καὶ ὑπὸ ὀδόντων καταπίνεσθαι.

πιμνεσθαι. εἰς ἓν ἐκ τῶν ὁπτέρων βόθρων ὁ Τιμόθεος πίπτει ἡ πέτηται, καὶ ῥᾴδιον λέγειν τὸ θεῖον. ἢ ἀρνούμενος τὸ σῶμα, καὶ αἷμα χριστοῦ, ὅπερ προσάγει, καὶ ἐσθίει ὑπὲρ τῆς μυστικῆς θυσίας, καὶ μεταδίδωσι λέγων τῷ λαῷ, σῶμα, καὶ αἷμα τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· ἐχρῆν γὰρ αὐτὸν μᾶλλον προσέχειν τοῖς μεταλαμβάνουσι λέγειν. θεότητος μόνης τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ λοιπὸν μῦθος παρὰ τῷ Τιμοθέῳ ὁ τῆς σαρκώσεως λόγος.

Ἀλλ' ἄπαγε. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ οὐκ ἔστι θεότης, καθὰ ὁ τρισμακάριος Ἀθανάσιος φησίν, ὦ σὲ πῶς λέγων. ὃ γὰρ ἐστὶ τὸ ζῶμα ὁ λόγος· ἀλλὰ σῶμα ἐστὶ τοῦ λόγου. καὶ πάλιν ὁ αὐτὸς τὸ διάφορον τῶν οὐσιῶν τοῦ χριστοῦ κηρύττων, καταγελᾶται βοῶν. πῖος ἄδης ἠρέξατο τοῦ φωνοῦντος, τοῦ λέγοντος. ὁμοούσιον εἶναι τὸ σῶμα, καὶ τὸν θεὸν λόγον; εἰ δὲ οὐχ ὁμοούσιον, ἑτέρα * πάντως, καὶ ἑτέρα φύσις ἐστὶ, καθ' ἃ ὁ πάνσοφος Κύριλλος πρὸς Εὐλόγιον τὸν οἰκεῖον αὐτοῦ τοποτηρητὴν ἔγραψεν ὄντα ἐν Κωνσταντινουπόλει. εἰ δὲ ἑτέρα, καὶ ἑτέρα φύσις ὁρᾶται ἐν χριστῷ, οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ οὐσία αὐτοῦ μόνη τοῦ λόγου. εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἔστι μόνη τοῦ λόγου ἡ χριστοῦ φύσις, ψεύδεται ἐστὶ Τιμόθεος λέγων, ὅτι φύσις χριστοῦ μόνη θεότης, εἰ καὶ σεσάρκωται.

Ὁ ἐπτὰ δόξης φησὶν, οὐκ ἀπαρνούμενος ὁ Τιμόθεος, ἢ Σεβήρος τὴν σάρκωσιν τοῦ χριστοῦ. μίαν φύσιν ἐπ' αὐτοῦ κηρύττουσιν. ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἁγίοις πατράσιν ἑπόμενοι, ὁ μὲν γὰρ μακάριος Γρηγόριος ὁ θεολόγος φησὶν. ὅτι ὁμόθεον γέγονε τὸ σῶμα τῷ θεῷ λόγῳ, καὶ τοιοῦτον ἀπεπλέθη, οἷον, καὶ τὸ θεῶσαν αὐτό. ὁ δὲ θεόσοφος Νυσσεὺς, καὶ ὑποδείγματι κέχρηται ὑπὸ τῆ θεώσει, καὶ μεταστοιχειώσει τοῦ πανάγιου ζώματος τοῦ χριστοῦ φάσκων. ὅτι καθάπερ σταγὼν ὄξους βληθεῖσα ἐν τῷ πελάγει τῆς θαλάττης, οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἐν τοῖς ἰδίοις τοῦ ὄξους ἰδιώμασιν. ἀλλὰ μεταποιήθη, καὶ συνεκράθη εἰς τὸ τοῦ πελάγους τῶν ὑδάτων εἶδωμα. οὕτω δὴ καὶ τὸ πανάγιον ἐκεῖνο σῶμα συναναχραθὲν τῇ θεότητι, οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἐν τοῖς τῆς σαρκὸς ἰδιώμασιν.

Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. Τοῦτο αὐτοῦτο πάλιν γνώμιλλον σοὶ ἡμῖν προβαλλόμενος, λέγω σὲ τοῦτο ἀναίρεσιν τῆς ἐνσάρκου οἰκονομίας, ἀνάγκη καὶ ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἤδη προωρισμένοις χρήσασθαι καὶ σοὶ ῥήμασιν. εἰ γὰρ τοῦ-

incidat oportet; vt aut diuinitatem passibilem & mutabilem statuat, aut neget corpus & sanguinem Christi, quæ offert & manducat in mystica mensa, traditque his verbis populo: corpus & sanguis Domini nostri Iesu Christi. Debebat enim potius sumentem ita alloqui. *Sola diuinitas Domini nostri Iesu Christi.* Verumenimuerò Incarnatio apud Timotheum fabulæ locum obtinet.

Sed valeat. Caro non est diuinitas, vt beatissimus Athanasius affirmat sic alicubi scribens. Corpus non erat Verbum; sed corpus erat Verbi. Iterum idem diuersitatem substantiarum *docens, his verbis* quosdam obiurgat. Quis orcus eructauit vocem *illam*, quæ ait, corpus & Verbum Dei eiusdem *esse substantiæ?* Si verò non sunt eiusdem substantiæ, alia igitur & alia est natura, quemadmodum sapientissimus Cyrillus ad Eulogium suum Vicarium Constantinopoli versantem scripsit. Si verò alia & alia est in Christo natura, igitur natura illius non est sola natura Verbi. Si ergo natura Verbi non est sola natura Christi, mentitur igitur Timotheus, CHRISTI naturam esse solam diuinitatem, etiamsi incarnatus sit.

Non abnuit hæreticus ex Timothei & Seueri sententia, Incarnationem Christi in vna natura sitam esse; sed addit, hoc ab illis factum, imitatione sanctorum Patrum, cum beatus Gregorius Theologus asserat, corpus ad similem cum Verbo diuino deitatem euectum esse; Nyssenus insuper exemplum adducat, vt declaret, quomodo sacratissimum Christi corpus in diuinitatem conuersum fuerit, sic inquiens: *Quemadmodum aceti gutta in mare proiecta non retinet amplius aceti proprietates; sed transmutatur, induitq; proprietates aquæ: Sic & sanctissimum illud corpus cum diuinitate commixtum non habet amplius proprietates carnis.*

Orthodoxus. Cùm iterum nobis sententiam tuam explices, illam dico, quæ diuinam incarnationem è medio tollit; necesse est, vt & nos eadem, qua antea defensione, vta-

τοῦτον γέγονε τὸ ἅγιον σῶμα, οἷς ὁ θεώσας αὐτὸ θεὸς λόγος. καὶ οὐκ ἔτι ἐστὶν ἐν τοῖς τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης φύσεως ἰδιώμασι, πρόδηλον λοιπόν, ὅτι οὐκέτι ἐστὶ πεπερασμένον, οὐκέτι ἐστὶ μεταβατικόν, οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἐκπορευτόν, οὐκέτι ἐστὶ ψηλαφητόν, οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ὁρατόν, οὐκέτι σχῆμα ἀνθρώπου ἔχει χρηστὸς, οὐκέτι μέλη, οὐκέτι χεῖρας, οὐκέτι πόδας, οὐκέτι σῶμα, οὐκέτι πλευράν. καὶ πῶς λέγῃ; ὄψονται, εἰς ὃν ἐξεκέντησαν. εἰ γὰρ οὐκέτι ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα χρηστὸν ἐν οἵῳ δήποτε ἀνθρωπίνῳ ἰδιώματι, ἀλλὰ μεταστοιχειώθη, εἰς τὰ τῆς πελάγους τῆς θεότητος ἰδιώματα, πῶς λέγῃ τῆς μαθητῆς μὴ τὸν τριήμερον αὐτὸν ἔγερσιν. καὶ πρὸς ἀφθαρσίαν τὸ σῶμα μεταποίησιν. ψηλαφήσατέ με, καὶ ἴδετε. ὅτι πνεῦμα σάρκα, καὶ ὀστέα οὐκ ἔχει, καθὼς ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. πῶς οὖν τύπους τῶν ἥλων ἐψηλάφησεν ὁ Θωμᾶς; πρὸς ὧν, φησὶν, ὁ αὐτὸς Νυσσεὺς ἔτως. σκόπησον, ὅσον εἰσέδυ τὸ δόρυ ἐν τῇ πλευρᾷ. ὥστε καὶ χεῖρα ἄλλῳ μαθητῇ πρὸς ψηλάφησιν δέξασθαι, ᾧ συμφωνεῖ, καὶ ὁ θεόφ. Ἐπιφάν. λέγων· εἰπὲ Μαρκίων, πῶς ἡ κλάσις τοῦ ἄρτου γέγονεν; ἐν φαντασίᾳ, ἢ σώματος ἐνεργοῦντος ὀγκηροῦ;

Εἰ δὲ πρὸς ταῦτα διαπορεῖ λέγων ὁ δι' ἐναντίας. ὅτι καὶ πῶς τινὲς τῶν πατέρων φάσκουσι, ὥσπερ καὶ ὁ Νυσσεὺς, μηκέτι εἶναι τὸν σάρκα τοῦ κυρίου ἐν τοῖς ἀνθρωπίνοις αὐτῆς ἰδιώμασιν, μανθανέτω ὁ ἀπαίδευτος. ὅτι ἃ καθ' ὁ αὐτὸς ὑπολαμβάνει, οἱ ἅγιοι πατέρες τὰς τοιαύτας φωνὰς εἰρήκασιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τόνδε τὸν τρόπον. ἐν δεχῇ ποτὲ τόπε ἄφθαρτον, καὶ ἀθάνατον ὑπὸ θεοῦ γεγονὼς ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας γέγονε φθαρτὸς, καὶ θνητὸς, καὶ ὑλικὸς, καὶ ῥυπτὸς, καὶ βροτὸς, καὶ πολυπαθὴς, καὶ ἔλλυπος, καὶ ἔγκοπος, καὶ ἔνδακτος, καὶ βρω

ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ καὶ τοῦ καλοῦ τὸ ἡδὺ καὶ τὸ συμφέρον ἀπολαμβάνειν. ἐπεὶ δὲ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ τὸ καλὸν ἐν ἀρετῇ καὶ ἐν ἀσκήσει μάλιστα γίνεται, τὸ δὲ ἡδὺ καὶ τὸ συμφέρον ἐν ἀφθονίᾳ καὶ ἐν πλούτῳ, τὸν μὲν Λυκοῦργον ἐκ τῶν ἀρετῶν καὶ τῶν ἀσκήσεων ἐπὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ καὶ τὰ καλὰ τοὺς πολίτας ἄγειν, τὸν δὲ Νουμᾶν ἐκ τῶν ἀφθονιῶν καὶ τῶν πλούτων ἐπὶ τὰ ἡδέα καὶ τὰ συμφέροντα τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἄγειν. ἐκεῖνος μὲν γὰρ ἐν πολέμοις ἀεὶ καὶ μάχαις ἐκέλευε τοὺς πολίτας ἀγωνίζεσθαι, τοῦτο δὲ ἐν εἰρήνῃ καὶ ἡσυχίᾳ καὶ ἀπραγμοσύνῃ

διὰ τῆς ἑνώσεως τῆς θεότητος, καὶ τῆς τριημέρου ἐγέρσεως τὸ πανάγιον αὐτοῦ σῶμα ὑπὲρ τὸ κρεῖττον. καὶ οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἐν τοῖς προτέροις ἰδιώμασιν. οὐκέτι ἐστὶ θνητὸν, οὐδὲ φθαρτὸν, οὐδὲ ῥυστὸν, οὐδὲ ἔγκοπον, ὅτι ἐνδεές ἀλλὰ μεταποιήθη ἀπὸ θνητοῦ εἰς ἀθάνατον, ἀπὸ φθαρτοῦ, εἰς ἄφθαρτον, καὶ γέγονε τὸ ὑλικὸν, ἄϋλον, τὸ σαρκικὸν, πνευματικὸν, τὸ παθητὸν, ἀπαθὲς, τὸ ῥυστὸν, ἄρυστον, τὸ ἐμπόνον, ἄπονον, τὸ ἔνυδρον, ἄνυδρον, τὸ ἐνδεὲς, ἀνενδεὲς. τὸ παχυμερὲς, λεπτομερὲς, τὸ προσκαιρον, αἰώνιον. ὃ μέν τι καὶ ἀπείρακτον, οὐδὲ ἀχειμάλιστον, ὅτι ἀμεταβλητον, ὅτι ἀψηλάφητον, ὅτι ἀόρατον, ὅτι ἄκλιστον, ὅτι ἄναρχον. ταῦτα γὰρ μόνης θεότητος εἰσὶν ἰδιώματα.

Οὐκοῦν ὁ εὐσεβὴς, καὶ ὀρθόδοξος τῶν πατέρων λόγος οὐκ οἶδε νοῦν τὸ πανάγιον χριστοῦ σῶμα ἐν τοῖς παρεισάκτοις διὰ τῆς παρακοῆς Φυσικοῖς ἡμῶν ἰδιώμασιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς, παρὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας θεοκτίστοις τοῦ Ἀδὰμ κατ' εἰκόνα θεοῦ καὶ ὁμοίωσιν, παράγμασιν. ὅτως εὐσεβῶς νοητέον, καὶ σκληπτέον τὰς τῶν πατέρων φωνάς. ὅσον μὲν γὰρ ἐν σαρκὶ ἐνσωματον, καὶ δεκτικὸν τὸ πανάγιον σῶμα, μετέβαλεν ἐκ τῆς καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἀπρὸς ἡνωμένης τοῦ λόγου θεότητος· ἵνα τὸ μοναδικὸν τοῦ προσώπου χριστοῦ μάθωμεν. ἵνα δὲ, καὶ ἀμέτοχον γέγονεν. ἵνα τὸ διάφορον διδαχθῶμεν τῶν Φύσεων. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο εἰ καὶ ἡνώθη τῷ ἀπεριγράπτῳ θεῷ λόγῳ ἡ σὰρξ, ὃ γέγονεν ἀπερίγραπτος, ὅτι ἀΐδιος, εἰ καὶ τῷ ἀϊδίῳ γέγονε σύζυγος, ὅτι μετὰ ἀόρατος, εἰ καὶ τὸν ἀόρατον εἶδον φέρει, ὅτι μετὰ ἀχειμάλιστος, εἰ καὶ ἐν ἀχηματίστῳ τῇ ὑπάρξει ἔλαβεν, ὅτι ἄκλιστος, εἰ καὶ ἐξ ἀκτίστου εἰς κτίσιν ἦλθεν, καὶ τοῦτον ἐν ἑαυτῇ ἀδιάστατον ἔχει. εἰ δὲ ξηραῖς, καὶ ἀβασανίστοις προσέχεις ταῖς γραφικαῖς, καὶ διδασκαλικαῖς φωναῖς, πολλαῖς, καὶ ὁλοτρόπους ἀπορίας προπίπτεις, καὶ τοῦτο εὐθέως ἐκ τῆς προκειμένης τοῦ πανσόφου Γρηγορίου φωνῆς ἀποδείξω. Ἰδοὺ ὡς σαφῶς ὅρος τὴν ἡμετέραν Φύσιν ἔφησεν ἀνακεκραθεῖσαν τῷ πελάγει τῆς θεαλάττης, εὔδηλον, ὅτι ἀόρατος λοιπὸν, καὶ ἀνύπαρκτος, καὶ ἀψηλάφητος γίνεται· Εἰ γὰρ τὸ κυριακὸν σῶμα τῇ πρὸς τὸ πέλαγος τῆς θεότητος ἑνώσει ἀόρατον γέγονεν, ἀόρατον δὲ Φύσει, καὶ ἀψηλάφητον ὑπάρχει, καὶ τὸ τῆς θεότητος πέλαγος, ἆρα οὐ φαντασία λοιπὸν,

καὶ

& per resurrectionem post triduum factam, sanctissimũ Christi corpus in melius commutatum ac reformatum esse; neq; iã prioribus corporis cõditionibus & affectionibus subdi. Non enim amplius est mortis & corruptionis capax, non mutationis, non laboris ac molestiarum, neq; egestatis, sed transmutatum est ex mortalitate in immortalitatem, ex corruptione in incorruptionem; & materiale, euasit immateriale; carnale, spirituale; patibile, impatibile; fluxile; omnis fluxus expers. fami obnoxium, supra omnem famem. Aqueum, absq; aqua. Egenum, nullius indigum: spissum, tenue & subtile. Temporarium, æternum; non tamen incircumscriptum; non expers figuræ, non immobile, non intactile, non inaspectabile, non increatum, non absque principio. Hæc enim solius diuinitatis proprietates sunt.

Igitur sancti Patres piè & orthodoxè Christi corpus illis proprietatibus carere tradunt, quæ ex peccato exstiterunt, nõ illis, quas initio creationis suæ habuit Adamus à Deo conditus. Sic nimirum sanctorum Patrũ dicta accipi debent. Quantum igitur fieri poterat; & corporis natura ferebat, mutatum est ex hypostatica cum diuinitate vnione, vt vnitatem personę discęremus: In quorundam verò communionem non est admissum, vt diuersitatẽ naturæ inde cognoscęremus. Quapropter licet incircumscripto Deo Verbo sit vnita caro, non tamẽ incircumscripta euasit; neq; æterna, quantumuis cum æterno iugata: neque inaspectabilis, etiamsi inaspectabilem, quasi intus circumferat. Neq; figuræ expers, quanquam in figuræ experte subsistentiam acceperit: neq; increata, licet increati beneficio inter creaturas numeretur, huncq; indiuulsè in se contineat. Quod si ad nuda Scripturæ & Doctorum verba attendas, absq; vlla disquisitione & examine, in multas & perniciosas absurditates incidas oportet. Et hoc confestim ex allato sapientissimi Gregorij testimonio planum faciam. Ecce, naturam nostram ait, vt guttã aceti, diuinitatis pelago commixtam esse. At clarum est, omnem guttam in mare iectam euanescere, & desinere esse, neque amplius sub tactum cadere. Si igitur corpus Domini per vnionem, cũ diuinitatis quasi immenso mari, inaspectabile effectum est; naturâ autem suâ diui-

καὶ σάρκωσις ἀρνήσεται πᾶσα ἡ διὰ τῆς Παρθένου γέννησις τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἀπ' αὐτῆς τῆς ἐκ παρθένου γεννήσεως, καὶ καθεξῆς μέχρι τῆς αὐτοῦ εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἀναλήψεως. οὐκοῦν ἡ συγχύσει πραγμάτων, ἀλλὰ παραβολῇ ὑποδειγμάτων ὁ θεῖος Γρηγόριος τῇ θεσπιῳδίᾳ τοῦ ὄζους, καὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ἐχρήσατο. τὸ εὐπλὲς τῆς ἡμετέρας φύσεως, πρὸς τὸ ἄπειρον μέγεθος τοῦ ἀκαταλήπτου πελάγους τῆς θεότητος ἐναλλαττόμενος. ἐπεὶ γὰρ αὖ σύγκρασιν, καὶ ἀφανισμὸν κηρύττειν ἔμελλε τὴν Χριστοῦ φύσιν, ὁ πρὸς Εὐνόμιον λέγων· ὅπου πόα φύσις Χριστοῦ διὰ τοῦ πάθους ῥαπίζεται; καὶ πῶς ἐξ αἰδίου δοξάζεται; φανερὰ γὰρ ταῦτα φησὶν ὁ πατήρ. κἂν μή τις ἐρμηνεῦσαι θέσθαι τῷ λόγῳ· ὅπου αἱ μὲν ὕβρεις τοῦ δένδρου εἰσὶν ἐν ᾧ ὁ θεασάμενος· ἡ δὲ ἀμπελος τοῦ θεασάτου, πρὸς ὃν ὁ θεὸς πρὸς ταῦτα ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγων, καὶ θεῖον ὀνομάσας τὴν σάρκα, ἤγουν τὴν μορφὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, πρὸς λοιπὸν αὐτὴν ἀφανισθεῖσαν, καὶ συγχυθεῖσαν ὡς ἐκ γόνου ὄζους ἐν πελάγει θεότητος λέγων; ὥστε οὐ πρὸς σύγχυσιν, ἀλλὰ πρὸς ἄκραν ἕνωσιν τὸ ὑπόδειγμα αὐτοῦ ὁρᾷς.

Ὁ αἱρετικὸς πρὸς ταῦτα. οὐκ ἀπαρνούμενοι οἱ πατέρες τὴν τοῦ Χριστοῦ σάρκα, τὰς τοιαύτας εἰρήκασι φωνάς, ἀλλὰ τὴν τοῦ κρείττονος ἀκινησίαν καὶ θεότητα. ὅθεν, καὶ ὁ ἀποστολικὸς πατὴρ Διονύσιος ὁ ἀρεοπαγίτης, πάντα τὰ ἀνθρώπινα, καὶ φυσικὰ, καὶ ἀλλοίωσιν ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ φύσιν, καὶ τὸ κατὰ φύσιν λέγει εἶναι ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ. φησὶ γὰρ ἐν ταῖς θεολογικαῖς αὐτοῦ στοιχειώσεσι, ὡς ἐξ Ἱεροθέου τοῦ ἀγιωτάτου ἔστως πρὸς Χριστοῦ. τὸ δὲ πάντων καινὸν, καινότατον. ὅπου ἐν τοῖς φυσικοῖς ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ φύσιν λοιπὸν. ἐν τοῖς κατ' οὐσίαν, ὑπερούσιον. πάντα τὰ ἡμῶν, ἐξ ἡμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς ὑπερέχων. ὅθεν καὶ πρὸς Γαΐον ἐπιστέλλων ὁ αὐτὸς πατὴρ φάσκει· ὅπου δὲ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁ χριστὸς ἐνήργει τὰ ἀνθρώπινα, καὶ φυσικὰ ἡμῶν πράγματα, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ ἄνθρωπον, λοιπὸν τὰ ἀνθρώπινα ἔπραττεν.

Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. Ἐν πάσαις μὲν ταῖς θείαις, καὶ ἱεραῖς γραφαῖς, καὶ ἀναγνώσεσι τῆς θείας εὐλαβείας, καὶ φόβος θεοῦ πλέεται ὁ ἀνθρωπος, πολλῷ πλέον δὲ ἐν ταῖς περὶ θεοῦ ῥήμασι τε, καὶ κηρύγμασιν. Ἀλλ' οἱ αἱρετικῶν παῖδες ἐοίκασιν μονοφθάλμοις ἵπποις ἀν-

θρώποις.

Ad Lectorem.

Ego Ioannes Gerardus Vossius, Theologiæ Professor, Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Lector, Bibliothecæ Academiæ Lugduno-Batavæ Curator, Typographiæ Academicæ Præfectus, Lectori Salutem.

Quum Ecclesiasticæ Historiæ Lectionem publicam ordinariam mihi Academia Lugduno-Batava demandasset, ut Auditoribus meis, quos ad Historiam Ecclesiasticam Scriptores Græci ducunt, Eusebium, Socratem, Sozomenum, Theodoretum, Evagrium, Nicephorum, Theodorum Lectorem, Zonaram, Cedrenum, Glycam, Curopalatem, Constantinum Manassem, Georgium Monachum, Leonem Grammaticum, Georgium Pachymerem, Nicephorum Gregoram, Joannem Cantacuzenum, Laonicum Chalcocondylam, Ducam, Phranzam, Michaelem Critobulum, Georgium Trapezuntium, Joannem Zonaram, Nicetam Choniatem, Joannem Scylitzem, Michaelem Glycam, Joannem Curopalatem, Georgium Cedrenum

θρώπους, τὰ μὲν τῶν πατέρων καθορῶντες, τὰ δὲ παρορῶντες. ὁ γὰρ πατὴρ ἄτως εἶπων. ὅτι πάντα τὰ καθ' ἡμᾶς ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς εἶχεν ὁ χριστός. ὁ αὐτὸς πάλιν εἴρηκεν, ἐν τῷ περὶ ἑνώσεως, καὶ διακρίσεως κεφαλαίῳ. ὅτι ἐκ παρθενικῶν αἱμάτων ἐσαρκώθη. ὅπερ παχύ τι ῥῆμα, καὶ πᾶς ἰδιώτης βαρὺ καταφαίνεται. ὡς μὴ ῥηθὲν ὑφ' ἑτέρου τινὸς τῶν διδασκάλων. σὺ δὲ ἔχεις πάντα τὰ τῶν πατέρων ῥήματα, εὐσεβῶς ἐκλαμβάνειν. εἰ γὰρ ἄλλο τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς φυσικῶν εἶχεν καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν ὁ χριστὸς, ἀλλὰ πάντα ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς, ψάλλεται Παῦλος λέγων, αὐτὸν γινόμενον ἄνθρωπον ἐκ σπέρματος Δαυὶδ τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀπορεῖ. καὶ περὶ τὰ παιδία κεκοινωνηκέναι σαρκὸς, καὶ αἵματος, καὶ πεπειραμένον κατὰ πάντα τρόπον καθ' ἡμᾶς, χωρὶς μόνης τῆς ἁμαρτίας.

Σχόλιον. Ἐπεὶ οὖν τὰ παιδία κεκοινώνηκε σαρκὸς, καὶ αἵματος, δοκεῖ μοι, ἔνθεν ἔλαβεν ὁ Διονύσιος τὴν φωνὴν, ὡς Παύλου γνώμενος μαθητής.

Εἰ οὖν ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀνθρώπων γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος καθ' ἡμᾶς λόγῳ. εἴγε πεπείραται τῶν ἡμετέρων χωρὶς μόνης τῆς ἁμαρτίας. ὡς Παῦλος νομοθετεῖ. εἰ δὲ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἀνθρωπίνοις, κατὰ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ ἄνθρωπον λόγῳ, πῶς ἀληθὲς λέγειν, αὐτὸν ὁμοούσιον ἡμῶν εἶναι κατὰ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα; ὁμοουσιότης γὰρ κυρίως ἐστὶν ἡ τῶν φυσικῶν ἰδιωμάτων καὶ ὁμοφυὴς ἀπαραλλαξία τυγχάνει. σὺν οὖν οὐκ ἀπαρνούμενος ὁ Διονύσιος τὸ καὶ σώματος καὶ χρῆσθαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁμοούσιον, καθάπερ οἱ αἱρετικοὶ νομίζετε, εἴρηκε, τὸ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς φυσικοῖς ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ φύσιν αὐτῶν εἶναι, καὶ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ἐνεργεῖν τὰ ἀνθρώπινα, ἀλλὰ διὰ ὅτι σὺν ἀπὸ προφάσεως, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ θείου λόγου, καὶ συνῆν τῷ θεῷ λόγῳ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἐν τῇ μήτρᾳ ὑπέστη τὸ ἀνθρώπινον ἡμῶν τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ τοῦ σώματος τέλειον φύραμα. καὶ λοιπὸν συνῆν θεῷ ὑποστάν, καὶ ἔνθεον, καὶ συνθεὸν γεγονός, καὶ φιλάνθρωπα εἶχε τὰ ἀνθρώπινα, ἀλλὰ θεανθρώπα. θεανδρικῶς μὲν, καὶ ἀδιαστάτως τυγχάνοντα ἐν τῷ μοναδικῷ προσώπῳ χριστοῦ. ὅμως φυλάττοντα ἀσύγχυτον ἑκατέρων τὴν οἰκείαν ἰδιότητα, καὶ δηλοῦντα σαφῶς, ὅτι τὰ μὲν τῶν φυσικῶν, καὶ ἀδιαβλήτων ἡμῶν

παθη-

unt. Nam Pater iſte, qui dixerat, Chriſtum omnia noſtra ſupra nos habuiſſe: in capite de vnione & diſcretione etiam aſſeruerat: Chriſtum ex Virginis ſanguine incarnatũ eſſe: quod rudibus ac indoctis admodum craſsè dictum videtur, quaſi apud alios Patres prorſus inauditum. Par igitur erat, vt omnia huius Patris verba reuerenter recitarentur. Si enim Chriſtus prorſus nihil naturalium ſecundũ nos ſimilitudine quadam habuit, ſed omnia ſupra nos, mentitur ergo Paulus, cùm *Rom.1.* ait factum ex ſemine Dauid ſecundum carnem abſque ſemine, & *cum pueris communicaſſe carni & ſanguini, & tentatum per omnia pro ſimilitudine abſq; peccato.* *Heb.2.& 3.*

Scholium. Cùm igitur pueri communicauerint carni & ſanguini, videre mihi videor, vndénam Dionyſius Pauli diſcipulus hanc loquendi formulam acceperit.

Si ergo Chriſtus factus eſt homo in ſimilitudinem hominum ſecundum nos, ſequitur non omnia, quæ in nobis ſunt ſupra nos in ipſo fuiſſe. Et ſi omnia noſtra expertus eſt, excepto ſolo peccato, vt Paulus affirmat; ſique, quoad humana, nõ ſecundum hominem, ſed ſupra hominem erat; quo pacto aſſerit, eum eiuſdem eſſe nobiſcum ſubſtãtiæ quod ad humanitatem attinet? Nam eſſe eiuſdem ſubſtantiæ nihil aliud eſt, quàm in iiſdem naturalibus proprietatibus inuariabilis conuenientia. Ergo minimè negare voluit Dionyſius corpus Chriſti eiuſdem nobiſcum eſſe ſubſtantiæ, vt arbitrantur hæretici, quando dixit; *Omnia, quæ naturâ nobis inſunt, eſſe in Chriſto ſupra naturam; & Chriſtum ſecundum hominem humana non agere:* ſed hoc ideo affirmauit, quia corpus illud non erat ex ſemine, ſed ex diuino Verbo, cumque Verbo diuino hypoſtaticè, etiam in vtero matris, humana noſtra animæ & corporis maſſa ſubſiſtebat, & quidem perfecta; & de cætero cum Deo ſubſiſtens diuinum quiddam per diuinitatis participationẽ euaſit. Quo fit, vt humana non habuerit nudè, hominum inſtar; ſed Dei ſimul & hominum more, *theandricè* quidem, hoc eſt, diuino ſimul ac humano modo, & indiuulsè in vna ſingulari Chriſti perſona ſubſiſtentia; at nihilominus vtriuſque naturæ proprietatem inconfuſam conſeruantia; quæ manifeſto indicio

πραγμάτων ὁ χριστὸς ἐν τῇ οἰκείᾳ σαρκὶ πεποίηκεν ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπου, τὸ δὲ ἐξ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ἐξ τὸν νόμον τὸν κοινὸν τῆς ἡμῶν φύσεως. τινὰ δὲ πάλιν, καὶ ταπεινοτέρως τῶν ἡμετέρων πραγμάτων, ἐν τῇ οἰκείᾳ σαρκὶ διεπεράσατο. ἵνα τὰ τῶν αἱρετικῶν ἐμφράξῃ στόματα. τὸ γὰρ, ἐφθείρατο τὸ εἶδος χριστοῦ ἐν τῷ τάφῳ ἄτιμον, καὶ ἐκλεῖπον ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῶν ἀνθρώπων ὡς φησιν ὁ Ἡσαΐας. καὶ πάλιν, τὸ, ἀφθείρατο ἄγγελον ἐσχύοντα αὐτόν. καὶ τὸ περὶ τῶν λῃστῶν πλουτῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐκ τῆς ἐσθήτος τῶν ἥλων ἐκτάσεως. καὶ, τὸ, μώλωπας, καὶ τύπους τραυμάτων δεῖξαι ἐν ἀφθάρτῳ σώματι, καὶ τὸ, ἐν εὐπλεστάτῃ μορφῇ καὶ πρῶτον ὁρᾶσθαι φύσιν ἀθανάτου, καὶ πολυμελικὸν σῶμα. καὶ τὸ, δὶς παραφάγοντα ἡμέρας συναυλίζεσθαι, καὶ ἐσθίειν, καὶ πίνειν, καὶ συνδιατρίβειν βροτοῖς, καὶ φθαρτοῖς ἀνθρώποις, τὸν ἄχραντον ἐκεῖνον, καὶ ἔνθεον, καὶ ἀνενδεῆ, καὶ ἄϋλον, καὶ ἀθάνατον τοῦ δεσποτικοῦ σώματος, μὴ τὸν ἀνάστασιν, φύσιν. ὄντως πάνυ πανοικείας λινὸς, καὶ συγκαταβάσεως, καὶ εὐπλείας, καὶ ταπεινώσεως μὴ ἁρμοζούσης τῇ ἀθανάτῳ φύσει, τοῦ παναγίου ἐκείνου σώματος χριστοῦ τυγχάνει. πῶς γὰρ ἅπαντα σὺν εἰσὶν ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπου, ἀλλὰ καὶ μᾶλλον πανοικότερα τῆς καθ' ἡμᾶς φύσεως· ὀδεὶς γὰρ ἀνθρώπων ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ἐγερόμενος, ἢ λοιπὸν ἐσθίει, καὶ πίνει βρῶσιν ἰχθύων ὀπτῶν, ἢ ἀπὸ μελιασίου κηρίου. ὀδεὶς δίκαιος, ὅπου δὲ ἁμαρτωλὸς ἀνίστατο ἔχων ἐν τῷ σώματι μώλωπας, καὶ ὠλὰς, ἢ τραυμάτων τύπους· ὀδεὶς δίκαιος ἐν εὐπλεστάτῃ μορφῇ καὶ πρῶτον ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνίσταται, εἴγε ποτὲ οἱ δίκαιοι λάμψουσιν ὡς ὁ ἥλιος.

Εἰ δὲ λέγοι μοι ὁ αἱρετικὸς, ὅτι οἰκονομικῶς πῶς χριστὸς πεποίηκε πρὸς πίστωσιν τῶν μαθητῶν, καὶ εἰς νόμον σὺν ἀναφέρονται, κἀγώ σοι εὐθέως ἐρῶ. ὅτι οἰκονομικῶς κατῆλθε, καὶ ἐσαρκώθη, καὶ λοιπὸν μὴ λεγέσθω ἀληθὴς ἡ οἰκονομικὴ αὐτοῦ ἐνανθρώπησις. ἐφάρμακα γὰρ ἐστι τοῦτο πρῶτον τοῦ Μαΐου. τὸ γὰρ οἰκονομικῶς, ἀντὶ τοῦ φαντασιωδῶς ἐφεῦρεν ὁ Μαΐης.

Δειξάτων πίνυ ἡμῶν ὅτι λινὰ ὁ χριστὸς, καὶ εὐπλεστέρως τῶν

sunt; Christum in sua incarnatione, nonnulla ex iis, quæ natura nobis insunt, nec detrectari aut repudiari queunt, egisse supra hominem; quædam verò secundum hominem & ex naturæ nostræ communi præscripto: quædam verò nostrarum rerum abiectius & contemptius peregit, vt hæreticorum ora obturaret. Nam quod in cruce species eius inhonora est visa, & *deficiens super filios hominum*, vt Isaias ait; quodque Angelus ipsum confortans apparuit; & præ dolore crucifixionis spontè ante latrones animam efflauit, vibicesque & signa vulnerum in immortali quoque corpore monstrauit: & in vili hortulani figura sese ostendit, cùm iam immortali & spiritali corpore præditus esset; quodque quadraginta dies cum mortalibus versari, manducare, & bibere voluit, post resurrectionem natura illa Dominici corporis diuina, nullius indiga, spiritualis & immortalis, id reuera egestatis cuiusdam & demissionis, & vilitatis, & humilitatis sanctissimo illi corpori nequaquam conuenientis argumentum est: Hæc enim omnia non erant supra hominem, sed potius indigentiæ, cui *natura nostra subiacet*, indicia. Nullus enim hominum in *resurrectione à mortuis* excitatus amplius comedit, ac bibit, aut esu piscium assatorum, aut faui mellis opus habet. Nullus neque ex iustorum, neque ex iniustorum numero resurgit vibicibus, cicatricibus & signis vulnerum in corpore adhuc insignitus. Nullus iustorum in simplicissima hortulani specie resurgit; quia tunc iusti fulgebunt sicut sol.

Esai 53. *Luc. 22.* *Luc. 23.* *Ioan. 20.* *Ibid.* *Act. 1.* *Matth. 13.*

Si obiiciat hæreticus. Christum hæc omnia fecisse per dispensationem vt discipulos in fide corroboraret, neque pro lege haberi debere; ego confestim occurram; Christum etiam per dispensationem de cœlo descendisse, & incarnatum esse; non ergo amplius censeatur vera eius, quæ per dispensationē contigit, incarnatio. Hoc enim commentum primus excogitauit Manes. Nam vocabulum *œconomicè*, seu per dispensationem loco eius, quod est *phantasticè*, perque meram solamque imaginationem & fictionem, inuenit Manes.

Cùm itaque iam demonstratum sit, Christum licet verus

τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς ἐκουσίως διεπεράτωσε, καὶ ὑπὲρ θεὸς ἀληθὴς ὑπὲρ ἀρχων, ἀναγκαῖον λοιπὸν εἰπεῖν, καὶ ἄνθρωπος καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν, καὶ τὸν νόμον τῆς Φύσεως πεποίηκε. καὶ πάλιν, ἄνθρωπος ὑπὲρ αὐθρωπον, καὶ ὑπὲρ Φύσιν, ἐν τοῖς Φυσικοῖς ἡμῶν, ὡς θεὸς, καὶ ποιητὴς τῆς Φύσεως ἐξειργάσατο, καὶ νοητομήσας τοὺς ὄρους, καὶ τοὺς νόμους, καὶ τὴν ταξιν τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης ἡμῶν Φύσεως, καὶ ὑπὲρ ἀρχεως. τὸ μὲν οὖν ἀδιάβλητος, καὶ ἀπορρας ὑποστῆσαι ἄνθρωπον ἐν τῇ μήτρᾳ τῆς παναγίας Παρθένου, τοῦτο ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς, καὶ θεία, ὡς ἀληθῶς θεοῦ ἐνέργεια. τὸ δὲ ἐκ τοσούτου συναμφοτέρου αὔξειν, καὶ ἐξογκοῦσθαι τὸ βρέφος, καὶ τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς θεοτόκου Μαρίας, τοῦτο καθ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ τῆς ἡμετέρας Φύσεως Φυσικὴ ἰδιότης, καὶ κοινὴ κοιήσεως χαρὰς, καὶ ζώματος αὐξητικὴ ἐνέργεια. πάλιν τε τὸ Φυλάξαι σῶας τὰς ζφραγίδας τῆς παρθενίας μὴ τόκου, τοῦτο θεότητος ἔργον ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς. τὸ δὲ, προελθεῖν, καὶ χωρισθῆναι τῆς μήτρας, τοῦτο καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν πεποίηκεν ὁ χριστὸς, βρέφος ἀληθῶς γινόμενος, καὶ πεφυκὼς, καὶ θεὸς σεσαρκωμένος. διὸ εὐθέως ἔδειξεν ὡς θεὸς παρθενικὰς μαζὰς ὑπὲρ Φύσιν γαλακτορροοῦντας, προσέδραμε τῶν μαζῶν νηποπρεπῶς κλαυθμυριζόμενος τὸν νόμον τῆς νηπιαζούσης ἡμῶν Φύσεως, καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν ἀπαραλλακτον τῷ προτομῷ, καὶ ἐκβολῇ ἐποιήσατο τῆς σαρκός.

Εἰ γὰρ λέγετε, ἀληθεύειν Παῦλον, τὸν φάσκοντα πρὸ χριστοῦ. ὅτι πεπειρασται πάντων τῶν ἡμετέρων κατὰ πάντα τρόπον, χωρὶς μόνης τῆς ἁμαρτίας. πάντως, ὅτι διὰ πάντων τῶν ἡμετέρων ἦλθεν, ἵνα πάντα θεώσῃ, καὶ ἁγιάσῃ ὡς θεὸς τῇ ἑνώσει. σὰρξ θεὸς σεσαρκωμένος ὢν, ἐξ αὐτῆς ἄκρας ἑνώσεως ὁ χριστὸς, ἐταπείνωσεν ἑαυτὸν ἑκουσίως, καὶ διὰ πάντων τῶν ταπεινῶν, καὶ πρωχῶν ἰδιωμάτων τῆς μορφῆς ἐμοῦ τοῦ δούλου ἐν κόσμῳ ἐφανερώθη, μὴ ἐκπεσὼν τοῦ εἶναι θεός. ἑκουσίως καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν πεποίηκε τὸν συναμφοτέρου χρόνον ἐν μήτρᾳ. καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἀνθρώπων σμικροπρεπὴς νήπιον ἐτέχθη. καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν ἤρξιν τοῦ μητρικοῦ γάλακτος, καὶ τὸν μαζὸν ἐπεζήτησεν ἑκουσίως, ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀνθρώπων, ὡς νήπιος, μὴ χρόνον τοῦ τόκου τὸ νηπιώδη ψελλίσματα προβάλλε-

ται

Deus esset, quasdam actiones, etiam viliores, quàm pro naturæ nostræ conditione, obiisse; necesse est, vt iam dicamus, quæ nam egerit, etiam secundũ similitudinem nostram, & ex præscripto naturæ nostræ: quæq; supra hominẽ, & supra naturam, tanquam Deus & conditor naturæ operatus fuerit, fines & leges, & ordinem humanæ naturæ nostræ, & subsistentiæ transgressus. Igitur quod absq; * materia & semine in vtero sacratissimæ Virginis homo factus est; id supra nos est; & soli virtuti diuinæ adscribendum. At quod nouem mensium incremẽto infans est adauctus, Virginisq; vterus intumuit, hoc nobis & nostræ naturæ consentaneum est; quia nimirum operatio naturalis est & communis tam vterum, quàm partum augere solita. Rursus incorruptum seruare post partum virginitatis signaculum, id diuinitatis opus est, longè vires nostras excedens. At verò ex vtero egredi, & ab illo seiungi, id ad similitudinem nostram Christus fecit, verè infans factus, & natus, & vt Deus carnem indutus. Quapropter statim Virginea vbera supra naturam lacte compleuit. Accurrit ad vbera, infantium instar, vagiens secundum legem infantilis naturę nostræ: secundum similitudinem nostram inuiolabilem carnis circumcisionem & abiectionem passus est.

* *Extrinsecus à principio actiuo submini-strata.*

Si enim existimatis, Paulum verè de Christo affirmasse eum nostra omnia omnimodo expertum esse, excepto peccato; planè oportet, vt per omnia nostra quasi transierit: vt omnia, tanquam Deus, qer vnionem diuinitate donaret ac sanctificaret. Itaque cum ex summa illa vnione Christus Deus incarnatus esset, sponte sua seipsum humiliauit; seque mundo patefecit per omnia illa humilitatis & abiectionis argumenta, quæ serui formæ competunt, sic tamen, vt à gloria Dei nequaquam excideret. Sponte ad similitudinem nostram nouem mensium moram in vtero traxit. Ad similitudinem hominum paruulus infans in lucem editus est. Ad similitudinem nostram lac maternum appetiit, & sponte vbera quæsiuit. Ad similitudinem hominum post partum velut infans modo infantili, tenello ore balbutiuit. Ad similitudinem nostram paulatim humi reptare & manuduci desinens,

per

ἐκ τοῦ σώματος. καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν καὶ βραχὺ μέν τον, νηπιώδη συρτικὸν δηλ. ἐξ ἀδάφους πεῖπατον χειροκρατούμενος, τὸ πεῖπατεῖν, καὶ καλεῖν, ἀπὸ τῆς μητρὸς ἐδιδάσκετο. καθ' ἡμᾶς τὴν τῶν τριχῶν, καὶ ὀνύχων ἔκφυσιν καὶ μικρὸν προβάλετο. καθ' ἡμᾶς τὴν αὔξησιν, καὶ τὴν πεῖρα φὴν, καὶ τὴν παχύτητα τοῦ σώματος εἶχεν. οὐκ ἀπὸ ἡμᾶς τὴν αὔξησιν τῆς ἡλικίας ἐποίησατο, ἀδιὰ πάλλα τὰ τοῦ σώματος. ἵνα μὴ φαντασία, καὶ δόκησις νομισθῇ αὐτοῦ ἡ σάρκωσις. ἀ ξένιον, ἀδιὰ ἀπὸ ἡμᾶς εἶχεν τὴν τοῦ σώματος διάπλασιν. οὐκ ἀπὸ ἄνθρωπον εἶχεν τὸ τῶν μελῶν σχῆμα. μορφὴν γὰρ ἄλλην ὁ πλεονότης πεῖπεκεν. οὐκοῦν καὶ ζῶμα ἄλλο, καὶ παχύτητα ἄλλην, καὶ σχῆμα ἄλλο, καὶ τὸ παχύμερος τοῦ ἄλλου, καὶ τὸ ὑγρὸν τοῦ ἄλλου, καὶ τὰς σκληρότης τοῦ ἄλλου, τὰς δι' ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ διὰ στόματος, καὶ ῥινῶν, καὶ ἱδρώτων, καὶ τῶν δύο τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς μελῶν, τῶν βρώσεων, καὶ πόσεων σκεπτικῶν. ἀ γὰρ τὴν ὑγιῆ, καὶ ἄφθαρτον σῶμα ἐνεδύσατο, τὸ πρὸ τῆς σκηνώσεως τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. τὸ γὰρ ὑγιῆς, καὶ ἄφθαρτον, καὶ ἀθάνατον ἰατρείας οὐκ ἔχρηζεν. οὐκοῦν τὸ νοσῆσαν, καὶ παραπεπτωκὸς μου σαρκίον ὁ θεὸς λόγος ἔλαβε, τὸ φθαρτὸν, τὸ ῥυστὸν, τὸ παχυμερὲς, τὸ εὐδὲες, τὸ θνητὸν, τὸ παθητὸν, τὸ ἔμπνουν, τὸ ἔνδιψον, τὸ ἔγκοπον, ὅπως τούτων πάντων αὐτὸ ἐλευθερώσῃ.

Λοιπὸν μή μοι κακῶς παρερμηνεύσῃς τὰς τῶν πατέρων, καὶ τὰς Διονυσίου φωνάς. Εἰ γὰρ, ὡς σὺ, ὁ αἱρετικὸς νομίζεις, ἀδιὰν τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων πραγμάτων τῶν φυσικῶν λέγω καθ' ἡμᾶς εἶχεν, ἢ ἐνήργησεν ὁ χριστὸς, πρόδηλον λοιπὸν, ὅτι ἀδιὰ ὁμοούσιος ἡμῶν ἐστὶ καὶ τὴν σάρκα, ἀδιὰ ὁμόχημον ἀνθρώπων ἐστὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ σῶμα. ἀδιὰ καὶ ἄνθρωπον τὰ μέλη. ὅτι καθ' ἡμᾶς ἡ νηπιότης, ὅτι ἡ αὔξησις, ἀδιὰ ὁ τῆς γαστρὸς τῆς μητρὸς ὄγκος, ὅτι ὁ χρόνος, ὅτι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἔφυγεν, ὅτι νηποπρεπῶς ἠὔξησεν, ἀδιὰ ἄλλο τι τῶν θεοκτίστων, καὶ ἀλλοτρίων ἡμῶν καὶ φύσιν ἐνήργησεν, ὅτι ἔχει, ὅτι ἔπραξε· λοιπὸν, ὅτι ὁ ὕπνος αὐτοῦ ἀληθὴς ἐστιν ὕπνος. ὅτι ὁ θάνατος ἀληθὴς θάνατος. ὅτι ἡ κέντησις, ἀληθὴς κέντησις. ὅτι ὁ χωρισμὸς τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἀχράντου σώματος ἀληθὴς χωρισμός. ὅτι ἡ τρῆ-

σις

...ubi ...ubi ...ubi

σις τῶν μελῶν, καὶ τῆς πλευρᾶς τομὴ, ἀληθὴς ἐστι ζώματος πλη-
γὴ, καὶ τομή. Εἰ γὰρ πάντα, τὰ καθ' ἡμᾶς, ὡσὲρ ἡμᾶς ἔπαθε, καὶ
ἔπραξε, μηδὲν λοιπὸν ἐκὸς αὐτὸν κατὰ νόμον τῆς Φύσεως ὅλως εἶπῃς
μήτε σῶμα, μήτε σχῆμα, μήτε μέλος, μήτε ὕπνον, μήτε μορφὴν, μήτε
ἀριθμὸν ἐτῶν, μήτε ζωὴν, μήτε κίνησιν, μήτε περιγραφὴν σώματος,
μήτε θάνατον. ἀλλ' οὐχ οὕτως αἱ θεῖαι γραφαὶ, καὶ ὁ Παῦλος νο-
μοθετεῖ. Ἄκουσον γὰρ αὐτοῦ ἐν πάσαις ταῖς θεοφθόγγοις αὐτοῦ ἐπιστο-
λαῖς, καὶ ῥήσεις, ὅτι τὸν μὲν ἡμέτερον θάνατον κοίμησιν ὀνομάζει, τὸν
δὲ τοῦ Χριστοῦ θάνατον, οὐ κοίμησιν, ἀλλὰ θάνατον κυρίως προσαγο-
ρεύει. περὶ μὲν γὰρ ἡμῶν φησὶν, οὐ θέλομεν ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν ἀδελ-
φοὶ περὶ τῶν κεκοιμημένων. καὶ ὅτι πάντες μὲν οὐ κοιμηθησόμεθα,
καὶ οὐ μὴ φθάσωμεν οὖν κοιμηθέντας. καὶ ἄλλα μυρία τοιαῦ-
τα. περὶ δὲ Χριστοῦ, ὅτι ἀπέθανε τοῖς γραφαῖς, καὶ ὅτι τὸν θά-
νατον αὐτοῦ καταγγέλλομεν, καὶ ὅτι θανατωθεὶς μὲν σαρκὶ, καὶ ἀ-
πλῶς ἐν διαφόροις τόποις τὸν ἡμέτερον κοίμησιν λέγει· ἵνα σημαίνῃ
τὴν ἐξ ὕπνου ἡμῶν πάντων ἀνάστασιν. τὸν δὲ τοῦ Χριστοῦ θάνατον ὀ-
νομάζει· ἵνα οὔτε αἱρετικὸς καταισχύνῃ, οὔτε ἐν φαντασίᾳ λέγον-
τας γεγενῆσθαι τὴν σάρκωσιν, καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἀνθρώπινα τοῦ Χριστοῦ. τοῦτο δὲ
οὐ Παῦλος ἐλάλησεν, ἀλλ' ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ ἐν αὐτῷ οἰκῶν, αὐτὸς τὸν θάνα-
τον τὸν ἴδιον ὠνόμασεν. ὁ καὶ μὴ θάνατον, καὶ μὴ τὴν ἀνάστασιν σω-
σωσάμενος ἡμῖν τὸν λόγον τῆς σαρκώσεως, διὰ τῆς βρώσεως, καὶ
τῶν τύπων τῶν ἤλων, ὡς προείρηται. εἰ δὲ οὐ μόνον καθ' ἡμᾶς, τὰ
καθ' ἡμᾶς, ἀλλ' ἔστιν ὅτε πλουσιώτερος τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς δείκνυσιν ὁ
Χριστὸς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὰ καθ' ἡμᾶς ἐκουσίως, καὶ οἰκονομικῶς, πῶς δυνατὸν
τὸν εἰπεῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲν ὅλως τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων ἐνήργησεν ἡ τὴν Φύσιν
ἐπὶ γῆς, καὶ εἰ δεῖ περὶ τούτου ἀκριβέστερον εἰπεῖν, ἐρῶμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς
τῷ θεσπεσίῳ Κυρίλλῳ ἑπόμενοι. ἐκεῖνος γὰρ φησὶν, ὅτι αἱ μὲν τοῦ Σω-
τῆρος φωναὶ εἰσὶ θεοπρεπεῖς. αἱ δὲ ἀνθρωποπρεπεῖς. ἄλλαι δὲ πάλιν
μέσαι τινὰ ἔχουσι τάξιν. ὅταν οὖν ὁ Χριστὸς θεϊκῶς, λαλεῖ δὲ
καὶ ἀνθρωπικῶς. Φθέγγεται δὲ πάλιν, καὶ ὁμοδικῶς, τοῦτ' ἔστι θεοπρε-
πῶς. πάντως λοιπὸν ὅτι καὶ πάντα τὰ κατ' αὐτὸν πράγματά τε, καὶ
ἐνεργήματα, τὰ μὲν ἐποίει ἡ τὴν θεότητα· τὰ δὲ, ἡ τὴν ἀνθρω-
πότητα.

and the Lord opened the heart of Lydia, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

1 And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

1 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven, and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so spoken, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire something of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the more often, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had I may have something to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto wh

ότητα. τὸ δὲ πάλιν κοινῶς, καὶ τὴν προσωπικὴν αὐτοῦ ἑλότητα. θεότητα δὲ λέγω ἀχώριστον σαρκός. καὶ ἀνθρωπότητα, ἀδιαίρετον θεότητα. καὶ τούτων οὕτως ἐχόντων, πῶς κατηγορῶν ὁ τόμος Λέοντος Τιμόθεος ὁ ὑμέτερος προμαχος, οὕτω φησὶν ἐν τῷ συγγράμματι αὐτοῦ. Φύσις γὰρ τοῦ Χριστοῦ μόνη θεότης. εἰ καὶ σεσάρκωται. ὡς ὑμεῖς μίαν φύσιν ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ δογματίζετε. καὶ πῶς τὴν θείαν; εἶπατε λοιπὸν ἡμῖν ὦ σοφοί, αὕτη ἡ μία, καὶ ἡμία, καὶ ἁγία, καὶ προσκυνητὴ φύσις, ἣν ὁμολογεῖτε θείαν, ἆρα τοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ, τοῦ θεοῦ, πλείας ἐστὶ, καὶ ζώσα, καὶ ἀνελλιπὴς μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν ἐν ταυτὶ κυρῷ, καὶ τόπῳ, καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν, οἷς ἔπραξεν ὁ Χριστὸς, ἢ ὅτι πρὸς ταῦτα ἀπεκρίνατο ὁμοθυμαδὸν οἱ τοῦ Σωτῆρος οἱ τοῦ Γαϊανίτου, καὶ λέγουσιν. Ναὶ πλείας ἐστὶ, καὶ ἀνελλιπὴς, καὶ ἀμέτοχος μὴ τὴν ἕνωσιν ἡ Φύσις τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἐν ταυτὶ κυρῷ, καὶ τόπῳ, καὶ πράγματι, μηδαμῶς μερισμὸν, ἢ τομὴν, ἢ μείωσιν ὑφισταμένη, ἢ διαίρεσιν· εἷς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός. καὶ μία ἡ Φύσις αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἁ δύο.

Σχόλιον. Οὕτως ἐρωτήσατε αὐτοὺς, καὶ ὑμεῖς. καὶ ὕτως ἀρμόσασθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς καὶ τὸν προκείμενον σκοπὸν τοῦ μὲν Ιακωβίτας περὶ φύσεως. τοῦ δὲ Αρμασίτας, περὶ θεανδρικῆς ἐνεργείας.

Απόκρισις ἡμῶν πρὸς αὐτούς. καὶ γὰρ ὁμολογουμένων ἐστιν, ἑαὰ μία Φύσις ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς, καὶ αὐτὴ πᾶσα θεότης γνωρίζεται, ὡς ἂ δηλώσαται ὅλως μείωσιν τινὰ, ἢ ἔλλειψιν, ἢ ὑφαίρεσιν, ἢ διάζευξιν ἢ ἐλάττωσιν, ἢ ἀναπλήρωσιν παθεῖν. ἡ γὰρ θεία Φύσις ἀεὶ, καὶ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ὁμοίως, καὶ ἀνελλιπῶς, καὶ ἀμειώτως ἡ αὐτὴ ὑπάρχει, μήτε ἔλλειψιν, μήτε προσθήκην παθεῖν δηλωμένη, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ, καὶ τόπῳ, καὶ πράγματι, ὁμοία, καὶ σώα, καὶ ἀνελλιπὴς τυγχάνουσα. εἰ δὲν Φύσις Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἐνέργεια μία, καὶ αὕτη θεία, ὀφείλει πάντως ὁ Χριστὸς, ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, ὅμοιος, καὶ ἀνελλιπὴς εὑρίσκεσθαι ὡς θεός. δεῦρο μοι λοιπὸν, ὦ αἱρετικὲ, καὶ ἀμφὶ τῷ ποδὶ ἀκολούθησόν μοι ἐν πιπρασίπισι τόπις ἐν τῷ πάθει τοῦ Χριστοῦ. λέγω δὴ, γενομένου αὐτοῦ τυγχάνοντος ἐν τῷ μνήματι τοῦ Ιωσήφ. εἶπε, ἀπὸ τοῦ μνήματος ἐλθέ μοι ὅπι τὸν ἄδην. καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἄδου ἄγωμεν ὅπι τὸν παράδεισον. καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ παραδείσου, πάλιν ἐλθὲ ἕκτος τοῦ ζάφου ἐν τῷ κήπῳ, ἔνθα αὐτὸν ἐθεάσατο ἐν χήματι κηπωροῦ ἡ Μαγδαλλωνὴ

Μαρία

Thou wouldest not have me to drink of the cup of thy passion, and to be baptized with thy baptism, and to be partaker of thy glory, and of thy kingdom, and of thy table, and of thy bread, and of thy wine, and of thy water, and of thy life, and of thy death, and of thy resurrection, and of thy ascension, and of thy sitting at the right hand of thy Father, and of thy coming again in

Μαρία. Εἰ γὰρ μόνη θεότης ἐστὶν ὁ χριστὸς, ὡς λέγετε, ἁμοίως, καὶ ἀνελλιπὴς ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ ὡς θεὸς ὑπάρχεται. ἀνελλιπὲς γὰρ τὸ θεῖον. καὶ πῶς λοιπὸν ἐν τῷ τάφῳ ἐλλιπὴς ἦν ὁ χριστός, ψυχῆς νοερᾶς χωρισθείσης ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἡνίκα εἶπεν· πάτερ εἰς χεῖράς σου παρατίθημι τὸ πνεῦμά μου; κατέλθωμεν, καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾅδῃ, καὶ ἴδωμεν ἐκεῖ τὸν χριστὸν, πῶς σκυλεύει τὸ δεσμοτήριον. Ερωτήσω μὲν τὸν Αδὰμ, ἐρωτήσωμεν δὲ σώματα, καὶ τὰ σώματα τῶν ἀναστάντων ἁγίων, ὅπως εἴπωσιν ἡμῖν, πῶς ἑώρακαν ἐν τῷ ᾅδῃ χριστόν. ποίῳ σώματι, ποίᾳ φύσει, ποίᾳ μορφῇ ἦλθε, καὶ κατῆλθεν ἐν ταῖς καταχθονίοις; πῶς ἐν ἴχνεσιν ἀδύτοις εἰσεπάτησε; ποίᾳ φύσει ἠνοίγησαν φόβῳ πύλαι θανάτου; ποίαν ἰδέαν ἰδόντες οἱ πυλωροὶ τοῦ ᾅδου ἔφριξαν; Ἆρα τὴν θείαν φύσιν ἑώρακαν γυμνήν; Ἄπαγε. θεὸν γὰρ ἀδὴς ἑώρακε πώποτε. Αλλὰ τίς; ἆρα τὴν σάρκα τοῦ δεσπότου ἐθεάσαντο; ἀδιαμῶς. αὕτη γὰρ ἔνθεος ἐν τῷ τάφῳ νεκρὰ, καὶ ἀκίνητος ἔκειτο. σὺκ ἦν ἐν μὲν τῷ τάφῳ, καθὼς φησιν ὁ προφήτης, εἶδομεν τὸν χριστόν. καὶ σὺκ εἶχεν εἶδος, ζωματικὸν, οὐδὲ κάλλος. ἀλλὰ τὸ εἶδος τοῦ ζώματος αὐτοῦ, ἄτιμον, ἐκλεῖπον παρὰ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἐν δὲ τῷ τάφῳ εἴδομεν αὐτόν. καὶ σὺκ εἶχε ψυχὴν, ὅτε ἄνθρωπος πνεῦμα. ἐν δὲ τῷ ᾅδῃ εἴδομεν αὐτὸν, καὶ σὺκ εἶχε ζῶμα, ὅτε αἷμα, ὅτε ὀστέα, ὅτε πάχος, ὅτε ὑλικὸν εἶδος, ἀλλὰ μόνην ψυχὴν νοερὰν ἔνθεον, ζώματος κεχωρισμένην. ἐν δὲ τῷ παραδείσῳ σὺν τῷ ληστῇ, καὶ σὺκ εἶχεν ὅτε ψυχὴν, ὅτε ζῶμα, ἀλλὰ μόνῃ τῇ θεότητι, τῇ παραδοχῇ παρούσῃ; συμπαρὴν τῷ ληστῇ, ὥσπερ καὶ πρότερον τῷ Αδὰμ γυμνὸς, καὶ ἀσώματος· συμπαρὴν ὡς θεὸς, ὡς μόνος οἶδεν αὐτὸς, ὁρώμενος αὐτῷ, καὶ μένων ἀόρατος. Αὖθις τε μετὰ τὴν τριήμερον ταφὴν εἴδομεν χριστὸν ἀναστάντα, καὶ εἰς ἑαυτὸν, ὡς Γρηγόριος φησὶν ἐπανελθόντα, καὶ πάλιν σῶμα, καὶ ψυχὴν, καὶ νοῦν, καὶ θεὸν ἅμα τυγχάνοντα, καὶ τῇ Μαρίᾳ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ πρώτῃ ὀφθέντα.

Τούτων δὴ οὕτως ὑπὸ χριστοῦ πεπραγμένων, καὶ πεπλεσμένων, παρίστασιν νῦν οἱ αἱρετικοὶ, φάσκοντες, ὅτι μία φύσις ὁ χριστὸς,

σὸς, καὶ αὕτη πᾶσα θεότης ἐστί. καὶ ἀκριβέστατοι Ἰακώβου τοῦ Ἀποστόλου περὶ θείας φύσεως θεολογοῦντος, καὶ λέγοντος. ὅτι σὰρξ ἔστι παρὰ τὴν θείαν φύσιν παραλλαγή. εἰ δὲν σὰρξ ἔστι παρὰ τὴν θείαν φύσιν οἵα δή ποτε παραλλαγή, ἀλλὰ πᾶσα ταυτότητος, καὶ ἰσότητος, καὶ ἀνελλιπὴς, καὶ πάντος πλειότης, ποία, εἰπέ μοι, φύσει χρισοῦ, τὰς τοιαύτας, καὶ τοσαύτας ἀτρέπτως ἀναλλαγὰς λογισώμεθα, τὰς ἐλλείψεις, τὰς ἀναπληρώσεις, τὰς διαστάσεις, τὰς ἀποκαταστάσεις, τὴν τῆς ψυχῆς διαίρεσιν ἀπὸ σώματος, τὴν ἐν τῷ ᾅδῃ μακρὰν ἀναχώρησιν, τὴν πρὸς τὸ ἴδιον ἔνθεον σῶμα αὐτῆς σύνθεον ἔλευσιν. σὺ εἶ αὐτὸς ὁ βασιλεύς μου, καὶ ὁ θεός μου, τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου ὁ προφήτης βοᾷ. καθὰ γὰρ αὐτὸς ὁ θεὸς λόγος φησὶν, ὅτι ἴδετε, ἴδετε, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι, καὶ σὰρξ ἠλλοίωμαι. εἰ δὲν ἐν τοῖς τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου ἰδιώμασι μεπποίηται, καὶ ὁ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένος ἀνθρωπος, πῶς ἐν μὲν τῷ σωρῷ σὰρξ εἶχεν εἶδος, ἄδης δὲ κάλλος; ἐν δὲ τῷ τάφῳ ἀπελὴς ἦν, καὶ ἐλλιπὴς ψυχῆς νοερᾶς. ἐν δὲ τῷ ᾅδῃ ἐλλιπὴς ἦν σώματος τοῦ ἰδίου ἡ ψυχή. ἐν δὲ τῷ παραδείσῳ κατ' αὐτὴν τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ πάθους, συμπαρῆν σκηνῇ τῇ λησῇ· ἄδης δὲ τὸ σῶμα εἶχεν σκηνῇ, ἄδης δὲ τὴν ψυχὴν ἐν ᾅδῃ ἦσαν. καὶ ἵνα σαφέστερον εἴπω, ἐὰν δείξωσιν ἡμῖν οἱ αἱρετικοὶ, πάντα ἀνελλιπῆ τὸν χριστὸν ἐν τῷ τάφῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾅδῃ, καὶ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ μὴ ψυχῆς, καὶ σώματος ὄντα τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ πάθους, ἔυδηλον, ὅτι μία ὐσία, καὶ ἐνέργεια, καὶ ἃ δύο ἐστι, καθὰ καὶ προκατέθεντο εἰπόντες, ὅτι περ ἐν πάντι καιρῷ, καὶ τόπῳ, καὶ πράγματι, ἀνελλιπῶς παρεστῶμεν εἶναι τὴν φύσιν τοῦ χριστοῦ.

Πρὸς ὃς πάλιν τὰ αὐτὰ λέξω. εἰ μία φύσις ἐστὶν ὁ χριστὸς, καὶ αὕτη θεία, πόσον μέρος αὐτῆς ἔλειψεν, ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῷ τάφῳ νεκρός; καὶ εἰ ὅλως δυνατὸν ἔλλειψιν ὑπομεῖναι θείαν φύσιν, πόσον μέρος αὐτῆς ἦν τὸ σῶμα; εἰ γὰρ μία ὐσία ὁ χριστὸς, πάντως ὅπου τρίτη μοῖρα ταύτης ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος, καὶ τρίτη τὸ σῶμα, καὶ πάλιν τὸ ἄλλο τρίτον μέρος ἡ ψυχή. διὸ ἵνα μὴ τοῖς τοιούτοις ὑμῶν ἀπάταις, καὶ φρενοβλαβείαις πειθόμεθα, ἀρῶντες ἡμεῖς εἰς τὸν κυριακὸν ἔνθεον ἄνθρωπον, τὰς τοιαύτας, καὶ τοσού-

τοιούτας ἀτρεπτίας ἐναλλαγάς τε, καὶ προλήψεις, καὶ ὑφαιρέσεις, ἢ μεταστάσεις, ἢ πρόσθεσις, ἢ μορφώσεις, ἢ αὐξήσεις ἢ μεταποιήσεις. καὶ βουλόμενοι τ̃ θείαν, ἢ ἄτρεπτον, ἢ ἀναλλοίωτον τ̃ θεοῦ λόγου φύσιν ἐλευθέραν δεῖξαι πάσης παραλλαγῆς, ἢ μεταβολῆς, ἢ ἀλλοιώσεως, ἢ πικρώσεως, τοῦτο χάριν, ἢ τ̃ χριστ̃ ἀνθρωποπρεπῆ φύσιν, ἣν ἀληθῆ προσαγορεύομεν, ἢ ὑδέποτε τ̃ Σωτῆρα, καὶ Τιμοθέου δύσφημον δεξόμεθα φωνὴν, τὴν λέγουσαν. ὅτι φύσις χριστ̃ μόνη θεότης ἐστίν.

Ἀλλὰ τί πάλιν ἡμῖν προβάλλονται οἱ στρατοὶ ὅτι τῶν αἱρετικῶν ῥήτορες; φάσκουσι γὰρ· ὅτι εἰ μὴ θεότης ἐστὶν ὁ χριστὸς, πῶς τὸ πύσμα αὐτ̃ τὸν φλόον ἰάσατο; πῶς τὸ δάκρυον αὐτ̃ τὸν Λάζαρον ἔγειρε; πῶς ἐπὶ γῆς Σαμαρείτιδι ὑδρίαν οὐκ ἔσχεν; πῶς μ̃ τὴν νηστείαν τῶν παραρρήθεντα ἡμερῶν πεινάσας, οὐκ ἔφαγε; ἀλλ' ὑδὲ ὑπνώσαντα αὐτὸν, εἰ μὴ ἅπαξ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ ἀκηκόαμεν; ὑδὲ πόντα, ὡς ἔτυχε, δείκνυσι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον; ἅπερ ἅπαντα ἀποδείξεις εἰσὶν, ὅτι θεία γέγονε καὶ ἡ σὰρξ, καὶ οὐκ ἰδίοις ἀνθρωπίνοις ἰδιώμασι. ἢ διὰ τοῦτο μία φύσις ὁ χριστός.

Ἀπόκρισις ὀρθοδόξου. Εὔκαιρον ἡμῖν νῦν πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰπεῖν. τὸ, ὦ ἄνόητοι, καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ, ἢ πιστεύειν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ χριστ̃ ἀπόστολοι, καὶ προφῆται. βουλόμενοι γὰρ, ὡς νομίζετε, θεότητα δεῖξαι ὅλον τὸν χριστὸν· αὐτῇ τῇ θεότητι αὐτοῦ καθάπερ Μανιχαῖοι, καὶ Ἀρειανοὶ προσκρούετε, παθητὸν αὐτὸν, καὶ τρεπτὸν, ὡς τὰ κτίσματα δεικνύοντες. ἀμέλει γοῦν ὁ θεῖος, καὶ πάνσοφος ἐν διδασκάλοις Μελίτων, ἐν τῷ περὶ σαρκώσεως χριστ̃ λόγῳ τρίτῳ, λίαν ὀρθομέμφεται ἐξηγητὴν τὸν βουλόμενον ἐκ τῶν μ̃ τὸ βάπτισμα ὑπὸ χειρῶν πραχθέντων παρασῆσαι, ἢ πιστώσασθ τὸ ἀληθὲς τῆς ψυχῆς, ἢ τ̃ ζώματ̃ αὐτοῦ, ἢ τῶν φυσικῶν, καὶ ἀναμαρτήτων αὐτοῦ πραγμάτων, λέγω δὴ πείνης, δίψης, ὕπνου, δακρύων, πύσματος, ἱδρῶτ̃, ἐκκρίσεως τῆς διὰ ῥινὸς, καὶ ἐκκρίτου, καὶ ἀποβολῆς τῆς φθαρμένης, καὶ πεπτομένης βρώσεως, καὶ πόσεως φυσικῶς. ὑ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ ἢ τῶν κ̃ ψυχὴν ὁμοίως ἀδιαβλήτων, καὶ φυσικῶν ἡμῖν ὄντων, τοῦτ' ἔστι τῆς λύπης, καὶ ἀγωνίας, καὶ ἀθυμίας. φησὶ γὰρ κ̃ Μαρκίων̃ αὐτοβάπτων ὁ θεόστρ̃ Μελίτων. ἀπηρνεῖτο γὰρ καὶ ὁ Μαρκίων, καθάπερ

Ahaziah, Ahaziah, Ahaziah,

ϑάπερ Σαδδηρόστε, καὶ Γαϊανὸς τὴν ἔναρξιν χρισθ οἰκονομίαν, τὰς αὐτὰς προβάσεις, καὶ χρήσεις εὐαγγελικὰς· ἅπερ καὶ νῦν ὅτι προὸς ἡμᾶς οἱ Μαρκίωνος καὶ Πουλχῆ μαθηταί. προὸς ὃν λίαν ἐκεφρόνως ὁ Μελίτων ἀπεκείνατο Φάσκων. ὡς ἀδὲ μία ἀνάγκη τοῖς νῦν ἔχουσιν, ἐξ ὧν μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὁ χριστὸς ἔπραξε, παρεισᾶν τὸ ἀληθὲς, καὶ ἀφαίρεσιν τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ σώματος τῆς καθ' ἡμᾶς ἀνθρωπίνης φύσεως. τὸ γὰρ μὴ τὸ βάπτισμα φησὶν ὑπὸ χριστοῦ πραχθέντα, καὶ μάλιστα τὰ σημεῖα, τῷ αὐτοῦ κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν σαρκὶ θεότητα ἐδήλωσεν, καὶ ὑπισχνεῖτο τῷ κόσμῳ. θεὸς γὰρ ὢν, ὁμοῦ τε καὶ ἄνθρωπος τέλειος ὁ αὐτὸς, τὰς δύο αὐτοῦ οὐσίας ὑπισώσατο ἡμῖν. τῷ μὲν θεότητα αὐτοῦ, διὰ τῶν σημείων ἐν τῇ τριετίᾳ τῇ μὴ τὸ βάπτισμα, τῷ δὲ ἀνθρωπότητα αὐτοῦ, ἐν τοῖς τριάκοντα χρόνοις, τοῖς προὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος. Ἐν οἷς διὰ τὸ ἀτελὲς, τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀπέκρυβε τὰ σημεῖα τῆς αὐτοῦ θεότητος. καίπερ θεὸς ἀληθὴς προαιώνιος ὑπάρχων.

Σχόλιον. Σημειωτέον, ὅτι ψεύδη εἰσὶ, καὶ ἀπόβλητα τὰ λεγόμενα παιδικὰ θαύματα τοῦ χριστοῦ. καὶ ὃ ποιήσας σημεῖον προφανῶς ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὑπὸ γῆς, ὡς φησὶ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον προὸ τοῦ σημείου τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας. ἐν τῷ γάμῳ μὴ τὸ αὐτοῦ βάπτισμα. ἀλλὰ πᾶσιν ὅλῳ τῷ τριάκοντα ἐτερείδαι, καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν κατὰ τρόπον ἐδίωσε, καὶ διῆξε δίχα μόνης τῆς ἁμαρτίας, * καθ' ἃ Παῦλος μαρτυρεῖ. καίπερ θεὸς ὢν ἀληθὴς, καὶ προὸ σαρκὸς, καὶ μὴ σάρκωσιν.

* καθὰ.

Εἰ οὖν πεπείραται ὁ χριστὸς, πάντων τῶν ἡμετέρων κατὰ πάντα τρόπον ὑπὸ τριάκοντα χρόνους, ὡς φησιν ὁ Παῦλος, μαθανέτωσαν οἱ αἱρεσιῶται, ὅτι τεχθεὶς ἐθεὸς ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας Παρθένου ἑκουσίως, φωνῇ μὴ κλαυθμῷ νηποπρεπῶς ἐδάκρυσεν ὡς ἄνθρωπος. καὶ ὃ τοῦτο μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ παντὸς αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἐνιαυσιαίου, καὶ διετοῦς, καὶ τριετοῦς νηπιάζοντος χρόνου, Ἰησοῦς ὁ πεπειραμένος κατὰ πάντα τρόπον, καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν, μυρίακις ἔκλαυσε τὸν φυσικὸν, καὶ νηπιώδη κλαυθμόν. μυρίακις ἐπείνασε, καὶ ἐδίψησε, καὶ ἔφαγε, καὶ ἔπιεν. ἑκουσίως κατὰ τὴν τῆς φύσεως τῶν παίδων πεῖναν, καὶ δίψαν, ἐδῆδον, καὶ πῖνον. μυρίακις ὕπνωσε κατὰ τὸν ὕπνον φυσικὸν, καὶ ἀναμάρτητον.

to: negabat enim etiam Marcion, ſicut Seuerus & Gaianus, diuinam Chriſti Incarnationem, iiſdem teſtimoniis Euangelij aduerſus Melitonem vſus; quibus nunc iſti Marcionis Pontici diſcipuli aduerſus nos vtuntur. Cui valdè ſcitè & opportunè reſpondit Melito in hunc modum. *Non eſſe neceſſarium his, quos ratio non fugit, ex actionibus Chriſti poſt baptiſmum adſtruere, & demonſtrare animæ & corporis eius; & humanæ naturæ nobiſcum conuenientis veritatem, & ab omni fictione remotionem. Nam quæ poſt baptiſmum à Chriſto geſta ſunt,* inquit Melito, *maximè miracula, latentem eius diuinitatem potiſſimum mundo comprobabant & confirmabant: cùm enim idem Deus ſimul & homo perfectus eſſet, duas naturas ſuas nobis patefecit; diuinitatem quidem per miracula triennio illo poſt baptiſmum patrata: humanitatem verò ſuam triginta illis annis baptiſmum antegreſſis, quibus carnis vilitas tegebat & abſcondebat diuinitatis ſigna, tametſi reuera Deus eſſet ſempiternus.*

Scholium. Obſerua, falſa & ſuppoſititia eſſe; quæ vocantur puerilia Chriſti miracula; neque enim apertè, luce palam miraculum edidit in terra, vt dicit Euangelium, ante miraculum illud in Cana Galilææ, vbi aquam in vinum mutauit: *Ioan.2.* ſed totos illos triginta annos, exemplo & more noſtro tranſmiſit, excepto ſolo peccato, vt teſtatur Paulus; quanquam *Heb.2.* verus Deus eſſet, & ante, & poſt aſſumptam carnem.

Si igitur Chriſtus probauit omnia, & tentatus eſt per omnia, quæ nobis accidunt, triginta illis annis; nouerint Hæretici, eum ex ſanctiſsima Virgine, quaſi Deum ſponte ſua natum, ſimul tamen vt hominem, infantium inſtar, flebili voce illacrymaſſe; neque hoc tantùm tempore; ſed toto illo infantiæ anno, biennio & triennio, Ieſum tentatum per omnia ad ſimilitudinem noſtram, infinities fleuiſſe, naturalemque & infantilem ploratum edidiſſe; infinities eſuriuiſſe & ſitiuiſſe, comediſſe & bibiſſe, ſponte ſua more infantium eſurientium, ſitientium, manducantium & bibentium: infinities ſomnum naturalem, & ab omni reprehenſione alienum cepiſſe, infinities exſpuiſſe, perque nares, & os excre-

τὸν. μυρελάκις ἔπιυσε, καὶ τὸ ῥοῦσὸν τ̃ σώματ© ἔδειξε, καὶ διὰ φι-
νῶν, καὶ διὰ σώματ©. μυρελάκις σκοπίασεν ὑποδιαστόμεν© ἐ-
κυσίως, καὶ δηλαδὴ ἐν τῇ τ̃ δήλυ μορφῇ τῆς ἑαυτ̃ γονεῦσιν, ὡς
φησὶν ὁ Λυκᾶς. μυρελάκις ἠγωνίασε, καὶ ἐλυπήθη ὡς νήπι©, χω-
ρὶς πάθυς, κ̀ ἁμαρτίας. σῶμα γὰρ εἶχεν ὁ χρις̀ς ἁμαρτίας ἐλεύ-
θερον, ἀ μόνω τῶν ζωμαλικῶν ἀναγκῶν ἀπηλλαγμένον, καθ' ἃ δι-
δάσκει ὁ χρυσόσομ© Ιωαννης ἐν τῇ εἰς τὸ κ̃ Ματθαῖον ἑρμηνεία.
Εἰ γὰρ ἀπηρνήσατο τὰς Φυσικὰς, καὶ ἀδιαβλήτ̃ ἀσθενείας, κ̀ ἐν-
δείας τῆς ἡμετέρας Φύσεως, ἆρα ἂν αὐτῷ τῷ Φύσιν προσαπηρνή-
σατο, καθ' ἃ πάλιν κ̀ τ̃τό φ̀σιν ὁ αὐτὸς χρυσόσομ© ἡμῖν ὑποτηγόρευσεν.
Οὐκ οἴκοθεν δὲ ταῦτα ὁ θεόσοφ© πατὴρ ὑποτηγόρευσεν, ἀλλὰ Παύ-
λῳ μαθητεύσας, κ̀ ἑπόμεν©. ἀκήκοε γὰρ αὐτ̃ ἐν τῇ πρὸς Ἑβραίυς
περὶ χρις̃ λέγοντ©.

Επεὶ οὖν τὰ παιδία κεκοινώνηκε σαρκὸς, καὶ αἵματ©, καὶ αὐ-
τὸς, ἦγεν ὁ χρις̀ς, μετέσχε παραπλησίως τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων.
λεγέτω μοι λοιπὸν ὁ αἱρετικὸς, ποῖά εἰσι τὰ παθήματα τῆς σαρκὸς
τῶν νηπίων, τὰ Φυσικὰ, καὶ ἀδιάβλητα, ὧν ὁ χρις̀ς μετέσχεν, εἰ
μὴ πεῖνα, καὶ δίψα, καὶ ὕπν©, καὶ κόπ©, καὶ ὅσα ἄλλα πρὸ
βραχέως ὁ λόγ© ἠρίθμησεν; Επήγαγε γὰρ εὐθέως ὁ Απόστολ©
λέγων περὶ χρις̃. ου γὰρ δήπου ἀγγέλων ἐπιλαμβάνεται, ἀλ-
λὰ σπέρματ© Αβραὰμ ἐπιλαμβάνεται. ὅθεν ὤφειλε κ̃ πάντα
τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ὁμοιωθῆναι· ἵνα ἐλεήμων γένηται. καὶ πάλιν με-
τὰ βραχέα Φησίν. ου γὰρ ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα μὴ δυνάμενον συμ-
παθῆσαι τοῖς ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν. πεπειρασμένον δὲ κατὰ πάντα καθ'
ὁμοιότητα χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας. πεπειρασμένον δὲ τίν©; πρόδηλον,
ὅτι τῶν Φυσικῶν ἡμῶν ἀδιαβλήτων ἀσθενειῶν, δι' ἃς ἐκου-
σίως ἐνεωθρώπησεν. ὅτ' οὖν ἤκουσης Παύλυ μαρτυροῦντ©, ὅτι
πεπείρασται ὁ χρις̀ς τῶν τῆς Φύσεως ἡμῶν ἀσθενειῶν κ̃ πάντα,
χωρὶς μόνης τῆς ἁμαρτίας, μηκέτι λοιπὸν καθ' ἡμῶν ἀναναιτή-
σης λεγόντων, ὅτι πεῖραν ἔσχεν ὁ χρις̀ς γενηθεὶς πάντων τῶν
νηπιακῶν, καὶ Φυσικῶν ἡμῶν τ̃ σώματ© ἰδιωμάτων, κ̀ ἀμέμπτων
παθημάτων. διὰ γὰρ τ̃το τὰς προκειμένας ἤγαγον μαρτυρίας, ἵνα μή
μοι

uisse, vt corporis naturam fluxilem demonstraret. Infinities fatigatum esse, quippe qui voluntariè subiectus fuerit, & in serui forma propriis parentibus seruierit, vt Lucas dicit; In- *Luc.2.*
finities molestias pertulisse, & tristatum esse, vt infantem, absque tamen turbidis motibus & peccato: nam Christi corpus à peccato immune erat; non tamen à corporeis necessitatibus, quemadmodum docet Ioannes Chrysostomus in expositione *super* Matthæum. Si enim naturales & *indetrectabiles* naturæ nostræ imbecillitates, & indigentias repudiasset; prius vtique ipsam naturam repudiasset, & assumere renuisset; vt idem Chrysostomus docet: neque verò doctrinæ huius quasi domi suæ natæ primus auctor pater iste fuit; sed tanquam discipulus à Paulo accepit; quem in epistola ad Hebræ- *Heb.2.*
os hæc dicentem audiuerat.

Quia ergo pueri communicauerunt carni & sanguini, & ipse similiter Christus participauit eisdem passionibus & affectionibus. Dicat Hæreticus; quæ nam sint istæ infantium in carne passiones, & affectiones naturales & indetrectabiles, quarum Christus particeps esse voluit, nisi fames, sitis, somnus, labor, & alia, quæ paulò ante commemorauimus? Statim namque subdidit Apostolus de Christo: *Non enim Angelos apprehendit; sed semen Abrahæ apprehendit. Vnde debuit per omnia fratribus similari, vt misericors fieret.* Et paulò pòst addit. *Non enim habemus Pontificem, qui non possit compati infirmitatibus nostris, tentatum verò per omnia pro similitudine absque peccato.* Et quorum nam Pontifex iste experimenta cepit? Manifestum arbitror, quod imbecillitatum & infirmitatum, quæ nobis à natura insitæ sunt, quæque calumnia vacant; quas, vt in se susciperet, volens libensque humanam naturam induit. Quando igitur audieris, Paulum testificantem, Christum experientiam cepisse omnis imbecillitatis, quæ in natura nostra inest, excepto solo peccato; non est, quòd posthac succenseas nobis affirmantibus, Christum omnibus infantium proprietatibus, & inculpatis affectionibus subiacuisse. Eo enim fine prædicta testimonia adduxi, ne quæreres, vnde constet, Christum, omnia,

quæ

μοι εἰπῆς, ὅτι καὶ πόθεν δῆλον, ὅτι πεῖραν ἔχει ἀνθρώπων τῶν φυσικῶν ἡμῶν, καὶ καθαρῶν, καὶ ἀδιαβλήτων πραγμάτων, αὐδὲ ἀσεβῶν, καὶ ἁμαρτίας γνώμενον ἀνθρωπον.

Ὅρα γὰρ ὅτι καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ θεομήτωρ, καὶ θεοτόκος Μαρία, ἡ ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου συλλαβοῦσα, καὶ τεκοῦσα ἀπορρήτως αὐτὸν χριστὸν τὸν θεὸν, υἱὸν αὐτῆς, καὶ τέκνον αὐτῆς ὠνόμαζε πάντοτε αὐτὸν, ἕως τῆς αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ γῆς ἀναλήψεως· καὶ περ ὁρῶσα αὐτὸν θεοσημείας ποιοῦντα, καὶ νεκροὺς ἀνιστάντα, ἀλλ' ἐπιδημοῦντα ἐν τῇ νηπιότητι αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάσῃ τῇ τριακονταετεῖ περιόδῳ, πρὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος πεπερασμένου πάντων, καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν, εἰδεν αὐτὸν, τοῦτο χαίρειν υἱὸν αὐτῆς ὠνόμαζεν αὐτὸν, καὶ περ θεὸν ὄντα ἀληθινόν. Εἰ δὲ σκληρόν σοι, καὶ βαρέα, καὶ ἄπτερα τὰ λεγόμενα φαίνεται, εἰπέ μοι, τί δήποτε μύρα ἤγαγον ἐν τῷ τάφῳ χριστοῦ αἱ γυναῖκες; θεότητος γὰρ ἡ εὐωδία, καὶ * ἄνθρωπος, ὃ χρῄζει μύρων. ἀλλὰ τὸ ὑλικὸν, καὶ φθορᾶς, καὶ ἀποφορᾶς δεκτικόν. διὸ καὶ Νικόδημος ἄνθρωπόν τι λογισάμενος μετ' ἀλόης ἐσμύρνισε τὸ ἔνθεον χριστοῦ σῶμα. τοιγαροῦν ἔχομεν σωτῆρας ἡμῶν, καὶ μάρτυρας ἀψευδεῖς, τοὺς αὐτόπτας, καὶ ὑπηρέτας, καὶ συγχρόνους τοῦ χριστοῦ καὶ σύρκα φορμένους, πρώτους μᾶλλον, καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις πρωτοκήρυκας. ὅτι γὰρ ἡμῖν καταγγέλλουσι τὴν ὑπομάζιον τοῦ Ἰησοῦ γένησιν, τὴν γαλάκτησιν, τὴν ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης ἀνάκλισιν, τοῦ μικροφυοῦς τοῦ μεγάλου θεοῦ παλαιστιαίου μεγέθους τοῦ ζώματος, τὸ ἀάκρυτον, τὸ νηπιῶδες, τὸν ὕπνον, τὴν ἀφηγξίαν τοῦ σώματος, τοῦ γινώσκειν τὸ παιδίον καλεῖν πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ὡς Ἡσαΐας φησί. τὴν, καὶ πρόσθεσιν τῶν τριχῶν, καὶ ὀνύχων, καὶ τῶν μελῶν αὔξησιν· τὴν καθ' ἡμέραν τῆς τοῦ ζώματος μορφῆς τελειοτέραν μόρφωσιν. τὴν καὶ πρόσθεσιν ἐξ ἀδηλωμίας παιδικῆς τῶν νοὸς, καὶ ὀσῶν, καὶ χειρῶν, καὶ ποδῶν στερέωσιν· τὴν μετὰ χρόνον τὸν ὀδόντων καὶ φύσιν βλάστησιν. τὴν, μετὰ τὸ γάλα στερεωτέρας βρώσεως μεταλῆψιν. τὴν χειραγωγουμένου διδαχῆς τοῦ πειράτου.

Εἰσὶ δὴ τῶν λεγομένων ἀ αἱρετικῶν ἀμαναικτῶν, καὶ φρέντες.

* C. Amedose ἄλεμ.

Pl. 2. 2. 2

τεις, τί λοιπὸν δράσεις, εἰ ἀκόσης σαρκὸς, καὶ αἵματος ἐκτεμέρω σειτομῆς ἐκκοπὴν, καὶ ἀποβολὴν ἀπὸ χειρὸς ὑρομένην; ἢ πάλιν, τειχῶν, καὶ ὀνύχων αὐτῶν ἀσωμένων διάφορον κυρᾶν, καὶ ἀπόῤῥιψιν; Νόμος γὰρ θεῦ διατέτακται Ισραηλίοις, χείρεσθαι, καὶ μὴ τρέφεσθαι σλοκάμυς. ἐκὼν δέ σοι πάρειμι σιγήσων, τὴν τῶν θρόμβων τοῦ αἵματος, καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς εἰς γλῶ ἐξ Ιησοῦ καθάῤῥυσίν τε, καὶ ἐξ ἀνυπερβάτου σαρκὸς θεῦ ἀφαίρεσιν. Ἴσως δέ σε μηδὲ τῆς εὐαγγελίοις πιστεύειν μαρτυρῶσιν, ὅτι προέκοπτεν ὁ Ιησοῦς σοφίᾳ, καὶ ἡλικίᾳ, τῇ νηπιώδη καταλιπὼν, καὶ πρὸς τὴν παιδιώδη, καὶ μειρακιώδη, καὶ πρὸς ἔφηβον, καὶ ἔννομον, καὶ πλείαν, μεθιςάμενος ἡλικίαν. Εἰ γὰρ μὴ κατὰ νόμον τὴν Φυσικὴν κατεδέξατο ἑκουσίως τὰ τῆς Φύσεως τοῦ ζώματος, ἀναβάλητο μᾶλλον πρὸ τοῦ Βαπίσματος, διὰ τί θεὸς ὢν παιτεδιώαμος, μὴ εὐθέως, ἡνίκα ἐτέχθη, ὑπὸ τῆς Φάτνης ἐλάλησε; διὰ τί εὐθέως τεχθεὶς οὐκ ἐσπαίπαισε; τίνος χάριν μὴ εὐθέως πατέρα, καὶ μητέρα ἐκάλεσε; διὰ τί εὐθέως μὴ ὀδόντας, καὶ τρίχας, καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ μέλη τὰ τοῦ ζώματος, πεπληρωμένα ἐτέχθη ἔχων; διὰ τί δὲ μή, καὶ μορφὴν ἄλλα κρείττω, καὶ λαμπροτέραν τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης μορφῆς ἠμφιέσατο; Εἰ γὰρ τοῦτο πεποίηκεν, εὐθέως αὐ ἐγίνωσκον, καὶ οἱ γονεῖς, καὶ ὁ κόσμος, ὅτι θεός ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἄνθρωπος. καὶ εἰ τοῦτο ἔγνων, οὐκ ἂν αὐτὸν υἱὸν ἴδιον ἐκάλων· οὐκ ἂν αὐτὸν ὑποδιατεθεῖσαν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σκληδεύειν καταδέξαντο, μᾶλλον δὲ ὡς φησιν, ὁ Βαπανεώτης, ὁ νεανὸς, εἰ ὑπὲρ ἄνθρωπον ἄνθρωπος πιστωθῆναι ἠβούλετο ὁ Ιησοῦς. διὰ τί μὴ μᾶλλον σωπήσαιμι ἐκ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν ἐν τῇ Σιὼν Ισραὴλ, καὶ ἕλλησας, ὥσπερ ὑπὸ τῇ Πενλικοσῇ πεποίηκε. καὶ ἅπτως ὁρώντων πάντων κατῆλθεν ἐξ ὑρανοῦ ἄνθρωπος, ὥσπερ μέλλει καθέρχεσθαι τῇ δευτέρᾳ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὥσπερ ὤφθησαν πᾶσιν αἱ γλῶσσαι αἱ ὡς πυρὸς. καὶ ὥσπερ ὅλου τοῦ Ισραὴλ θεωρῶντος κατῆλθεν ἐν εἴδει πυρὸς, ὑπὲρ τοῦ Σινᾶ ὄρους, καὶ θεωρήσας ὑπέςδυσεν ὁ λαός.

Τοῦτο δὴ καὶ Αμμώνιος ὁ Αλεξανδρεὺς πρὸς τὴν Ἀλικαρναασέα

Cratylus. Quomodo? Quia dicis, quod ea, quæ [illegible] sunt, [illegible] sunt, & quæ [illegible] sunt, [illegible] sunt?

παστέα γεγράφων φησίν. ὅτι εἰ ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπων καὶ πάντα τρόπον ἠβούλετο ὁ χριστὸς γενέσθαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, τί ὄλως δεῖ χρεία γυναικὸς, καὶ μήτρας Μαρίας; τίς δὲ χρεία ἐνανθρωπήσεως ἐκ παρθένου οἰκήσεως; ὁ γὰρ τὸν Ἀδὰμ ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος, εἰς τὸ εἶναι ποιήσας, ἀνδρὸς γυναικὸς, καὶ μήτρας, καὶ πάλιν, ἠδύνατο καὶ ἑαυτῷ καταασκευάσαι ἄνθρωπον, καὶ οἰκῆσαι εἰς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐνδημῆσαι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. πάλιν τοίνυν εἰ μὴ ὁμοιωθῆναι ἡμῖν ἠβούλετο διὰ τὴν σάρκα, δι' ἓν μόνης τῆς ἁμαρτίας, καὶ πάντα τρόπον, διὰ τί μὴ ἀστραῖον σῶμα ἠμφιέσατο; ἢ ἡλιόμορφον; ἢ χρυσαλλοειδὲς, καὶ λάμπον, οἷον δὴ τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ Ἀδὰμ, ὅτε γέγονε; καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον Μωσέως, ἐν τῷ ὄρει Σινᾶ; ὡς γὰρ θεὸς αὐτῶν ὑπῆρχον λαμπροτέραν ἐκείνων μορφὴν ἐνδείξασθαι, καὶ ἔχειν ὤφειλε, πρὸς τὸ πιστωθῆναι τῷ κόσμῳ ὅτι θεὸς ὑπῆρχε. διὰ τί δὲ οὐχ ὡράθη, καὶ συναανεστράφη, ὡς ὡράθη, καὶ συναανεστράφη τῷ Ἀδὰμ; μὴ ἐσθίων, μὴ πίνων, μὴ κοιμώμενος, μὴ κοπιῶν, μὴ πτύων, μὴ δακρύων, μὴ πάσχων; ὁ γὰρ τὸν Ἀδὰμ μὴ ποήσας, μὴ δὲ καταπλήξας ἐν τῷ συναναγῆναι αὐτῷ, ἠδύνατο καὶ ἡμῖν ὁμοίως ἐπιφανῆναι, καθὰ πάλιν, καὶ τῷ Ἀβραὰμ, καὶ τῷ Ἰακὼβ, πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον ὡράθη, καὶ οὐκ ἐπάραξεν αὐτόν. ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ προφῆται, καὶ ὁ Ναβουχοδονόσωρ, καὶ Μωσῆς, καὶ ἄλλοι μυρίοι ὁπασίαν δίχα σώματος ἑωράκασι θεόν. ἀμόνον δὲ ἀλλὰ ἡ πᾶσα ἡ τῶν ἀνθρώπων φύσις, ὄψεται χριστὸν ἐρχόμενον ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ. καὶ τοῖς Ἀποστόλοις δὲ ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ, καὶ ἀθανασίᾳ ὢν μετὰ τὴν ἀνάστασιν συνεπλίσθη ἐπὶ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα. διὰ τί δ' ἂν μὴ ἀγγελικῇ φύσει ἐπεφάνη τῷ κόσμῳ, ἀλλὰ φθαρτῇ, καὶ θνητῇ, καὶ ῥυπῇ σαρκί;

Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. Ὅτι γὰρ εἰ ὤφθη χριστὸς κρεῖττόνα ἴνα, καὶ παράδοξον μορφὴν ἔχων, εὐθέως ἐπίστευεν, ὅτι θεὸς ὑπῆρχεν. ἐκ γραφικῆς ἱστορίας τὸ λεγόμενον παρασῆσαι πειράσομαι. ποιήσας ὁ θεὸς τὸν Ἀδὰμ, κατ' εἰκόνα, καὶ ὁμοίωσιν θεοῦ, ἐνέθηκεν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ διὰ τῶν ἐμφυσήματος τὴν χάριν, καὶ ἔλλαμψιν, καὶ αἴτινα, τῶν παραγίνεται πνεύματος, εἶπα διὰ τῆς παρακοῆς, καὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ἀποστεωθείσης τῆς παλαιᾶς χάριτος ἐκ τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ, ἐγκύ-

licarnasseum; videlicet, si Christus volebat corpus suum per omnia & omni modo communem hominum legem transcendere; quid opus erat fœminâ & vtero Mariæ? Ad quid nouem mensium in vtero mora? Nam qui Adamum, cùm non esset, formauerat vt esset; absque muliere, vtero & partu, poterat vtique etiam sibi humanam naturam condere, inque illa habitare, & in mundo peregrinari. Præterea si nobis similis esse nolebat in omnibus, absque solo peccato, cur non induit cœleste corpus; lucens ac rutilans solis instar aut crystalli, qualis erat facies Adami, quando conditus est, aut Moysis in monte Sinai? quippe, vt illorum Deus, longè fulgentiorem & nitidiorem formam assumere & poterat & debebat, vt suam diuinitatem mundo testatam redderet. Cur non nobis etiam conspiciendum sese præbuit, nobiscumq; versatus est, eo modo, quo visus est ab Adamo, cumque eodem versatus, neque manducans, neque bibens, neq; dormiens, neque delassatus, neque exspuens, neque lacrymans, neque quidquam patiens? Nam qui tali congressu suo Adamum nec perterrefecerat, neque formidine vlla perculerat, poterat vtiq; & nobis simili modo apparere, sicut & olim Abrahamo & Iacob facie ad faciem apparuit, & non percussit eum. Pari modo & Prophetæ, & Nabuchodonosor, & Moyses, & alij innumeri visionem Dei, expertem corporis viderunt. Neque Isti duntaxat, sed & vniuersa hominum natura videbit Christum venientem in gloria Patris sui: & cum Apostolis post Resurrectionem iam in incorruptione & immortalitate per quadraginta dies egit; Cur igitur nō in Angelica natura mundo sese cōspiciendū exhibuit, sed in corruptibili, mortali, & fluxili carne?

Exod. 34.

Gen. 2.

Actor. 1.

Orthodoxus. Si Christus excellentiore specie in lucem prodiisset, statim Deus creditus ac habitus fuisset; id quod ex sacrarum litterarum historia planum facere tentabo. Cū Deus creasset Adamum secundum imaginem & similitudinem suam indidit in faciem eius per spiraculum, gratiam & illustrationem, & sancti Spiritus radium. Deinde hac gratia per peccatum & trāsgressionem exstincta, & ex vultu absersa, genuit Cain & Abel. Post hoc audi, quid scriptura dicat: Vixit Adam

Gen. 2.

ἐφύτευσε τὸν Καΐν. ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἄβελ. μετὰ δὲ τούτους, ἄκουσον τί φησὶν ἡ γραφή; Ἔζησε δὲ Ἀδὰμ ἔτη διακόσια, καὶ τριάκοντα, καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱὸν, κατὰ τὴν ἰδέαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατὰ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, οἵαν εἶχεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ὅτι γέγονεν ὑπὸ θεοῦ εἰκόνα, καὶ ἔλαμψιν ὅτι τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπωνόμασε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Σήθ, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἐξανάστασις. ἐπειδὴ εἶδεν ἐν αὐτῷ ἀναστηριθέντα τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, καὶ παράδοξον ἐκείνην ὅτι τοῦ προσώπου μορφὴν, καὶ χάριν, καὶ ἔλλαμψιν τοῦ παναγίου πνεύματος, διὰ θεασάμενοι ὅτι τοῦ προσώπου τοῦ Σήθ, ἅπαντες οἱ κατ' ἐκεῖνον τὸν καιρὸν ἄνθρωποι, εὐθέως προσηγόρευσαν αὐτὸν θεόν. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο πάλιν τῶν υἱῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν ἡ γραφή. ὅτι ἰδόντες οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦτ' ἔστιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ Σήθ, τὰς θυγατέρας τῶν ἀνθρώπων, τὰς ἐκ τοῦ γένους τοῦ Καΐν, ἔλαβον ἑαυτοῖς γυναῖκας, μετεῖχον γὰρ καὶ αὐτοὶ τῆς χάριτος τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος, ἕως εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς, ὅτι οὐ μὴ καταμείνῃ τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις. μέντοι γε ὁ Σήθ ὅτι ἐνιακοσίους ἔτεσε χρόνους διέμεινεν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἔχων τὴν παράδοξον τοῦ προσώπου μορφὴν, ὀνομαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων θεός. καὶ ὁ Ναβυχοδονόσωρ δὲ τὴν παράδοξον ὄψιν τοῦ πέταρτου, υἱὸν θεοῦ ἐκάλεσεν. καὶ ὁ Μωσῆς τὴν ἐξαίρετον τοῦ ἀγγέλου μορφὴν, θεὸν προσηγόρευσεν. ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ Ἰακὼβ, τὴν ξένην τοῦ παλαίσαντος αὐτῷ ὄψιν θεὸν ὠνόμασε. καὶ ἡ ἐγγαστρίμυθος παράδοξος μορφὰς θεασαμένη θεὸς αὐτοὺς προσηγόρευσε. καὶ Μωσῆς δὲ ὅτι πεντακοσίους χρόνους διέμεινεν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ παραδόξῳ τοῦ προσώπου μορφῇ.

Καὶ τίνος χάριν ἁπάντων τούτων τὸ πρόσωπον ἄνω ὁλοχάσιος χειρὸς, οὐκ ἔδειξε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἐν ἑαυτῷ τοιαύτην μορφὴν, ἵνα πιστωθῇ, ὅτι θεὸς ὑπάρχει ἀληθῶς, καὶ τοῦτο χάριν κρείττονα παρὰ τὴν ὑλικὴν, καὶ γηΐνην, καὶ φθαρτὴν ἔχει μορφήν; ἀλλ' ἐταπείνωσε, καὶ ἐκένωσεν ἑαυτὸν, μορφὴν δούλου ἑκουσίως λαβών. ὅθεν καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ταπεινώσει ταπεινοτέρως ἐταπείνωσεν ἑαυτόν. οὐ γὰρ υἱὸς βασιλέως ὅτι γῆς γέγονεν. οὐχ υἱὸς ἀρχιερέως. οὐχ υἱὸς δημιουργοῦ. οὐ μητρὸς βασιλίδος. ἀλλὰ γονέων πτωχῶν, κώμης οἰκητὰς Ναζαρέτ. οὐ μητροπόλεως τινός. οὐ τῆς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἀλλὰ πόλεως πτωχοῦ. Ἰωσὴφ

πλω-

annos ducentos & triginta, & genuit filium ad imaginem, *Gen 4.*
& similitudinem suam, hoc est, qualem imaginem & splendorem ab initio in facie habuerat, quando à Deo creatus est: *Et vocauit nomen eius Seth* (quod est, *resurrectio*) quando- *Ibidem.*
quidem animaduertebat veterem in illo faciei decorem, & admirabilem gratiam, formam, & nitorem Spiritus sancti instauratum ac reparatum. Quem omnes, qui eo tempore vitam agebant, *in facie* Seth intuiti, è vestigio illum nominarunt Deum; eaq; de caussa de filiis eius dicit Scriptura: *Vi-* *Gen.6.*
dentes filij Dei, hoc est, filij Seth, *filias hominum*, illas nimirum, quæ erant ex genere Cain, *acceperunt eas sibi vxores*; nam & ipsi participes erant gratiæ Spiritus sancti, donec dixit Deus: *Non permanebit Spiritus meus in his hominibus*: Tametsi ipse Seth *Ibidem.*
quinque supra nongentos annos inter homines mansit, hac *Gen.5.*
admiranda faciei specie insignitus, & ab omnibus *Dei* appellationem sortitus. Et Nabuchodonosor quarti illius ple- *Dan.3.*
nam admirationis visionem, quasi *filij Dei* nominauit. Et Manue eximiam Angeli speciem conspicatus, *Deum* voca- *Iudic.13.*
uit. Sic & Iacob peregrinam, & eximiam formam eius, qui *Gen.32.*
secum luctatus fuerat, Deum appellauit. Et Pythonissa in- *1.Reg.28.*
suetas formas intuita, Deorum nomen illis tribuit. Moy- *Exod.34.*
ses quoque quadraginta annis admirabilem illam vultus formam retinuit.

Qua de caussa verò Christus, qui horum omnium vultus tantâ gloriâ insignierat; similem speciem sibi quoque non indidit, inditamque publicè hominibus exhibuit; vt deitati suæ fidem conciliaret; assumpta in hunc finem formâ, quæ terrestri hac & caduca longè excellentior esset? Sed *humiliauit, & exinaniuit semetipsum formam serui* voluntariè *ac-* *Philip.2.*
cipiens; vnde etiam in ipsa sua humiliatione humilius seipsum humiliauit: non enim patre Rege in terris progenerari voluit; non summo Pontifice, non Principe, aut quopiam procerum, non matre Regina; sed parentibus egenis; in abiecto vico Nazareth; non in Metropoli, non Hierosolymæ, sed in loco vili. Inops erat Ioseph. Opificium eius miserandum. Vita egestati subiecta. Vnde & Bethleemi non erat illis lo- *Luc.2.*

cus

πωχὸς, ἡ τούτου τέχνη οἰκτρὰ, ὁ βίος αὐτῶν πωχός. ὅθεν, καὶ ἐν Βηθλεὲμ ἀκούω αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι ὅπου μόνον πλῆθος δένδρων, καὶ ζώων, καὶ ἡμιόνων. διὸ καὶ πᾶσα ἡ ἀπὸ γῆς ἕως δευτερεύει, ἐν πωχείᾳ, καὶ πτοήσει γέγονεν, ὁ κύριος ἕως ἀρνοῦ, καὶ τῆς γῆς ἀδιάλυτος ὤν, οἴκου ἐκ οἴκου μεταβαίνει, καὶ ξενοδοχούμενος, καὶ ἐκ τῶν συναθλούντων αὐτῷ γυναίκων τρεφόμενος, ὁ πᾶσι τοῖς ζώοις, καὶ τοῖς τροφοῖς χορηγίζόμενος. ταῦτα δὲ πάντα τὰ πωχοπρεπῆ οὐκ ἀσκόπως ὁ χριστὸς πεποίηκεν. ἀλλ' ἐπιδεὴς ὢν ὑψηλοφροσύνης ἔπεσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος, νομίσας θεὸς εἶναι θεός, τούτου χάριν, διὰ πολλῆς, καὶ ἀφάτου ταπεινοφροσύνης πεποίηκεν ὁ χριστὸς πάντα τὰ τῆς ἐνσάρκου οἰκονομίας αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πόσον ταπεινώσας ἑαυτὸν, ὥστε καὶ αὐτοῦ αὐτοῦ τὰ ἐνταφιάσματα, οὐκ ἐξ οἰκείων γονέων, ἀλλὰ οὐκ ἐξ Ἰωσὴφ ἐνομίσθη ἐκουσίως.

Διὸ ἐπιγνόντες τὸν σκοπὸν τῆς ἐκουσίου χριστοῦ ταπεινώσεως, ὅτε ἑαυτὸν ἐκένωσε, καὶ ἐπτώχευσεν, ἵνα τοῖς ὑπερηφανίαν ἐξ ἐχθροῦ καταργήσῃ, μὴ ὀκνιάσωμεν μὲ Παύλου εἰπεῖν. ὅτι πεπείραται Ἰησοῦς πάντων τῶν ἡμετέρων παθημάτων χωρὶς μόνης τῆς ἁμαρτίας. καὶ μάλιστα ἔχοντες τὰς πεθερημένας αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος παρασκευάς, καὶ τὰς νηπιώδεις, ἕως εἰς ἄνδρα τέλειον, αὐξήσεις, τὰς πεῖνας, τὰς δίψας, τοῦ κόπους, τὰ δάκρυα. καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ, τὰ καθ' ἡμᾶς, ἅπερ ἐν τοῖς τριάκοντα χρόνοις καθ' ἡμᾶς ἐκουσίως διεπεράσατο. μηκέτι περὶ ὧν μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὁ χριστὸς ἐπεδείξατο ἀνθρωπίνων ζυγομαχήσωμεν. μὴ πεῖ ὕπνου, μὴ πεῖ βρώσεως, ἢ πόσεως, ἢ κόπου, ἢ δακρύων, ἢ λύπης ἢ ἀγωνίας, ἢ ἑτέρου τινὸς ὑλικοῦ. ἵνα γὰρ καὶ μηδὲν ὅλως ἀνθρώπινον διεπεράσατο μὲ τὸ βάπτισμα ἐν τοῖς τρισὶ χρόνοις, μήτε ἔφαγε, μήτε ἔπιε, μήτε ὕπνωσε, μήτε σκοπίασε, μήτε ἔπτυσε, μήτε ἔκλαυσεν, δέκα δοὺς ἡμῖν εἰς τὸ βεβαιῶσαι τὸ ἀληθὲς τῆς αὐτοῦ ἀνθρωπότητος, πάντα, ὅσα ἔπραξε καθ' ἡμᾶς ἐν τοῖς τριάκοντα χρόνοις τοῖς πρὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος. νόμος γάρ ἐστιν ἐξ ἀποστολικῶν κανόνων, ὁ ἀπιστῶν τοῖς τῶν πολλῶν μαρτυρίαις, ἢ χρήσεως εἶναι τοῦ ψῆφον ἐπὶ παντὶ ζητήματι, καὶ δόγματι συντείνοντι εἰς χρισόν.

πλὴν

cus in diuerſorio : neque multitudo ſeruorum, animalium, & mulorum. Hinc & tota Chriſti in terris commoratio paupertatis plena erat, ita vt & itinera pedes conficeret. Dominus cœli, ac terræ ſeruo carebat, deque domo in domum transibat, hoſpitiis alienis exceptus, & pia mulierum ipſum ſequentium liberalitate ſuſtentatus, qui vitam, & alimentum vniuerſis ſuppeditare conſueuerat. Hæc omnia egeſtatis indicia, ac ſpecimina ſine cauſſa non edidit, aut ſubiit Chriſtus; ſed cùm homo per arrogantiam ac elationem corruiſſet, ratus, ſe fore Deum, ideo Chriſtus immenſa & ineffabili ſubmiſſione ac humilitate omnia quæ ad Incarnationem ſpectant, peregit; & tantopere ſeſe abiecit; vt etiam veſtes ſepulchrales, non à propriis parentibus, ſed à Ioſepho volens acceperit. *Gen.3.*

Quapropter cognito fine & conſilio voluntariæ humilitatis Chriſti, quòd ſcilicet ſemetipſum exinaniuerit, & egeſtati ſubiecerit, vt ſuperbiam hoſtis edomaret ac euacuaret, ne trepidemus cum Paulo dicere; *Eum tentatum eſſe per omnia nobis accidere ſolita, excepto ſolo peccato.* Præſertim cùm habeamus argumenta baptiſmum antegreſſa, de quibus antea diximus: incrementum videlicet ab infantili ætate vſq; ad perfectionem virilem, famem, ſitim, labores, lacrymas, & id genus alia nobis propria, quæ triginta integris annis perpetrata cum hæreticis opponimus, non amplius multum laborabimus aut cõtendemus de humanarum actionum ſpeciminibus, quæ poſt baptiſmum Chriſtus edidit; Tacebimus de ſomno; de eſu ac potu, de labore, de fletu, de triſtitia, de anxietate, aliisque materiæ innatis affectionibus. Licet enim triennio illo poſt baptiſma nullã prorſus humanam actionẽ exercuiſſet; licet neq; comediſſet, neq; bibiſſet, neq; ſomnum cœpiſſet, neq; fatigatus fuiſſet, neq; exſpuiſſet, neq; fleuiſſet, ſufficerẽt tamẽ nobis ad veritatem humanæ naturæ illius demonſtrandã ea, quæ per triginta annos ante baptiſmũ, more noſtro, operatus eſt. Lex nãq; eſt à Canonibus Apoſtolicis deriuata, quæ in omni quæſtione, & dogmate ad Chriſtũ pertinẽte, pluribus teſtimoniis & auctoritatibus deciſionẽ ſupremumq; calculum permittit. *Heb.2.*

πλέω τῷ ἐπεσκεμμένως ἐγκύψαντι τοῖς ἁγίοις εὐαγγελίοις, πλωχότερα, καὶ εὐπλέστερα, καὶ ἀπημότερά εἰσιν, ἅπερ χερσὶν πέπονθε, καὶ ἔπραξεν ἐκουσίως μὴ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ, ὑπὲρ πάντα, ὅσα πεπόνηκεν ἀνθρώπινα καθ' ἡμᾶς περὶ τὸ βαπτίσματος αὐτοῦ. καὶ περ θεὸς ὢν, ἀληθινὸς, καὶ περὶ σαρκὸς, καὶ μὴ σάρκωσιν· τί γὰρ εἰπέμοι τοῦτο πλωχότερον ἢ περὶ θεοῦ, ἢ εὐπλέστερον, ἢ ἀπημότερον; ὅτι ὁ ποιητὴς οὐρανοῦ, καὶ γῆς, τὸ ἀπαύγασμα τῆς δόξης τοῦ πατρὸς, ὁ χαρακτὴρ τῆς ὑποστάσεως αὐτοῦ. ὁ ὢν θεὸς ὑπὲρ πάντων, ὁ ὁμοούσιος, καὶ ὁμόδοξος λόγος τοῦ πατρὸς, ὁ συναΐδιος τοῦ παναγίου πνεύματος, ὁ ἄκλινος, ὁ ἀτρεπὴς, ὁ αὐτόφωτος, υἱὸς ὁ μονογενὴς, ἐθελοντὶ ὑπὸ ἀνόμων, σὺν ἀνόμοις, ὡς ἄνομος σαρκὶ εἰς θάνατον ἀπάγεται ἄτιμον, ὡς κακοῦργος, νυκτὶ συλλαμβανόμενος, δεσμούμενος, ῥαπιζόμενος, σκυθρωπαζόμενος, ἐμπτυόμενος, κολαφιζόμενος, φραγελλούμενος, ὑπὲρ ξύλου γυμνὸς περιπλόμενος ὡς καθάκει τοῦ, τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ τοὺς πόδας, καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν κεντούμενος, καὶ τὴν σκολίκησιν ἑαυτοῦ μὴ ποιούμενος, καὶ περ ὡς θεὸς πάντα δυνάμενος, ἀλλ' ὡς περόβατον ἡσύχως τὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν θάνατον καταδεχόμενος. τότε ὡς ἀληθῶς ἐπλεράθη καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν, ἐν ἀληθείᾳ νεκρὸς γυόμενος. τότε καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν εἶδομεν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ εἶχεν εἶδος, οὐδὲ κάλλος. ἀλλὰ τὸ εἶδος αὐτοῦ ἄτιμον, ἐκλεῖπον περὶ οὖν υἱὸς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ὑπὲρ οὖν λοιποὺς καταδίκους ἀνθρώπους. τότε ἀληθῶς ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀνθρώπων νεκρῶν νεκρὸς σαρκὶ ὁ θεὸς γέγονεν. ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀνθρώπου ἐν τάφῳ κατέθη. καὶ εἴδομεν αὐτὸν νεκρὸν κείμενον, ἔνθεον, κεχωρισμένον ψυχῆς. ζῶμα νεκρὸν ἀληθῶς ἄψυχον, ἄλαλον, ἄπνευν, μὴ λαλοῦν, μὴ κινούμενον, μὴ ὁρῶν, μὴ μεθηκάμενον, μὴ διδάσκον, μὴ αἰσθανόμενον, ἀλλὰ νεκρὸν ἀληθῶς σῶμα θεοῦ, ὡς πάντες νεκροὶ, καὶ εἰδόπες τὸ ὅραμα, καὶ θέαμα τὸ μέγα τοῦτο τῆς θεοσώμου νεκρώσεως ἐξεθαμβήθημεν. καὶ ἀναλαβόντες τὰς περειρημένας φωνὰς, ἃς καθ' ἡμῶν περφέρειν νομίζουσιν οἱ αἱρετικοὶ ἀπανίζοντες τῷ παναγίῳ χερσὶ ζώματι, πρὸς αὐτοὺς διαπορούντες εἴπομεν. Εἰ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, ἵνα καὶ τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ γένηται λόγος,

Quanquam si quis Euangelicam historiam penitius introspicere velit, dilucidè intelliget, longè viliora, abiectiora, & contemptiora esse, quæ Christus post baptismum pertulit; quàm ea, quæ ad exemplum nostrum ante baptisma subiit. tametsi & ante, & post Incarnationem verisimus esset Deus. Quid enim, oro, vilius, aut abiectius, aut despicabilius, quàm quod conditor cœli & terræ, *splendor gloriæ Patris, & figura substantiæ eius,* Deus vniuersorum, eiusdem substantiæ, & maiestatis cum Patre, coæternus Spiritui sancto, increatus ille, immutabilis, lux immensa, filius vnigenitus, sponte sua ab iniquis, cum iniquis ad ignominiosam mortem, tanquam maleficus, secundum carnem ducitur, noctu captus, vinctus, alapis cæsus, exutus, consputus, colaphis percussus, flagellatus, cruci nudus suffixus, tanquam damnationis reus, manibus, pedibus, & latere transfossus; seipsum non vindicans, licet id ei, vtpote Deo omnipotenti, procliue foret; sed tanquam ouis mansuetè mortem pro nobis subiit. Tunc verè, ad similitudinem nostram per omnia tentatus, ac probatus est, vitæ exsors effectus. Vidimus vultum eius secundum nostram similitudinem formatum; & nec speciem habebat, nec decorem; sed supra filios hominum, hoc est, supra alios homines damnationi subiectos despectus, & dehonestatus apparebat. Tunc verè instar hominum vita defunctorum Deus secundum carnem mortem oppetiit, & aliorum more in sepulchro positus est; vidimusque illum iacere mortuum, diuinumque eius corpus, anima separatâ, vitæ expers, verè exanime; sine voce, sine spiritu, immotum, videndi facultate destitutum; non de loco ad locum transiens; non doctrinæ insistens; nullo officio sensuum fungens; sed verè mortuum corpus Dei; vt omnibus aliis mortalibus euenire solet; cumque videremus, grande hoc & inusitatum spectaculum, nempe Dei corpus neci traditum, obstupuimus; & repetitis supradictis testimoniis, quæ Hæretici aduersus nos proferunt; oculosque ad sacratissimum Christi corpus conuersis, sic eos affati sumus. Si Verbum caro factũ est, vt & caro fieret Verbum, quo- *Heb. 1.*

λόγ☉, πῶς τὸ περὶ Βραχέως λαλῆν ἐν τῷ σαυρῷ χριστῦ ζῶμα, νυῦ ἐν τῷ τάφῳ ὑ λαλεῖ λόγον, καὶ πῦ ἔχον ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὸν ἀσίγητον θεὸν λόγον; εἰ γὰρ ὑδὲν τῶν ἀνθρώπινων καπὶ αὖθρωπον ἔδρασε χριστὸς, πῶς καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἀνθρώπων ὑπέμεινε τὴν νέκρωσιν; καὶ εἰ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς φυσικοῖς ἡμῶν ὑπὲρ φύσιν ἦν, πῶς κατὰ τὴν φύσιν ἡμῶν χωρισμὸν ψυχῆς κατεδέξατο; καὶ εἰ τοιῦτο γέγονε τὸ σῶμα, οἷ☉ ὁ θεώσας αὐτὸ θεὸς λόγ☉, περόδηλον, ὅτι σὰρξ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ ἀθάνατον ἦν ἐν τῷ μνήματι, ὥσπερ ὁ θεὸς λόγ☉, καὶ ὁλοκήρ, καὶ φανταστὰ ἐρᾶτο νεκρὸν. καὶ εἰ ὡς σαγὼν ὄξος συναπεκράθη ἡ σὰρξ τῷ περιλάμ τῆς θεότητ☉, καὶ σχέπ ἦν μῆ τὴν ἕνωσιν ἐν οἵῳ δήπ τι ἰδιώματι ἀνθρώπων, ἢ φάσμα, καὶ σκιαὶ εἴληφεν ὁ Νικόδημ☉, καὶ Ἰωσὴφ τὰς ὀθόνας, καὶ τέθεικεν ἐν τῷ τάφῳ, ἢ πάλιν περίλαγ☉ μόνης θεότητ☉ εἴληφε σινδόνι, καὶ κατέκλεισε δεσμήσας. Εἰ δὲ θεότητ☉ φύσις περιεγράφετ ἐν τῷ μνήματι, μεταστοιχειώσασα τὸ ζῶμα, καὶ ἀλλοιώσασα περὸς τὴν οἰκείαν φύσιν, πῶς ὁ διδοὺς τῷ ἀψύχῳ ἀέρῳ φωνὴν βροντῆς, ὑ δέδωκε καὶ τῷ νεκρῷ, καὶ ἀψύχῳ αὐτοῦ σώματι φωνὴν ἐν τῷ μνήματι; πῶς ὁ κινῶν ἄψυχον γὴν ἐκ θεμελίων, σὐκ ἐσάλδυσε τὴν ἄψυχον αὐτοῦ σάρκα ἐν τῷ μνήματι; πῶς ὁ ἀνοίξας τὰ σήματα τῶν ἀψύχων τάφων, σὐκ ἤνοιγε τὸ σῆμα αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ τάφῳ; Εἰ γέγονε τῇ θεώσ. καὶ τὸ ζῶμα χριστοῦ θεότης, πῶς ὑ θεωρεῖ, καὶ βλέπ, ὡς ἡ θεότης, ἡ τὰ πάντα θεωροῦσα, ἀλλὰ κεκλεισμένον ἔχει τὸ ἧμμα, τὸ ζῶμα, τὸ ἔχον ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὸ φῶς, τὸ φωτίζον πάντα ἄνθρωπον; πῶς ὑ ζῇ τὸ ἔχον ἔνδυον τὴν ☧ κόσμ ζωήν; πῶς σὐκ ἀναπεῖ ἀχώριστον ὂν τῆς πάντων ποιῆς, καὶ ζωῆς θεοῦ; καὶ γὰρ δυνατωτέρα καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐστιν ἡ δυνάμις, καὶ ἡ ἐνέργεια τοῦ θεοῦ λόγ☧ ἐν αὐτῷ, ὑπὲρ τὴν δυνάμιν, καὶ ἐνέργειαν τῆς ψυχῆς, τῆς χωρισθείσης ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἡνίκα εἶπεν ἐν τῷ σαυρῷ, πάτερ εἰς χεῖράς σ, παρατίθημι τὸ πνεῦμά μ.

Εἰ δὲν καινοτόμησε τὴν φύσιν, ἐκαινοτόμησε καὶ πάντα τὰ φυσικὰ τῆς φύσεως, καὶ ὑ ☧ ἄνθρωπον ἔδρασέ τι τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων, ἐχρῆν αὐτὸν, ☧ τὴν τοῦ ζώματ☉ νέκρωσιν μὴ καθ' ἡμᾶς διαπεράξα-

modo Christi corpus, quod paulò antè loquebatur in Cruce, nunc in sepulchro conditum iacet, nec verbum amplius profert, licet in seipso diuinum Verbum, cuius vox nunquã conticescit, complectatur? Si enim Christus nihil humanum, more hominum, egit; quomodo secũdum similitudinem hominum occisus est? Et si in omnibus, quæ natura nobis insunt, supra naturam fuit, quomodo ad nostræ naturæ exemplum capax fuit separationis animæ à corpore? Et si corpus tale euasit, quale est Verbum, à quo in Deitatis participationem receptum est; planum relinquitur, corpus non esse mortuum, sed etiam in sepulchro immortale mansisse, sicut ipsum Verbum; solaque externa specie, & nuda existimatione visum fuisse mortuum. Et si caro, vt aceti gutta, immenso diuinitatis pelago commixta est; neq; vlla amplius post vnionem humana proprietate constabat; Phantasma igitur seu spectrum, & vmbram quandã fasciis sepulchralibus inuoluit, inq; sepulchro reposuit Nicodemus & Ioseph, vel certè solius diuinitatis immensitatẽ, & quasi pelagus sindone texit, & quasi vinculis cõclusit. Si verò diuinitas circũscribebatur sepulchro, corpus *in propriã* suã naturã transferẽs ac transmutãs, quomodo *is, qui inanimato* cœlo tonitrui vocẽ largitur, non dedit mortuo, & exanimi suo corpori vocẽ in sepulchro? Quomodo is, qui terrã animæ expertem à fundamentis concutit, nõ mouit inanimatam suã carnẽ in sepulchro? Quomodo is, qui inanimatorum tumulorũ ora reserauit, non aperuit os suum in sepulchro? Si corpus Christi communione deitatis etiam deitas effectum est, quomodo videndi facultate nõ est prædituũ, sicut diuinitas, quæ omnia intuetur, sed concluſos oculos habet, cũ in se contineat lucẽ, quæ omnem hominẽ illuminat? Quomodo nõ viuit illud, quod in se vitã mundi continet? Quomodo non spirat, cũ inseparabile sit à Deo, qui omniũ est spiritus, ac vita? Etenim potẽtior, & absq; omni comparatione efficacior est vis, & operatio Verbi, quod est in corpore, quàm vis, & operatio animæ à corpore separatæ, quando in cruce dixit: *Pater in manus tuas commendo spiritum meum.*

Ioan. 19.

Ioan. 1.

Luc. 23.

Si igitur mutata naturâ omnes simul naturales naturæ proprietates mutauit, neq; quidquam humanum hominum more egit; oportebat, vt neque corpus eius humano modo

πεφύξαθαι. Εἰ δὲ χῆ ἀληθῆ θάνατον χριστὸν καταγγέλλει, καὶ ἀληθῆ ψυχῆς ἀπὸ σώματος διάζευξιν, καὶ ἀψυδῆ ἐν τάφῳ τριήμερον νέκρωσιν, καὶ σώματος θνητὸν ἀφωνίαν, καὶ ἀβλεψίαν, καὶ ἀκινησίαν ἀφανταστότατον, γνῶτε σαφῶς, ὦ τῶν αἱρέσεων παῖδες, ὅτι περ καὶ μῆ τὴν ἕνωσιν ἐκστάς, ἃ πάντα τὰ καθ' ἡμᾶς ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς ἔπαθεν ὁ χριστός. ἀδιὲ πρὸν αὐτὸ γένοντο τὸ σῶμα, οἷος καὶ ὁ θεώσας αὐτὸ λόγος, ἀπερίγραπτον, καὶ ἀόρατον, καὶ ἄκλιτον, καὶ ἄναρχον. ἀδιὲ ὡς σαγὼν ὕλης, καὶ ἀνεκράθη, καὶ ἠλλοιώθη, καὶ μετεβλήθη, εἰς ἀπερίγραπτον, ἐμοούσιον πέλαγος θεότητος. ἀλλ' ἐν ἰδιότητι κατὰ φύσιν, καὶ μῆ τὴν ἕνωσιν εἰσίν. ἡ μὲν θεότης ἀόρατος, τὸ δὲ σῶμα ὁρατὸν, καὶ περίγραπτον, καὶ κλιτόν.

Ταῦτά μοι φύλαττε ὁ πιστὸς ἐν καιρῷ τῶ πρὸς ἀλλοφύλους πολέμω, ὥσπερ ῥομφαίαν ἀντίσομον κρατῶν, τὸν σαυρὸν τῦ χριστῦ, καὶ τὸν τάφον. καὶ ὁπότε τὰς πολυπλόκους αὐτῶν προβάλλονται τῆς θεοπαρίας φλυαρίας, ἄγαγε αὐτοὺς ἐπὶ τὸν προκείμενον σαυρόν. κἀκεῖ κεντήσας τὸν ἀπόσφαξον. ὅτε δὲ τὴν φαντασίαν, καὶ τὴν ἄρνησιν τῆς καθ' ἡμᾶς φύσεως ἐν χριστῷ λογματίζωσι, φέρε αὐτοὺς ἐπὶ τὸν λεπρολικὸν τάφον, κακεῖ αὐτοὺς θανατώσας, τῷ ἅδῃ παράπεμψον.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΤΕΤΑΡΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ.

Ἀμμωνίου Ἀλεξανδρέως κατὰ Μονοφυσιτῶν.

ΚΑΙ γὰρ καὶ ὁ περὶ πάντα πολυπράγμων τῶν ἐξηγητῶν Ἀμμώνιος ὁ Ἀλεξανδρεὺς τύτῳ τῷ τρόπῳ τὸν Ἁλικαρνασσέα χειρωσάμενος ἐθανάτωσεν. Ἀναλαβὼν γὰρ, καὶ προσποιησάμενος τὸ τῦ Σαμοσατέως πρόσωπον, ὡς εἰσῆλθε τὸν Ἰκλιανὸν εἰς διάκρισιν, καὶ φαντασίαν τρεπόμενον, καὶ αὖω, καὶ κάτω θεωθεῖσαν, καὶ ἀποθεωθεῖσαν, καὶ τραπεῖσαν, καὶ ὡς σαγόνα ὕλης πρὸς τὸ πέλαγος τῆς θεότητος

mortem oppeteret. Si verò ſecundum veritatem veram Chriſti mortem; ſi veram animæ à corpore ſeiunctionem, ſi non commentitiam tridui in ſepulchro exanimis corporis moram, ſi corporis mortui veram loquendi, videndiq́ue non fictitiam ſeſe mouendi impotentiam profitemini; notum vobis ſit, ô hæretici, Chriſtum etiam poſt vnionem, non omnia noſtra ſupra morem & conditionem noſtram voluntariè egiſſe: neque corpus eius eiuſmodi euaſiſſe, quale eſt Verbum, à quo in diuinitatis communionem aſſumptum eſt; videlicet, incircumſcriptum, inaſpectabile, increatum, principij expers, neque vt aceti guttam commixtum, & tranſmutatum eſſe in immenſum diuinitatis pelagus, ita vt eiuſdem ſubſtantiæ euaderet; ſed proprietates ſuas à natura inſitas, etiam poſt vnionem retinuiſſe; quia diuinitas ſub aſpectum non cadit. At corpus eſt aſpectabile, circumſcriptum & creatum.

Hæc ima mente, fidelis, reconde; vt tibi tempore belli aduerſus alienigenas vſui eſſe queant, crucemq; ac ſepulchrum, tanquam gladium ancipitem arripe. Et quando multiplices ſuas & intricatas nugacitates de diuinitatis paſsibilitate protulerint, duc illos ad Crucem propoſitã, & ibi trucida. Quando autem noſtram in Chriſto naturam negare; & in inanem quandam vmbram ac phantaſiam cõuertere occœperint, duc illos ad Dominicum ſepulchrum, ibique neci deditos ad Orcum demitte.

CAPVT DECIMVMQVARTVM.

Quid Ammonius Alexandrinus contra Monophyſitas egerit.

ETENIM doctiſsimus, & experientiſsimus Doctorum Ammonius Alexandrinus hac ratione Halicarnaſſeum in poteſtatẽ ſuam redactum vita exuit; Aſſumptâ namq́; per ſimulationem, Samoſatẽſis perſonâ, vt vidit Iulianum ad phantaſiam, & inanem exiſtimationem, vmbratilemq; ſpeciem confugere; identidemq́ue carnem Chriſti deificatam, & in diuinam naturã conuerſam, & vt aceti guttam in diuinitatis pelagus tranſmutatam aſſe-

rere;

τ῀ λέγοντα ἀλλοιωθῆναι τὴν ἀγίαν σάρκα τ῀ χριστ῀, ὡς σὺν αὐ῀ διαφερομέν῀, καὶ διαβαλλομέν῀ ὑπὸ τῆ ἀθετήσει τῆς ἀληθείας ὁ ἱερὸς Ἀμμώνι῀ φησὶν πρὸς τὸν Ἰουλιανόν. ὅτι μὲν θεὸς ἀληθὴς ὁ χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τ῀ θε῀. καὶ θεῖον ὄντως αὐτ῀ τὸ ἅγιον σῶμα τῆ θεώσει, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητ῀, πάντα σαφῶς δῆλον. ὁ γὰρ μὴ ἄτω φρονῶν, ξέν῀, καὶ ἀλλότριός ἐστι τῆς ἁγίας θεότητ῀ αὐτ῀. ὅμως διὰ τὴν πολλὴν, καὶ φιλόνεικον ὑμῶν ζυγομαχίαν, τῶν αἱρεμένων τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην φύσιν τ῀ χριστ῀. ἰδὲ οἰκείως. καὶ ἀναλαμβάνω πρόσωπον τ῀ Σαμωσατέως, ἢ μᾶλλον ἀπίστ῀ Ἰουδαίου φίλων῀ τ῀ φιλοσόφ῀. καὶ ἄτ῀ γὰρ πρὸς Μυάσωνα τὸν Ἀποστολικὸν μαθητὴν, ἀντίῤῥησιν πού φησι τῆς χριστ῀ πομένη῀ θεότητ῀, διερῶτα τὸν Μυάσωνα λέγων. τίς, καὶ ποία, καὶ πόθεν ἡ ἀπόδειξις, ὅτι θεὸς ὁ χριστός; κἂν γὰρ τὸ ἄσαρκον φησι τ῀ πνε῀ αὐτ῀ τ῀ ἐκ Παρθένου εἴπῃς, ἴμιωτέρα, καὶ παραθλοξοτέρα ἐστὶν ἡ τ῀ Ἀδὰμ γένεσις, αὐτοχείρως ὑπὸ θε῀ διαπλασθεῖσα, καὶ θείῳ ἐμφυσήματι ψυχωθεῖσα, καὶ καθαρωτέρως τῆς ἐν μήτρᾳ γυναικείᾳ, καὶ κόπρῳ, καὶ βρόμῳ, καὶ ῥύπῳ ἐντεαμιωσίας κατοικήσεως τ῀ Ἰησ῀ γεγομημένη. κἂν τὰ σημεῖα, ἅπερ ἐποίησε μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτ῀ εἴπῃς, κἀγώ σοι λέγω. ὅτι ἀδεὶς ὑπὸ γῆς ἐποίησε σημεῖα, κεῖται ὑπὸ χρόνους πολλοὺς, εἶα ἐποίησε Μωσῆς. κἂν μοι πάλιν δείξῃς τὸν Ἰησ῀ ἐγείροντα νεκρόν· ἀλλ' ὁ προφήτης Ἰεζεκιὴλ ἀνέστησεν ἐκ τῶν ξηρῶν ὀστέων πλῆθ῀ ἀμέτρητον παρ' ἐμβολῆς νεκρῶν ἀνθρώπων. καὶ αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰησ῀ εἶπεν. ὅτι μείζονα αὐτ῀ ποιήσουσι λαοὶ ἀνθρώποις σημεῖα.

Εἰ δὲ φάσκει πρὸς ἡμᾶς, ὅτι ὡς θεὸς ἀνελήφθη εἰς οὐρανὸς ὁ Ἰησ῀, μᾶλλον μὲν ὁ προφήτης Ἠλιὰ, ἐνδοξοτέρως ἀνελήφθη ἐν ἅρματι πυρὸς, καὶ ἵπποις πυρός. ὥστε μείζω πάσης ὑμῶν βλασφημίας ἐστὶ, τὸ, ὀνομάζειν θεὸν οὐράνιον τὸν Ἰησ῀ν. καὶ γὰρ καὶ ὁ θεὸς αὐτὸς πρὸς Μωσέα εἴρηκεν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ ὄψεται ἄνθρωπ῀ τὸ πρόσωπον μου, καὶ ζήσεται. καὶ ἡ ἡμετέρα δὲ γραφὴ μαρτυρεῖ. ὅτι θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε πώποτε. θεὸν εἶδεν ἀνθρώπων οὐδείς, ἵνα ἰδεῖν δυνήσεται. καὶ πῶς οὐκ αἰσθάνται χριστιανῶν κήρυκες λέγοντες θεὸν

τὸν

rere; Ammonius quasi ad tantum veritatis contemptum attonitus, & stupore perculsus, hunc in modum Iulianum affatus est: Christum, filium Dei, verum Deum esse, & sacrum corpus eius deificatione diuinum euasisse, & in ipso omnem diuinitatis plenitudinem inhabitare, neminem latet. Nam qui aliter sentit, is à sacratissima Christi diuinitate planè alienus est. Nihilominus propter contumacissimam vestram litigandi pruriginem, qua impulsi humanam Christi naturam negatum itis; Ecce tibi personam Samosatensis induo, mihiq; vendico; vel potius personā infidelis Iudæi, Philonis Philosophi; nam & iste ad Mnasonem, Apostolorum discipulum, diuinitati Christi contradixit, * διφῶτα Mnasonem appellitans. Quæ & qualis, & vnde adferri potest demonstratio, Christum esse Deum? Nam si producas Christi ex virgine ortum, nullo seminis interuentu; honorabilior & admirabilior est Adami formatio, ipsis Dei manibus peracta; & diuino spiraculo animata; longeque mundior & purior, quàm illa in vtero muliebri, inque sordibus naturaliter existere solitis; non absque nouem mensium intra matris viscera incolatu. Si proferas signa, quæ post baptismum patrauit, respondeo, neminem mortaliū in terris tanta signa ac prodigia edidisse per quadraginta annos, quanta Moyses. Si rursus obiicias mihi, Iesum, mortuos excitantem: noueris, Ezechielem Prophetam ossa arida infinitorum hominum excitasse: & ipse Iesus prædixit fore, vt quidam homines maiora, quàm ipse operarentur miracula.

Si autem occuratis nobis, Christum in cœlos assumptum esse, quis glorioſius in cœlum est assumptus, quàm Propheta Helias, igneo ad astra curru igneisq; equis subuectus? Quare inter blasphemias vestras hæc maximè eminet, quòd Iesū cœlestem Deum nuncupatis; quia ipse Deus ad Moysen dixit: *Non videbit me homo, & viuet.* Et scriptura vestra testatur; Deum à nemine vnquā visum esse; *Deum, quē nemo vidit vnquā, sed nec videre potest.* Et qua tandē ratione pudore non suffunduntur Christianorū prædicatores, quando Iesum nominant Deum? Scri-

* *Videtur poni pro* διχρόον, διχῶν, *seu* διχρόον διχῶν, *quod* bifidū, biformem, bicipitem *significat.*

Hæc omnia dicuntur ab Ammonio in persona Pauli Samosatensis.

Ezech.37.

Ioan.14.

Actor.1.

4 Reg.2.

Exod.33.

Ioan.1.

τὸν Ιησοῦν; εἴρηται γὰρ ὅτι ὁ θεὸς πῦρ καταναλίσκον ἐστίν. Εἰπέ μοι, θεὸς πύελνϑ πινᾷ; θεὸς πύελνϑ διψᾷ; θεὸς πύελνϑ πίνει; θεὸς πύελνϑ περιτέμνεται, καὶ αἱμορροεῖ; καὶ ἀποῤῥίπτει εἰς γλεῦ περιτόμιον σάρκα, καὶ αἷμα, καὶ κόπρον γαστρὸς, ἅπερ ἅπαντα σκεληφέντα ἀπὸ τοῦ Ιησοῦ εἰς γλεῦ, ὑπὸ κυνῶν, ἐφ' ὅτε, ἢ θηρῶν, καὶ ὀρνίθων κατεδρώθη, καὶ κατεπόθη, καὶ ὑπὸ κυνῶν κατεπατήθη πάντα τὰ σκληθέντα αὐτοῦ σκυβάλα, καὶ σκεληφέντα, καὶ ἀποβληθέντα. εἴτε πύελοι, εἴτε ὀλυχες, εἴτε τείχες, εἴτε αἷμα, εἴτε ἱδρὼς, εἴτε δάκρυον, ἅπερ πάντα μοῖραι ὑγιεῖς, καὶ μέρη εἰσὶ σωζόμενα τῇ οὐσίᾳ τοῦ σώματος, καὶ κατ' ἐσθίσεσιν, καὶ αὔξησιν σκυβαλόμενα ἀποῤῥίπτονται. λέγετε γὰρ ὅτι ὡμοιώθη οἷς κατὰ πάντα τρόπον τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ αὐτοῦ χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας. διὸ καὶ θανόντα αὐτὸν τριήμερον κηρύττετε θεὸν ὄντα. καὶ πῶς θεὸς πῦρ καταναλίσκον δύναται ἀποθνήσκειν; ἔπρεπε γε οἱ δῆθεν αὐτοῦ ἄγγελοι ἀποθνήσκειν ἀδύναντα. ὅτε μὲν τὰ πονηρὰ τῶν δαιμόνων πνεύματα, ὅτε πάλιν αἱ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ψυχαί. πῶς δὲ πάλιν λέγω θεὸς, ὁ ἐξουσίαν ζωῆς, καὶ θανάτου ἔχων, φεύγει, ὡς ἔφυγε Ιησοῦς ἀπὸ Ἡρῴδου, ἵνα μὴ νήπιος φονευθῇ; πῶς θεὸς, πλανᾶται ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου, ἐπὶ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα; πῶς θεὸς γίνεται πειρατὴς, καθὰ Παῦλος περὶ Ιησοῦ φησί; πῶς δὲ θεὸς ἀναμάρτητος ποιεῖ ἁμαρτίαν; διὰ ὑμᾶς γὰρ ὡς λέγεται, ἁμαρτία ὁ Ιησοῦς γέγονεν. Εἰ δὲ θεός ἐστι, πῶς πεθανεῖν ἐξαπίνας παρέλθῃ τὸ πικρὸν τοῦ θανάτου; καὶ οὐκ εἰσηκούσθη. Εἰ θεὸς ἐστι πῶς ὑπὸ θεοῦ ἐγκαταλειφθεὶς ἔλεγε, ὁ θεός, ὁ θεός μου, ἵνα τί με ἐγκατέλιπες; θεὸς ὑπὸ θεοῦ ἐγκαταλιμπάνεται; θεὸς θεοῦ δέεται; λέγων. μὴ ἐγκαταλίπῃς τὴν ψυχήν μου εἰς ᾅδου. θεὸς δεσμεῖται, καὶ κολαφίζεται, καὶ ἐμπτύεται, καὶ ζημιοῦται; Εἰ δὲ ἄρα θεὸς ἦν, ἐχρῆν αὐτὸν παῦσαι τοὺς συλλαβεῖν αὐτὸν θέλοντας. ὥσπερ ὑπὸ τοῦ λὼτ ὁ ἄγγελος Σοδομίτας ἐπάταξεν. ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀδύνατον τῷ Ιησοῦ, ὀνομάζετε ὑμεῖς μακρόθυμον.

Ἀνάθε-

ptum eſt enim, Deum eſſe ignem cõſumentem. Dic, oro, num Deus igneus famet? Num ſitit? Num Deus igneus ſpuit? num Deus igneus circumciditur, & ſanguinem fundit; & in terram proiicit reſectam carnem, & ſanguinem, & retrimẽta ventris, quæ omnia à Ieſu in terram abiecta, à canibus, eſt quando & à feris, & à volucribus, abſumpta, & deuorata ſunt; & conculcata à iumentis omnia illa, quæ ex carne illius exſecta, abiecta, & effuſa fuêre, ſiue ſputa, ſiue vngues, ſiue capilli, ſiue ſanguis, ſiue ſudor, ſiue lacrymæ, quæ omnia partes quædam ſunt ſubſtantiæ corporis coniunctæ: vario adauctu, & acceſſu acquiri, & deperdi conſuetæ. Sacris enim litteris proditum eſt, Chriſtum per omnia in carne ſua hominibus aſsimilatũ eſſe, abſque peccato. Quare eum, qui toto triduo exanimis iacuit, Deum profitemini? Et quis Deus, qui ſit ignis cõſumens, mori poteſt, cum ne Angeli quidem miniſtri eius, mori queant; imò neque improbi Dæmones, neq; hominum animæ? Qualis, iterum dico, Deus, vitam, ac mortem ſua in poteſtate habens; qui fugit, vt fugit Ieſus; Herodẽ; ne tenera adhuc ætate trucidetur? Qualis Deus, qui à Diabolo quadraginta dies tentatur? Qualis Deus; qui maledictũ efficitur, vt de Ieſu Apoſtolus teſtatur? Quis Deus, omnis peccati expers peccatũ committit? nam propter nos Ieſus peccatum factus eſt, vt fertis. Si verò Deus eſt, quomodo orauit, vt à ſe tranſiret calix mortis, nec exauditus eſt? Si Deus eſt, quomodo à Deo deſertus clamauit? *Deus Deus meus, vt quid me dereliquiſti?* Num Deus à Deo deſeritur? Num Deus Deo eget quando ait: *Ne derelinquas animam meam in inferno.* An Deus ligatur, colaphis cæditur, cõſpuitur, & perimitur? Si Deus erat, debebat illos, qui eum capere nitebantur, percutere, ſicut tempore Loth Angelus percuſsit Sodomitas. Sed impotentiam Ieſu nominare ſoletis *longanimitatem.*

Deut.4. *Heb.4.* *Matth.2.* *Matth.4.* *Gal.3.* *Luc.22.* *Matth.27.* *Marc.15.* *Pſal.15.* *Act.2.* *Gen.19.*

Ἀνάθεμα, καὶ καθέλεμά σοι, ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ οἱ Δαίμονες υἱὸν θεὸν ὡμολόγησαν τὸν χριστόν.

Ἀκριβέστατοι τοῦτο αἱ τῶν αἱρέσεων θυμελεῖς ἀρχήγραι, αἱ δοκοῦσιν ἡμᾶν τὸν χριστὸν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο δεινόμενοι τὸ ὁμολογεῖν φύσιν τὸ ἀνάλογον σῶμα αὐτοῦ. Ἰδιὸν γὰρ ὁ μιαρὸς Φίλων οὐδὲν περὶ φύσεως ἐμέμψατο, ἀλλὰ τοῖς πάθεσι χριστοῦ, καὶ τοῖς ὕβρεσι σκανδαλιζόμενος προσέσχεψε, καθὼς καὶ πάντες οἱ ἐθνικοί τε, καὶ ἄπιστοι. λοιπὸν, εἰ ἡμᾶν τὸν ἄτιμον ἡμῶν αὐτὸν βάλεσθε λέγοντες τὴν δ' κρείττονος σκηνικῆς ἀποθεωθεῖσαν τὸν σάρκα, καὶ τῷ πελάγει τῆς θεότητος ὁμοιωθεῖσαν, καὶ τοιούτῳ γνωμένῳ, οἷος ὁ θεώσας αὐτὸν λόγος, μηδὲν τῶν προειρημένων παθῶν, καὶ τῶν ὑποσκανδαλίσεων φωνῶν, ὧν ὁ μιαρὸς Φίλων ἐν χριστῷ ἀπηκρίβωσεν, ὁμολογήσετε. καθ' ὑπερβολὴν γάρ εἰσιν ἀτιμότερα τὰ προκείμενα πάθη ὑπὲρ τὸ εἰπεῖν φύσιν, ἢ βάλησιν, ἢ ἐνέργειαν ἀνθρωπίνῳ ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ χριστῷ. τῷ αὐτῷ δὲ τῆς ἀπωλείας ὁδὸν τῷ Φίλωνι βαδίζων, καὶ ὁ δεσποτικὸς Μάρων ὁ μιαρὸς, Νέστορος πόρνου ὑπάρχων, συνταττόμενος τῶν ὁμολογούντων θεὸν τὸν χριστόν. ὅτω πῶς φησὶν ἐν τῇ δυσεβεῖ αὐτοῦ συγγραφῇ. συφίζονται δὲ εἰ τῷ Λιγωπλίῳ Κυρίλλῳ πειθόμενοι φάσκοντες. ὅτι ἀχώριστος ἦν ἐν τῷ ζάφῳ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ θεότης, μεταπιοῦσα αὐτὸ, ἀπὸ φθορᾶς εἰς ἀφθαρσίαν. πρὸς ὃς ὡσαύτως πρὸς παῖδας ἡμᾶς ἐν θεάτρῳ παίζοντας ἐρεῖτις. πῶ γάρ ἐστι τόπος, ὦ ἀνόητοι, ἔνθα οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ ἀπερίγραπτος θεότης; ὁ γὰρ τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ τὴν γῆν πληρῶν, καὶ πανταχοῦ παρὼν, πάντως ὅτι καὶ ἐν τῷ ζάφῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἦν, ὥσπερ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. Εἰ δὲ ἀπὸ φθορᾶς εἰς ἀφθαρσίαν τὸ ζῶμα χριστοῦ ἠγέρθη, οὐδὲν θαυμαστόν. ἄπιστοι γὰρ ἐθνικοὶ διὰ θανάτου ἄφθαρτα σώματα ἀνιστάμενα ἔχοντες.

Ἀνάθεμά σοι εἰς αἰῶνα.

Ἔστι γοῦν τὸ παρ' αὐτοῖς τοῖς τῆς συνόδου καλκηδόνος ἐπιμεμφομένοις, τὸν δὲ φύσιν τῆς σαρκὸς τοῦ χριστοῦ ἀπαρνουμένοις ὄντως ἐκπλήξεως ἀνάπλεων. ὅπερ τὸ ὁρώμενον σῶμα, καὶ κρατούμενον, καὶ αὐξόμενον, καὶ παραγανόμενον, καὶ πεινῶμενον,

καὶ

Anathema tibi & Catathema, quia ipsi etiam Dæmonem Iesum Christum confessi sunt esse Deum.

AVdiant hæc insanæ ac furiosæ hæreticorum turbæ, quæ specie quasi & prætextu honorandi Christum confiteri abnuunt sanctissimum eius corpus naturam esse; Ecce scelestus ille Philo nullam de natura litem mouit; sed passione, ignominiâ & contumeliis Christo illatis offensus, impegit; sicut & omnes Ethnici, & à fide recta alieni. Quare si de cætero Christo hunc honorem omni honore cultuque vacuum deferre velitis; dicentes, carnem præstantioris victoriâ deificatam, & diuinitatis pelago assimilatam, talemque factam esse, quale est Verbum quod carnem deificauit; nihil eorum opprobriorum, quę execrandus Philo enumerauit, quæq; ad generandum scandalum tam accommodata sunt, in Christo constituatis oportet. Absque vlla enim comparatione contemptiora, & despicatiora sunt omnia prædicta, quam si quis naturam & voluntatem, & operationem humanam Christo attribuat. Eandem porrò cum Philone insciticæ viam tenens detestãdus Maro; vnus ex * Nestoris posteris differens aduersus diuinitatis Christi assertores, sic in impio suo libro scribit. *Falluntur, qui Ægyptium Cyrillum auscultantes, dicunt; Iesu diuinitatem in sepulchro fuisse à corpore inseparabilem, transferens illud à corruptione in corruptionem.* Quos tanquam pueros in theatro ludentes non iniuria quis hunc in modum alloquatur. Quis nam locus est, ô amentes, qui incircumscripta diuinitate vacet? Nam, qui cœlum & terram implet, & vbique præsens est, omnino etiam in sepulchro Iesu erat; sicut in omnibus aliis rebus creatis. Si verò corpus Christi ex corruptione ad incorruptionem euasit, id mirum non est, cum & Ethnici, quãdo à mortuis resurgunt, habeant corpora nulli corruptioni exposita.

* *Nestorij.*

Anathema tibi in perpetuum.

Est igitur vel ipsis quoque Chalcedonensis Synodi vituperatoribus, naturam verò carnis Christi inficiantibus, res admiratione dignissima, corpus quod sub aspectum cadit, quod certo spatio comprehenditur, quod augmentum ca-

καὶ ψηλαφόμενον, καὶ δεσμούμενον, καὶ ῥαπτόμενον, καὶ ζέοντα-
μενον, καὶ κεντούμενον, καὶ βασταζόμενον, καὶ θαπτόμενον, καὶ θυό-
μενον, καὶ κλωμένον, καὶ μελιζόμενον, καὶ ἐσθιόμενον, καὶ θρυπτό-
μενον, καὶ μεταδιδόμενον, φάσκουσι μὴ εἶναι φύσιν, ἤγουν ἀλή-
θειαν. τὸν δὲ λόγον, τὸν ἀόρατον, ὃν περ ὅτε εἶδον, ὅτε ὄψον-
ται, ὅτε ἐκρέτησαν, ὅτε κρατήσουσιν, ὅτε κατέλαβον, ὅτε κα-
ταλήψονται, ὅτε ἐγείραψαν, ὅτε ἐθανάτωσαν, ὅτε ἐμέλι-
σαν, ὅτε ἔφαγον, ὅτε ὅλως, τί τῶν αὐτὸν καταλαβέσθαι δυνά-
ται, ἢ φύσιν, ἢ μορφὴν, οὐκ εἶδον, ἢ χρῶμα, ἢ σχῆμα, ἢ
μέτρον, ἢ κίνησιν, ἢ μεβάσεσιν, ἢ * μεβάσιν, ἢ κέλευσιν, ἢ ἀ-
ναχώρησιν, ἢδὲ ἄλλο τι τῶν ἐν τῷ θεῷ λόγῳ ὄντων, τὴν ὁμολο-
γοῦσιν οὐσίαν. καὶ μὴν, ἵνα τι καὶ παραφρονῶν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἴπω,
τὸ ὁρώμενον, καὶ κρατούμενον ἐν τοῖς πράγμασι, μᾶλλον πιστεύ-
ται * καὶ οὐσία ὑπάρχειν ὁμολογεῖται, παρὰ πάντων, ὑπὲρ τὸ μὴ
ὁρώμενον, ἢ κρατούμενον, ἀλλὰ λόγῳ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πιστευόμενον. τὰ γὰρ
τῆς χριστοῦ θεότητος πίστει ἐξ ἀκοῆς παρειλήφαμεν. τὰ δὲ τῆς σαρ-
κὸς αὐτοῦ, διὰ τῆς πείρας αὐτῆς τῶν πραγμάτων ἐωράκαμεν, καὶ ἐ-
ψηλαφήσαμεν.

* Μ8. ἄλ-
λως καβά-
βασιν.

* φύσις.

Ὡς εἰ δόξει τινὶ τῶν ἀπίστων περιεργότερον εἰσαγάξαι ἡμᾶς
φυσικὰς ἀποδείξεις περὶ τῆς θεότητος τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ οὐσία ἢ
ταύτης φύσις; καὶ πόθεν ὅτι ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ αὐτοῦ ὡς θεὸς ὁ ποιητὴς τῶν
ἁπάντων; ἄδηλον ἕτερον τῷ πάνυ περιεργαζομένῳ δυνάμεθα λέγειν.
ἀλλ' ἢ ὅτι πίστει μόνῃ τὰ περὶ τῆς θεότητος πάντα παραδίδομεν.
πίστει ἀπείργω, καὶ οὐκ ἐξερευνήσει, ἀδὲ καταλήψει. κἂν
γὰρ οἱ πιστοὶ διὰ τῶν σημείων τοῦ χριστοῦ ὑπισχνῆται τὸ ἀληθὲς
τῆς αὐτοῦ θεότητος· ἀλλ' ἤκουσας περὶ βραχέος, πῶς ὁ δι' ἐ-
λεημοσύνης ἀντέδωκε τοῖς χριστοῦ θαύμασι, τὰς ἀμυθήτους Μωσέως
σημειοποιίας. καὶ γὰρ πολέμου κατὰ τὴν Ανδινόπολιν πρὸς Ακάν-
λυθον τὸν σοφιστὴν τὰς διαλέξεις ποιουμένου, Ισδηλίτου τὸν αὐτὸν
συγχαίοντα, ἀντιβέντος καὶ αὐτοῦ τοῖς τοῦ χριστοῦ θαύμασι τὰς
Μωσέως θαυματουργίας. εἶπα ἐμοῦ εἰρηκότος, ὅτι Μωσῆς μὲν ὡς

προφή-

pit,quod fasciis inuoluitur,circumciditur, tangitur, ligatur, colaphis cæditur,occiditur,trãsfigitur, portatur & sepelitur, quod immolatur,frangitur,diuiditur,manducatur, conteritur, distribuitur,& participatur; non esse naturam, seu veritatem: Verbum verò inaspectabile, quod neq; viderunt, neque videbunt; neque comprehenderunt,neque comprehendent, neq; assecuti sunt,neq; assequentur, neq; loco circumscripserunt,neq; interfecerunt, neq; in Patres diuiserunt, neq; manducarunt; cuius nihil penitus animo concipere queunt, non naturam,non formam,non speciem,non colorem, non figuram,non mensuram,non motum, non transmutationem, nõ descensum,non accessum, non recessum, non aliud quiddam eorum, quæ in diuino Verbo insunt, hoc, inquam, Verbum naturam esse confitentur. Atqui, vt aliquid, tanquam insipiens proloquar, id quod videtur, & alicubi comprehenditur, magis ab omnibus naturæ nomen mereri cẽsetur àc creditur, quàm illud,quod videndi sensum, omnemque loci comprehensionem effugit: solaque auditione, & aliena relatione cognitum habetur.Nam Christi diuinitatem fide ex auditu accepimus.At carnem eius, & quæ ad carnem spectant, ipsa rerum experientia didicimus,vidimus,& contrectauimus.

Itaque si aliquis ex infidelium numero studiosius, & cupidius naturales demonstrationes, quibus Christi diuinitas comprobetur à nobis, reposcat, qualis nimirum sit diuinitatis natura, & vnde nouerimus, Deum, omnium rerum conditorem, carnem assumpsisse; nihil aliud hæc curiosius scisciranti & indaganti respondere valemus quàm quod omnia,quæ ad diuinitatem Christi pertinent, fide sola acceperimus,& accepta teneamus; fide, inquam, adquiescere simpliciter solita; absque inuestigatione & comprehensione. Et quamuis nos fideles de Christi diuinitate per miracula certi facti sumus;paulò tamen antea audisti, quomodo aduersarius miraculis Christi inexplicabilia Moysis miracula opposuerit. Acoluthus quoque Sophista, Iudæus & ipse; cum in disputationis certamen mecum Antinopoli descendisset,Moysis prodigia miraculis Christi oppositit; Deinde cũ dicerem,

Moysem,

προφήτης ὢν, διὰ προσευχῆς ἐξετέλει πράσια. ὁ δὲ χριστὸς, ὡς θεὸς, αὐτοκελεύτως τὰ θαύματα διεπράττετο δίχα προσευχῆς. προς ταῦτα ἔφασκεν ὁ Ισραηλίτης. ὅτι καὶ ὁ χριστὸς διὰ προσευχῆς τὸν λάζαρον ἤγειρε, καὶ διὰ προσευχῆς, οὐ τὰ ἔντε ἄρδην ἐπλήθυνε, καὶ προσηύξατο παρελθεῖν αὐτὸ τὸ ποτήριον, καὶ εἰς ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν, θεῷ ὡς ἀνθρωπος προσηύχετο. καὶ ὑπὲρ σωζομένων τῷ θεῷ προσηύχετο λέγων. ἄφες αὐτοῖς. ἃ γὰρ οἴδασι τί ποιοῦσιν. εἰ δὲ καὶ χωρὶς προσευχῆς ἐποίησέ τινα σημεῖα, ἀλλ' ἦν θαυμαστόν. καὶ Μωσῆς γὰρ, τὰ μὲν διὰ προσευχῆς, τὰ δὲ καὶ χωρὶς προσευχῆς ἐθαυματούργει, ὥσπερ καὶ Ἠλίας χωρὶς προσευχῆς τὸ ἔλαιον, καὶ τὸ ἄλευρον ἐπλήθυνε.
* Ηλίας. χωρὶς προσευχῆς * Ιορδανίλω τὸν Ιορδανίλω ἔχρισε. χωρὶς προσευχῆς, καὶ Ελισσαιὲ τὸ ἔλαιον ἠυλίγησε, καὶ τὸν θάνατον τὸν ἐν τῷ λέβητι ἰάσατο. χωρὶς προσευχῆς τὸν λεπρὸν Νεεμανὶ ἐκαθάρισε. καὶ νεκρὸν ὁ νεκρὸς Ελισσαιὲ ἀνέζησεν. Εἰ δὲ λέγεις μοι, ὅπ ὥσπερ Μωσῆς, καὶ οἱ προφῆται, ὑπὸ θεοῦ ἀπεσάλησαν, ὡς δῆλοι, κἀγὼ σοι ἐρῶ, ὅπ ὁ χριστὸς ἔλεγε, ὅπ ὁ θεὸς αὐτὸν ἀπέστειλε. καὶ ὅπ δηλώσατε χωρὶς τοῦ θεοῦ ποιῆσαι δύνη. καὶ ὅπ ὅσα λαλεῖ, ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλαβε πρόσταξιν. τὸ, τί εἰπεῖν, καὶ τί λαλῆσαι, καὶ μὴ ποιῆσαι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὸ, τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν. Εἰ δὲ καὶ σεισμὸς, καὶ ζόφος γέγονεν, ὡς λέγετε. ὅτε ὁ Ιησοῦς ἐσωρώθη, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον καὶ ἐφ' ἑτέρων ἁγίων πολλάκις ὑπὸ ἀνόμων ἀνόμως ἀποθανόντων, σημεῖα, καὶ σείσμοι καὶ τέρατα γεγόνασιν.

Ταῦτα, καὶ τὰ παῦτα τῶν ἀπίστων, καὶ ἀθέων περὶ τῆς θεότητος τοῦ χριστοῦ γλωσσαλγούντων, καὶ βλασφημούντων λεγέτωσαν ἡμῖν οἱ φάσκοντες τὸν τοῦ κυρίου σάρκα ἀνακεκαθεῖσαν, καὶ τῷ πελάγει τῆς ἀοράτου θεότητος ὁμοιωθεῖσαν. πόθεν τὸν δι' ἐναντίας πείθουσιν, ὅπ θεός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς, εἰ μὴ πίστει μόνῃ ἀπεργάς τοῦ δὲ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ φύσιν, ἣ μόνον πίστει, ἀλλὰ καὶ δι' αὐτῆς τῆς πείρας τῶν πραγμάτων, ὧν ἑωράκαμέν τε, καὶ ἐψηλαφήσαμεν,

Moyſen, vt Prophetam, fuſis precibus, portéta patraſſe; Chriſtum autem ſuo nutu & imperio, abſq; precibus, miracula feciſſe, occurrit Iudæus: Etiam Chriſtum oratione Lazarum excitaſſe; & oratione quinque panes multiplicaſſe; oraſſe inſuper, vt tranſiret à ſe calix, & in monte ſeorſim preces, hominum more, ad Deum fudiſſe, proque crucifixoribus ſuis precatũ eſſe: *Pater dimitte illis, non enim ſciunt, quid faciunt.* Quod ſi etiam abſque precibus ſigna quædam patrauit, id mirum non eſſe: nam & Moyſen alia prodigia precando, alia abſque precibus edidiſſe; ſicut & Helias, ſine precum interuentu, oleum & farinam multiplicauit. Abſque precibus Iordanem diuiſit. Abſque precibus Heliſæus etiam oleum benedixit; & mortem, quæ in olla erat, depulit. Abſque precibus Naaman leproſum mundauit, mortuusque Heliſæus mortuum reſuſcitauit. Si dicas, Moyſen & Prophetas à Deo miſſos eſſe, tanquam miniſtros, quodque ſine ope diuina nihil potuerint efficere: dicam & ego: Ipſum Ieſum profiteri, ſe à Deo miſſum eſſe; ſeque loquendi poteſtatem loquendi ea, quæ loquitur, à Deo accepiſſe; neque ſuam ſe voluntatem facere, ſed eius, à quo miſſus ſit. Quod ſi terræ motus exſtitit, & tenebræ factæ ſunt, quando Chriſtus crucifixus eſt, noſſe oportet, ſigna & terræ motus, & prodigia crebrò exſtitiſſe, quando etiam alij ſancti iniuſtè ab improbis necabantur.

Ioan.11. *Ioan.6.* *Luc.22.* *Luc.6.* *Luc.23.* *Exod.7.8.9.10.* *3.Reg.17.* *4.Reg.4.* *Ioan.5.* *Ioan.14.* *Ioan.5.* *Matth.27.*

Hæc & his ſimilia à fide noſtra alienis, & atheis de diuinitate Chriſti impiè blaterantibus & blaſphemantibus; dicant nobis illi, qui Chriſti carnem inaſpectabili diuinitatis pelago commixtam, & aſsimilatam contendunt; vnde aduerſariis diuinitatem Chriſti perſuadere velint, niſi ſola fide, curiosè inquirere non conſueta? At verò naturam, qua corpus conſtat, non modò nouimus fide, ſed ipſâ experientiâ rerum, quas vidimus & contrectauimus; illudque corpus quotidie in natura ſuâ, & veritate communi-

μεν, καὶ καθ' ἡμέραν φύσει, καὶ ἀληθείᾳ μεταλαμβανόμενοι ἐσθίοντες. ἀλλ' οἶμαι πάντας τοὺς παραιτουμένους, καὶ ἀπαρνουμένους τὴν φύσιν, καὶ τὰ τοῦ ζώματος τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ τὰς ταύτης ἰδιότητας, ἀπ' αὐτὰ ἐκεῖνα μαίνεσθαι τοῦ μυσαροῦ μέχρι καὶ νῦν, μὴ ἄλλοθέν ποθεν ἀποτρέφεσθαι, καὶ ἀποφεύγειν αὐτοὺς ταῦτα, εἰ μὴ ἐκ τοῦ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ὅλως δι' ὅλων βεβορβορωμένους τῇ πυρώσει, τῇ ἀσελγείᾳ, καὶ ἐπιθυμίᾳ, καὶ ἡδυπαθείᾳ τῆς πορνείας, καὶ τῷ χαρχαλισμῷ τῶν ἡδονῶν τοῦ σώματος, καὶ τοῦ λογισμοῦ, καὶ τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτῶν, καὶ νύκτωρ τε, καὶ μεθ' ἡμέραν μολυνομένους λογισικῶς τε, καὶ πρακτικῶς περὶ τὰς τῶν ζωμάτων ἐρωτομανίας, τῇ ἀκαθαρσίας, καὶ ἀνδρομανίας, καὶ θυλιμανίας, καὶ ἡδυπαθείας, καὶ σαρκικῆς αἰσχρεργίας, καὶ ὁρᾶν διηνεκῶς ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ὥσπερ λίνα φλόγα δεινῆς καμίνου, ἅπαντας τοὺς χαρχαλισμοὺς τῆς φλογὸς, καὶ τῶν σιντήρων τῶν τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτῶν πυρώσεων τῆς ἀσελγοῦς ὀρέξεως, καὶ τοῦτο λοιπὸν οἰομένους ἀκάθαρτον εἶναι τὴν φύσιν τοῦ ζώματος, καὶ ἀνάξιον ὅλως κἂν λόγῳ ψιλῷ ὁμολογεῖσθαι, ὅτι ζῶμα τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς ἐνέλαβεν ὁ χριστὸς, ἢ ἀνθρωπίνην σάρκα, ἢ ἐνέργειαν, ἢ θέλημα, ἢ ἰδιότητα παντοίαν ὁμοούσιον ἡμῶν, νομίζοντες οἱ καταπτῶτοι, καὶ βορβορώδεις χοῖροι, ὅπερ τῇ αὐτῶν τῆς σαρκὸς ἡδυπάθειαν, καὶ φιλήδονον ἀκαθαρσίαν, ὅτω πᾶσα σὰρξ, καὶ πᾶν ἀνθρώπου σῶμα ἐνεργεῖται, καὶ πολεμεῖται, καὶ μολύνεται, καὶ μιαίνεται, καὶ σκπυρᾶται πρὸς μιαρὰς ὀρέξεις τε, καὶ παρὰ φύσιν ἐμμανεῖς ἡδυπαθείας, καὶ ῥύσεις σαρκομανίας.

Τοιαύτης μιαρᾶς διαθέσεως, καὶ σαρκικῆς σκηνώσεως ὢν Οὐαλεντῖνος πρῶτος μὴ τοῦ ἀποστολικὸς χρόνους ἀναφανεὶς σκήρυξε, μὴ εἰληφέναι σάρκα τὴν καθ' ἡμᾶς τὸν χριστόν. τοῦτο τὴν ἀκαθαρσίαν τῆς σαρκὸς περιέχων, καὶ Μάνης ὁ δυσσεβὴς ἔφασκε σκιὰν, καὶ δοκήσει, καὶ ὁ Φύσει εἶναι ζῶμα τὸ ἐρώμενον τοῦ χριστοῦ. διὸ ἀδὲ κτίσμα θεοῦ εἶναι τὴν σάρκα ἡμῶν ἐδογμάτιζεν, ἀλλὰ κτίσμα τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ τοῦτο χάριν φησὶν ἵνα ὁ τοῦ κτίσαντος αὐτὴν, σκπυρᾶται, καὶ πολεμεῖται δαίμονος. ὁ γὰρ οἰκεῖ φησὶν ἐν σαρκὶ

ἡμῶν

cantes manducamus. Existimo porrò omnes illos, qui naturam, & quæ corporis Christi sunt, & proprietates eius inficiantur ac repudiant, à temporibus sceleſtiſsimi Manetis vsque ad hanc ætatem, non aliam ob causſam, hæc omnia refugere & auersari, nisi quia, quanti quanti, & vndequaque, fœdati & inflãmati sunt fornicationis ardore, impuritate, cupiditate, & illecebris, voluptatumque corporearum titillatione: & quia tam noctu, quàm interdiu cogitatione simul ac opere flagitiosè corporis amatoriis furoribus & immunditiis, & tam virorum, quàm mulierum illicitis appetitionibus & blandimentis, carniſque turpiſsimis actionibus immerſi volutantur, ita vt perpetuo quasi ardentiſsimam flammæ fornacem secum circumferant, qua ignis quasi titillationes & scintillas accensæ carnis, lasciuæ inquam appetitionis, exsuscitent. Qua de causſa immundam existimant corporis naturam, ac planè indecens, vt vel sola ratione confiteamur, Christum corpus simile nostro assumpsisse, vel humanam carnem; vel operationem, vel voluntatem, vel proprietatem, eiusdem nobiscum rationis ac substantiæ, metientes opinor, impuri illi & flagitiosi porci, ex suæ carnis spurcis, & lasciuis actionibus, omnem aliam carnem, & omne corpus, quasi eodem modo oppugnetur, contaminetur, & polluatur ex inflammatione ad libidinosas, naturæque aduersas cupiditates, furiosasq; voluptates, & insanientis carnis fluxiones.

Hac flagitiosa & carnali affectione, cum Valentinus esset inflammatus, primus post Apostolorum ætatem exstitit, qui doceret, Christum carnem nobis similem non assumpsisse. Pari carnis spurcitiâ sordidatus impius Manes dixit; specie duntaxat & existimatione, non naturâ, & reipsâ corpus esse id, quod in Christo conspicitur. Quapropter carnem nostram creaturam Dei esse negauit, sed creaturam Diaboli asseruit; huiusque gratia, sic à conditore suo Dæmone inflammari &

ἡμῶν ἀγαθόν. διὸ ἡ μὲν σὰρξ ἐπιθυμεῖ κ᾽ τοῦ πνεύματος, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα τῆς σαρκὸς. κ᾽ τὸ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς ἔχθρα εἰς θεόν. κ᾽ τίς με ῥύσεται ἐκ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ θανάτου τούτου; ὅτι σὰρξ, καὶ αἷμα βασιλείαν θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσι. καὶ οἱ, ἐν σαρκὶ ὄντες, θεῷ ἀρέσαι οὐ δύνανται. ταῦτα, κ᾽ τὰ παῦτα τοῦ διυστιβοῦς συλλέξαντος, καὶ συνερμηνεύσαντος. Μαίντος, μεζόνας πλείονας χρόνους ἐγκύψαντες, καὶ ὥσπερ καταθελχθέντες, καὶ πρφήντης Εὐτύχιος ὁ Ἀρχιμανδρίτης, καὶ Διόσκορος, Τιμόθεός τε, καὶ Σαμῆρος, καὶ μάλιστα Ἰουλιανὸς ὁ Ἁλικαρνασσεὺς, πρὸς τοῦ Μαίντος καὶ * Οὐαλεντίνου βίβλοις ἐμπεσόντες, καὶ λοιπῶν, καὶ ἔχοντες τὸν ἐμπαθῆ, καὶ ἀκάθαρτον τῆς σαρκὸς χαρακτηρισμὸν, καὶ τὰς αἰσχρὰς κινήσεις συμπνιγούσας, καὶ σκοτούσας αὐτῶν τὴν διάνοιαν, ἥρπασαν τὸ μέχρι τῆς δεῦρο μανιχαϊκῶς τῇ φύσιν, καὶ τοῦτο χάριν φάσκουσιν αὐτῷ θεότητα εἶναι μόνην, οἰόμενοι, ὅτι περ, ἂν ὁμολογήσωσιν ἐπ᾽ αὐτοῦ σαρκὸς φύσιν, ἀκάθαρτόν τι, καὶ ῥυπαρὸν, καὶ ἀνάξιον θεοῦ πρᾶγμα ὁμολογοῦσι.

* M.S. Οὐαλεντῖνος, mendose.

Ταῦτα δὲ νῦν οὐ συχαστικῶς ἐσκοπήμεθα, ἀλλὰ δι᾽ αὐτῆς τῆς πείρας, ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ, καὶ ἐν ἄλλοις τόποις, ἐξ αἱρετικῶν σωμάτων αὐτὰ ἀκηκοώς, καὶ μάλιστα Γαϊανιτῶν. οἵτινες, ὥσπερ τινὰ ἀκάθαρτον, καὶ μιαρὸν ὅσον τὸ τοῦ σώματος ἡμῶν φύσιν, βδελυττόμενοι, καὶ πακίζοντες αὐτὸ, ὡς καπηλεύοντο ὁμοούσιον, ἢ ὁμοιοπαθῆ ἡμῶν σῶμα ὁμολογεῖν ἐν χερσὶ, προφέροντες, καὶ αὐτοὶ τὰς ἀσθενείας τὰς φυσικὰς τῆς σαρκὸς, ἃς διὰ τῆς πειρατροπῆς, τῆς παρακοῆς ἐσχήκαμεν. λέγω δὴ τὰς τῆς βρώσεως, καὶ πόσεως φθαρτὰς, κ᾽ δυσώδεις ἐκκρίσεις. καὶ τὰς ἰδρώτων ἀποφορὰς, καὶ σὺν τῶν ὀδόντων βρόμους, καὶ σὺν τῶν τραυμάτων ἰχῶρας, καὶ σήψεις, καὶ ὀσμὰς, καὶ δυσωδίας, καὶ σκώληκας, καὶ ἀνάξιον λέγοντες εἶναι φύσιν τοιοῦτο σώματος, ὅλως κἂν προσλαβοῦσα θεῷ. ἀγνοοῦντες οἱ παράφρονες. ὅτι περ ὁ δι᾽ ἕτερόν τινα τρόπον ἐνανθρώπησεν ὁ θεὸς λόγος, τὸ ἔμφυτον πῦρ, τὸ καταναλίσκον, εἰ μὴ διὰ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἡμῶν πάθη, ὅπως ἑνώσας τοῦτο, τῇ ἰδίᾳ τοῦ νοεροῦ πυρὸς φύσει τῆς θεότητος, ὥσπερ ἐν χωνευτηρίῳ ἀποκαθάρῃ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, κ᾽ καταστήσῃ εἰς τὸ ἀπ᾽ ἀρχῆς τῆς ἀφθαρσίας, καὶ ἀπαθείας, καὶ

* ἀρδ-

oppugnari. *Non enim*, inquit, *in carne nostra habitat bonum. Quocirca caro concupiscit aduersus spiritum, spiritus verò aduersus carnem.* Et, *sapientia carnis est inimicitia apud Deum.* Et, *quis me liberabit de corpore mortis huius? quia caro & sanguis regnum Dei non possidebunt;* Et, *qui in carne sunt, Deo placere non possunt.* Hæc & id genus alia cùm impius Manes collegisset, & perperam exposuisset, post plures annos exorti * Eutychius Archimandrita, Dioscorus, Timotheus, Seuerus, & maximè Iulianus Halicarnassæus, librisque Manetis, * Valentis, & aliorum quasi deliniti captique, & carnis stimulis ac titillationibus impuris instigati ac incensi, prauisque cupiditatibus, mentem eorum suffocantibus pleni, negarunt, Manichæorum more, ad hunc vsque diem, sanctissimi corporis Christi naturam, & ea, quæ naturæ sunt propria; eaque propter aiunt, ipsum sola diuinitate constare: rati, si Christo naturam carnis tribuant, fore, vt impurum quiddam, sordidum, Deoque indignum tribuant.

Rom.7. *Gal.5.* *Rom.8.* *Rom.7.* *1.Cor.15.* *Rom.8.*

* *Eutyches.*

* *Valentini.*

Et hæc litteris mandauimus, non coniecturis ducti, sed ab *ipsis Hæreticis Alexandriæ*, & alibi locorum edocti, maximè à *Gaianitis*: qui, quasi impuram & detestandam, carnis nostri substantiã auersati, nullo modo adduci queunt, vt confiteantur, Christum habuisse eiusdem substantiæ nobiscum corpus, iisdemque molestiis obnoxium; proferentes & ipsi naturales carnis imbecillitates, in quas ex transgressione incurrimus. Intelligo autem cibi potusque corruptas olidasque ex ventre excretiones, sudoris defluxum, stridorem dentium, vulnerumque saniem, putredines, fœtores, graueolentias, & vermes; dicentes, indignam esse eiusmodi corporis naturam, quæ vel Deum tangat: nec attendunt insipientissimi, aliam ob caussam, diuinum Verbum, ignem illum cœlestem & consumentem, humanam naturam non assumpsisse, nisi propter huiusmodi affectiones, vt illis sibi vnitis, in propriâ intellectualis ignis, diuinitatis videlicet naturâ, tanquam in conflatorio, hominem expurgaret ac restitueret in eum, quo sub primum ortum præditus fuerat, incorruptionis, impassibili-

Prouerb.27.

*ἀῤῥθσίας. * L. ἀδρωσίας.

* ἀῤῥθσίας, καὶ ἀθανασίας, καὶ * ἀδρομίας, καὶ εὐωδίας ἄξίωμα. ὅθεν διὰ τὰς τοιαύτας ἀθετήσεις, καὶ ῥύπους τῆς γηγενοῦς ἡμῶν σαρκὸς, ἔλεγεν ὁ χριστὸς. ὅτι τοῦτ' ἔστι θεότητι ἑνῶσαι τὴ χεώδει ἡμῶν φύσι. ὁθὲν τοφανῶς ἐλέγχονται οἱ τὴν κατ' εἰκόνα, καὶ ὁμοίωσιν θεῦ ἡμῶν φύσιν βδελυττόμενοι, καὶ κακίζοντες, καὶ ἐνυβρίζοντες ἡμῶν τὸ ζῶμα τὸ ἐκ χειρῶν θεῦ διαπλασθὲν, καὶ μορφωθὲν, καὶ θείῳ ἐμφυσήματι ψυχωθὲν· ὅτι πρ αὐτῷ τῷ πιητῇ τοσοχρήσατο τὸ πίημα, καὶ ὁμοίωμα τῆς εἰκόνος αὐτοῦ, καθυβρίζοντες τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὡς ἀκάθαρτον, κατὰ τὴν Μανιχαίων δόξαν. Εἰ γὰρ ἀκάθαρτος ἡ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου εἰκὼν, πῶς ἰσχὺ πάντα, ὅσα ἐπίησεν ὁ θεὸς, καλὰ λίαν; Ἀλλὰ τοῦτο πάσχουσιν οἱ αἱρετικοὶ, ὡς καὶ ἀνωτέρω τοτοῦμεν, διὰ τὴν παρθοῦσαν τῇ σαρκὶ αὐτῶν παρὰ φύσιν ἀκαθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς καταχρατοῦσαν τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ τοῦ ζώματος τὴν ἐνέργειαν τοῦ διαβόλου. ἰδοὺ γὰρ παρ αὐτοῖς, ὡς καθαρὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὸν θεὸν οἰκοῦντα ἐθεάσατο, κατὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ χριστοῦ. Οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἔγνω, ὅτι ἐθεάσατο τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἐντὸς αὐτοῦ. Οὐδεὶς ἐκείνων ἔχει τὸν θησαυρὸν τοῦ πνεύματος ἐν τῷ ὀστρακίνῳ σκεύει τοῦ πηλίνου ζώματος. ἰδοὺ αὐτῶν ἐφόρεσε τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ ἐπουρανίου θεοῦ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ. Οὐδεὶς ἐν ἐκείνοις γέγονε σύμμορφος τῆς δόξης τοῦ υἱοῦ, τοῦ θεοῦ. Εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι ὁ κολλώμενος τῷ κυρίῳ ἓν πνεῦμα αὐτός, καὶ ὁ κύριος γίνεται, ὡς φησιν ὁ Ἀπόστολος. εἰ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι θεοὶ, καὶ υἱοὶ ὑψίστου οἱ ἄξιοι γίνονται· εἰ ἐπίστευσαν τὸ, ὅτι ἐλεύσεται ὁ χριστὸς, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ μονὴν παρὰ ἀνθρώπῳ ποιήσουσιν. εἰ ἔμαθον πῶς ναὸς θεοῦ γίνεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν αὐτῷ. καὶ ἵνα σωτήρως εἴπω. εἰ ἐνεδύσαντο τὸν χριστὸν, καὶ τὸ εἰρημένον, ὅτι ὅσοι εἰς χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε, χριστὸν ἐνεδύσασθε, αὐτὸς ὁ χριστὸς ὁ οἰκῶν ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς, πῶς ἐνοικεῖ ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν ὁ θεὸς, καὶ ἐμπεριπατεῖ. καὶ πῶς τὸ πήλινον ἡμῶν τοῦτο ζῶμα, διὰ τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ πνεύματος ἀπεντεῦθεν ἤδη σύμμορφον γίνεται τῆς δόξης

ξης

sibilitatis, soliditatis, immortalitatis, & suauissimæ fragrantiæ & suaueolentiæ, cibique ac potus minimè indigentem statum. Vnde propter huiusmodi terrenæ carnis nostræ imbecillitates & sordes, aiebat Christus: *Ignem veni mittere in terram*, hoc est, diuinitatem iungere terrestri nostræ naturæ. Manifestè igitur redarguuntur, qui naturam secundum imaginem & similitudinem Dei nostri formatam execrãtur, probrisque ac contumeliis onerant corpus, quod manibus Dei effictum ac effigiatum, & diuino spiraculo animatum est. Itaque in ipsum conditorem iniurioſi sunt, qui hominem, opus & similitudinem imaginis eius, calumniantur, tanquam immundum, ex Manichæorum sententia. Si igitur inuisibilis Dei imago immunda est, quomodo omnia, quæ fecit Deus, erant valdè pulchra ac bona? Sed in hæc talia incidunt hæretici, vt suprà dicebam, propter carnis suæ immunditiam, naturæ prorsus repugnantem, & quia Dæmonis imperio sese & anima & corpore subdiderunt. Nullus enim ex illorum numero, tanquam *mundus corde*, Deum in se habitare vidit, iuxta sermonem Christi. Nullus illorum cognouit aut vidit intra se cœlorum regnum. Nullus illorum habet thesaurum spiritus in testaceo vase fictilis corporis. Nullus illorum tulit imaginem supercœlestis Dei in suo pectore. Nullus illorum factus est conformis gloriæ filij Dei. Si enim cognouissent, quod qui adhæret Domino, vnus spiritus ipse & Dominus efficiatur, vt dicit Apostolus; si nouissent, *Deos* & filios excelsi posse fieri eos, qui hoc honore digni sunt; Si credidissent Christum & Patrem venturos, & mansionem apud hominem facturos. Si didicissent, quomodo homo fit templum Dei, & spiritus Dei in illo habitet; & vt paucis comprehendam; Si Christũ induissent secundum illud: *Quotquot in Christum baptizati estis, Christum induistis*; Ipse Christus habitãs in illis, docuisset illos, quomodo habitet & circumeat in carne nostra Deus. Et quomodo luteum hoc corpus nostrum per ignem spiritus posthac configuretur gloriæ imaginis Christi; & quomodo à cunctis sordibus expurgetur, & secundum imaginem ac similitudinem Dei efformetur; prout initiò erat, per vnionem & com-

Luc.12.
Matth.5.
2.Cor.4.
1.Cor.15.
Rom.8.
1.Cor.6.
Psal.81.
Ioan.14.
1.Cor.3.
Gal.3.

ξης τῆς εἰκόνος τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ πῶς ἀνακαθαίρεται πᾶν τὸ ῥύπος, καὶ γίνεται κατ' εἰκόνα, καὶ ὁμοίωσιν θεοῦ, ὡς λοιπὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, διὰ τῆς ἑνώσεως, καὶ κοινωνίας τῆς θεότητος. ἔνθα γὰρ θεότης οἰκεῖ, καὶ μάλιστα κατ' οὐσίαν, ἐκεῖ πάντα ἁγνά, πάντα ἅγια, πάντα καθαρά, πάντα θεοῦ ἄξια· οὐδὲν ἐκεῖ ἀποβλητον, οὐδὲν ῥυπαρὸν, οὐδὲν θεῷ ἐναντίον. οὐ σῶμα, οὐ ψυχὴ, οὐ νοῦς, οὐ φύσις, οὐ θέλημα, οὐκ ἐνέργεια. ἀλλ', ὡς προείρηται, διὰ τὸ μὴ κτίσασθαι αὐτοῦ τὴν ἀπάθειαν τῆς σαρκὸς, καὶ τὴν καθαρότητα τῆς φύσεως, νομίσαντες οἱ αἱρετικοὶ, ὅτι πᾶσα σὰρξ, καθ' ὁμοιότητα αὐτῶν ὑπὸ τοῦ βορβόρου τῶν ἡδονῶν ἐνεργεῖται, παρητήσαντο ὁμολογεῖν, ἀνθρωπίνην φύσιν, καὶ τὴν τῆς φύσεως ἐν τῷ χριστῷ. Τί οὖν φησι Νεστόριος, καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ, ὁμολογοῦντες φύσιν, καὶ πάντα, τὰ τῆς φύσεως ἡμῶν ἐν χριστῷ πνεύματος ἁγίου οἱ τοιοῦτοι μετέχουσιν; ἄπαγε τῆς ἀτοπίας. μάλιστα μὲν γὰρ καὶ αὐτοὶ, διὰ τὸ, μὴ οἰκεῖν εἰς αὐτοὺς τὴν θεότητα, τοῦτο χαίρειν ἠρνήσαντο ὁμολογεῖν θεὸν ἀληθῶς τὸν χριστὸν, καὶ θεοτόκον καὶ ἀειπαρθένον τὴν ΜΑΡΙΑΝ ἁγίαν.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΠΕΜΠΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ.

Περὶ τῆς εὐαγγελικῆς μᾶλλον δὲ θρησκευτικῆς ἕκτης ὑποθέσεως καὶ νῦν ὑποσκόπου τῶν θεοδοσιανῶν ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ τῆς πεμφθείσης ἐν Βαβυλῶνι.

Ἀλλὰ τί πάλιν ἡμῖν, οἱ τὴν μίαν φύσιν ὑπὸ χριστοῦ λέγοντες διαγματίζουσι; φάσκουσι γὰρ, ὅτι ἐὰν εἴπωμεν δύο φύσεις ἐπ' αὐτοῦ, ἀνάγκη πᾶσι ἡμᾶς δύο λέγειν φύσεις ὑπὸ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος. ὅσοι γὰρ ἐὰν πιστεύσῃ τῷ ἑνὶ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος χριστῷ, τοῦτον τῇ πάσῃ τριάδι λογίζεται. Εὖγε, ὡς ἀληθῶς τῆς πολλῆς τῶν αὐτόφωτων σοφίας; ὑπὲρ εὖγε τῶν νέων τοῦ Μανιχαίου μαθητῶν νομοθεσίας; διὰ τοῦτο, φησὶν, ὁ φάσκομεν, ἐν τῷ χριστῷ δύο ἡνωμένας φύσεις, ὅτι μιᾷ θελήσει, καὶ μιᾷ ἐνεργείᾳ, ἐπειδὴ πάντα, ὅσα αὐ ἐνὶ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος χριστῷ ὁμολο-

communionem diuinitatis. Vbi enim habitat diuinitas, maximè secundum substantiam, ibi omnia casta sunt, omnia sancta; omnia munda; omnia Deo digna. Nihil ibi reiiciendum: nihil sordidum; nihil Deo contrarium, non corpus, nō anima, non mens, non voluntas, non operatio; verùm, vt antea dixi, quia hæretici carnem à prauis cupiditatibus, & inquinamentis liberam non habent; neque naturæ puritatem adepti sunt; ideo sibi persuadent omnem aliam carnem cœno voluptatum maculatam ac infectam esse, eaque de caussa confiteri abnuunt humanam in Christo naturā, & ea quæ ex natura consequuntur. Quid igitur? inquit Hæreticus. Nestorius, eiusque sectatores, qui confitentur in Christo naturam, omnesq; naturæ proprietates, Spiritus sancti participes censeri debent? Apage hanc tantam absurditatem: potissima enim caussa fuit, cur Christi diuinitatem negarent, & sanctissimam Virginem Deiparam appellare detrectarent; quia & ipsi diuinitatis exsortes erant.

CAPVT DECIMVMQVINTVM.

De sexta Heortastica seu festiua, vel potius flebili epistola eius, qui nunc est Theodosianorum Alexandriæ Episcopus, Babylonem missa.

QVID præterea asserunt illi, qui vnam in Christo naturam tradunt? Aiunt: *Si duas in Christo naturas confiteamur, necessariò debere nos duas sanctissimæ Trinitatis naturas profiteri. Nam quæ quis tribuit Christo, vni ex sanctissima Trinitate; hæc toti Trinitati adscribenda esse.* Euge, quanta insipientium istorum est Sapientia. Quanta nouorum Manetis discipulorum sanciendi ac edicendi auctoritas. *Eam ob caussam*, inquiunt, *non agnoscimus duas in Christo naturas vnitas, neque voluntates, neq; operationes*; quia quidquid Chri-

μολογήσωμεν, ταῦτα πάντα καὶ ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος λέξομεν.

Σχόλιον. Ἰωάννης ὁ ἐπίσκοπος τῶν Θεοδοσιανῶν ἐπὶ πέντε χρόνων εἰς τὰς δύο ἑορταστικὰς αὐτοῦ ἐξέθετο τὴν Φωνὴν, τὴν λέγουσαν. ὅτι πάντα τὰ ἐν τῷ χριστῷ λεγόμενα, ταῦτα καὶ ἐπὶ πατρὸς, καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος λέγονται. ἐπιλαβομένων ἡμῶν τῆς πρώτης, πάλιν τῷ ἑξῆς χρόνῳ τὰ αὐτὰ ἐξέθετο. προφανῶς οἱ δυσυχεῖς ῥήτορες τῷ θεολόγῳ Γρηγορίῳ ἀνθιστατούμενοι. ἐκεῖνος γὰρ ἐν τῷ περὶ υἱοῦ λόγῳ φησὶν. ὅτι * ὅσα ἐπὶ τῆς τριάδος πληθωτικῶς, ταῦτα ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκονομίας μοναδικῶς, οἷον τὸ, μίαν θεότητα ἐπὶ τῆς ἁγίας, καὶ ὁμοουσίου τριάδος ἐδιδάχθημεν ὁμολογεῖν, μίαν θέλησιν, μίαν ἐνέργειαν. ἐπὶ δὲ τῆς σαρκώσεως τοῦ ἑνὸς τῆς αὐτῆς τριάδος, δύο φύσεις καθ' ὑποστάσιν ἡνωμένας θεληλικάς τε, καὶ ἐνεργητικὰς ἔσας. ὅθεν ἑπόμενοι τῷ θείῳ Γρηγορίῳ οἱ εὐφρονες φάσκομεν διαφόρους ἐνεργείας, καὶ θελήσεις ἐν τῷ χριστῷ. Ὅσα γάρ φησιν, ἐπὶ τῆς τριάδος ἑνικῶς λέγεται, ἐπὶ τῆς σαρκώσεως ἐναντίως ἔχει. ἐπὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς τριάδος ἄλλος, καὶ ἄλλος. ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ χριστοῦ, οὐκ ἄλλος, καὶ ἄλλος, ἀλλὰ, ἄλλο, καὶ ἄλλο. ἐπὶ δὲ τῆς τριάδος, οὐκ ἄλλο, καὶ ἄλλο. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα οἱ Αἰγυπτιάζοντες τὸν νοῦν, οὐκ ἔγνωσαν, οὐδὲ σωθῆναι. ἐν ζητήσει διαπορεύονται, φάσκοντες, ὅτι περ πάντα, ὅσα ἐαν προσεθῇ, καὶ ῥηθῇ ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, ταῦτα τῇ πάσῃ ἁγίᾳ τριάδι ἁρμόζει.

* ὅσα ἐπὶ τῆς τριάδος ἑνικῶς λέγεται, ἐπὶ τῆς σαρκώσεως ἐναντίως ἔχει. καὶ πάλιν.

Λοιπὸν δεῦτε δὴ κατὰ τὴν τραγῳδίας τὸν μῦθον, δύο, ὥσπερ θυμελικῶν ἐπαίθλων ἀρχήτρας συνησάμενοι ἀνεπιφθόγγως ἀλλήλαις θυμελικῶς ἀρχήσασθε τὰς περὶ χριστοῦ φωνάς. οἱ μὲν λέγοντες. εἰ δὲ τῇ τριάδι αὐτὰς ἀναπεμπόμενοι προσάψατε. Εἰ δὲ δεῖ καὶ μὲ συμπαίξαι, καὶ ἐμπέξαι ὑμῖν, ἤδη τῆς τραγῳδίας ἀπάρξομαι. λέγω. ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο. Ἀπορέουσι Σαδδουκαῖοι. ἡ τριὰς σὰρξ ἐγένετο. πάντα γὰρ τὰ χριστοῦ τῇ τριάδι ἁρμόζουσιν. ἐγὼ λέγω. Μαρία μήτηρ χριστοῦ ἡ ὀρχήστρα Σαδδουκαίους λέγει. Μαρία μήτηρ τριάδος. ἡμεῖς λέγομεν, Ἰησοῦ γέννησιν ἐν Βηθλεὲμ ἐν τῇ Φάτνῃ. ἡ θυμέλη γέγηθε. ὅτι ἡ τριὰς νήπιος ἀνέκειτο ἐν τῇ Φάτνῃ· αὐλῶ ὑμῖν πάλιν, καὶ ὀρχήσασθε, καὶ θρηνῶ ἡμᾶς, καὶ ὑμεῖς κόψασθε. λέγω ἐγώ.

ſto, vni ex ſacroſancta Trinitate tribuerimus, id in totam ſacroſanctam Trinitatem redundabit.

Scholium. Ioannes Epiſcopus Theodoſianorũ ante quinquennium in duabus heortaſticis, ſeu feſtis epiſtolis effudit hanc vocem; *Omnia quæ de Chriſto dicuntur, dici etiam de Patre & Spiritu ſancto.* Et acceptâ iam à nobis primâ epiſtolâ; idem denuò aſſeruit, vbi miſeri iſti Rhetores manifeſtè Gregorio Theologo aduerſantur, ille enim in oratione de filio dicit: *Ea, quæ de Trinitate ſingulariter dicuntur, in Incarnatione Chriſti contrario modo ſeſe habere: rurſus ea, quæ numero multitudinis enunciantur de Trinitate, enunciari de incarnatione numero ſingulari.* Exempli gratia; vnam naturam in ſanctiſsima & conſubſtantiali Trinitate profiteri edocti ſumus; vnam voluntatem, vnam operationẽ: in Incarnatione verò vnius ex ſanctiſsima Trinitate duas naturas hypoſtaticè vnitas volendiq́ue, & agendi facultate præditas. Vnde diuinum Gregorium nos, qui rectè ſentimus, ſecuti, diuerſas operationes, & voluntates in Chriſto ſtatuimus. Ait enim; *quæ in Trinitate dicuntur ſingulariter, in Chriſto ſeſe contrario modo habent.* Nam in Trinitate eſt alius & alius, in Chriſto verò nõ eſt alius & alius; ſed aliud & aliud; in Trinitate autem non aliud & aliud. Verumenimuerò iſta, qui mẽte ſunt Aegyptij, minimè aſſequũtur, neq; intelligunt, ambulantes in tenebris, dicentesq́ue, omnia quæ Chriſto adiunguntur, in totam Trinitatem cadere.

Quapropter ex tragicæ huius fabulæ præſcripto, agedum adſint, duæ quaſi thymelicarum meretricum Orcheſtræ, & Thymelicorum in morem dicta de Chriſto alternatim vobis mutuò occinite; & illi quidem dicta hæc pronuncient; alij reſponſantes Trinitati accommodent. Si autem me etiam vultis vobis colludere & illudere, en iam tragœdiam auſpicabor. Dico. *Verbum caro factum eſt.* Reſpondent Seueriani. *Trinitas caro facta eſt; omnia enim Chriſti, Trinitati competunt.* Dico. *Maria mater Chriſti.* Scena Seueri recinit: *Maria mater Trinitatis.* Nos celebramus Ieſu natiuitatem in Bethleem in præſepio. Thymelici aiunt: *Ipſam Trinitatem infantem in præſepio iacuiſſe.* Tibiis vobis iterum cano; & ſaltaſtis: Lugeo vos, & vos planxiſtis. Dico ego. *Chriſtus carne tentatus eſt*: Vos ſaltan-

ἐγώ. χριστὸς ἐπειράθη σαρκί. ὑμεῖς ὀρχούμενοι λέγετε. ἡ τριὰς ἐπειράθη ἐν τῇ σαρκί. Ἐγὼ φάσκω χριστὸν σαρκικὸν πειτομιὸν. Σκύῆροι αὐλοῦσιν τριάδι πειτομιῷ. Ἐγὼ λέγω. χριστὸς ῥαπίζεται. ἡ ὀρχήστρα βοᾷ. ὅτι ἡ τριὰς ῥαπίζεται. Ἐγὼ φάσκω. χριστὸς καθάρα γέγονεν. ἀποκρίνονται Σκύῆροι. ἡ τριὰς καθάρα γέγονεν. ἡ ἐκκλησία λέγει. χριστὸς πεφόνευται. Σκύῆροι λέγουσιν. ἡ τριὰς πεφόνευται. ἡμεῖς λέγομεν, ὅτι ἐσταύρωσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς σαρκὶ, καὶ ἐκολάσατο. Σκύῆροι λέγουσιν· ἡ τριὰς ἐσταύρωσεν, καὶ ἐκολάσατο. Ἐγὼ λέγω. χριστὸς σαρκὶ ἔπαθε. Σκύῆροι φάσκουσιν. ἡ τριὰς πέπονθεν. ἡ ἐκκλησία λέγει. χριστὸς τέθνηκε. Σκύῆροι φάσκουσιν. ἡ τριὰς τέθνηκεν. ὅτι πάντα τὰ ἀπὸ χριστοῦ λεγόμενα εἰς αὐτὴν ἀναπέχει. Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ σωζέσθω ταῦτα, σκέδοικα, μὴ ἀσεβεύχιος γένωμαι τῷ μεγέθει τῆς βλασφημίας.

Ἀλλ' ἴσως ἀναπτύων πρὸς ταῦτα ὁ Ἀκέφαλος φάσκει· ὅτι μόνα τὰ ἀσωμάτως ἐν χριστῷ λεγόμενα, ἀπογράφομεν ὁμοίως τῇ πάσῃ τριάδι. Ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς τοῦτο ἀνθυπαντήσας ἐρῶ. ὅτι σκυσεβὲς ὑμῖν τὸ σκόγμα, καὶ παράνομον. πῶς γὰρ σκωνοθείητι φάσκειν μίαν τριάδος φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην; πῶς ἐκ σκύο φύσεων μία ἀνάστασις ἡ τριάς; πῶς σκύο γνώσεις ἀπὸ τῆς τριάδος; πῶς δύο φύσεις, καὶ ἰδιότητες; πῶς ὁρατὴ, καὶ ἀόρατος ἡ τριὰς ὥσπερ χριστός; Εἰ δὲ πάντα τὰ ἐν τῷ χριστῷ ὁρῶνται, καὶ ἀπὸ πατρὸς, καὶ πνεύματος, πρόδηλον, ὅτι καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν ἐκείνοις νοοῦνται, καὶ ἐν τῷ χριστῷ. καὶ λοιπὸν ἔσεται μία φύσις ὁ χριστὸς ἐν τρισὶν ὑποστάσεσι, καὶ πρόσωπος ἀνάρχων. ὁ αὐτὸς καὶ γέννητος, καὶ ἐκπορευτός. καὶ γεννήτωρ, καὶ γέννημα, καὶ τὴν Σαβελλίου μιαρὰν σκυσέβειαν. εἰς ἣν ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν τρόπων πειπίπτουσιν οἱ τὸν αὐτὸν λέγοντες εἶναι τὴν φύσιν, καὶ τὴν ὑπόστασιν. ὅμοιον γὰρ αὐτοῖς ἐστι τὸ εἰπεῖν, ὅτι ἡ φύσις τῆς τριάδος ἐσαρκώθη. εἴπερ τὸν αὐτὸν, φύσις, καὶ ὑπόστασις. ἀλλ', ὡς ἔοικεν, ἠρετίσαντο, ὡς οἴονται, οἱ αἱρετικοὶ μυρίοις κρημνοῖς ἑαυτοὺς καταντῶσαι, καὶ μόνον Μωμόν ἵνα κτῆς ὀρθοδόξου ἡμῶν πίστεως φλυαρήσωσι. ἡ δὲ ἔσηκε παγία, καὶ ἀκράδαντος ἐπὶ τῷ θεμελίῳ τῆς ὀρθοδόξου πίστεως, πρὸς ἣν αἱ πύλαι τοῦ ἅδου, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, αἱ

τῶν

tes respondetis: *Trinitas carne tentata est.* Ego, carnis Christi circumcisionem profiteor. Seueriani, *circumcisionem Trinitatis occinunt.* Ego dico: *Christus colaphis caditur.* Scena Seueri occlamat. *Trinitas colaphis caditur.* Ego dico: *Christus factus est maledictum:* Respondent Seueriani: *Trinitas maledictum facta est.* Ecclesia dicit: *Christus proditur.* Seueriani aiunt: *Trinitas prodita est.* Nos dicimus; *Christum in carne lacrymas fudisse, & molestias laboresq; subiisse*: Seueriani dicunt: *Trinitas fleuit, & labores tulit.* Ego dico: *Christus carne passus est.* Seueriani dicunt: *Trinitas passa est.* Ecclesia dicit: *Christus mortus est*: Seueriani oggerunt: *Trinitas mortua est*; quia omnia quæ dicuntur de Christo, in Trinitatem redundant. Ego verò hæc talia vel in litteras referens vereor, ne tantæ blasphemiæ participem me efficiam.

Matth.26. *Gal.3.* *Luc.22.* *Matth.27.*

Fortè Acephalus caput quassans respondebit ad hæc: solum illa, quæ de Christo essentialiter dicuntur, toti Trinitati attribuenda esse: Sed in promptu est regerere; nihilominus dogma vestrum impietate, & improbitate non vacare: Quomodo enim poteritis dicere: *Vnam Trinitatis personam incarnatam esse?* Quomodo Trinitas est vna hypostasis in duabus naturis? Quomodo duæ generationes in Trinitate? Quomodo duæ naturæ & proprietates? Quomodo Trinitas visibilis est & inuisibilis, sicut Christus? Si verò omnia, quæ in Christo insunt, insunt etiam in Patre & Spiritu sancto, sequitur omnia etiam, quæ in illis insunt, inesse & in Christo. Ex quo confit, Christum esse vnam naturā in tribus hypostasibus siue personis subsistentem; ita vt ipse Christus sit simul, & genitus, & procedens; genitor, & quod genitum; vt impius ac sceleſtus volebat Sabellius; in cuius impietatem necessariò incurrunt, qui asserunt vnum idemque esse naturam & hypostasin. Perinde enim illis est dicere: naturam Trinitatis incarnatam esse; Si vnum idemque sunt natura & hypostasis. Sed, vt videtur, Hæretici nihil pensi habent, etiamsi in infinita præcipitia sese deiiciant, dummodo orthodoxam fidem calumniis incessere ac lancinare queant. Illa verò immota ac inconcussa super orthodoxæ petræ firmamento consistit: in quam portæ inferorum, hoc est, hæreticorum linguæ impressionem quidem

τῶν αἱρέσεων γλῶσσαι προσκρούσι μὲν, οὐκ ἰσχύουσι δὲ αὐτῆς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ * θελήσαντος αὐτῷ χεῖρα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ, ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ἀμήν.

* Lego; θελιώσαντος.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΚΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ.

Σὺν ἐλαιοῦ θλίσει γαβαλῶν εἰς τὸ Ἀποστολικὸν λόγιον, τὸ πᾶν χεῖρα φάσκον, ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος. Ζωμαϊκῶς.

ΚΑΙ μὴν εἰ ἀπείρακται τυγχάνει ἡ θεότης, καὶ ἄπτος, δὴ τὲ πλήρωμα δίκαιον λέγεσθαι ἐπ' αὐτῆς δὴ τὲ πᾶν. καὶ γὰρ τὸ πληρούμενον, καὶ πλήρωμα ἔχον, πρόδηλον, ὅτι καὶ ποσότητα ἔχει, καὶ πείρατα φιλῶ, καὶ σάσιν. ὡς ὅτ' ἂν λέγῃ πλήρωμα νόμου χριστὸς, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τέλος τοῦ νόμου χριστός. καὶ πάλιν τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου, καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν ἐθνῶν τῆς γῆς. δὴ δίκαιον εἶναι ὑπὲρ τὸ πᾶν. τὸ γὰρ πᾶν, ποσότητος ἐστὶ σημαντικόν. οἷόν ἐστι τὸ πᾶν τοῦ χρόνου, καὶ τὸ πᾶν τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ τὸ πᾶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ τὸ πᾶν, ὕδωρ, ἡ θεότης ὑπὲρ τὸ πᾶν, καί ἐστι, καὶ λέγεται, δὲ πλήρωμα * ἔχουσα.

* In marg. C. A. notantur ista. ἄλλως; ὑπερπλήρης ὑπάρχουσα.

Πῶς δὲν νοήσωμεν τὸ πᾶν πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος ἐν χριστῷ; καὶ γὰρ καὶ αὐτὸς εἴρηκεν, ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι. καὶ, πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμὲ, οὗ ἕνεκεν ἔχρισέ με. καὶ τί ἐρῶμεν λοιπὸν; ἆρα τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν τριῶν ὑποστάσεων προσωπικῶς σαρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν; δῆλα μὴν. ὁ λόγος γὰρ σαρξ γενόμενος ἐπεφάνη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Ἀλλ' ἐπειδὴ εὐδοκία, καὶ ὑποστολὴ τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ συνεργία, καὶ ἐπισκιάσει τοῦ παναγίου πνεύματος, τὸ μυστήριον τῆς σαρκώσεως τοῦ υἱοῦ γέγονε, διὰ τοῦτο δὴ χάριν ἐν αὐτῷ λέγεται εἶναι πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος, τοῖς φυσικοῖς πάσαις ἰδιότησι τῆς τριαδικῆς θεότητος, δὲ τοῖς ὑποστατικοῖς. δὲ γὰρ τὸ ἀγέννητον πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς ἐσαρκώθη. ἔτι μὴν ἡ ἐκπορευτικὴ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύ-

faciunt;ei tamen nequaquam prævalent,gratia illius qui eam fundauit, IESV CHRISTI, cui gloria in ſecula ſeculorum, Amen.

CAPVT DECIMVMSEXTVM.

Seueriani Epiſcopi Gabalorum in illud Apoſtoli: Quoniam in ipſo inhabitat omnis plenitudo diuinitatis corporaliter. *Coleſſ.ii*

SI diuinitas eſt incircumſcripta,& quantitatis expers,fieri non poteſt,vt plenitudo de illa dicatur, aut vox *omnis*. Etenim id quod plenum eſt, & plenitudinem habet, habet etiam quantitatem, & circumſcriptionem, & ſtatum; vt cùm appellatur Chriſtus *plenitudo legis*, hoc eſt, finis legis. Sic *plenitudo temporis*. Et *plenitudo gentium terræ* non poteſt eſſe ſupra *omne*; omne enim quantitatem ſignificat: vt *omne tempus; omnis mundus; omne cœlum; omnis aqua*. At diuinitas & eſt, & dicitur ſupra omne; nullam habens plenitudinem, ſed omnem plenitudinem exſuperans. *Rom.13. Rom.11. Galat.4.*

Quomodo igitur accipiemus omnem in Chriſto plenitudinem? Etenim ipſe etiam dixit: *Quia ſolus non ſum, ſed pater meus mecum eſt,& ſpiritus Domini ſuper me,propter quod & vnxit me*. Quid ergo dicemus? Num plenitudo trium hypoſtaſeωn caro perſonaliter facta eſt, & habitauit in nobis? Nam Verbum caro factum apparuit in terra. Sed cum voluntate miſſuque Patris & Spiritus ſancti operatione & obumbratione myſterium incarnationis peractum ſit,ea propter in ipſo dicitur eſſe omnis plenitudo diuinitatis cum omnibus naturalibus proprietatibus non perſonalibus;ſed diuinæ Trinitatis naturę communibus. Neque enim ingenita patris perſona incarnata eſt:neque Spiritus ſancti procedens hypoſtaſis,ſed inſeparabile Trinitatis myſterium. * Sic & S. Dionyſius dixit, in Chriſto eſſe patrem *Ioan.8.*

* *Intellige; In filio ſeu perſilium.*

πνεύματος ὑποστάσεως. ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀχώριστον τῆς τριάδος μυστήριον. οὕτω καὶ ὁ ἅγιος Διονύσιος εἶπεν καὶ τῷ κοινῷ θέλησιν εἶναι ἐν Χριστῷ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα, ἤτοι καὶ τὴν εὐδοκίαν, καὶ ζωαίνεσιν. οὐχ ὥσπερ αἱρεσιάρχαι, καὶ ἰσαακ, καὶ ἰακώμ. οὕτω καὶ ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα τοπικὰς ἀποχωρήσεις, καὶ διαιρέσεις, καὶ τρεῖς οἴκους, καὶ χωρισμοὺς ἔχουσιν, ἀλλ' ἀλληλοφυῶς, καὶ συμφυῶς, καὶ φερεσαλπήλως τὸ μυστήριον τῆς τριάδος καθέστηκεν. ἀλλ' ἐπιδὴ ἐν τῇ ἐπιδημίᾳ, καὶ ἐπιφανείᾳ τοῦ λόγου, χριστὸς μὲν γέγονεν αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς, καὶ λόγος, χρίσις δὲ τούτου ὑπάρχει ὁ πατὴρ· χρίσμα δὲ αὐτοῦ, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, τοῦτο χάριν λέγει, ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖν πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς. Καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἑκάστῳ γινομένῳ χριστῷ, τριῶν ἑνῶν συνεργία, καὶ συνοδος γίνεται, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τοῦ χρίοντος, καὶ τοῦ χριομένου, καὶ τοῦ χρίσματος. ἄπρακτα εἰ καὶ μὴ ὑποστατικῶς ἑνοῦν), ἀλλὰ τῇ συνεργίᾳ ὁμαδικῶς γνωρίζονται. διὸ καὶ φησὶ τῶν ἁγίων Πατέρων. ὅτι τοῦτο χάριν οὐκ ἐσαρκώθη ὁ πατὴρ, ἢ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα, ἀλλ' ὁ υἱὸς, ἵνα μὴ σύγχυσις τῶν ὑποστατικῶν ἰδιοτήτων γένηται ἀπὸ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος. Εἰ γὰρ ἐτέχθη ἀπὸ γῆς ὁ πατὴρ, ὁμοπάτωρ εὑρέθη. διὸ θεοπρεπῶς ὁ ἄνω υἱὸς γενητὸς, καὶ κάτω υἱὸς γεννητὸς. ἵνα καὶ μέτοχον ζωῆς ἀπὸ τῆς τριάδος τὸ ἀγένητον τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ τὸ εὐπρόσιτον τοῦ παναγίου πνεύματος.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΒΔΟΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ.

Ἀπορία, μᾶλλον δὲ ἀπορία* σωτηριωδὴς περὶ τῆς καθολικῆς Ἐκκλησίας.

*Videtur leg. ἀτοπία.

Ἰμία φύσις ἐστὶ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος, ὁρᾶται δὲ αὐτὴ ἡ φύσις πλείων, καὶ ἀνελλιπὴς ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει τοῦ υἱοῦ. ἐσαρκώθη δὲ ὁ υἱὸς ἄρα ἂν εὑρεθήσεται πάντως ὅλον τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος σεσαρκωθέν, καὶ τὸ εἰρημένον, ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς.

Ἀπόκρισις. Οὐχ ὁρᾶται τὸ ὁλικὸν τῆς τριαδικῆς ὀντότητος ἐν τῇ ἰδικῇ ὑποστάσει τοῦ λόγου, ὡς ἡ Σαβελλίου σύγχυσις νομοθετεῖ. οὐ γὰρ

ἔχει

patrem & filium ſecundum communem voluntatem, vel ſecundum beneplacitum & approbationem: neq; ſicut Abraham, & Iſaac, & Iacob, ita & Pater, & Filius, & Spiritus ſanctus locali circumſcriptione & diuiſione tanquam tribus ſedibus ſeparantur & ſeiunguntur, quia Trinitatis myſterium à ſe mutuò indiuiſum eſt, indiſcretum, ac prorſus indiuulſum. Sed cùm in aduentu & apparitione Verbi filius, qui & Verbum; factus ſit Chriſtus; hoc eſt, vnctus; is autem, qui eum vnxit, fuerit pater; chriſma verò ſeu vnguen, ipſe Spiritus ſanctus, idcirco dicitur in illo, *omnis plenitudo diuinitatis inhabitare corporaliter*. Etenim in quouis, qui efficitur Chriſtus, hoc eſt, *vnctus*, trium actio & concurſus requiritur; nimirum vngentis, vncti & vnguenti, quæ licet hypoſtaticè ſimul non vniantur, mutua tamen operatione coniunguntur. Quamobrem patrum quidam ait; ideo nec Patrem, nec Spiritum ſanctum incarnatum eſſe, ſed filium, ne confuſio perſonalium proprietatum in ſanctiſsima Trinitate exiſteret. Nam ſi pater in terris natus fuiſſet, iam pater ſimul & filius eſſet. Quare conuenienter is, qui in cœlis eſt filius; naſcitur etiam filius in terris: vt & poſt partum ſeruetur in Trinitate ingenitum patris, & proceſsio ſancti Spiritus.

CAPVT DECIMVMSEPTIMVM.

Obiectio, vel potius inſcitia, Seueriani contra Catholicam Eccleſiam.

SI eſt vna ſanctiſsimæ Trinitatis natura; ipſa autem natura in hypoſtaſi filij perfecta & indeficiens ſubſiſtit; filius verò incarnatus eſt; an non hinc apertè conficietur, totam diuinitatis plenitudinem incarnatam eſſe? ſecundum illud: Quia in ipſo inhabitat omnis plenitudo diuinitatis corporaliter. Coloſſ. 2.

Reſponſio. Non eſt tota *entitas Trinitatis in propria hypoſtaſi Verbi, vt Sabellius omnia confundens exiſtimat; nam

* *Nimirũ formaliter prout filius realiter diſtinguitur à Patre & Spiritu ſancto, iuxta relatiuè oppoſitur.*

ἔχει τὸ ἀγέννητον τοῦ πατρὸς ὁ λόγος· ὅτι γὰρ γεννητικόν. ὅτι γὰρ αἴτιον. ὅδε τὸ ἀμφιδέξιον τῆς καθέδρας, ὅδε γὰρ ἔγκλιτον, ὅτι νεῦ γὰρ τοῦ πνεύματος σκληρότητον. ὅδετι ἕτερον τῶν οὐσιατικῶν ἰδιοτήτων τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος. οὐχ ὥσπερ ἀγέννητος ὁ πατὴρ, οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱός. ὅτι μεὶ ὡς γεννήτωρ ὁ πατὴρ, οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱός. ὅτι δὲ πάλιν αἰτίατος ὁ υἱός, ὅτι σκληρότης. ὅτι ἀποστέλλων τὸν πατέρα, καθ' ὃ ἀπεστάλη οὐσιωδῶς τοῦ πατρός. διόπερ, σαρκωθεῖσα ἡ τοῦ υἱοῦ οὐσία, οὐ συνεσάρκωσεν ἑαυτῇ τὴν ἀγέννησίαν τοῦ πατρὸς, οὐδὲ τὴν σκληρότητα οὐσίαν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος. Ἀλλ' ἁπλῶς πάντα τὰ φυσικὰ τῆς τριάδος ἰδιώματα, τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸ ἄναρχον, τὸ ἄκτιστον, τὸ ἀπερίγραπτον, τὸ ἀναλλοίωτον, τὸ ἀδιάδοχον, τὸ ἀγαθὸν, τὸ ζωοποιὸν. καὶ πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀπαραλλάκτως, καὶ ἰσοφυῶς, καὶ ὁμοφυῶς ὁρᾶται ἐν τῷ υἱῷ ὥσπερ καὶ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ πνεύματι. τοῦτο χάριν εἰρῆται κατοικεῖν ἐν αὐτῷ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος. καὶ καθ' ὅτι τοῦτο εἰρῆται τέλειος ὁ χριστὸς ἐν θεότητι. ὥσπερ οὖν καὶ τέλειος ἐν ἀνθρωπότητι λεγόμενος, οὐ συνέλαβεν ἐν τῇ σαρκώσει πάσας τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὰς οὐσιωτικὰς ἰδιότητας. οὐ γὰρ εἶχε τὸ ἀγέννητον τοῦ Ἀδὰμ. οὐδὲ τὸ πολυρογόνητον τῆς Εὔας. οὐδὲ τὸ μέγεθος τῶν γιγάντων. ὅτε τὸ εἶδος τῶν αἰθιόπων. οὗτοι γὰρ οὐσιωτικαί εἰσιν ἰδιότητες. ἀλλ' ἁπλῶς πάντα τὰ κοινὰ, καὶ φυσικὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἑκασίως καταδέξατο, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τὸ κλαυτὸν, τὸ ὁρατὸν, τὸ φθαρτὸν, τὸ θνητὸν, καὶ ὅσα ἄλλα ἐν ἡμῖν ἀδιάβλητα, καθὰ Παῦλος βοᾷ. τοῦτο χάριν αὐτὸν τέλειον, καὶ ἐν ἀνθρωπότητι γινώσκομεν. τοῖς οὖν φυσικοῖς ἰδιότησι πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος, καὶ τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος ὁρᾶται ἐν τῷ χριστῷ. ὅτε γὰρ ἐὰν τὸν ἴδιον ὄνυχά τις πορφυροβαφήσῃ, ἤδη καὶ τὴν σάρκα, καὶ τὸ ὀστοῦν τοῦ δακτύλου συμπορφυροβάφησε, καὶ περ ἀδιαιρέτων τῶν τριῶν ὑποστάσεων. δοκοῦν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα καθ' ὑπόστασιν συνεβάφη, καὶ συναιματώθη τῷ υἱῷ. πολλοὶ ὡς ἐνώπιον θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζομαι ἀρὰν μεγάλην πάντα λέγοντι τὴν φύσιν, ὑποστάσιν. ὅπερ Σαβελλίου, καὶ Ἀρείου, καὶ Νεστορίου δυσσεβείας πλεῖστον. ὅτε γὰρ ἐὰν εἷς ἐκ τῶν ἀμφιέσματα νοφέλλιν, σημα-

Verbum non habet innaſcibilitatem patris, neque generandi potentiam, neq; principio caret; neq; ad dexteram eius conſidetur, neque aliquem fert in ſinu, neq; habet * proceſsionem ſpiritus, neque alias hypoſtaticas Patris & Spiritus ſancti proprietates. Nō ſicut Pater ingenitus eſt, ita & Filius; nec, vt Pater, principio caret: neq; procedit; * neq; Spiritū mittit, ſicut à Patre miſſus eſt. Quapropter incarnata Filij hypoſtaſis nō ſimul *incarnauit* ſeu carne veſtiuit innaſcibilitatem Patris, neq; procedentem hypoſtaſin Spiritus ſancti; ſed cum omnia naturalia & communia Trinitatis attributa, hoc eſt, æternum, increatum, incircumſcriptum, immutabile, perpetuum, bonum, viuificum, & cætera talia inuariabiliter, æqualiter, & ſimiliter ſint in Filio, ſicut in Patre & Spiritu ſancto; ideo dictum eſt, *omnem diuinitatis plenitudinem in ipſo habitare*: & ſecundum hoc, dicitur Chriſtus perfectus in diuinitate. Quemadmodum igitur, quantumuis humanitate perfectus eſſet, non aſſumpſit in Incarnatione omnes hominum perſonalitates; neq; enim habet innaſcibilitatem Adami; neq; illud Euæ, quod eſt ex coſta formatum eſſe: neq; magnitudinem gigantum: neq; ſpeciem Aethiopum, hæc enim ſunt hypoſtaticæ ꝓprietates; ſed quia omnia quæ hominibus ſunt communia & naturalia aſſumpſit, hoc eſt, creatum, adſpectabile, corruptibile, mortale, & ſimilia nulli reprehenſioni in nobis obnoxia; ſicut docet Paulus, idcirco ipſum in humanitate etiam perfectū confitemur. Omnis igitur plenitudo diuinitatis & humanitatis in Chriſto ineſt, quod ad naturales proprietates attinet: neq; enim ſiquis purpureo colore proprium vnguem tingat, propterea carnē quoq; & oſſa digiti purpureo colore inficit, quamuis hæc tria inſeparabiliter ſibi mutuò cohęreſcant. Igitur neq; Pater neq; Spiritus ſanctus ſecundum hypoſtaſin ſimul cum Filio quaſi carne tincti & corpore veſtiti ſunt. Verumenimuero tanquam in conſpectu Dei anathema vniuerſasq; diras denuncio omni illi, qui naturam aſſerit eſſe hypoſtaſin: quod cum Sabellij, Arij & Neſtorij impietate colludit; neque enim ſi verus Luci-

* *id eſt, nō preceſsit ſicut ſanctus Spiritus, quia generatur.*

* *Non ſequitur hoc loco Anaſtaſius errorem recentiorum Græcorum de proceſsione Spiritus ſancti ex ſolo Patre; nam ſi verba hæc referre velimus ad miſsionem originis, ſeu ad ipſam Spiritus ſancti proceſsionē ad intra, tum non mittit Filius Spiritū ſanctum ſicut Pater, quia Pater mittit & producit illum, vt principium ſine principio, vtq; fons ſine fonte; at Filius mittit eundem vt principium à principio; & fons à fonte. Quo pacto reſpōdent etiam Theologi, ad ſimile dictum, quod Græci ex D. Dionyſio Areopag. proferunt Vide Bellarm. lib. II. de Chriſto cap. 27. Et eadem reſponſio accommodari poteſt Anaſtaſij verbis, ſi quis velit ea in telligi debere de miſsione Spiritus ſancti* ad extra, *qualis illa Act. 2. nam quod alioqui hoc etiam modo Chriſtus Spiritum ſanctum mittat, indubitatum eſt ex cap. 14. 15. & 16 Ioannis.*

δμωάμεθα εἰπεῖν, ὅτι πάντες οἱ αἱρετικοὶ ζωημφιέσθησαν τῷ τε χῷ τὰς ἰδίας ὑποστάσεις, ἀλλ' ἢ μόνον χῷ τῷ κοινῷ τῆς φύσεως τῷ φωτὸς ἰδιότητα.

Σχόλιον. εἰς τὸ ἔχαστον πεδάδιον κεῖται τὰ ἀκόλουθα.

Ταύταις ταῖς δυσσεβείαις ὠδεπίπλησιν οἱ αἱρετικοὶ, ἐκ τῶ Αριστοτελικῶς αὐτὸς νοεῖν τῷ φύσιν, ἢ τῷ ὑποστάσιν. ἐκεῖνοι γὰρ ἔφασαν ἰδικὰς φύσεις εἶναι τὰς ὑποστάσεις. οἱ μὲν ὖν μακάριοι Πατέρες εἰς εἰκόνα τυπικῷ λαμβάνουσι τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀπὸ τῶ χριστῶ βουλόμενοι ὡς ἔν τινι σκιαγραφίᾳ δεῖξαι τὸ ὁρατὸν αὐτῶ, καὶ τὸ ἀόρατον, καὶ τὸ θνητὸν, καὶ ἀθάνατον, καὶ τὸ ψηλαφητὸν, καὶ ἀψηλάφητον. Οἱ δὲ κακόφρονες τῶν μονοφυσιτῶν παῖδες, λαβόντες τῷ ἀφορμῷ ἐκ τῶν ἁγίων Πατέρων κατ' αὐτῷ εἰς εἰκόνα πνὰ τυπικῷ, ἀλλ' ἰσότητα φυσικῷ ἀπὸ χριστῶ κέχρωνται τῷ τῶ ἀνθρώπου παραδείγματι.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ὈΚΤΩΚΑΙΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ.

Κεφάλαιον ὠφελῆ τῶ ὑποδείγματος τῆς τῶ ἀνθρώπου καταστάσεως, καὶ ζωῆς, ὃ ὅτι κακῶς αὐτὸ νοοῦσι οἱ Σεβήρου ζύμφρονες, βουλόμενοι, ἐκ δύο μερικῶν, ἢ ἁπλῶν φύσεων, μίαν φύσιν εἶναι τῆς θεότητος, καὶ τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος τῶ χριστῶ κῷ τὸ ἀνθρώπου παράδειγμα.

Σεβήρου γὰρ ἤκουσαν λέγοντος. ὅτι ὥσπερ ἀπὸ τῆς μιᾶς ὅλης ἀνθρώπου φύσεως, μέρος μὲν ταύτης ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχὴ, μέρος δὲ τὸ σῶμα, οὕτω καὶ ἀπὸ τῶ χριστῶ, καὶ τῆς μιᾶς αὐτοῦ φύσεως, μέρος τάξιν ἐπέχει ἡ θεότης. καὶ μέρος τὸ σῶμα. τοῦτο δὲ οὐδὲν ἕτερόν ἐστιν, ἀλλ' ἢ τὸ ὁμολογεῖν ἐκ δύο ἁπλῶν πραγμάτων εἶναι τὸν χριστὸν ἐξ ἁπλῆς θεότητος, καὶ ἐξ ἐλλειπῆς ἀνθρωπότητος, καὶ μὴ εἶναι αὐτὸν τέλειον ἐν θεότητι, ἀλλ' ἡμίθεον θεὸν, καὶ ἡμιμερῆ ἄνθρωπον. ἡμεῖς δὲ τῷ αὐτῶν ἀποπίαν αἱρεσίαν πάντες. ὧδε πρὸς αὐτὸς παραβαξώμεθα. Καὶ πρῶτον ἐκεῖνο ἐρῶμεν. ὅτι ἐκ ἐξο-

fer nebula circũdetur, dicere potes, omnes ſtellas ſecundum proprias hypoſtaſes nebula circũdatas eſſe, ſed ſolùm ſecundum communem naturæ luminis proprietatem.

Scholium. Reliqua inuenientur in vltimo tetradio ſeu quaternione.

In has impietatis voragines incidũt hęretici, eò quòd, * Ariſtotelis more, de natura & hypoſtaſi philoſophentur: ille enim dixit, proprias naturas eſſe hypoſtaſes. Sancti igitur Patres *hominis* in Chriſto mentionem fecerunt; vt tanquam in figura quadam & vmbratili delineatione, demonſtrarent in Chriſto tam id, quod eſt aſpectabile, tam id, quod inaſpectabile; tam mortale, quàm immortale; tam quod ſub tactum cadit, quàm quod tactum effugit. At verò improbi Monophyſitarum ſectatores, arrepta ex ſanctis Patribus occaſione, non vtũtur amplius hoc exemplo hominis, tanquã imagine quadam ad rem vtcunque declarandam allata, ſed naturalem æqualitatem inde euincere contendunt.

* *Non malè Ariſtoteles, ſed malè hæretici, qui Ariſtotelem non intellexerunt.*

CAPVT DECIMVMOCTAVVM.

Caput de exemplo ex cõſtitutione & compoſitione hominis petito: quodq; illi Seueri aſſeclæ perperam accipiant & interpretentur, docentes ex duabus partialibus, & imperfectis naturis vnam naturam diuinitatis & humanitatis in Chriſto conſtitutam eſſe ſecundum allatum de homine exemplum.

AVdiuerunt enim Seuerum aſſerentem: *quemadmodum vnius in homine naturæ alia pars eſt anima, alia corpus; ſic & in Chriſto, eiuſq; vna natura, vnã partem eſſe diuinitatem; alteram corpus.* Hoc verò nihil eſt aliud, quàm ex duabus rebus imperfectis, conſtitutũ eſſe Chriſtum, ex imperfecta nimirum diuinitate; & ex imperfecta humanitate: neq; diuinitate perfectum eſſe, ſed ſemideum quendam & ſemihominem. Nos verò hãc tantam eorum abſurditatem hunc in modum refellimus: Et primùm quidem illud reſpon-

ἐξομοιοῦται τοῖς παραδείγμασι τὰ πράγματα. ἐπεὶ καὶ σκώληξ εἴρηται ἐν τῇ γραφῇ τύπος τοῦ χριστοῦ εἶναι, καὶ λέων, καὶ πρόβατον, καὶ ἀρνίον, καὶ φοίνιξ, καὶ μῆλον, καὶ κρῖνον. ἀλλὰ μὴν οὐδὲν τούτων κατ' οὐσίαν ἐξομοιοῦται φυσικῶς. ὅθεν ἕτερον ἐκεῖνο πάλιν λέξομεν αὐτοῖς. ὅτι εἰ μὲν ἕτερον τι ἦν τὸ ὑποδείγμα, ὃ προφέρετε ἡμῖν ὅτι χριστός, καὶ ἕτερόν τι ὅπερ ὑπεδηλώσας ἀνέλαβε, τάχα ἂν ἠδυνάσθη τι λέγειν εὔλογον ἔχειν ὅτι τοῦτο. ἐπειδὴ δὲ αὐτὸ τὸ παράδειγμα, λέγω δὴ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἤνωσεν ἑαυτῷ καθ' ὑπόστασιν, τοῦτ' ἔστι τὰς δύο ἡμῶν μερικὰς οὐσίας, ὡς λέγετε, καὶ ὅτως ἀπεκδέχεσθε δύο ἐπ' αὐτοῦ ὁμολογοῦντες τὰς φύσεις. μίαν μὲν πλείαν τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου. ἑτέρας δὲ ἡμισείας τῆς ἡμετέρας ψυχῆς, καὶ τοῦ σώματος.

Καὶ καθ' ἑτέρους δὲ πλείονας τρόπους ἀρήσεις τὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παράδειγμα ἀνόμοιον ὅτι τοῦ χριστοῦ. ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ δύο πραγμάτων κλιτῶν σύγκειται, τῆς ψυχῆς λέγω, καὶ τοῦ σώματος. ὁ δὲ χριστὸς ἐξ ἀκτίστου θεότητος, καὶ κλιτῆς ἀνθρωπότητος. ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἐκ δύο πεπερασμένων. ὁ χριστὸς, ἐκ πεπερασμένου σώματος, καὶ ἀπεριγράπτου θεότητος. ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἐξ ὑλικοῦ, καὶ νοεροῦ συνέστη. ὁ δὲ χριστὸς, ἐκ θεοῦ λόγου, καὶ λογικοῦ ἀνθρώπου, νοεροῦ εἰς ὕπαρξιν. ὅτε γὰρ σῶμα περὶ τῆς ψυχῆς συνέστηκεν. ὅτε ἡ ψυχὴ περὶ τοῦ σώματος. ὁ δὲ θεὸς λόγος, πρὸ πάντων τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ ψυχῶν, καὶ σωμάτων κατέστηκε. καὶ ἄλλα δὲ μυρία τοιαῦτα ἀρήσεις ὅτι τῆς θεότητος, μὴ ἁρμόζοντα, μήτε ὅτι τῆς ψυχῆς μήτε ὅτι τοῦ σώματος. Εἰ δὲ φιλονεικεῖ ὁ σωτὴρ κατ' ἰσότητα τῆς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου συνθέσεως ἀποδεῖξαι καὶ τὴν ἄῤῥητον ἕνωσιν τοῦ χριστοῦ, μανθανέτω ὁ ἀπαίδευτος, ὅτι ὁ βουλόμενος τὴν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου κατασκευὴν ἀκριβέστερον διασκέψασθαι, οὐ μόνον ἐκ δύο φύσεων ἀρήσει τοῦτον συγκείμενον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐκ πλειόνων. ἐκ τεσσάρων μὲν γὰρ ἀπλῶν οὐσιῶν, ἅπερ τῶν στοιχείων σύγκειται τὸ σῶμα. ἑτέρα δὲ παρὰ ταῦτα οὐσία ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχή. ἑτέρα δὲ ἡ τοῦ

θεοῦ

demus, exempla non esse, quoad omnia, rebus similia, nam in scriptura etiam *vermiculus* figuram Christi gerit, & leo, & ouis, & agnus, & palma, & pomũ, & lilium, quorum nihil secundum naturalem suam substantiam Christo simile censeri potest. Secundò respondemus: si exemplum, quod nobis de Christo obiicitis, aliud quiddam esset, & aliud, quod in aduentu ad nos suo Christus assumpsit, potuissetis fortassis aliquid *hic* afferre, quod à ratione non prorsus alienum foret. At verò cùm Christus ipsum exemplum, nempe humanam naturam, hoc est, duas nostras partiales naturas, vt dicitis, sibi hypostaticè vniuerit, fit, vt duas in Christo naturas constituatis; vnam quidem perfectam diuini Verbi: alias verò dimidiatas, animæ nimirum nostræ & corporis.

Psal.21. *2.Reg.23.* *Apocal.5.* *Isa.53.* *Cant.7.* *Cant.4.* *Cant.2.5.7.*

Aliis etiam modis difficile non fuerit deprehendere dissimilitudinem exempli ex hominis compositione adducti. Nam homo constat ex duabus rebus creatis, ex anima, inquam, & corpore: at Christus ex increata diuinitate, & creata *humanitate*. Homo ex duobus circumscriptis compositus est; Christus ex circumscripto corpore, & ex incircũscripta diuinitate. Homo ex materiali & intellectuali parte coagmẽtatus est; At Christus ex Verbo diuino, & humanitate rationis participe; & secundum existentiam rationali. Neq; corpus exstitit ante animam, neque anima ante corpus. At Verbum diuinum ante omnia sæcula, ante animas & corpora exstitit; Alia innumera huius generis reperies in diuinitate, quæ neque animæ, neque corpori competant. Quod si conetur Seuerus probare per omnia esse æqualitatem in compositione hominis, & in inenarrabili vnione Christi, nouerit imperitus, eum qui hominis constitutionem accuratius perpendere ac introspicere velit, comperturum, eum non modò ex duabus, sed & ex pluribus naturis constare. Nam corpus conflatum est ex quatuor simplicibus naturis siue elemẽtis; Distincta verò ab his natura est anima; Diuersa item natura Verbi. Itaque exem-

θεῦ λόγυ. ὥστε ὑποδείγματι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἰσότητι δεῖ χεῖρα νοητέον τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΝΝΑΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΚΑΤΟΝ.

Αντίθεσις κακοτρόπου Παυλιανιστοῦ πρὸς Σύμβολον προφέροντα κατ' ἰσότητα τῆ χειρὶ εἶναι τὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σωτῆρα.

Παυλιανιστής. Ἀγωνιζόμενος Σωτῆρος μεμιγθὲν θεὸν, καὶ μεμιγθὲν ἄνθρωπον ὑποδεῖξαι τὸν χειρὸν, ὅτι δύο ἁπλῶν φύσεων μίαν ὑπάρχοντα φύσιν, ἄνω, καὶ κάτω, τὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἡμῖν φέρει, καὶ ὑποφέρει ὑπόδειγμα. Μήτε τῆς Μωσαϊκῆς, μήτε τῆς προφητικῆς, ἢ εὐαγγελικῆς γραφῆς τοῦ μαρτυρούσης εἰς τύπον τῆς χειρὸς σωτηρίου εἶναι, τῆ ψυχῆ, καὶ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον σῶμα. ἀλλ' ἀπτοφλώθη καταλιπὼν σὺν τῶν θείων γραφῶν τοῖ χειρὸς τύπου, καὶ ἰδίοις ἀναπλάττεται μύθοις. τύπος μὲν γὰρ προσώπου, καὶ προχάραγμα ἐν τῆ θείᾳ γραφῆ τυγχάνει τὸ χειρὸς, ὁ θεῖος Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ ὁ ἀντ' αὐτοῦ Ἐφραθεὶς κριὸς, τῶν δύο προσώπων τῶν ἑπτορθμῶν αὐτοῦ, σαφῶς τῆ εἰκόνα προδιαγράφοντες. ὁ τοῦτον δὲ, καὶ μόνον τὸν τύπον ὁ χορὸς τῶν ἀοιδίμων πατέρων οἶδεν εἰς χειρὸν ἀναφέρειν· Ἀλλὰ καὶ ἑτέρους πλείονας, λέγω δὴ τὸν ἱερὸν Μωσέα, καὶ τῆ ῥάβδῳ, εἰς ἣν καταπλειοθεὶς ἀπερρίφη ὑπὸ τῆς ἰδίας μητρὸς ἐν τῷ ῥείθρῳ τοῦ ποταμοῦ. δύο πάλιν ἡμῖν τὰς χειρὸς ὑποστάσεις κηρύττουσι ἡ θεία γραφὴ, διὰ τοῦ Μωσέως, καὶ τῆς κιβωτοῦ καθάπερ καὶ ἡ ἑτέρα κιβωτὸς ἡ ἐκ ξύλων ἀσήπτων, καὶ χρυσίῳ συγκειμένη τύπον ἐνεργῆ φέρει ἡμῖν, τῶν ἑπτορθμῶν φύσεων ἤγουν χειρὸς ὑποστάσεων. τί δὲ ἄρα δοκεῖ τῷ Σωτῆρι αἰνίττεσθαι, καὶ ἡ σάρμος ἡ χρυσῆ, ἡ τὸ ἀμάραντον ἔχουσα μανὸν, εἰ μὴ σὺν ἀλλοφύλοις, καὶ ἑτεροφυεῖς τοῦ χειρὸς ὑποστάσεις? ὡσαύτως, καὶ αἱ δύο τρυγόνες, ἡ θυομένη, καὶ μὴ θυομένη, δύο

exemplum hominis de Christo accipi debet, vt exemplum, non vt æqualitatis argumentum.

CAPVT DECIMVMNONVM.

Oppositio improbi Paulianistæ aduersus Seuerianum, contendentem; æqualem prorsus esse rationem Christi, quæ est in compositione hominis.

PAulianista. Seuerus demonstrare conatus Christum esse partialem Deum, & partialem hominẽ; vnamque naturam ex duabus imperfectis naturis conflatam, perpetuo nobis ingerit, & occinit exemplum de homine; cum neque Mosaica, neque Prophetica, neq; Euangelica scriptura, vsquam testificetur animam & corpus hominis, esse formã & exemplar compositionis Christi: Nimirum, cùm de Christo differit, oblitus à sacris litteris tradita exempla vsurpare, proprias sibi comminiscitur fabellas. In diuina enim scriptura typum Christi, imò & prototypum à Deo expressum, & delineatũ gerit diuinus Isaac, & qui loco eius immolatus est, aries, duæ scilicet personæ, diuersa natura, & substantia constantes. Neque hunc solum typum retulerunt sancti Patres ad Christum, sed & alios, Moysen, inquam, & fiscellam, in qua abiectus est à matre in fluuium. Vbi diuina scriptura rursus duas hypostases deprædicat, per Moysen videlicet ac fiscellam seu arcam, quemadmodum & alia arca ex lignis imputribilibus, & auro confecta, manifestum typum nobis exhibet diuersarum in Christo naturarum siue hypostaseon. Et quidnam Seuero insinuare videtur arca aurea, in qua cœleste manna asseruabatur, nisi diuersas & nullo cognationis vinculo inter se colligatas Christi hypostases? Similiter & duo turtures; quorum alter sacrificabatur, alter non sacrificabatur, manifestissimam gerunt duarum in Christo personarum figuram; impassibilis, inquam, diuinitatis, &

Gen. 22.

Exod. 2.

Exod. 25.

Heb. 9.

Leuit. 5.
Num. 6.

νη, δύο χριστὸς προσώπων εἰσὶ δηλωτικὰ σαφῶς, λέγω δὴ τῆς ἀπαθοῦς αὐτοῦ θεότητος, καὶ τῆς παθητῆς αὐτοῦ σαρκός. ὥσπερ πάλιν, καὶ οἱ δύο τρόποι. ὁ ζῶν, καὶ ὁ εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ἐκπεμπόμενος, σαφῶς ἡμῖν τὸ διάφορον τῶν ἐν Ἐμμανουὴλ λαλοῦσι χαρακτηριστικῶν ὑποστάσεων, ἐν μορφῇ θεοῦ, καὶ ἐν μορφῇ ἀνθρώπου ὑπαρχόντων. Εἰ δὲ διάκενται, καὶ κρεμάγεται τούτων ἀκόων Σωτὴρ, καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἀπαρνούμενοι τὴν ἐν ζωτῆρι ἐναυθρώπησιν, πάντως λέξουσι, μὴ ἐξομοιοῦσθαι τὰ παραδείγματα αὐτοῖς τοῖς πράγμασιν. ὀκνῶ ὦ ἀνόητοι, μηδὲ τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώπου ὑπόδειγμα ἐν ἀπαραλλάκτῳ ἰσότητι τῆς ἑνώσεως, καὶ ἐναυθρωπήσεως ἐν χριστῷ κηρύττετε διὰ τὴν ἀθετήσιν τῶν ἑκατέρων αὐτοῦ φύσεων.

Σχόλιον. ἐκ δύο ἀθανάτων, λόγου, καὶ ψυχῆς, καὶ θνητοῦ ζώματος σύγκειται ὁ χριστὸς καὶ πῶς λοιπὸν διὰ ποιότητος ἑτερουσίας, καὶ παραλλαγῆς ἀσυγχύτου, μία φύσις δηλοῦται εἶναι;

Τούτων ἐξ αἱρετικῶν πρὸς αἱρετικοὺς εἰρημένων ἃ βλάπτει ἔχειν τὴν αὐτῶν αἵρησιν, καὶ ἥλῳ τὸν ἧλον σωτρίβειν τῶν κακοτρόπων.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΙΚΟΣΤΟΝ.

Κεφάλαια συλλογιστικὰ κατὰ Σωτηριανῶν ἀφρόνων.

Ἐρώτησις ὀρθοδόξου. καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἀδιαίρετον, καὶ ἄῤῥητον ὁμολογεῖς ἐν τῇ σαρκώσει ἑνωθέντα τὸν θεὸν λόγον τοῖς σπλάγχνοις, καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασι τῆς σπαραμώμου θεοτόκου, καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας, ἣν κατενοίκησεν ψιλῶ, καθ' ὁμοιότητα τῶν λοιπῶν ἀνθρώπων ὡς ἐν σκηνῇ ἴνι, καὶ οἴκῳ, καθὰ λέγει Νεστόριος;

Ὁ Ἀκέφαλος. πρόδηλον, ὅτι καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἄῤῥητον. καὶ ἀδιαίρετον ὁμολογοῦμεν ἑνωθέντα τὸν θεὸν λόγον τῇ ὑσίᾳ, καὶ σαρκὶ, καὶ τοῖς σπλάγχνοις αὐτῆς, καθὰ καὶ οἱ ἅγιοι πατέρες ἐκήρυξαν.

Ὁ ὀρθό-

passibilis carnis illius; Quemadmodum & duo hirci, quorum vnus immolabatur, alter in desertum dimittebatur, clarè nobis repræsentant characteristicarum hypostaseon diuersitatem in Emmanuele nostro tam in forma Dei, quàm in forma hominis subsistente. Si verò ista Seuerum, omnesque illos, qui Saluatoris Incarnationem inficiantur, mordent & lancinant, omnino necesse est, vt fateantur, exempla non semper omni ex parte rebus respondere. Quocirca, ô stolidi, neq; hominis exemplum inuariabili similitudine, & æqualitate ad vnionem & incarnationem Christi accommodate, idque eo fine, vt alterutram ipsius naturam euertatis. Num. 28.

Scholium. Ex duobus immortalibus Verbo nimirum & anima; & ex mortali corpore constat Christus; & quomodo ex tanta substãtiæ differentia, & diuersitate potest vna nãtura constitui?

Hæc ab hæreticis aduersus hæreticos prolata, nosse; & clauum improborum clauo pellere expedit.

CAPVT VIGESIMVM.

Variæ quæstiones contra Acephalos.

QVæstio orthodoxi. Num confiteris Verbum diuinum secundum hypostasin indiuisibilem & ineffabilem in Incarnatione vnitum visceribus, & præcordiis integerrimæ Deiparæ & semper Virginis Mariæ, an secundum solam inhabitationem, ad similitudinem aliorum hominum, tanquam in tabernaculo & domo quadam, vt vult Nestorius?

Acephalus. Constat, nos confiteri Verbum diuinum secundum ineffabilem, & indiuisam suam hypostasin substantiæ, ventri & visceribus matris vnitum fuisse, vt & sancti Patres tradiderunt.

ο' ἐρώτησις. ἕτως ἔχει ἡ ἀλήθεια, καὶ ἕτω πιστεύομεν, καὶ ἕτως κηρύττομεν. εἰπέ μοι λοιπὸν, παρακαλῶ, ὦ βέλτιστε, ἐξ θεοῦ λόγου καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένου τῆς ἁγίας, καὶ σαρκὶ, καὶ μυελοῖς τῆς παναγίας θεοτόκου, καὶ ἀδιαιρέτως, καὶ ἀχωρίστως σαρκωθέντος, καὶ συμπλακέντος τῇ παναχράντῳ ὑποστάσει αὐτῆς, ὅτε ἔφερεν αὐτὸν ἐν γαστρὶ, καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένον ἐν αὐτῇ τὸν ἐννεαμηνιαῖον χρόνον, πότερον μία Φύσις ἦν ἡ παρθένου, καὶ ὁ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένος τῇ σαρκὶ αὐτῆς θεὸς λόγος, ἢ δύο Φύσεις; καὶ εἰ μὲν μίαν Φύσιν εἴπῃς τῆς γυναικὸς, καὶ ἐξ θεοῦ λόγου, εἰπέ μοι, πόσον μέρος παύτης τῆς μιᾶς Φύσεως ἐν τῷ τόκῳ λαβὼν ὁ χριστὸς, διέξη ἐξ αὐτῆς; καὶ πόσον ἀπέμεινεν ἐν αὐτῇ; Εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἔστι μία, ἀλλὰ δύο Φύσεις, ἡ παρθένος, καὶ ὁ θεὸς λόγος, μὴ τὸ γνέσθαι τὴν καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἕνωσιν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς, τί μάτην προφασίζεσθε φάσκοντες, ἀδύνατον εἶναι δύο Φύσεις μὴ τὴν καθ' ὑπόστασιν, ἕνωσιν;

Ἄλλος λόγος. Ἢ ἐκ τόπου εἰς τόπον ἐκπορευτικὴ μετάστασις, οὐκ ἔστιν ἀνθυπερφυοῦς Φύσεως. τὸν γὰρ ἀόρατον, καὶ τὴν γῆν πληροῦντα λόγον, καὶ θεὸν. σαρκωθεὶς λέγω, καὶ πεχθεὶς ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας Παρθένου, πῶς προῆλθε, καὶ ἐχωρίσθη ἐξ αὐτῆς ὁ χριστός; Κἂν γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα φήσῃς αὐτὸν χωρισθέντα ἐν τῷ τόκῳ, ἐκ τῆς μητρὸς, ἰδοὺ τὰ Νεστορίου φρονεῖς. εἰ δὲ σαρκὶ, καὶ θεότητι χωρισμὸν ἐκ τῆς μητρὸς πεποίηκε, πῶς ἡ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένη θεότης τῇς σαρκὸς, καὶ σπέρμασι τῆς ἁγίας Παρθένου ἐχωρίσθη πεχθεῖσα ἀπ' αὐτῆς;

Ἄλλως πρὸς αὐτὸ ἐρωτήσεως. πῶς φρονεῖς τὸ παράγιον πνεῦμα καταβὰν ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ, καὶ μεῖναν ἐν χριστῷ; κατ' οὐσίαν, καὶ κατ' ἀλήθειαν ὑποστατικῶς, ἢ κατὰ χάριν μόνα, καὶ ἁγιασμὸν, ὡς ἐφ' ἑνὸς τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ φιλῶν ἀνθρώπων, καθά φησιν οἱ αἱρετικοί;

ο' ἀνέ-

Orthodoxus.* Sic ſe habet veritas, ſic credimus, ſic docemus. Dic amplius, ô bone, verbo diuino ſecũdum hypoſtaſin viſceribus, carni & medullis decantatiſsimæ Deiparæ vnito, indiuiſibiliter itidem & inſeparabiliter incarnato, & exiſtẽtiæ eius immaculatæ & illibatę quaſi adnato & concreto; quando ferebat Verbum in vtero ſibi ſecundum hypoſtaſin coniunctum, & quidem nouem menſium ſpatio: Num vna natura erat Virgo, & Verbum diuinum ſecundum hypoſtaſin illi vnitum, an duæ naturæ? Et ſi matris & Verbi diuini vnam naturam arbitraris eſſe, cedo, quam nam partem huius vnius naturæ accipiens Chriſtus in partu à matre ſeiunctus eſt; & quænam pars remanſit in Virgine? Si verò Virgo & Verbum non ſunt vna, ſed duæ naturæ poſt vnionem hypoſtaticam in vtero Virginis peractam, cur ergo incaſſum perpetim vociferamini, fieri non poſſe, vt poſt vnionem hypoſtaticam ſint naturæ duæ?

Alia quæſtio. Si tranſitio de loco ad locum incircumſcriptę naturę non conuenit; Verbum enim cœlum & terram implet; quomodo incarnatus, & ex ſanctiſsima Virgine, natus Chriſtus ex eadem proceſsit, & ab eadem ſeiunctus eſt? Nam ſi dicas, eum in partu ſola & nuda * carne à matre ſeparatum eſſe, iam in Neſtorij errorem incurris. Si verò carne & diuinitate, * à matre ſeiunctus eſt, quomodo diuinitas ſecundum hypoſtaſin viſceribus & præcordiis ſanctiſsimæ Virginis vnita, per natiuitatem ab illa * ſeparari potuit?

Alia quæſtio. Quomodo exiſtimas, Spiritum ſanctum, Chriſto in Iordane baptizato, deſcendẽtem manſiſſe in Chriſto? num hypoſtaticè ſecundum ſubſtantiam & veritatem, an ſecundum gratiam quandam & ſanctificationem quemadmodum in Prophetis, iiſque qui tantum ſunt homines, manere ſolet, vt placet hæreticis?

**Verbum diuinum non fuit hypoſtaticè ũnitũ viſceribus & vtero beatæ Virginis, ſed corpori ex beata Virgine aſſumpto: quod corpus cũ Verbo hypoſtaticè ũnitum, aliter ſanctiſsimæ Virgini non ũniebatur, quàm quomodo infãs in vtero materno cum matre ſua ũniri ſolet. Dicit tamẽ Anaſtaſius, Verbum hypoſtaticè cum diuina Virgine fuiſſe ũnitũ; quia hypoſtaticè ũnitũ fuit carni ex D. Virgine aſſumptæ. Et non tantum ſecundum inhabitationẽ gratiæ & gloriæ, vt volebat Neſtorius. Quapropter merito etiam Deiparæ nomen tulit, cum Deum incarnatum ſeu humanæ naturæ ſecundum hypoſtaſin ũnitum verè pepererit.*

** id eſt, carne cum diuino verbo hypoſtaticè non ũnita.*

** id eſt, carne cum verbo hypoſtaticè ũnita.*

** Diuinitas non fuit ſeiuncta à Virgine per partum; ſed corpus hypoſtaticè cum Deo Verbo coniunctum, cum enim diuinitas ſeu hypoſtaſis Verbi vbiq; præſens ſit, localiter moueri nequit. Et tamen Deus ſeu Verbum verè ex vtero Virginis exiit, ſed Deus ſeu Verbum ſecundum humanam naturam: ſeu quà homo.*

ὁ ἀκέφαλος. Πρόδηλον, ὅτι σώζωδῶς, καὶ οὐχ ὡς ἐφ' ἑνὸς τῶν προφητῶν ὁμολογοῦμεν τὸ πανάγιον πνεῦμα ὅτι δημιοῦργον, καὶ μένον ἐν τῷ χριστῷ. ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. Λέγε μοι λοιπὸν, παρακαλῶ, τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα ὑποστατικῶς, ὡς λέγεις, μένον ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, ὁ λόγος, καὶ ἡ σὰρξ, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα μία φύσις εἰσὶν, ἢ δύο;

Ἄλλως πρὸς τοὺς αὐτούς. ὁ θεῖος Ἀπόστολος φησὶν, ὅτι ἐν χριστῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς. πρόδηλον οὖν ὅτι ἐν τῇ ἑνώσει τῇ γενομένῃ τῇ ἁγίᾳ Παρθένῳ, τότε ᾤκησεν ἀρρήτως ἐν αὐτῇ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος. ὑπάρχοντος πέρυσι πάντως τοῦ πληρώματος τῆς θεότητος ἐν αὐτῇ ἀδιαιρέτου, πότερον μία φύσις ἐστὶ τῆς παρθένου, καὶ τοῦ πληρώματος πάντως τῆς θεότητος διὰ τὴν ἕνωσιν, ἢ δύο φύσεις;

Ἄλλως. Εἰ διὰ τὸ ἀχώριστον, καὶ ἀδιαίρετον τοῦ θείου λόγου, καὶ τῆς ἐμψύχου αὐτοῦ σαρκὸς μία φύσις ὁ θεὸς λόγος, καὶ ἡ σὰρξ τυγχάνει, πάντως ὅτι διὰ τὸ ἀχώριστον αὐτὸν εἶναι τοῦ θρόνου χερουβικοῦ μία λοιπὸν φύσις, ὁ θρόνος, καὶ ὁ θεὸς λόγος ὁ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐστιν.

Ἄλλως. Τὸ ἀσώματον πρὸς τὸ ἀσώματον, καὶ τὸ ἄϋλον, πρὸς τὸ ἄϋλον, οἰκειότερον πάντως, καὶ εὐχερέστερον, καὶ ἀχωριστότερον τὴν ἕνωσιν ἔχει, ὡς ὁμοφυὲς, καὶ πνευματικὸν, ἢ ὁμοούσιον πρὸς τὸ ὁμοούσιον. ὑπὲρ τὴν ἕνωσιν τοῦ ἀσωμάτου πρὸς τὸ ὑλικόν. καὶ τοῦ ἀφθάρτου, πρὸς τὸ φθαρτόν. καὶ τοῦ ἀπαθοῦς, πρὸς τὸ παθητόν. καὶ τοῦ ἀπεριγράπτου πρὸς τὸ περιγραπτόν. Εἰ οὖν μία φύσις διὰ τὸ ἀχώριστον ἕνωσιν, ἐστὶ τῆς περιγεγραμμένης, καὶ θνητῆς σαρκὸς, καὶ τοῦ ἀπεριγράπτου ἐν αὐτῇ θεοῦ λόγου. πολλῷ πλέον μία λοιπὸν ὑπόστασις ἔσται τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ πατρὸς, καὶ τοῦ ἀχωρίστου τῶν κόλπων αὐτοῦ μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ ὑπὲρ ἀχώριστον δοξάζεις τὸν υἱὸν τῶν κόλπων τοῦ πατρός. ὅσας γὰρ αὖ ἑνώσεις εἶπες τοῦ κλισμοῦ, πρὸς τὸ ἄκλιτον, οὐκ οἶμαι εἶναι ταύτας ἑνωτικωτέρας τῆς σοὶ ἀλλήλοις ὑπαρξέως τῶν ὁμοφυῶν, ἢ αὐλῶν ὑποστάσεων τοῦ θεοῦ. Εἰ καὶ τὰ μάλιστα ἐν τισὶν ἀσυγχύτοις ὑποστάσεσι, τὸ ὁμοούσιον τριάδα πιστεύομεν.

Ἄλλως. Σοφρονίου, καὶ Τιμοθέου, ἢ ὑμῶν λεγόντων, ὅτι φύσις χριστοῦ μόνη θεότης ἐστι. λέγοντος δὲ τοῦ χριστοῦ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, εἰρήνην

Λαζάρου,

Acephalus. Manifeſtum eſt Spiritum ſanctum ſubſtantialiter ad Chriſtum veniſſe, inque eo manſiſſe, non autem vt in aliquo Propheta. Orthodoxus. Dic ergo mihi; cùm, vt ais, Spiritus ſanctus in Chriſto hypoſtaticè manſerit; num Verbum & caro, & Spiritus ſanctus vna ſunt natura an duæ?

Alia quæſtio ad eoſdem. Diuinus Apoſtolus ait; *in Chriſto habitare omnem diuinitatis plenitudinem corporaliter:* Planum igitur fit, in vnione facta in ſacratiſsimæ Virginis vtero, ineffabiliter habitaſſe in illa omnem diuinitatis plenitudinẽ. Cùm igitur in illa omnis plenitudo indiuiſæ diuinitatis exſtiterit; quæro vtrum fuerit vna natura Virginis, & omnis illius plenitudinis indiuiſæ diuinitatis propter vnionem, an duæ naturæ? *Coloſſ. 2.*

Alia quæſtio. Si vna eſt Verbi diuini & carnis aſſumptæ natura, eò quod inſeparabili & indiuulſo nexu cohæreant, ſequitur thronum Cherubicum & Verbum, quod in illo reſidet, vnam eandemque naturam eſſe; quia à ſe mutuò ſeparari non poſſunt.

Alia quæſtio. Incorporeum cum incorporeo; & quod materia caret; cum eo, quod materiæ eſt expers, conuenientius, facilius & inſeparabilius vniri poteſt; tanquam cognatum, ſpirituale, & conſubſtantiale cum conſubſtantiali, quàm vniatur incorporeum cum materiali, & corruptionis expers cum corruptibili, & impatibile cum patibili, & incircumſcriptum cum circumſcripto. Si igitur propter inſeparabilem vnionem vna eſt naturæ circumſcriptæ & mortalis carnis, & incircumſcripti Verbi in carne habitantis, multò magis vna erit hypoſtaſis Dei patris, & eius, qui ab ipſo indiuulſus eſt, vnigeniti filij. Si, tuo iudicio, à ſinu patris filius eſt inſeparabilis. Quaſcunque enim vniones creati cum increato enumeres, non arbitror illas arctiores eſſe, quam nexum illum mutuum ſubſiſtentiæ cognatarum & materiæ expertium diuinarum hypoſtaſeων, tametſi maximè in tribus inconfuſis hypoſtaſibus conſubſtantialem Trinitatem ſubſiſtere credimus.

Alia quæſtio. Seuero, Timotheo, & vobis aſſeuerantibus, Chriſti naturam eſſe ſolam diuinitatem: Chriſto autem de

Lazaro

λαζάρε, ὅτι ἀπέθανε, & χαίρω, ὅτι οὐκ ἤμην ἐκεῖ. πῶς θεὸς ὢν οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ; πῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεός; πάντως ἀληθῶς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου ἦρε, καὶ ὑμῶν, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεός. διὸ φησὶ τῶν ὑμετέρων καρδιῶν λέγει καὶ ὁ ἅγιος ἄγγελος, ὅτι ἠγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ταῖς ὑμετέραις ψυχαῖς.

Σχόλιον. Διὰ ζωτόμου χρησίμως.

Αὐτὰ φησὶ τῶν αὐτῶν τῶν πλογούντων, & φθαλλομένων τὸ μονοφυσιτῶν; ἀνάγκη καὶ ἡμᾶς τοῦτο λέγειν, τὰς τῶν ἁγίων Πατέρων φωνὰς φησὶ αὐτούς. Καθὼς γὰρ ἡ ἐν τῇ θεοτόκῳ) ἐν τῷ τρίτῳ πεζαδίῳ, πάλιν διὰ σωτόμου ἐρῶμεν, ἐρωτῶμενοι περὶ ἡμῶν, πᾶσαν Εὐαγγελικὴν, & Ἀποστολικὴν, καὶ Προφητικὴν, καὶ Μωσαϊκὴν πλοκοπενῆ φωνὴν ἁρμόζουσιν τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ φύσει τοῦ χριστοῦ. οἷον τὸ Προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος. καὶ τὸ, ἐμμηθὴν ὡσεὶ ἄνθρωπος ἀδυνήτους. καὶ τὸ, ἰδοὺ ζωνήσει ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ τὸ ἄνθρωπός ἐστι, & τίς γνώσεται) αὐτόν; καὶ πάλιν τὰς εὐαγγελικὰς φωνὰς, οἷον, τὸ, ὁ πατήρ μου, μείζων μού ἐστι. Καὶ τὸ, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. καὶ, ἵνα με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτεῖναι, ἄνθρωπον, ὃς τὴν ἀλήθειαν εἴπον ὑμῖν; Καὶ, Λάζαρος ἐπέθανε, καὶ χαίρω, ὅτι οὐκ ἤμην ἐκεῖ. καὶ τὸ, ὑπνοῖ τοῦ ἀγγέλου λεγόμενον. ὅτι ἠγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε. Καὶ, ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς προέκοπτε σοφίᾳ, & ἡλικίᾳ, καὶ χάριτι. Καὶ, ὑποτάσσετο τοῖς γονεῦσιν. καὶ τὸ, ὁ θεὸς, & τὸν κύριον ἤγειρε. καὶ τὸ, ἐδόξασε τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ, Ἰησοῦν, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὅπως ζωτόμως εἶπω, οἷον δὴ πᾶν ῥῆμα πλοκοπενὲς χριστοῦ ἐκ θείας γραφῆς, ἐρωτήσωμεν αὐτούς, ὅτι καὶ ποίαν φύσιν τοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦτο ταπεινὰ εἶναι) αὐτοὶ δοκοῦντες τὸ εἰπεῖν τὴν σάρκα τοῦ χριστοῦ φύσιν, λέγουσιν, ὅτι καὶ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα τοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦτο λέγονται, κατὰ τὸ πρόσλημμα, καὶ τὸ ὁρώμενον, κατὰ τὸ σῶμα, καὶ τὴν σάρκα· καὶ ἁπλῶς μυείας ἄλλας τοιαύτας ὀνομάζουσι τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα αὐτοῦ. Φύσιν ἢ ἁδαμῶς αὐτὴν λέγειν ἀνέχονται). εἶτα, ἐρωτῶμεν αὐτούς. ὅτι ἵνα & χάριν παραιτεῖσθαι τὸ ὀνομάσαι φύσιν τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα τοῦ χριστοῦ; καὶ ἀποκρίνονται) λέγοντες, ὅτι ἐὰν εἴπωμεν αὐτὴν φύσιν, ἐξ ἀνάγκης πάσης λέγωμεν αὐτὴν & πρόσωπον. καὶ εὐσεβούμεθα δύο πρόσωπα ὁμολογοῦντες, ὥσπερ ὁ Νεστόριος. οὐκ ἔστι γὰρ φύσις ἀπρόσωπος.

Ἐρώτησις

Lazaro dicente: *mortuus est, & gaudeo, quia non eram ibi*; quomodo cùm Deus esset, non erat ibi? Vbinam non est Deus? Verè in corde Seueri & vestro non est Deus. Quare & de cordibus vestris facer ait Angelus: *surrexit, non est* in animabus vestris. *Ioan.* 11. *Marci* 16.

Scholium. Breuiter, sed vtiliter.

Porrò cùm eadem de iisdem sæpius repetant & oggerant Monophysitæ, necesse est, vt & nos sanctorum Patrum testimonia aduersus illos iteremus. Quemadmodum igitur iam in secunda cum illis disceptatione (quam in tertio Tetradio seu quaternione inuenies) fecimus, omnia illis scripturæ Euangelicæ & Apostolicæ, Propheticæ & Mosaicæ testimonia, humilitatis Christi indicia & naturæ humanę conuenientia proponemus: vt illud: *Prophetam suscitabit vobis Dominus.* Et illud: *Factus sum sicut homo sine adiutorio.* Et illud: *Ecce intelliget puer meus.* Et, *homo est, & quis cognoscet illum?* Item dicta Euangelica: Vt, *Pater meus maior me est.* Et, *non possum à meipso facere quidquam.* Et illud: *Me autem non semper habebitis.* Et, *Quid quæritis me interficere hominem, qui veritatem dixi vobis.* Et, *Lazarus mortuus est, & gaudeo, quia non eram ibi.* Et illud Angeli: *Surrexit, non est hic.* Et, *Puer* IESVS *proficiebat sapientia, & ætate, & gratia: & subditus erat parentibus.* Et illud: *Deus etiam Dominum suscitauit, & glorificauit puerum suum* IESVM, hoc est, seruum suum; & vt rem in pauca conferam; qualemcunque locum, abiectionis Christi testimonium ex diuina scriptura proferamus; semper rogabimus: secundum quam naturam Christi, hæc vilia & despicabilia dicta accipi & intelligi debeant. Ipsi abnuentes carnem Christi appellare naturam, aiunt; hæc de Christo dici secundum humanitatem; secundum id, quod assumptum est, & sub aspectum cadit; secundum corpus, & secundum carnem; innumerabilia nomina humanitati tribuunt; sed vt humanitatem naturę nomine afficiant, induci nequeunt. Deinde quæramus, qua de caussa nolint humanitati appellationem naturæ concedere, qui mox respondebunt; *si nominemus naturam, necessariò etiam nominabimus hypostasin; & cum Nestorio duas hypostases seu personas in Christo constituemus, neque enim est vlla natura absque persona.* *Deuter.* 18. *Psal.* 87. *Isai.* 52. *Hierem* 17. *Ioan.* 14. *Ioan.* 12. *Matth.* 26. *Ioan.* 7. *Ioan.* 11. *Matth* 28. *Luc.* 2. *Actor.* 3.

Ερώτησις ὀρθοδόξου πρὸς Ἄφθαρτα.

Τί οὖν, ὦ ἄνδρες; πᾶς ὁ λέγων τὴν σάρκα τοῦ Χριστοῦ Φύσιν, καθὼς καὶ ἡ Συνόδος Χαλκηδόνος αὐτῆς εἶπεν, Νεστοριανὸς ὑπάρχει; ὀποκείνονται πρὸς Ἄφθαρτα οἱ Σεβῆρον λέγοντες. Ναί, οὐκ ἔστι γὰρ Φύσις ἀπρόσωπος. ὅταν οὖν Ἄφθαρτα εἴπωσι, τότε προφέρομεν αὐτοῖς τὰς προγεγραμμένας ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἁγίων Πατέρων χρήσεις, τὰς ὀνομαζούσας τὴν Σάρκα Χριστοῦ Φύσιν, καὶ οὐ τὴν ἕνωσιν. καὶ ἐλέγχομεν αὐτούς, ὅτι οὐ τοῖς ἁγίοις Πατράσιν ἀκολουθοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ τῇ νομοθεσίᾳ Σεβήρου στοιχοῦντες ὀποῤῥίπτουσι τὰς φωνὰς τῶν ἁγίων Πατέρων, Νεστοριανοὺς αὐτοὺς δεικνύοντες, διὰ τὸ ὀνομάζειν αὐτοὺς Φύσιν τὴν σάρκα τοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ἄφθαρτα δὲ πάντα καὶ ἀνυπαίθητα τῆς Συνόδου Χαλκηδόνος ποιοῦσι, δι' αὐτὴν δρωμένοι τοῦ ἁγίου Πατρός, καὶ στοιχοῦντες μᾶλλον Σεβήρῳ τῷ οἰκείῳ διδασκάλῳ κακῶς, τῷ νομοθετήσαντι αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἰπόντι, ὅτι κἂν αὐτὸ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου ἐστὶ φωνὴ λέγουσα δύο Φύσεις ἐν Χριστῷ, μὴ δέξασθε παύτην.

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ, ὡς καὶ ἄλλοτε εἶπον, γινώσκων ὁ Σεβῆρος τὴν φωνὴν τῶν δύο Φύσεων τῶν ἀδιαιρέτων Χριστοῦ πατρικὴν οὖσαν, καὶ ἀδιάβλητον, καὶ ὀπορῶν πρὸς τὴν ταύτης αἵρεσιν, προφασίζεται προφάσεις ἐν ἁμαρτίαις, Φάσκων πρὸς Νηφάλιον, καὶ πρὸς Συμπλίκιον. ὅτι ἕως τῶν χρόνων Νεστορίου, δεκτικὴ ἦν ἡ φωνὴ τῶν δύο Φύσεων, ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν χρόνων Νεστορίου ἀποδοκιμάσθη ἡ τοιαύτη φωνὴ, ὡς διφυῆς μονοφυοῦς γενομένου τοῦ Χριστοῦ. Καὶ δεῖ φησὶ πρὸς τοῦτο κεφαλὰς, καὶ τὰς αἰσχυνθείσας αἱρέσεις, τὰ δόγματα Χριστοῦ μεταλλάττειν, καὶ μεταρυθμίζεσθαι, ἀναγκαίως πάλιν καὶ ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας Συνόδου τῆς ἐν Ἐφέσῳ ὑπὲρ τοῦ θεοπρεποῦς Κυρίλλου γενομένης τὴν αὐτὸ κακεντρέχειαν, καὶ πανουργίαν ἐλέγξαι ἐσπούδασα, δείκνυς, ὅτι πρὸ διακοσίων ἐτῶν τοῦ Νεστορίου γεγόνασιν αἱρέσεις, αἱ λέγουσαι κακῶς ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ τὴν διαίρεσιν. Καὶ σπουδαίως οἱ μακάριοι Πατέρες οἱ ἐπ' αὐτῶν τῶν αἱρεσιαρχῶν γενόμενοι παρηκολούθουν Φάναν δύο ἀδιαιρέτους ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ τὰς Φύσεις. Καὶ γοῦν πρῶτος Ἀρτέμων αἱρεσιάρχης τὸν Χριστὸν, εἰς δύο διεῖλε, πρὸ τῆς Συνόδου τῆς ἐν Νικαίᾳ χρόνους διακοσίους γενόμενος. μεθ' ὃν ὁ Θεόδοτος ψιλὸν ἄνθρωπον

πρὸ

Orthodoxi adhæc quæstio.

QVid igitur, ô viri? An omnis, qui confitetur carnem Christi esse *naturam*, sicut & Synodus Chalcedonensis dixit, Nestorianus erit? Respondent Seueriani. *Vtique, nulla enim natura est personæ expers.* Quando hæc effutiunt; tunc adferimus, iam antea allata sanctorum Patrum dicta; quæ etiam post vnionem carnem Christi nominant naturam; & redarguimus illos, tanquam à sanctorum Patrum semita deerrantes, & Seueri vestigiis insistentes; sanctorum enim Patrum doctrinã repudiant, cosq; Nestorianos nominant; eò quòd carnem Christi appellent *naturam*. Hæc autem omnia faciunt odio Chalcedonensis Synodi. Propter illam à sanctis Patribus desciscunt, & Seuero magistro suo improbè adhærescunt; qui ipsis tradidit ac persuasit, vt assertionem illam, quæ duas in Christo naturas statuit, repudient, quantumuis ab ipso S. Cyrillo assertam.

Postquam ergo, vt antea dixi, Seuerus animaduertit, appellationem duarum & indiuisarum naturarum in Christo à Patribus profectam esse, omniq; reprehensione vacare: dubitans, quomodo eam euerteret, ac è medio tolleret, comminiscitur excusationes in peccatis, & ad Nephalium ac Simplicium scribens ait; *potuisse appellationem duarum naturarum recipi & probari vsque ad tempora Nestorij, postea verò penitus reiici ac improbari debere; ex duplici natura Christi vnâ iam factâ; doctrinam enim de Christo pro varia temporis ratione, immutandam & inflectendam esse.* Operæpretium autem me facturum duxi, si improbitatem & nequitiam Seueri ex Ephesina Synodo, sub diuini Cyrilli præsidio celebrata, refellerem denuo, demonstraremq; ducentis ante Nestorium annis viguisse hæreses, qui perfidè diuisionem in Christo introducerent; & tamen sanctos Patres, qui ipsorum hæresiarcharum ætate viuebant, nihilominus duas in Christo indiuisas naturas liberè prædicasse. Primus ergo Christum in duos diuisit Artemon, qui Synodum Nicænam ducentis annis antecessit. Post quem Origenes etiam

τὸν χειρὸν ἐδογμάτισε. μεθ' ὃν Παῦλος Σαμωσατεὺς πρὸ ὀγδοήκοντα ἐτῶν τῆς ἁγίας Σιωόδου, τῷ Ἀρτέμωνος ἀνεκαίνισεν αἵρεσιν. Αὖθις τε μὴν Παῦλον, καὶ τὴν ἁγίαν Σιώοδον Θεόδωρος ὁ Ἀντιοχείας, ὁ Νεστορίου καθηγητὴς καὶ Διόδωρος, εἰς δύο τὸ χριστὸν ἐδογμάτισεν. Εἶθ' ὕστερον μετ' αὐτοὺς ὁ δυσσεβὴς Νεστόριος. πάντων δὴ τῶν μεγάλων, καὶ ἐγκρίτων Πατέρων, μεταξὺ τῶν χρόνων Ἀρτέμωνος, καὶ Νεστορίου γεγονότων, ὡς οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν παρητήσατο τὴν τῶν δύο φύσεων φωνήν; Καὶ ὅπερ πάλαι ἔχει, ἄκουσον τοῦ λόγου, καὶ σώθητι τῆς ἁγίας Σιωόδου τῆς ἐν Ἐφέσῳ τάδε διεξούσης.

Διαμαρτυρία περιθεῖσα δημοσίως παρὰ τῶν κληρικῶν Κωνσταντινουπόλεως, καὶ τῆς Ἐκκλησίαν ἐμφανισθεῖσα, ὡς ὅτι ὁμόφρων ἐστὶ Νεστορίου καὶ Παύλου τοῦ Σαμωσατέως.

Ὁρκίζω τὴν λαμβάνουσαν τάδε τὸ χαρτίον, καὶ τὴν ἁγίας τριάδος, ὥστε φανερὸν αὐτὸ ποιῆσαι ἐπισκόποις, πρεσβυτέροις, διακόνοις, ἀναγνώσταις, λαϊκοῖς, οἰκοῦσι Κωνσταντινούπολιν, ἔτι τε καὶ τὸ ἴσον αὐτοῦ σκεδάσαι πρὸς ἔλεγχον τοῦ αἱρετικοῦ Νεστορίου. ὅτι ὁμόφρων ἐστὶ τοῦ ἀναθεματισθέντος Παύλου τοῦ Σαμωσατέως, πρὸ ἐτῶν ἑξακοσίων τῶν ὀρθοδόξων Πατέρων ἐπισκόπων. Ἐστὶ δὲ τὰ παρὰ ὁπατέρων εἰρημένα οὕτως. Παῦλος εἶπεν. ΜΑΡΙΑ τὸν λόγον οὐκ ἔτεκε. Νεστόριος εἶπεν. οὐκ ἔτεκεν, ὦ βέλτιστε, ΜΑΡΙΑ τὴν θεότητα. Παῦλος εἶπεν. ἔτι γὰρ ἦν πρὸ αἰώνων. Νεστόριος εἶπεν. καὶ μητέρα χρονικὴν τῇ δημιουργῷ τῶν χρόνων ἐφιστᾶσι θεότητι. Παῦλος εἶπεν. ΜΑΡΙΑ τὸν λόγον οὐ τεθέξατο, * καὶ οὐκ ἔστι πρεσβυτέρα τοῦ λόγου. Νεστόριος εἶπεν. πῶς ΜΑΡΙΑ τὸν ἑαυτῆς δεσπότην ἔτεκεν; Παῦλος εἶπεν. ΜΑΡΙΑ ἔτεκεν ἄνθρωπον ἡμῖν ἴσον. Νεστόριος εἶπεν. ἄνθρωπος ὁ πεχθεὶς ἐκ παρθένου. Παῦλος εἶπεν. κρείττονα δὲ καὶ πάντα, ἐπειδὴ ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἐξ ἐπαγγελιῶν, ἢ ἐκ τῶν γεγραμμένων ἢ ἐπ' αὐτῷ χάρις. Νεστόριος εἶπεν. πλέον γάρ φησι τὸ πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν, καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτὸν, τὸ τῆς ἀναλήψιν αὐτῷ χαρισάμενον. ἐντελλόμενος, φησὶ, τοῖς ἀποστόλοις, ὃς ἐξελέξατο διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου, ἀνελήφθη.

* Pelt. legit. καὶ οὐκ ἔστι πρεσβύτερος ὁ λόγος.

τῶν

Christum tantummodò hominem esse docuit: Quem secutus Paulus Samosatensis octoginta annis ante Synodum Nicænam, Artemonis hæresin resuscitauit. Post Paulum & Synodum Nicænam Theodorus Antiochenus, Nestorij Magister; & Diodorus Christum duos esse tradiderunt. His successit impius Nestorius. Et qua ratione accidit, vt temporibus inter Artemonem, & Nestorium interiectis, nullus omnino sanctorum Patrum modum loquendi, qui duas in Christo naturas asserit; repudiarit? Et vt rem ita sese habere intelligas, audi principium & argumentum sanctæ Ephesinæ Synodi, vbi hæc leguntur.

Contestatio Constantinopoli publicè proposita: qua Catholicus ciuitatis illius Clerus palam ostendit, Nestorium eiusdem esse sententiæ cum Paulo Samosateno.

Vertit hæc Peltanus noster in Concilio Ephesino Tom. 1. c. 11.

QVicunq; schedam hanc accepturi sunt, eos per sacrosanctam Trinitatem adiuro; obtestorq;, vt eandem Episcopis, Presbyteris, Diaconis, Lectoribus, nec non Laicis quoq; Constantinopoli habitantibus ostendant, eiusdemq;, si fieri potest, exemplum ad euidentem Hæretici Nestorij reprehensionem iisdem impertiantur: vt, qui eadem prorsus, quæ Paulus Samosatenus ante centum sexaginta annos à Catholicis Episcopis anathemate condemnatus docere, ac sapere, apertè conuincatur. Quæ autem ab vtroq; dicta doctaq; comperiuntur, ea, ad hunc modum se habent. Paulus Samosatenus ait; Maria Verbū non peperit. Nestorius ab huius sensu non recedens; Heus tu, inquit, bone vir; Maria dīuinitatē non edidit. Addit Paulus: Neq; enim erat ante secula. Nestorius ait; Diuinitati, quæ tempora cōdidit, matrem temporaneam assignant. Rursum Paulus: Maria Verbum suscepit: neq; hoc illam ætate antecessit. Nestorius ait: Qui fieri queat, vt Maria ex se genuerit seniorem sē? Paulus ait: Maria edidit hominem, nullam in partem nobis dissimilem. Nestorius dicit: Qui ex Virgine natus est, tātùm homo est. Paulus ait: Atqui per omnia nobis præstantior est. Nam, iuxta scripturas, de Spiritu sancto est, diuinoq; decreto, vberrima gratia donatus est. Nestorius ait: Vidi Spiritum sanctum descendentem quasi columbam manentem super illum: nec non ascensionis vim illi impertiētem: quandoquidem Ioan. 1.

τοῦτο δηλῆ τὸ τηλικαύτην χειρῶ χαρισάμενον δόξαν. Παῦλος εἶπεν· ἵνα μήτε ὁ ἐκ Δαυὶδ χριοθεὶς, ἀλλότριος εἴη τῆς σοφίας, μήτε σοφία ἐν ἄλλῳ ὕτως οἰκεῖ. καὶ γὰρ ἐν ταῖς προφήταις ἦν. μᾶλλον δὲ ἐν Μωσῆ, καὶ ἐν πολλοῖς κυρίοις. μᾶλλον δὲ ἐν χειρῶ, ὡς ἐν ὑρανῷ. ἕ ἀλλαχοῦ λέγει. ἄλλον εἶναι τὸν Ιησοῦν χειρόν. καὶ ἄλλον, τὸν λόγον. Νεστόριος εἶπεν· μὴ ἐγχωρεῖ τὸν πρὸ πάντων αἰώνων γεννηθέντα, ἄλλο ἄπαξ γεννηθῆναι. καὶ ταῦτα θεότητι.

Ιδοὺ ἐξ ἁγίας, καὶ οἰκουμενικῆς παραδόσεως ἐλέγχεται ὁ Σωτῆρος ψεύστης, λέγων, Νεστόριον τὸν μιαρὸν εἶναι ἀρχηγὸν τῆς διαιρέσεως. οὐκοῦν οἱ μὲν ἅγιοι πατέρες, ὅτι Ἀρτέμιος, καὶ Παῦλος, καὶ Διόδωρος, καὶ Θεοδώρου ὄντες εὐσεβῶς, καὶ ἡνωμένως τὰς δύο χειρῶ φύσεις εἶπον, καθὰ καὶ ἡμεῖς Ἀρτέμιον, καὶ Παῦλον, καὶ Θεόδωρον, καὶ Διόδωρον, καὶ Νεστόριον διηρημένας, ὥστε μὲ τὸ λέγειν δύο, κακὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸ, διελεῖν αὐτὰς ἰδίᾳ, καὶ ἀναμέρου, καὶ μὴ προσβάλειν τοῦ καθ' ὑπόστασιν, ψεύστην.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΙΚΟΣΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ.

Ἀναιρετικὸν τῆς ματαίας, καὶ δυσεβοῦς ἐκθέσεως, καὶ νομοθεσίας Σωτῆρος, ἧς πρὸς Νηφάλιον, καὶ ἄλλους ἵνας ἐξέθετο λέγων.

ΟΤΙ πρὸς τὰς ἀνακυπτούσας νόσους, ἅπαι αἱρέσεις δεῖ καὶ τὰ φάρμακα τῶν δογμάτων κατασκευάζειν. ὅτε γὰρ εἷς ἰατρὸς φησιν, τοῦ δ' ὕδατος πᾶσιν ἀφικωλύσε λοιμικῆς νόσου καταλαβούσης, δηλοῦ παῖς πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγων. ὅτι καὶ μὲν οἱ πρὶν ἰατροὶ τοῦ δ' ὕδατος ἐ διεκώλυον πᾶσιν. ἀκούεται γὰρ φησιν εὐθέως τοῦ δ' ἰητροῦ. ἐμβρόντητε, ὁρᾷς τοῦ νόσον ὑπνεμομένου, καὶ ἐκ τῆς ὑγιοῦς ζωῆς βύλῃ κανονίζεσθαι τοῦ νόσου;

Τοιαῦτά ἵνα ἐγνωκὼς ἐνομοθέτησε Σωτῆρος. ὃν προφητικῶς ὁ θεόφρων βασιλεὺς καταλύει, καὶ ὑπισχνίζει ἐν τῇ πρὸς Ολύμπιον σχολαστικὸν ὑπισολῇ, Ἀρειανὸν τοῦ ἄρχοντα, καὶ πάντας ἵνας

dem præcipiens Apostolis, quos elegerat, per Spiritũ sanctum assumptus est. Hic igitur ille idẽ, qui hanc tantam gratiam Christo impertitus est. Paulus ait: Quare, qui genere ex Dauid ducto, inunctus est, à sapientia alienus censendus non est: neq; tantam sapientiam in alio quopiam, quanta in ipso, extitisse putãdum est. Sanè, fuit illa ampla in Prophetis; vberior, ampliorq; in Moyse, & aliis nonnullis: at verò in Christo, tanquam in quodam Dei templo, amplissima exstitit. Idem, in alio loco, alium docet esse Iesum Christum; alium rursum, Deum Verbum. Nestorius ait; Fieri nequit, eum, qui ante omnia secula natus est semel, denuò nasci, idq; secundum diuinitatem. Actor. 1.

En tibi ex sanctæ Synodi testimonio, & assertione mendax esse conuincitur Seuerus, quando dicit; execrandum Nestorium fuisse primum, qui Christum diuiserit. Igitur sancti Patres, qui temporibus Artemonis, Pauli, Diodori, & Theodori florebant, duas in Christo naturas piè & vnitè professi sunt, quemadmodum, Artemon, Paulus, Theodorus, Diodorus, & Nestorius diuisas. Itaque duas statuere impium non est; sed duas ita diuisas, vt vnio hypostatica salua non permaneat.

CAPVT VIGESIMVMPRIMVM.

Refutatio vanæ & impiæ Seueri sententiæ, qua dicit.

ADenatas hæreses pharmaca, & medicamenta doctrinæ accommodanda esse, neq; enim, inquit, *si quis medicus aquæ potum prohibuerit, pestifero ingruente morbo; dicere licebit: antegressos Medicos aquæ potum non vetuisse: E vestigio enim à medico audiet: Fatue; morbum longè lateq; grassari vides; & ex norma valetudinis prosperæ, metiri vis ægritudinem?*

Talia sanxit ac decreuit generosus ille Seuerus; quem propheticè confutat, & ore obturato silere iubet diuinus Basilius in epistola ad Olympiũ Scholasticum Arianum, iisdem fermè

λωνὰς ἀφορμολογίας συῤῥάπτοντα, οἵας καὶ Σεβῆρος. πρὸς ὃν ὁ ἱερὸς θεῦ βασίλειός φησιν ἀπὸ λέξεως ἅτως. ἀλλ' ἔχει τί σοφὸν δόγμα πρὸς τὰς παιδιὰς αὐτῶν μεταβολὰς, ὅτι τοῖς ῥήμασι τῆς πίστεως, ὡς ἰατροὶ κέχρηνται ἄλλοτε ἄλλως πρὸς τὰ ὑποκείμενα πάθη μεθαρμοζόμενοι. τούτῳ δὲ τῷ σοφίσματος τὸ σωθρὸν οὐκ ἐμὲ ἐλέγχειν προσήκει, ἀλλ' ὑμᾶς νοεῖν. δηλοῖ γὰρ ὑμῖν ὁ κύριος σύνεσιν πρὸς τὸ νοεῖν, τίς μὲν ὁ εὐθὺς λόγος, τίς δὲ ὁ σκολιὸς, καὶ διεστραμμένος. Εἰ γὰρ ἄλλας πίστεις δεῖ συγγεγράφειν, καὶ μετὰ τὸν κυρὸν ἀλλοιοῦσθαι, ψευδὴς ἡ ἀπόφασις τοῦ εἰρηκότος. εἷς κύριος, μία πίστις. ταῦτα ὡσανεὶ προφητικῶς ὁ πατὴρ ἐξέθετο πρὸς Ἀχιλλέα, καὶ καθαίρουσιν τῆς Σεβήρου νομοθεσίας, πρὸ πολλῶν Σεβήρου χρόνων ὑπὸ ἀρχῶν.

Ἀνακεφαλαίωσις κατ' ἐπιτομὴν δηλοῦσα τὸν σκοπὸν τοῦ ἐξηγητοῦ, ὅπως φρονεῖ περὶ τῆς οἰκονομίας τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

Ὅπως δὲ ἡμᾶς μὴ λυμήνωνται τῶν ἀφρόνων δόξῃ λόγοι τῶν ἔμπροσθεν εἰρημένων τῇ Νεστορίου τοῦ δυσσεβοῦς προσπαρέπεσθαι φρενοβλάβεια, ὅπερ ψυχῇ, καὶ σώματι, καὶ πνεύματι πρὸς Χριστὸν φρονῶ, σωτήρως ἐρῶ. Ὁμολογῶ τὴν παναμώμητον αὐτοῦ ἀνθρωπότητα, τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ τοῦ σώματος. ἅτως καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένην τῇ ἀχράντῳ αὐτοῦ θεότητι, ὡς περ ὅλη, δι' ὅλου ἥνωται ἡ ψυχὴ ἡμῶν τῷ ἡμετέρῳ σώματι. καὶ ὥσπερ σκῆνος ὁ ἐν τῇ καμίνῳ εἰς τύπον χρυσοῦ ὀφθεὶς τῷ Ναβουχοδονόσορ ἐν ὁμοιώματι υἱοῦ θεοῦ, ὅλος δι' ὅλου ἐν σχήματι ἀνθρώπου, ἔμπυρος, καὶ σύμπυρος, καὶ ὁλόπυρος, καὶ ὁλόφλογος. ἅτως καὶ ἡ τοῦ χριστοῦ ἀνθρωπότης, ὅλη δι' ὅλου ὁλόθεος, καὶ ἔνθεος, καὶ σώθεος, ᾗ ὥσπερ εἴ τις εἰσελθὼν ἐν τῇ καμίνῳ σκεύῃ, θεώτεμεν. ἢ ἐῤῥάπισεν, ἢ ἐδέσμησεν, ἢ ἔκειρεν, ἢ σκέντησεν σκεῦνον, τὸν ἐν μορφῇ υἱοῦ θεοῦ ὄντα. ὑδραμὼς τὸ πῦρ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἐχώρησεν, ἢ ἀπέσβεσε, διὰ τὸ ὅλον δι' ὅλου τῷ πυρὶ συγκεκρᾶσθαι. ἅτως καὶ ἀπὸ χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ θεοῦ. ἐξ ἧς εἴρηκεν ὁ ἄγγελος, χαῖρε κεχαριτωμένη, ὁ κύριος μεθ' σου· οὐκ ἐχωρίσθη τὸ πῦρ τῆς θεότητος σκ

τῆς

fermè excusationũ prætextibus, quibus Seuerus vtitur, vsum. Ad quem hæc ad verbum S. Basilius. *Sed excogitarunt sapiens quoddam consilium, quo huiusmodi mutationes suas excusent: nimirum, vocabulis fidei vtendum esse, medicorum more, qui aliàs aliter prout morbi conditio & occasio tulerit, sese gerunt. Huius commenti vanitatem non me decet refellere, sed vos intelligere; Dabit enim vobis Deus intellectum, vt percipere valeatis, quæ nam sit vera, quæ nam praua & peruersa doctrina: Si enim alias fides conscribere licet, & pro tempore mutare, mentitur ergo qui dixit: Vnus Dominus, vna fides.* Hæc quasi propheticè sanctus Pater protulit, vt longè antè quam Seuerus nasceretur, Seueri doctrinam refelleret ac profligaret.

Breuis repetitio, qua ostenditur, quid Auctor de Incarnatione sentiat.

NE quis autem ex simpliciorum numero arbitretur nos propter prædicta, impij Nestorij insaniâ teneri, paucis exponam, quid animo & corpore de Christo sentiam. Confiteor igitur integerrimam illius humanitatem, hoc est, animam & corpus, ita secundum hypostasin diuinitati eius vnitam esse, sicut tota anima, toti nostro corpori vnita est. Et quemadmodum ille, qui vt figura Christi in specie filij Dei, apparuit Nabuchodonosori in fornace ignis, totus totius hominis formam præse ferebat; igneus & igni cognatus, imò totus igneus, totusque flammeus, sic & Christi humanitas erat, tota per totum, diuinitate perfusa, diuinaque & Deo cognata; Et quemadmodum si quis in fornacem illam ingressus, circumcidisset, aut alapis cecidisset, aut vinxisset, aut totondisset, aut transfixisset illum, qui in forma filij Dei apparebat; ignem nequaquam ab illo separasset, aut exstinxisset, eò quod totus per totum cum igne vnitus fuerit: Sic & à Christo filio Dei, ex quo Angelus ad Mariam dixit: *Aue gratia plena Dominus tecum*; ignis diuinitatis ab humanitate nullo vnquam tempore, aut vlla in re separatus

Dan. 3.

Luc. 1.

t est,

τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἵῳ δήποτε καιρῷ, ἢ τόπῳ, ἢ πράγματι, ἢ δὲ χωρηθήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τῶν αἰώνων.

Σχόλιον. Δόξης διαφορὰν εἶπεν ὁ Φύσεως.

Ἀλλὰ καὶ τοσαύτην ἔχειν διαφορὰν δόξης, καὶ λαμπρότητος ὁμολογοῦμεν τὸ πανάγιον σῶμα καὶ τιμιὸν ψυχικὸν τῶν χερουβὶμ περὶ τὰς ἡμετέρας ψυχὰς καὶ τὰ σώματα, ὅσην εἶχεν ἡ μορφὴ ἐκείνη, ἡ ἐν τῇ καμίνῳ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ σώματα, τὰ ἐκτὸς πυρὸς, καὶ τῆς καμίνου τυγχάνοντα. Ὅθεν καὶ τὸ πανάγιον αὐτοῦ σῶμα ἔνθεον λέγομεν, καὶ πάντα τὰ τοῦ σώματος ἔνθεα, καὶ τιμιὸν ἄχραντον αὐτοῦ ψυχικὸν πνεῦμα, καὶ πάντα ταύτης ἴδια, ἔνθεα, καὶ ὁμόθεα, ἀσυγχύτως, ἀτρέπτως, ἀδιαιρέτως φυλαττούσης ἑκατέρας φύσεως τὴν οἰκείαν ἰδιότητα ἐν ἑνὶ συνθέτῳ προσώπῳ, καθὰ οἱ μακάριοι πατέρες ἡμῖν εὐσεβῶς παρέδωκαν. Ἀλλὰ μὴν καὶ ὑποταττομένην, καὶ χαλιναγωγουμένην ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου τῇ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένην αὐτῷ ψυχῇ, καὶ σάρκα ὁμολογοῦμεν, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἰδιώματα αὐτῶν, ὑπὲρ πᾶσαν ὑποταγὴν τῆς κτίσεως, ὡς ὑπὲρ πᾶσαν τὴν κτίσιν ἡνωμένων αὐτῷ τῷ θεῷ λόγῳ.

Προεξήγησις τοῦ σκοποῦ τῶν ἐξῆς ὑποτεταγμένων κεφαλαίων.

Ὁ τῆς οὐρανίου βασιλείας καὶ συνώνυμος, καὶ συμμέτοχος βασιλεὺς φησιν· ἀπλοῦν εἶναι τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἀπάνουργον, καὶ ἀπλούστατον, καὶ ἀπόνηρον. πάντα γὰρ ἐνώπια, καὶ εὐθεῖα τὰ θεῖα λόγια τοῖς σοφοῖς, καὶ ἀκάκοις, καὶ ἐν ὀρθῇ καρδίᾳ ζητοῦσι τὸν κύριον. εἰς δὲ ἀσυνέτου καρδίας, σοφία θεοῦ οὐκ εἰσελεύσεται. καὶ ἐκ τούτου πάντα, ὅσα αὐ ἀκούσωσιν, ἢ ἀναγνώσωσι, ῥᾳδίως, καὶ ὀξέως, ἐξανθρωπαρέσκου, καὶ ὑπερηφάνου γνώμης, καταμέμφεται, καὶ ἀναλύειν ἀποδάζουσι. τί γάρ εἰπέ μοι, ἀσφαλέστερον, ἢ θεοπρεπέστερον, ἢ ἀληθέστερον ῥήματος θεολόγου, καὶ φάσκοντος, ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος; καὶ μὴν ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου καταπαυθεὶς ὁ Ἄρειος ἐπαλάβετο τῆς τοιαύτης θεολογίας λέγων. ὅτι καλῶς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰωάννης, ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦ θεοῦ. ὃ γὰρ εἶπεν ἐν ἀρχῇ

est, aut etiam vnquam in omnem æternitatem separabitur.

Scholium. Gloriæ differentiam dixit; non naturæ.

Confitemur præterea sanctissimum Christi corpus & animam gloria & splendore tantum antecedere nostras animas & corpora; quantum species illa in camino ignis splendore suo exsuperabat alia corpora, quæ extra fornacem erant. Vnde sacratissimum eius corpus nominamus diuinum: & omnia corporis, diuina, & immaculatam eius animam, Deo cognatam; Et omnia, quæ animæ competunt, diuina; & simul cum Deo vnita: vtrâque naturâ proprietates suas in vna diuina persona, inconfusè, immutabiliter, & indiuisibiliter conseruante: quemadmodum à sanctis Patribus religiosè traditum est. Confitemur etiam animam & corpus, quæ Verbo hypostaticè vnita sunt; Verbo subiici, simulque cum omnibus proprietatibus suis à Verbo magis regi ac duci, quàm vlla alia creatura eidem subiiciatur, & ab eodem regatur; cum longè arctius cum verbo coniuncta sint, quam vllæ aliæ res creatæ.

Explicatio, quorsum tendant spectentq; subiecta capitula.

AIT cœlestis regni cognominis & consors Basilius: *Veritatis orationem esse simplicem*; hoc est, omnis fraudis, impostura ac nequitiæ expertem. Omnia enim diuina eloquia prudentibus, & à malitia alienis, & recto corde Deum quærentibus, recta sunt, & manifesta. at verò in cor insipientis, non intrat sapientia Dei. Quocirca confestim quidquid audiunt vel legunt, mentis arrogantia impulsi, id reprehendere ac refutare studēt. Quid enim, obsecro, tutius, diuinius, & verius; quàm illud Theologi dictum: *In principio erat Verbum.* Et tamen à Diabolo instigatus Arius diuinum illud dictum non reliquit intactum & incorruptum: *Bene*, inquiens, *dixit*

ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ υἱὸς, ἀλλ' ὁ λόγ☉ ὁ συμφορικὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. ὥστε ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοὶ, ὁ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματ☉ τοῦ διαβόλου ἐνεργούμενός ἐστιν, εἰς τὸ πάσης γραφικῆς, καὶ διδασκαλικῆς λέξεως ἀπιλαβέσθαι. καὶ τοῦτο εὐθέως καταδηλον ποιῆσαι προάσομαι, διὰ τοῦτ' μέλλοντας ἀπιλαβέσθαι κακοθελῶς, τῆς δὲ ἡμῶν τῆς ἐκθέσεως, ὧν τὸ κεῖμαι ἔνδικον, καὶ ἡ κέλευσις ἀπαιτεῖ☉.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΙΚΟΣΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΟΝ.

Σκόπος διαλέξεως πανεργ☉, πρὸς τοὺς κακούργως διαστρέφοντας, καὶ παρερμηνεύοντας, τὰς εὐαγγελικὰς, καὶ πατρικὰς περὶ χριστοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν γραφάς.

ΣΟφὸς λόγ☉ νομοθετεῖ τοῖς σοφῶς τὰ σοφὰ τοῦ θεοῦ λαλεῖν βουλομένοις λόγια φάσκων. μὴ ἀποκρίνου ἄφρονι πρὸς τὴν ἀφροσύνην αὐτοῦ. ἵνα μὴ δόξῃ πως ἑαυτῷ φρόνιμ☉ εἶναι. ὁ δὲ λέγει σοφὸς Σολομών, τοῦτό ἐστιν. ἐὰν ἄφρονός τις τὰς θείας γραφὰς διαστρέφειν βουλόμεν☉, τὰ ἄῤῥητα, καὶ ἀκαταλήπτα εἰσαγάγῃ σε λέγων. πόθεν δῆλον ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ γνωητός ἐστι, τὸ δὲ ἅγιον πνεῦμα εὐπρόσιτον; ἢ πῶς δυνατὸν, τὸ γνώμενον συναΐδιον εἶναι τῷ γεννήτορι; καὶ ἁπλῶς, ἡνίκα κακοτρόπως ἀπιζητεῖ τὰ ἀκατάληπτα, καὶ πίστει μόνῃ νοούμενα, μᾶλλον δὲ ὁμολογούμενα, καὶ μὴ νοούμενα, μὴ ὑποκείνου αὐτῷ κατὰ τοιαύτην πρόφασιν ἀπιστίαν αὐτοῦ. συναπαγόμεν☉ αὐτῷ καὶ σὺ ἀπιζητῶν τὰ ζητήσεως ἀπάσης, καὶ ἐρεύνης βαθύτερα, καὶ πάσῃ κτίσει ἀγνώειστα. ἀλλὰ ὑποκείνου αὐτῷ πρὸς τὴν ἀφροσύνην αὐτοῦ, συμφέρων αὐτῷ τὰ κοινῶς παρὰ πάντων χριστιανῶν ὁμολογούμενα, πίστει δὲ ἀπροϊερεύνῳ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ φρονούμενά τε, καὶ κηρυττόμενα, καὶ λαλούμενα. ἅπερ καὶ διηπόρησεν ἡμῖν διὰ τοῦ ἀναπολίου οἱ νεοῦ τοῦ χερσιανισμοῦ ὑποστάντες, πεῖραν πολείσιον νομικῶν τε, καὶ εὐαγγελικῶν, καὶ διδασκαλικῶν λόγων ἔχοντες, ἐξ ὧν εἰσι ταῦτα.

Πόθεν

Ioannes: *In principio erat Verbum: hoc est, sermo seu dictum Dei: non enim dixit: In principio erat filius, sed Verbum, quod Deus effert ac pronunciat:* Itaq;, charissimi fratres mei, à maligno spiritus incitatus est, vt omnia tam scripturæ, quàm doctorum dicta peruerteret; & hoc iam planum façere conabor propter illos, qui nostram explicationem maleuola mente carpent: quorum iudicium manifestum est, & supplicium ineuitabile.

CAPVT VIGESIMVMSECVNDVM.

Cur astutè & vafrè disputandum sit cum illis, qui scripturæ & Patrum de Christo dicta peruertunt, & in alienum sensum rapiunt.

SAPIENTER monet diuina sapientia eos, qui sapientiam Dei aliis loqui instituunt. *Ne respondeas stulto secundum stultitiam suam, ne videatur sibi esse sapiens:* Quod verò sapientissimus Salomon significare vult; id huiusmodi est. Si quis insipienter ac stolidè diuinas scripturas deprauare conatus, ineffabilia & incomprehensa mysteria Dei profert; hunc in modum sciscitans: Vnde constat filium Dei generari; sanctum verò Spiritum procedere? & quomodo fieri potest, vt genitum æquè ac generans initio careat? &, vno verbo, quoties quis mala mente, arcana ista & abdita, solaq; fide intellecta, vel potius credita ac confessa, non autem intellecta, in medium producit, ne respondeas ad hanc illius curiosam infidelitatem, ne & ipse incipias cum illo scrutari ea, quæ omnem scrutationem & inuestigationem exsuperant, omniumq; creaturarum cognitionem fugiunt; sed respondeillisecundum suam stultitiam, proferens, quæ communiter ab omnibus Christianis conceduntur, & fide simplici in Ecclesia tenentur, prædicantur & explicantur, cuiusmodi dubitationes nobis quoque proposuerunt in Oriente nouitij desertores fidei, multa ex lege, Euangeliis, & doctoribus accumulantes; ex quorum numero etiam ista. Prouerb. 26. Prouerb. 26.

Πόθεν δῆλον, ὅτι κλησίς ἐστιν ἡ ἡμετέρα ψυχή, ἢ ἀθάνατος μένει, μηδαμοῦ τῆς νομικῆς γραφῆς τοῦτο μαρτυρούσης;

Δυσπόρα ἀπορία ἀποστατῶν τὴν Ἐκκλησίας πρὸς χριστιανούς. Τίς μοι λέγει, ὅτι Μωσέως ἐστὶ σύγγραμμα ἡ Γένεσις; οὐ γὰρ ἐπιγέγραπται, καθάπερ αἱ λοιπαὶ βίβλοι, αἱ τῶν προφητῶν. πολλοὶ ὅτι καὶ πολλῆσι φαίνεται μὴ ἀληθεύουσι. ἐξ ὧν εἰσι καὶ ἡ ἀποφασις τοῦ θεοῦ, ἡ περὶ τοῦ βρώσεως, καὶ ἡ περὶ τῶν ὑετῶν τοῦ κακώσεως τοῦ ἰσραὴλ τῆς ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, ἑκατὸν γὰρ πεντηκοντα χρόνους ἐπαλαιπώρησαν, τοῦτ' ἔστι μὴ τὸν θάνατον ἰωσὴφ. ὁμοίως, ὅτι ὁ ὅρος, οὗ εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς περὶ τῆς ζωῆς τῶν ἀνθρώπων γέγονεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Νῶε εἶπεν γὰρ ρκ χρόνους μέχρι τοῦ καταικλυσμοῦ ζῆν οὗτοι ἀνθρώπους ἐκείνους.

Πάλιν δὲ ἐντελάμενος τὸ πολύχρεων ἐκεῖνο λοιπὸν, ὕστερόν φησιν ὁ θεὸς διὰ ἡσαΐου, καὶ ἱερεμίου. ὅτι οὐδὲν περὶ θυσιῶν ἐνετείλατο τῷ ἰσραὴλ, ἢ περὶ τῶν ὁλοκαυτωμάτων.

Πάλιν τὸ ὑποκόμενος νόμιμον αἰώνιον εἶναι τὸν νόμον. πῶς οὐκ ἔστι τὰ προστάγματα αὐτοῦ τὰ νομικὰ αἰώνια;

Καὶ ζωοθέμενος διδύναι τῷ σπέρματι ἰσραὴλ ἀπὸ Αἰγύπτου ἕως τοῦ Εὐφράτου καθόχεσιν. οὐδὲ τὸ δέκατον μέρος τῆς ὑποκόσεως δέδωκεν αὐτοῖς. δῆλον ἐκ τῆς παλαιᾶς.

Ἐπαπόρησις ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν ἀπίστων, ἐκ τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης.

Τῷ Εὐαγγελίῳ μὴ λέγοντος, ὅτι ἐσφαγισμένου τοῦ ἁφῆ ἀνέστη ὁ χριστὸς. πόθεν ὑμεῖς τοῦτο δείκνυτε;

Τῷ Εὐαγγελίῳ ἄνω, καὶ κάτω ἄνδρα ΜΑΡΙΑΣ καλοῦντος τὸν ἰωσὴφ. διατί ὑμεῖς τοῦτο οὐ λέγετε;

Καθὼς εἶπεν τὸ Εὐαγγέλιον τὸ ἄπρον σύλληψιν τοῦ χριστοῦ, πῶς οὐκ εἶπεν καὶ τὸν ἄφθορον ἐκ παρθένου κύησιν, ὡς ὑμεῖς λέγετε;

Τῷ Ἰωαννῃ λέγοντος Μάρθαν ἀδελφῇ ΜΑΡΙΑΣ τῆς μητρὸς τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν, πῶς ὑμεῖς τοῦτο οὐ λέγετε;

Πῶς εἰπὼν ὁ χριστὸς πεινῆσαι ἐν τῷ ᾅδῃ ἀπαραλλάκτως ὡς Ἰωνᾶς τρεῖς ἡμέρας ὁλοκλήρους, καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. οὐ πεπίστευκεν αὐτὸς ὡς Ἰωνᾶς καθάπερ πεπίστευκεν.

Πῶς δὲ πάλιν ἐν μὲν τῷ ἑνὶ Εὐαγγελιστῇ παραγγέλλει ὑμῖν,

φορεῖν

I. * Vnde constat animam nostram esse creatam, vel immortalem permanere, cum hoc in lege nusquam proditum sit?

*Habes hic illa stre exemplũ, quo fructu sectarij, filũ proprij iudicij sequentes, scripturas legant.

Secunda dubitatio seu quæstio ab Ecclesiæ desertoribus proposita. *Vnde cognoscam, librum, qui Geneſis inscribitur, esse Moysis; non enim eiusmodi inscriptionem habet, qualem aliorum Prophetarum libri, præterquam quod multa in illo continentur, quæ à veritate aliena videri possint; vt est illa ob esum vetiti pomi prolata à Deo sententia; & quod traditur de ærumnis & afflictionibus, quos Israëlitæ in Ægypto per quadringentos annos perpessi sint; tantum enim centum & quadraginta annos in Ægypto post mortem Ioseph implerunt. Præterea neque terminus ille, quem vitæ humanæ præstituit Deus, locum habuit in Noë. Decreuerat enim, vt vitæ humanæ cursus vsque ad diluuium centum viginti annis terminaretur.*

Genes.3.
Actor.7.
Galat.3.
Genes.6.

III. *Rursus cùm in Leuitico de variis illis victimarum oblationibus varia imperasset, postea per Isaiam & Hieremiam Prophetas dicit, se nihil de sacrificiis Israëli præcepisse, neq; de holocaustis.*

Isai 57.
Hierem. 34.

IV. *Iterum pollicitus fore, vt lex legitimum sempiternum foret; quomodo promissa non fecit, præceptaq; sua legalia æterna effecit?*

Exod.28.

V. *Pollicitus se Israëlitis possessionem daturum ab Ægypto vsque ad Euphraten, ne decimam quidem partem promissi sui exsoluit.*

Deut.11.

Hæc ex veteri Testamento obiiciunt; sequuntur, quæ ex nouo adducunt.

I. * *Cùm Euangelium non dicat, Christum clauso ac signato sepulchro resurrexisse, vnde id probatis?*

* Quæstio Caluinistica.

II. *Cùm Euangelium passim vocet Ioseph um, virum Mariæ, quare hoc vos non profitemini?*

Matth.28.
Matth.1.
Luc.1.

III. *Cur Euangelium, vt Christi conceptionem absque semine, ita, salua integritate ex Virgine ortum, vt vos dicitis, non tradidit?*

IV. * *Cùm Euangelium dicat, Martham esse sororem Mariæ matris Domini nostri; quid fit, vt vos idem non dicatis?*

Ioan.11. & 3.
* En impertiã similẽ illi, quæ hodie perpetuò clamat: Scrutamini scripturas.

V. *Quomodo cum Christus dixerit, se tres dies integros acturum in sepulchro & tres noctes, instar Ionæ, non egit tot dies noctesq; vt Ionas, quemadmodum prædixerat.*

Matth.12.

VI. *Quomodo rursus in Euangelio hortatur, vt feramus calceos, & virgam*

φορᾶν καὶ ὑποδήματα, καὶ ῥάβδον. ἐν δὲ τῷ ἄλλῳ εὐαγγελιστῇ, κωλύει τὴν ῥάβδον, καὶ τὰ ὑποδήματα;

Τῶν εὐαγγελιστῶν μηδαμοῦ λεγόντων, πόθεν ἔγνωτε, ὅτι ἐν ἀσηλαίῳ ἐπέχθη ὁ χριστός; οὐκ εἰρηται γὰρ τοῦτο ἐν τοῖς εὐαγγελίοις.

Εἰ ὧν ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν ταῦτα ἐδίδαξε, πῶς ῥαπισθεὶς εἰς τὴν σιαγόνα, οὐκ ἔστρεψε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην; ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐνεκάλεσε τῷ ῥαπίσαντι.

Τὸ εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, ἅπερ γινώσκων λέγοντες τὸ χριστὸν, πῶς ὑμεῖς, μέρος μὲν αὐτὸ λέγετε κλιστὸν, μέρος δὲ ἄκλιστον; ὁ γὰρ Ματθαῖός φησιν. Βίβλος γενέσεως, ἤγουν ποιήσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ Δαυὶδ, υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ.

Εἰ ἀσώματον λέγετε τὸν θεὸν, πληροῦντα ὁμοίως τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ τὴν γῆν, πῶς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ κατῆλθεν ὁ λόγος, καὶ πάλιν ἐκεῖ ἀνῆλθεν;

Εἰ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν ὁ θεὸς λόγος τῇ θεότητι, καὶ σὰρξ ἐγένετο, ὡς λέγει Ἰωάννης ὁ εὐαγγελιστὴς, πῶς κατῆλθε τὸν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ λέγετε ἐν τῇ μήτρᾳ τῆς Μαρίας; ἐκεῖ γὰρ ὢν ἦν πρὸ σαρκώσεως, πρόδηλον, ὅτι οὐ κατῆλθεν. εἰ δὲ ἐν τῇ σαρκώσει κατῆλθεν, εὔδηλον ὅτι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὡσεὶ γεγραμμένῳ ἦν καθὰ καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι.

Εἰ ἐκ τοῦ πατρός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα, εὔδηλον, ὅτι πατὴρ ἀμφοτέρων ἐστὶ καὶ γεννήματά ἐστιν τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα. Εἰ δὲ τοῦτο οὐ καταδέχεσθε ὁμολογεῖν, εἴπατε ἡμῖν, ποῖον πρῶτον, καὶ ποῖον δεύτερον προῆλθεν ἐκ πατρὸς; ὁ υἱὸς, ἢ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα. Εἰ δὲ ἐν τῷ ἅμα προῆλθον, εὔδηλον ὅτι διδυμόποκός ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ. Καὶ ἀδελφοθέαν ἔχουσιν ὁ υἱὸς, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα. Τίς δέ ἐστι καὶ ἡ διαφορὰ γεννήσεως, καὶ ἐκπορεύσεως, πλὴν τῆς ἀσωματίας, καὶ ἀχωρίστου θεότητος;

Πόθεν δῆλον, ὅτι ὁ μὲν λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐνυπόστατος θεός ἐστιν; ὁμοίως καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ, θεός ἐστι, καὶ ὑπόστασις θεοῦ. ἑνὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος θεὸς, καὶ ἄλλη ὑπόστασις. οὐδὲ ἡ καρδία τοῦ θεοῦ. οὐδὲ ἡ δεξιὰ τοῦ θεοῦ. οὐδὲ ὁ βραχίων, καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ὅσα λέγει ἡ γραφὴ περὶ θεοῦ.

Πῶς ἕνδεκα ὄντων τῶν μαθητῶν πρὸ τῆς χριστοῦ ἀναλήψεως, λέγει ὁ Παῦλος, ὅτι ἀνεκρίθη ὑπὸ νεκρῶν ὀφθεὶς δωδεκα μαθηταῖς; ὅπου γὰρ ἦν ὁ Ματθίας συγκαταριθμηθεὶς αὐτοῖς δῆλον ὁ Παῦλος.

Πῶς

virgam. Apud alium verò Euangeliſtam prohibet, tam calceamenta, quàm virgam. Matth. 10. Marc. 6.

VII. *Vnde ſcitis, Chriſtum in ſpelunca natum eſſe, cùm id à nullo Euangeliſta prodit-um ſit?* En quæſtiones plane Lutheranas & Caluinianas.

VIII. *Si quæ cœpit* IESVS *facere, prius docuit, quomodo vna maxilla cæſus non præbuit alteram? quin & cædentem reprehendit?* Luc. 2. Matth. 26.

IX. *Cùm Euangelium dicat, Chriſtum eſſe quiddam creatum aut genitum; quomodo vos partem quidem illius dicitis creatam; alteram partem increatam; nam Matthæus ait: Liber generationis, hoc eſt, effectionis Chriſti, filij Dauid, filij Abraham.* Ioan. 1. Luc. 2. Matth. 1.

X. *Si Deum incircumſcriptum eſſe profitemini, qui cœlum & terram æqualiter impleat; quomodo Verbum deſcendit de cœlo, rurſumq; in cœlum aſcendit?* Hierem. 23. Epheſ. 4.

XI. *Si Verbum diuinum, per diuinitatem ſuam erat in mundo, etiam ante Incarnationem, vt ſcribit Ioannes Euangeliſta, quomodo dicitis, illud ex cœlo in vterum Virginis deſcendiſſe? Si enim etiam ante incarnationem ibi erat, clarum eſt, non deſcendiſſe: ſi verò in Incarnatione deſcendit, clarum eſt, cœlo circumſcriptum fuiſſe, ſicut & Angelos.* Ioan. 1.

XII. * *Si filius & Spiritus ſanctus eſt ex patre, manifeſtum eſt, vtriuſque eundem patrem eſſe: ipſumq; adeo Spiritum ſanctum eſſe genitum. Quod ſi hoc non admittitis, dicite nobis, quis prior, quiſue poſterior ex patre proceſſerit, filius an Spiritus ſanctus? Si verò ſimul proceſſerunt, iam hoc ipſo liquet, patrem geminos peperiſſe, filiumq; & Spiritum ſanctum in diuinitate quaſi fratres eſſe: Et quænam eſt generationis & proceſſionis differentia in diuinitate incircumſcripta, immutabili & inſeparabili?* * Quæſtiones Arianæ, Eunomianæ, Seruetianæ.

XIII. *Vnde conſtat Verbum Dei eſſe hypoſtaticè ſubſiſtentem Deum, ſimiliter & ſpiritum Dei eſſe Deum & hypoſtaſin Dei: mentem verò Dei non eſſe alium Deum, neque aliam hypoſtaſin, neque cor Dei, neque dexteram Dei, neque brachium Dei, neque reliqua, quæ ſcriptura Deo tribuit?* En imperitiã Arianiſticam. Geneſ. 6. Marc. 1. 16. Actor. 7. Luc. 1.

XIV. *Quomodo cùm vndecim eſſent diſcipuli ante Domini aſcenſionem, dicit Paulus; reſurgentem ex mortuis apparuiſſe duodecim Apoſtolis: necdum enim Matthias illis annumeratus fuerat, vt nec Paulus.* Bar. 2. 1. Cor. 15. Matth. 19.

Πῶς ὑποχόμενος ὁ χριστὸς τοῖς δι' αὐτὸν ἀποθνῄσκουσιν ἀνδρῶν, καὶ γυναικῶν, καὶ παίδων, καὶ χρημάτων, ἕκαστον τὰ πλάσιονα δι-δόναι ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, ἃ παρέσχεν αὐτοῖς ταῦτα, καθὼς ὑπέσχετο;

Κείσθωσαν ταῦτα τὰ ὄντα τοῖς φρονίμοις καὶ τῶν ἀφρόνων, ἡνίκα εἴδεσι αὐτὰς κακοηθέλως πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαλεγομένας, καὶ ὑπολαμβανομένας κακοηθέλως τῆς δε τῆς βίβλου.

Οὐκοῦν πίστις ἀναγκαιότατός ἐστιν ὁ χριστιανισμὸς, καὶ δέον, ἐν ἁπλότητι, καὶ εὐθύτητι καρδίας δέχεσθαι, καὶ ἀκούειν πᾶσαν θείαν γραφῆς, καὶ μάλιστα τὰς διδασκαλικὰς αἱ μὲν γὰρ εὐαγγελικαὶ, καὶ ἀποστολικαὶ οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀνόθευτοί εἰσι, καθὰ καὶ τοῦτο διαφόρως ζωηφάξαμεν λέγοντες ὅτι διαδοθέντος, καὶ γραφέντος τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐν τοῖς γράμμασι τῶν ἑβδομήκοντα δύο γλωσσῶν, καὶ ἐθνῶν, ἀδιάτον ἐστι ραδιουργίαν, ἢ μείωσιν, ἢ προσθήκην ὑπομεῖναι αὐτό. Κἂν γὰρ μιᾶς, ἢ καὶ δύο τέρας γλώττης ἐπεχείρησέ τις νοθεῦσαι τὰ βιβλία, ἠλέγχετο εὐθὺς ὑπὸ τῶν ἄλλων ἑβδομήκοντα γλωσσῶν ἡ ραδιουργία αὐτή. Ὁρᾷς γοῦν ὅτι τινὲς ἐπεχείρησαν παρελκύσαι τοῦ θρόμβους τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ ἱδρῶτος χριστοῦ ἐκ τοῦ κατὰ Λουκᾶν Εὐαγγελίου. καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν. Ἐλέγχονται γὰρ τὸ μὴ ἔχοντα τὸ κεφάλαιον ἐκ πολλῶν, καὶ διαφόρων Εὐαγγελίων ἐχόντων αὐτό. Ἐν γὰρ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐθνικοῖς εὐαγγελίοις κεῖται, καὶ ἐλλιπικοῖς πλείοσι. οἱ δὲ τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων λόγοι, καὶ μάλιστα οἱ δογματικοὶ διεδόθησαν ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γλώσσαις ταῖς ἐθνικαῖς, ἀδὲ ἐν πάσαις ταῖς χώραις. Καὶ ἔστιν ὅτι τινὲς αἱρετικοὶ κατὰ καιρὸς, ἴσχυσαν προσθήκας τινὰς, καὶ ὑφαιρέσεις ποιήσαι ἐν αὐταῖς. ὅπερ ἡμεῖς αὐτῇ τῇ πείρᾳ εὑρομεν τοῦτο αὐτό. πρὸς δὲ ἀπόδειξιν τῶν προειρημένων ἐρῶμεν ἐκ μέρους τινὰς αἱρετικὰς κακουργίας, ἐν ταῖς διδασκαλικαῖς βίβλοις γεγραμμένας.

Ἀγνώητον, ἤγουν ἄκλιτον, μόνον τὸ θεῖον ὑπάρχει. καὶ ἰδοὺ εὐλόγως ἐκομεν εἰς τὸν ἅγιον Διονύσιον ἐν κεφαλαίῳ ὑπογεγραμμένῳ περὶ μεγάλου, καὶ μικροῦ περὶ θεοῦ λέγοντα ὕτως. ἀμείωτον, ἀγνώητον, οὐκ ὡς μήπω γνωόμενον, ἢ ἀπολείωτον. ἢ ὑπὸ τοῦ δε, ἢ τόδε μὴ γνωόμενον. οὐδ' ὡς μηδαμοῦ μηδαμῶς ὄν, ἀλλ' ὡς ὑπὲρ πᾶν ἀγνώητον. Εἰπὼν δὲ ὑπὲρ πᾶν ἀγνώητον, πολλὰ ἀγνώητα ἐσήμανεν, ἤγουν ἄκλιτα.

καὶ

XV. * *Quomodo Christus pollicitus illis, qui sui causſa agros, vxores, filios & pecuniam deſererent, centuplum ſe redditurum in hac vita; fidem non ſeruat, ſicut promiſit?*

Hæc arma prudentes contra imprudentium fraudes in promptu habeant; quoties viderint eos malignè & fraudulẽter nobiſcum diſceptare, & hunc librum inuicta mente carpere.

Igitur fides Chriſtianorum eſt incurioſa, in ſimplicitate & rectitudine cordis totam diuinam ſcripturã recipere & audire conſueta, maximè verò doctrinam à Patribus traditam. Dicta enim Euangelica & Apoſtolica ſcimus vniuerſim deprauari non poſſe; quemadmodum variis locis iam oſtendimus, eò quod Euangelium ſeptuaginta duarũ linguarum & gentium literis conſignatum ſit. Quare fieri nequit, vt vel detractione vel additione à ſceleratis corrumpatur. Nam licet quis vnius vel alterius linguę libros falſare conaretur; improbitas tamen iſta ſtatim detegeretur & redargueretur ab aliis ſeptuaginta linguis: Quidam enim ex Euangelio S. Lucæ locum illum de guttis ſanguinis & ſudoris exſcindere tentarunt; nec potuerunt. Nam codices qui his carent; falſitatis conuincuntur ex plurimis aliis, qui omnia illa repræſentant: codicibus, qui tam Græcè, quàm aliarum nationum linguis exarati ſunt: At verò monumenta patrum, maximè dogmatica, non ſunt in omnium gentium ſermonem conuerſa; nec ad omnes regiones perlata. Quo fit, vt Hæretici quædam adiiciendi; quædam verò demendi occaſionem nacti fuerint. Quod nos experientia didicimus. Cæterùm, vt quæ iam diximus, manifeſtiora fiant, in ſpecie quædam deprauationum exempla in ſcriptis Patrum occurrentia commemorabimus.

Solus Deus ingenitus eſt ac increatus. Et tamen apud S. Dionyſium in capite, cuius inſcriptio eſt, *de magno & paruo*; hæc de Deo leguntur. *Nullius egens, quod augeri minuiue non poſſit: ingenitum, non quaſi nondum genitum, ſeu quaſi imperfectum ſit, ſeu non ſit, aut ab hoc, aut hoc non ſit, neque vt quod nuſquam, nullo q̃ modo ſit, ſed quod ſuper omne ingenitum ſit.* Dicens porro; *ſuper omne ingenitum*, multa *ingenita* ſeu *increata* ſignificauit. Et quomodo hoc fieri poteſt? *S. Dionyſius libro de diuin. Nom. cap. 9.*

καὶ μιλὼ πῶς τῦτο δυνατόν; οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἀγήνητος, εἰ μὴ μόνος θεός. τοῦτον γοῦν τὴν χρῆσιν παρήγαγε Μανιχαῖος ὃς, βυλόμενος δεῖξαι, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους, καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν, καὶ τὰ ὕδατα ἄκτιστα, τῦτ' ἔστιν, ἀγήνητα.

Πάλιν τε μίαν οὐσίαν λεγούσης τ' Ἐκκλησίας εἶναι πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους ἀγγέλους. Ὁ αὐτὸς θεῖος, καὶ Ἀποστολικὸς Διονύσιος πολλαχοῦ οὐσίας ὀνομάζει τὰς ἄνω δυνάμεις. ὁ γοῦν μέγας Διονύσιος ὁ Ἀλεξανδρείας ἐπίσκοπος, ὁ ἀπὸ ῥητόρων, ἐν τοῖς σχολίοις, οἷς πεποίηκεν εἰς τὸν μακάριον ζωώνυμον αὐτὸν Διονύσιον, ὕτω λέγει. ὅτι ἀγήνητον εἴωθεν καλεῖν ἡ ἔξω φιλοσοφία, πᾶσαν αὐτὸν φύσιν. ὁμοίως καὶ οὐσίας, τοὺς ἀποστόλους. Καὶ ἐν τούτοις φησὶ καὶ τοῦτο ἔξω εἴρηται τῷ ἁγίῳ Διονυσίῳ αἱ γραφαὶ πάσαι φωναὶ καταχρηστικῶς. ὥστε οὐ χρὴ ἀσκόπως, ἐκ τοῦ ἡμεῖν δοκεῖν, ἑρμηνεύειν τὰς τῶν ἁγίων φωνάς, καθὰ, καὶ σήμερον ποιοῦσι τινες. πάλιν γὰρ εἴρηται τῷ μακαρίῳ Βασιλείῳ ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῆς ἑξαημέρου, ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἀρχὴν ἔχον, πάντως καὶ τέλος ἔχει. ἐπὰν γὰρ ἀρχήν μοι εἴπῃς, οὐκ ἔστι τὸ τέλος μὴ ἀμφιβάλλειν. ὅπερ δὴ πάλιν προφέρουσιν ἡμῖν οἱ ματαιόφρονες Ἑλληνιασταὶ, βυλόμενοι δεῖξαι τὴν προῦπαρξιν τῶν ψυχῶν ἐν ἀρχαῖς πρὸ τῶν σωμάτων ὑπάρχουσαν. καθάπερ πάλιν καὶ τὴν ἀποκατάστασιν τῆς κολάσεως προφέροντες, ἐκ ὀλίγας χρήσεις, ὡς ὁ θεόφρων Γρηγόριος ὁ Νύσσης, καὶ ὁ θεολόγος ἐκάρχάσας. Καὶ πάσας πρὸς τὸ αὐτοῖς δοκοῦν ἑρμηνεύοντες. πῶς δέ μοι ἐκ εἰκῆ, οὐδὲ μάτην εἴρηται. ἀλλ' ἐκείνους αἰνίττομαι, τοῖς λεξιδίοις, καὶ χρησιδίοις τῶν πατέρων προσκόπτοντας, καὶ φῶς γνώσεως μὴ ἔχοντας, καὶ σκοτιζομένους, καὶ πίπτοντας, καὶ ζωφάγματα φλυαρίων σωρεύοντας ἐκ τῆς καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας, τ' ἀνθρώποις, τὴν ἐκ παρθένου τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου γεννώμενα καὶ ἀναστάντα.

Προφέρουσιν οἱ Ἑλληνιασταὶ χρήσεις ἐκ τοῦ λόγου τοῦ εἰς τὰ θεοφάνια τοῦ Θεολόγου. καὶ πάλιν, τοῦ * Νύσσης, ἐκ τοῦ περὶ ἀρετῆς, καὶ τοῦ εἰς τὴν γένναν, καὶ εἰς τοὺς μακαρισμοὺς, καὶ εἰς τὰ ἄσματα, καὶ εἰς ἑτέρους λόγους. Προσθήσω δὲ τοῖς εἰρημένοις πρὸς ἐντελεστέραν ἀπόδειξιν. ὅτι χρὴ μὴ φόβου θεοῦ καὶ ἀπωλότητος ψυχῆς τοὺς λόγους τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων ἀκύειν, καὶ ἐρμηνεύειν, προσβαλλομένων ἄνω, καὶ κάτω τ' ἁγίου

* νύσσης

Κυρίλλου

Nullus enim ingenitus est, præter solum Deum. Hanc igitur partem inseruit Manichæus quispiam, eo consilio, vt ostenderet, etiam Angelos, animam & aquas, increata esse; hoc est, *ingenita*.

Rursus cum Ecclesia doceat, vnam esse Angelorũ substantiam: idem diuinus & Apostolicus Dionysius nominat supernas virtutes *multas substantias*. At Magnus Dionysius Alexandrinus ex Rhetorum numero Episcopus factus, in scholiis, quæ scripsit in sibi cognominem Dionysium, hæc habet. *Externa philosophia ingenitam appellare solet omnem naturam inaspectabilem: similiter & hypostases, substantias. Ex cuius more S. Dionysius his locis est locutus*; impropriè nimirum has voces vsurpans. Quocirca non debemus improuidè, & temerè Sanctorum dicta interpretari; sicut hoc tempore nonnulli consueuerunt. Ait S. Basilius sermone in Hexaëmeron, *omne illud, quod principium habet, habere itidem finem: nam quando principium profers, non est, quod amplius de fine dubites.* Quod dictum crebrò nobis obiiciunt vanissimi Origenistæ, vt inde præexistentiam animarum in cœlis ante corpora extundant, qui etiam non pauca testimonia producunt, sub Gregorij Nysseni, & Nazianzeni nomine, vt pœnas æternas aliquando finem habituras, omniumq; rerum in pristinum statum reparationem demonstret: & hæc opinioni suæ conuenienter interpretantur. Ista neque temerè, neque frustra differui, sed intuitu ad illos, qui ad dicta patrum, scientiæ lumine destituti, impingunt, tenebrisque immersi præcipites ruunt, vanissimosque libellos aduersus Catholicam Ecclesiam componunt, quibus Verbi Incarnationem ex Virgine labefactare ac euertere nituntur.

Proferũt Origenistæ dicta Theologi ex oratione in Theophaniam; & Nysseni ex sermone de Virtute, & in natiuitatem Christi, & in Beatitudines, & in Cantica, & ex aliis sermonibus. Vt autem magis eluceſcat monumenta Patrum cum timore Dei & simplici animo legenda & audienda esse; addam prædictis sequentia. Cum Gaianitæ & Theodosiani, & Eutychia-

Κυρίλλου Γαϊανιτῶν π, καὶ Θεοδοσιανῶν, καὶ Εὐτυχιανιστῶν, ὡς μίαν φύσιν λέγοντα ἐπὶ χριστοῦ, διιρχυρίζομενοι ἐν τῇ ἑαυτοῦ συγγραφῇ, ὅτι μᾶλλον τῷ Νεστορίῳ συνηγορεῖ Κύριλλος, εἰ καὶ τὰ μάλιστα φησὶ, λέληθεν ἑαυτὸν, εἰς ὃν φάσκα βρόχον, εἰς αὐτὸν ἀγρυπνεῖς. Ἐν οἷς προσήκαμεν εὐθὺς ἐκ προοιμίων τὸ τέταρτον κεφάλαιον τοῦ αὐτοῦ μακαρίου Κυρίλλου, τὸ λέγον. εἴ τις προσώποις δυσὶν, ἤγουν ὑποστάσεσι διαιρεῖ τὸν χριστὸν, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω.

Καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα φησὶν ὁ Ανδρέας. Εὖγε ὄντως τῆς ὀρθῆς κελεύσεως. καὶ ὑπερεῦγε τῆς εὐσεβοῦς τῶν δογμάτων Κυρίλλου ἐκθέσεως. Ἰδοὺ γὰρ πατρικῶς, καὶ μάλα σωοδικῶς, πρόσωπα εἶναι τὰς ὑποστάσεις ὁρίζεται, τοῖς ἐν Νικαίᾳ ἁγίοις πατράσιν ἑπόμενος τοῖς λέγουσιν τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις, ἤτοι πρόσωπα ἐπὶ τῆς ἁγίας, καὶ ὁμοουσίου τριάδος. Εἰ δὲν πρόσωπα εἶναι τὰς ὑποστάσεις καλῶς διιρχυρίζεται, πῶς ἐν πᾶσιν αὐτοῦ σχεδὸν τοῖς διδάγμασι, τὰς φύσεις ὑποστάσεις εἶναι ἐκήρυξε; λέγων γὰρ τὰς φύσεις, ὑποστάσεις, τὰς δὲ ὑποστάσεις πρόσωπα, τί ἄλλο ὁμολογῶν ὑρεθήσεται, ἀλλ' ἢ διάφορα ἐν χριστῷ πρόσωπα, ὡς ὅτε αὖ λέγῃ, ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ φύσεις, ἤγουν αἱ ὑποστάσεις. αἱ ὑποστάσεις τίνος ὦ γλυκύδα Κύριλλε; πρόδηλον αἱ τοῦ χριστοῦ. οὐκοῦν ὅλως ὑποστάσεις ὁρίζῃ. Εἰ γὰρ μὴ σὺ τὸν τοιοῦτον ὅρον δέδωκας, τοῦτ' ἔστι πρόσωπα τὰς ὑποστάσεις εἶναι, ἆρα καὶ ἡδέως ἂν εἰς ὑπερ σοῦ ὁμολογούμενος λέγω, ὅτι ὁ πρόσωπα Κύριλλος νοεῖ τὰς ὑποστάσεις, ἀλλ' ὑπάρξεις ἴνας πραγμάτων ἑνώσεων. σοῦ δὲ καθ' ἑαυτὸν τὸν τοιοῦτον ἐξενεγκόντος ὅρον, ἀποκέκλεισθω σοί λοιπὸν πᾶσα πρὸς τοῦτο ἀπολογία σοῦ ὅτι λέγῃς, ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ τοῦ χριστοῦ φύσεις, ἤγουν αἱ ὑποστάσεις, οὐδὲν ἕτερον λέγῃς, ἀλλ' ἢ, ὅτι ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ τοῦ χριστοῦ ὑποστάσεις, ἤτοι τὰ πρόσωπα. ὅθεν κατὰ τοῦτον σὸν τὸν ὅρον, καὶ νόμον τὸν φάσκοντα, τὴν φύσιν ὑπόστασιν, ἤτοι πρόσωπον εἶναι, διρεθήσῃ τρεῖς μὲν φύσεις λέγων Αρειανικῶς ἐν τοῖς τρισὶ προσώποις τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος. δύο δὲ πρόσωπα ἐπὶ τῶν δύο, ὧν ὁμολογεῖς φύσεων χριστοῦ. ὡς ὅταν λέγῃς ἐν τοῖς ἐν πνεύματι λατρείας. ὅτι τόπος ἡμῖν ἔσται ἡ κιβωτὸς τῶν χριστοῦ φύσεων, ἤγουν ὑποστάσεων καὶ πάλιν ἐν ἑτέρῳ τόπῳ φάσκεις οὕτω ξηρᾷ τῇ φωνῇ. ἐκ δύο φύσεων, ἤγουν

ὑπο-

chianiſtæ perpetim Cyrillum obiiciant, quaſi qui vnam duntaxat in Chriſto naturam agnoſcat : contendens hæreticus Cyrillum quàm maximè Neſtorio patrocinari, etiamſi ignorans id faciat; laqueo, quem ipſe tetendit, capitur; hoc ipſo, quod ex principio quarti capituli à beato Cyrillo conſcripti hæc citat : *Si quis duabus perſonis ſiue hypoſtaſibus Chriſtum diuidit, anathema ſit.*

Ad hæc ita reſpondet Andreas. *Quàm præclarum iudicium. Quàm pia eſt hæc Cyrilli de dogmatibus explanatio. Ecce, Patrum, & maximè Synodorum more, hypoſtaſes tradit eſſe perſonas, ſecutus Patres Nicæni Concilij, qui aiunt : Tres eſſe hypoſtaſes ſiue perſonas in ſacratiſſima & conſubſtantiali Trinitate. Si igitur rectè aſſeuerat hypoſtaſes eſſe perſonas, qua ratione in omnibus propemodum lucubrationibus ſuis appellat ipſe naturas hypoſtaſes ? Nam quando naturas vocat hypoſtaſes ; hypoſtaſes verò perſonas, quid aliud profitetur, niſi diuerſas in Chriſto perſonas; vt cùm ait : naturas, ſiue hypoſtaſes manſiſſe inconfuſas. Cuius hypoſtaſes, ô eximie Cyrille ? Clarum, quod Chriſti, ſiquidem tu ita hypoſtaſes definis. Quod ſi definitio hæc perſonas eſſe hypoſtaſes à te non eſt profecta : potuiſſet fortaſſe quis tui defendendi gratia dicere : Cyrillum nomine hypoſtaſeων non intelligere perſonas, ſed ſubſiſtentias quaſdam rerum ſubſtantialium ; ſed cum tu aduerſus te ipſum definitionem illam attuleris ; nullus de cætero defenſionis locus tibi relinquitur. Quare quando dicis; Chriſti naturas, ſiue hypoſtaſes manſiſſe inconfuſas, nihil aliud dicis, quàm manſiſſe inconfuſas hypoſtaſes ſiue perſonas. Vnde ex hac à te lata lege, nimirum, naturas eſſe hypoſtaſes ſiue perſonas, ſequitur tres eſſe naturas in tribus ſanctiſſimæ Trinitatis perſonis, vt Ariani contendunt; duas verò perſonas in duabus vnigeniti filij naturis. Itaque cùm ais Tractatu de adoratione in ſpiritu : duarum Chriſti naturarum ſiue hypoſtaſeων arcam fuiſſe figuram ; Et alibi his ipſis verbis ; Ex duabus naturis ſiue hypoſtaſibus, ſiue perſonis conſtitui Chriſtum : obſcurum non eſt, te fateri Chriſti corpus in vtero Virginis prius exſtitiſſe ac formatum eſſe;*

ὑποστάσεων, ἤτοι προσώπων περιεχόμενα εἶναι χριστόν. εὐδηλον, ὅτι προϋποκεῖται καὶ προμορφωθὲν ἐν τῇ μήτρᾳ τῆς Παρθένου λέγει τὸ ζῶμα χριστὸν καὶ εἶθ' ὕστερον ἑνωθὲν ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου, καθὰ πάλιν, καὶ ἐν τῷ τρίτῳ κεφαλαίῳ τῶν δώδεκα φάσκει. Εἴτις μὴ τὴν ἄφραστον ἕνωσιν διαιρεῖ τὰς ὑποστάσεις. καὶ ἐν ἄλλοις δὲ μυρίοις τόποις τὰς φύσεις ὑποστάσεις προσαγορεύων. ἐν τῇ πρὸς Ἑρμείαν ἐαυτῷ ἐναντιοῦται, καὶ περιπίπτει, ἕτερον λέγων εἶναι τὴν φύσιν, καὶ ἕτερον τὴν ὑπόστασιν, ἤτοι τὸ πρόσωπον. πῶς δὲ ὑπολαβόμενος θεοδωρήτου τῶν δώδεκά σου κεφαλαίων, ἐν τῇ σῇ ἀπολογίᾳ ὀφεῖν ἀπελογήσω περὶ τῶν τοιούτων ὑποστάσεων, ὧν ἐν χριστῷ εἴρηκας ἐν τῷ τρίτῳ κεφαλαίῳ. πόσην παλίμβολον ὧν ἑαυτῷ ἐναντιοῦται, καὶ περιπίπτεις. ποτὲ μὲν μίαν τὸν χριστὸν λέγων φύσιν. ποτὲ δὲ δύο πρόσωπα. καὶ γὰρ ἐν τῇ γεγραμμένοις σχολίοις ἑρμηνεύων τὸν ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ σωτῆρα, ὃν εὗρεν ὁ Πέτρος ἐν τῷ στόματι τοῦ ἰχθύος, ὕστερον λέγει. οὐκοῦν ὁ σωτὴρ ὁ ἀληθινὸς ὑπάρχει χριστός. Αὐτὸς γάρ ἐστι ὁ διπλοῦς χαρακτήρ. Πολλὴ τοίνυν χάρις τῷ λογογράφῳ Κυρίλλῳ, ὅλως καθ' οἷον δήποτε τρόπον ὁμολογοῦντι ἐν χριστῷ, χαρακτῆρας, καὶ ὑποστάσεις διαφόρους.

Ηκούσατε ἀδελφοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ δράκοντος Ανδρέου, οἷα ἠρύξατο ἐκ τοῦ ἰοῦ τῆς Νεστορίου καρδίας, καὶ τοῦ ψευσόφου διδασκάλου Κυρίλλου. Διὰ τῆς φωνῆς τῆς λεγούσης, τὰς φύσεις ὑποστάσεις. Εἰ μὲν οὖν τοῦ ὁσίου πατρός εἰσιν αἱ τοιαῦται φωναὶ, ἢ ἑτέρων τινῶν, οὐκ ἔχω λέγειν. Ὁ γὰρ ἅπας ὁ τῶν πατέρων χορὸς καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ μέγας Κύριλλος ἐν διαφόροις τόποις, ἕτερόν τι λέγουσιν εἶναι τὴν φύσιν, καὶ ἕτερον, τὴν ὑπόστασιν, καὶ τούτῳ τῷ κανόνι στοιχοῦσι ἡ καθολικὴ ἐκκλησία, δύο μὲν ἡνωμένας φύσεις λέγει εἶναι τὸν χριστόν. δύο δὲ ὑποστάσεις, ἤτοι πρόσωπα ἐπ' αὐτοῦ λέγειν οὐκ ἀνέχεται ἀλλ' ὅτι μιᾷ ἐκ δύο αὐτὸν ὑποστάσεων, ἤτοι προσώπων συνειδέναι κηρύττει. ὑπόστασις γὰρ τὸ διαφέρον καθ' ἑαυτὸ πρόσωπόν ἐστιν. ὅθεν δὲ ἡμεῖς ἕνωμεν χωρὶς τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου τὴν ἁγίαν σάρκα ὁ γὰρ προϋπάρχει τῇ μήτρᾳ, ἀλλ' ἅμα συνῆλθον ἡ θεότης, καὶ ἡ σὰρξ ἔμψυχος λογικὴ. αὕτη γάρ ἐστιν ἡ λεγομένη καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἕνωσις. τὰς μὲν οὖν προειρημένας κατηγορίας ἐποίησεν, ὡς εἶπεν, ὁ μιαρὸς Ανδρέας καὶ τοῦ θεοσόφου πατρὸς Κυρίλλου.

Μάρων

& postea demùm cum persona Verbi diuini coniunctum. Quod & in tertio capitulo affirmas hunc in modum. Si quis post ineffabilem vnionem diuidit hypostases; Cumque infinitis aliis locis naturas nuncupes hypostases, in libris ad Hermiam tibi ipse aduersaris, & à te dissentis: asserens aliud esse naturam, & aliud hypostasin, siue personam. Et quomodo cùm Theodoretus duodecim capitula tua refutare aggressus esset, nunquam defendisti id, quod de huiusmodi hypostasibus in tertio capitulo asseueras? Quamobrem inconstans tibi ipse repugnas, & tua vineta cædis; aliquando quidem vnam Christi naturam asserens, aliquando duas personas. Etenim in scholiis quoque tuis interpretans staterem, quem reperit Petrus in ore piscis, ita scribis: Igitur verus stater est Christus. Ipse enim est geminus character. Magnæ gratiæ disertissimo Cyrillo, qui vbique diuersos in Christo characteres ac hypostases confitetur.

Audistis fratres, Draconis nequissimi Andreæ conuicia, quæ ex pectore Nestoriani veneni plenissimo aduersus sapientissimum doctorem Cyrillum eructauit, eo quod dixerit, naturas esse hypostases. Ego, num talia dicta sint verè sancti illius patris, an aliorum, non habeo dicere: Vniuersus enim sanctorum Patrum cœtus, & ipse sanctus Cyrillus non vno loco aliud esse dicunt *naturam*, & aliud *hypostasin*; & hanc regulam secuta Catholica Ecclesia, docet, Christum esse duas naturas vnitas; duas verò hypostases siue personas in illo profiteri, vel constituere nequaquam audet; quin neque ex duabus hypostasibus, siue personis ipsum componi tradit; nam hypostasis nihil est aliud, quàm propria secundum seipsam persona. Nusquam verò nos sanctam carnem absque diuino Verbo subsistere nouimus. Non enim prius exstitit in vtero, sed simul conuenerunt diuinitas, & caro anima rationis participe informata. Hæc namque est, quæ dici solet, hypostatica vnio. Prædictas igitur calumnias effudit contra S. Cyrillum execrandus Andreas.

Μάρων δὲ πάλιν ὁ Εδεσσηνὸς, καὶ αὐτὸς τὰ Νεστορίου φρονῶν καὶ γράφων καὶ Σεβήρου τοιαῦτα φησιν. ἡμεῖς οἱ τῆς εὐσεβείας τὸ ἀνατολικὸν φέγγος ἔχοντες, καὶ ποσῶς ἂν ἀποστρεφόμεθα Διόσκορόν τε, καὶ Σεβῆρον, καὶ Θεοδόσιον ἕτερον βδελυττόμεθα ἀξίως τῶν βλάσφημον χαλκηδόνος σύνοδον. ἐκείνη μὲν γὰρ οὐκ εἴρηκεν ἐνούσεις ἐν χριστῷ, καθ' οἷον δή ποτε τρόπον. Σεβῆρος δὲ, καὶ ὁ τούτου πατὴρ Κύριλλος, καὶ Διόσκορος, καὶ Θεοδόσιος δὲ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἡμῖν ἐν χριστῷ ἑνούσεις ὁμολογοῦσιν, ἐκ δύο ἑνούσεων, ἤτοι προσώπων ὁμολογοῦντες αὐτόν. ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀσυγχύτους λέγουσιν εἶναι τὰς χριστοῦ ἑνούσεις. οὕτω γὰρ αὐτὸς Αἰγύπτιος ἐνομοθέτησε Κύριλλος λέγων. ὅτι ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ χριστοῦ ἑνούσεις. Εἰ δὲ ἀσύγχυτοι μεμενήκασιν αἱ ἑνούσεις χριστοῦ, τοῦτ' ἔστι τὰ πρόσωπα, πρόδηλον, ὅτι καὶ γνωρίζονται, καὶ εἰς αἰῶνα φυλάττονται. ἐπεὶ πῶς μεμενήκασιν ἀσύγχυτοι; τὸ δὲ παράδοξον, ὅτι ἃ προσέθηκε, ἀδιαίρετοι, ἀλλ' ἀσύγχυτοι, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τηλαυγεῖς, καὶ ἐν τῇ δυάδι ᾗ ἀριθμῷ γνωριζόμεναι, καὶ ἃ δὲ πάσῃ αὐτὰ προσέθηκεν, ὡς δῆθεν πληθος ἡμῖν ἑνούσεων ἐν χριστῷ εἰσαγόμενος. οὕτω γὰρ ἀθυροστόμως καὶ τὸν τόκον τῆς Παρθένου δοκῶν ἡμᾶς ἐβλασφήμησεν. ποτὲ μὲν φυσικὸν ὀνομάζων τὸν ταύτης τόκον. ποτὲ δὲ φάσκων ἐν τοῖς δώδεκα αὐτοῦ κεφαλαίοις, ὅτι γεγέννηκε σαρκικῶς, σάρκα γεγονότα τὸν λόγον. πρὸς ὃν ἀνταπκρινόμενοι λέγομεν. ὃ σαρκικῶς γεγέννηκεν, ὦ θεομάχε, ἀλλὰ θεοπρεπῶς. ταῦτα μὲν οἱ δυσσεβεῖς αἱρετικοὶ καὶ θεοῦ φῶτος πατρός. ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦτον φωστῆρα, καὶ σύλλογον τῆς ἐκκλησίας ὄντα κηρύττομεν.

Σχόλιον. Σεβῆρος, καὶ Γαϊανὸς ὁμόφρονες τὸ πρῶτον ἐπύγχανον, καὶ ἐν τῷ ἅμα ἐν τῷ ὀκτωκαιδεκάτῳ Αλεξανδρείας διῆγον. Ἐν μιᾷ δέ τῶν ἡμερῶν, ἠρώτησεν ὁ Γαϊανὸς τὸν Σεβῆρον. πῶς χρὴ ὁμολογεῖν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ χριστοῦ; φθαρτὸν, ἢ ἄφθαρτον; Εἰπόντος δὲ τοῦ Σεβήρου, φθαρτὸν τὸ σῶμα πρὸ τῆς τριημέρου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστάσεως. ἀπήχησεν εὐθέως ὁ Γαϊανὸς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ λέγων. ὅπερ ἐὰν φθαρτὸν λέγῃς τὸ σῶμα, ἀνάγκη σε πάσαν, καὶ δύο φύσεις εἰπεῖν ἐν χριστῷ. αὕτη γέγονεν ἡ αἰτία τῆς διαιρέσεως αὐτῶν.

ΚΕΦΑ-

* Maro autem Edeſſenus, & ipſe Neſtorij Sectator, ſcribens contra Seuerum, ſic loquitur. *Nos, quibus lumen pietatis exortum eſt, non tantùm auerſamur Dioſcorum, Seuerum & Theodoſium, quantum iure optimo deteſtamur blaſphemam Synodum Chalcedonenſem. Illa enim non dixit hypoſtaſes in Chriſto, ſicuti Seuerus, & pater eius Cyrillus, & Dioſcorus, & Theodoſius duas liberè in Chriſto hypoſtaſes confitentur, eumq; ex duabus hypoſtaſibus, ſiue perſonis conſtare dicunt; quin & addunt, hypoſtaſes Chriſti inconfuſas: Ita enim ſcribit Ægyptius Cyrillus: Chriſti hypoſtaſes manſerunt inconfuſæ. Si verò Chriſti hypoſtaſes, hoc eſt, perſonæ manſerunt inconfuſæ, planum fit, eas etiam, vt inconfuſas, cognoſci ac conſiderari poſſe; & in omnem æternitatem inconfuſas durare. Et quomodo manſerunt inconfuſæ? Illud admiratione dignum duco, quod non dixerit, manſiſſe etiam indiuiſas, ſed ſolùm inconfuſas; hoc eſt, latè reſplendentes. Et binario numero concluſas, ſed de numero tacuit; vt multitudinem hypoſtaſeon in Chriſto comminiſcendi licentiam haberet. Sic dum partum Virginis ſibi videtur magno honore afficere, petulanter blaſphemauit, quia aliquando quidem Virginis partum vocat naturalem: Aliquando, vt in duodecim capitulis, dicit Virginem carnaliter peperiſſe Verbum carnem factum. Cui reſpondemus Virginem non carnaliter, ſed Deo conuenienter peperiſſe.* Hæc impij hæretici aduerſus diuinum patrem blaterant. Nos verò ipſum vt lumen & columen Eccleſiæ, veneramur ac ſuſpicimus. * Maris.

Scholium. Seuerus & Gaianus initio concordes erant, eandemq; ſententiam ſequebantur, & ſimul in decimo octauo vico Alexandriæ degebant. Quadam igitur vice interrogauit Seuerus Gaianum: *Vtrum corpus Chriſti vocandum ſit corruptibile an incorruptibile.* Reſpõdente Seuero; *fuiſſe corruptibile ante reſurrectionem à mortuis*: ſeceſsionem ab ipſo Gaianus fecit; ratus, ſi quis corpus Chriſti corruptibile aſſerat, neceſſariò duas in Chriſto naturas confitendas eſſe. Hæc eſt cauſſa cur ſeiuncti ſint.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΙΚΟΣΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΡΙΤΟΝ.

Περὶ πίστεως Γαϊανιτῶν.

Οἱ Γαϊανῖται, καὶ Ιουλιανισταὶ, καὶ Ναζαραῖται, μίαν, καὶ τὴν αὐτὴν πίστιν ἔχουσιν, ὥσπερ πάλιν οἱ Σαμψεανοί, καὶ Ιακωβῖται, καὶ Θεοδοσιανοὶ, καὶ Διοσκορῖται. Αλλ' ὅτι μὲν, λέγω δὴ, οἱ ἐξ Σαμψὴρ, καὶ Ιάκωβον, εἰ καὶ τὰ μάλιστα μίαν φύσιν τὸν χριστὸν λέγουσιν, ἀλλ' ὅμως ὁμολογοῦσι δύο ἰδιότητας ἐν αὐτῷ, θεῖαν, καὶ ἀνθρωπίνην. λέγουσι δὲ καὶ φθαρτὸν τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ πρὸ τοῦ πάθους. Οἱ δὲ Γαϊανῖται ἐξ αὐτῆς ἄκρας ἑνώσεως καὶ πάντα τρόπον ἄφθαρτον λέγουσι τὸ σῶμα χριστοῦ, καὶ θεῖον, καὶ μίαν ἰδιότητα ἐπ' αὐτοῦ, τοῦτ' ἔστι θεϊκήν, καὶ ἀπαθῆ. Ισεον δὲ, ὅτι ὑ δυνάμεθα δεῖξαι πατέρα ἔγκειται εἰπεῖν τὸν χριστὸν ἐξ αὐτῆς ἑνώσεως καὶ πάντα τρόπον ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ ὄντα, ἀλλ' ἐξ οἰκείων λογισμῶν, καὶ τῶν παρ' αὐτῆς διδασκάλων τοῦτο λέγουσι κλέπτοντες, ὡς πολλάκις εἴπον, ῥησείδια, καὶ ὑποπαράγματα λόγων. διὸ καὶ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἐκ πραγματικῶν ἀποδείξεων παρεταξάμεθα καὶ τὴν ὑποτεταγμένην διήγησιν.

Διάλεξις Γαϊανίτου, καὶ ὀρθοδόξου γενομένη ἐν Αλεξανδρείᾳ, διὸ καὶ ὑμεῖς ὕστερον ἁρμόσασθε.

Ο ὀρθόδοξος. τὰ πράγματα πεφύκασι τῶν ῥημάτων; ἢ τὰ ῥήματα βεβαιοῦσι τῶν πραγμάτων; Ο Γαϊανίτης. πρόδηλον, ὅτι τὰ πράγματα ἀξιοπιστότερά εἰσι τῶν ῥημάτων. Ο ὀρθόδοξος. ὀρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης καὶ τὸν νόμον τῆς ἀληθείας, καὶ εὐσεβείας. λοιπὸν εἰπέ μοι παρακαλῶ, ὁ λέγων ἐξ αὐτῆς ἄκρας ἑνώσεως καὶ πάντα τρόπον ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ εἶναι, καὶ τὴν θεότητα, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ χριστοῦ· αὐτὴ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ παναγίου σώματος, καὶ αἵματος χριστοῦ, ἣν προφέρεις, καὶ μεταλαμβάνεις, σῶμα, καὶ αἷμα ἀληθινόν ἐστι χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ ψιλὸς ἄρτος, ὡς ὁ πεπλασκόμενος κατ' εἰκόνα, καὶ ἀντίτυπος τοῦ σώματος χριστοῦ, ὡς ἡ θυσία τοῦ τράγου, ἣν Ιουδαῖοι προσάγουσιν.

Ο Γαϊα-

CAPVT VIGESIMVMTERTIVM.

De fide Gaianitarum.

GAIANITAE, Iulianiſtæ, & Nagranitæ vnam eandemque fidem habent, vt & Seueriani & Iacobitæ, & Theodoſiani, & Dioſcoritæ. Sed iſti, Seueriani, inquam, & Iacobitæ, licet maximè vnam in Chriſto naturam conſtituant; nihilominus duas in ipſo proprietates confitentur, diuinam ſcilicet & humanam. Docent inſuper corpus Chriſti fuiſſe paſsibile ante paſsionem. At Gaianitæ ſentiunt corpus Chriſti corruptionis expers & diuinum eſſe, ab initio vnionis, vnamq; duntaxat proprietatem, nimirum diuinam & impaſsibilem in eo reperiri: Noueritis autem, eos, non poſſe vllum ex probatis patribus producere, qui doceat, Chriſtum omni modo, ab ipſo vnionis momento fuiſſe immortalem, ſed ex proprio cerebro, & ex Magiſtrorum ſuorum inſtitutione hæc talia fingunt. Suffurantes ex Patrum commentariis teſtimonia quædam & orationum quaſi fruſta. Quapropter in eo, qui ſubiungitur congreſſu demonſtrationibus potius ex rebus petitis cum illis certandum arbitrati ſumus.

Diſceptatio Gaianitæ & orthodoxi habita Alexandriæ: cuius formam vos etiam imitamini.

ORthodoxus. Num res fide digniores ſunt, quàm verba; an verba firmiora rebus? Caianita. Manifeſtum arbitror, res fide digniores eſſe verbis. Orthodoxus. Rectè reſpondiſti, ex præſcripto nimirum veritatis & pietatis. Sed dic mihi, obſecro, ſi vt diuinitas ita & corpus Chriſti & ab ipſo vnionis exordio immortalitatem habet, num communio ſacratiſsimi corporis & ſanguinis Chriſti, quam offers & participas verè eſt verum corpus & ſanguis Chriſti filij Dei, vel nudus panis, qualis oſtiatim venditur; vel vicem duntaxat & figuram gerit corporis Chriſti, vt ſacrificium hirci, quod Iudæi offerunt? *Notent iſta Sacramentarij.*

Ὁ Γαϊανίτης· μὴ γένοιτο. ἡμᾶς εἰπεῖν ἀντίτυπον τοῦ σώματος Χριστοῦ, τὴν ἁγίαν κοινωνίαν, ἢ ψιλὸν ἄρτον. ἀλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ σῶμα καὶ αἷμα ἀληθῶς Χριστοῦ τοῦ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ μεταλαμβάνομεν, τοῦ σαρκωθέντος, καὶ γνωσθέντος ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας θεοτόκου, καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας. Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. οὕτω πιστεύομεν, καὶ οὕτως ὁμολογοῦμεν καὶ τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἣν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς ὅτε τὸ δεῖπνον τὸ μυστικὸν μεταδιδοὺς αὐτοῖς τὸ ζωοποιὸν ἄρτον ἔλεγε· λάβετε, φάγετε. τοῦτό μου ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα ὡς αὐτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μεταδιδοὺς αὐτοῖς φησί. τοῦτό μου ἐστὶ τὸ αἷμα. οὐκ εἶπεν τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ ἀντίτυπον τοῦ σώματος, καὶ τοῦ αἵματός μου. Καὶ ἐν ἑτέροις δὲ πολλοῖς τόποις, φαίνεται ὁ Χριστὸς εἰπών. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. λοιπὸν αὐτός, τοῦ Χριστοῦ μαρτυροῦντος, ὅτι σῶμα αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἀληθῶς καὶ αἷμα, ὅπερ οἱ πιστοὶ προσφέροντες μεταλαμβάνομεν. ἄραγε ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς κοινωνίας τῆς ὑμετέρας ἐκκλησίας, ὡς ὀρθοδόξοις οὔσης, ὡς λέγεις, ἢ τοῖς πᾶσιν ἄλλην ἐκκλησίαν. Καὶ ἀποπροθοῦμεν ἐν πάσῃ τιμῇ τὸ πιὸν ἅγιον σῶμα Χριστοῦ, καὶ αἷμα εἰς σκεῦος ἐνδόξως, καὶ ἐντὸς ὀλίγων ἡμερῶν, ἐὰν μὴ φθαρῇ, ἢ τραπῇ, ἢ ἀλλοιωθῇ, πρόδηλον, ὅτι καλῶς ἠρύσατο τὸν Χριστὸν, καὶ πάντα τρόπον ὄντα ἐξ αὐτῆς ἄκρας ἑνώσεως ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ. Εἰ δὲ φθαρεῖ, ἢ ἀλλοιωθεῖ, ἀνάγκη πᾶσα ἡμᾶς, ἐν ἐκ τῶν ὑπέρων εἰπεῖν. ἢ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν, ὃ μεταλαμβάνετε, σῶμα ἀληθινὸν Χριστοῦ, ἀλλ' ἀντίτυπον, ὦ φίλον, ἢ, ὅτι διὰ τὴν κακοπιστίαν ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἐπεφοίτησε εἰς αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα, τὸ ἅγιον. ἢ ὅτι φθαρτόν ἐστι τὸ σῶμα Χριστοῦ πρὸ τῆς ἀναστάσεως, ὡς θνητόμενον, καὶ νεκρούμενον, ὦ πτερωσκόμενον, καὶ βελιζόμενον, ὦ ἐσθιόμενον. ἄφθαρτος γὰρ φύσις, ὅτε μένει, ὅτε ὑπερῶται πλάσεων, ὦ χεῖρας, ὅτε βελίζει, ὅτε νεκροῦται, ὅτε ἐσθίεται, ὅτε ὅλως κρατεῖται, ἢ ψηλαφᾶται οἵα ἐστιν ἡ ἄφθαρτος τῶν ἀγγέλων, καὶ τῶν ψυχῶν φύσις.

Ὁ Γαϊανίτης. Καὶ πῶς εὑρίσκομεν πολλοὺς ἁγίων πατέρων λέγοντας ἄφθαρτον τὸ σῶμα Χριστοῦ; Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. Τὸ ἄφθαρτον, καὶ ἡ φθορὰ, καθὼς καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὅροις εἰρήκαμεν, καὶ σὺν τρόποις ἐν ταῖς θείαις γραφαῖς εἴρηται. ποτὲ μὲν σωματικῶς, ποτὲ δὲ καὶ ψυχικῶς. ὅθεν φησὶν ἡ γένεσις. ὅτι εἶδεν ὁ θεὸς, καὶ ἰδοὺ πᾶσα ἡ γῆ καπφθαρμένη, τοῦτ' ἔστι,

Gaianita. Abſit, vt dicamus, ſacram communionem eſſe tantùm figuram corporis Chriſti, aut nudum panẽ; ſed ipſum corpus & ſanguinem Chriſti filij Dei incarnati & ex ſanctiſsima Deipara & ſemper Virgine Maria nati verè accipimus. Orthodoxus. Sic credimus, & ſic confitemur iuxta dictum Chriſti ad diſcipulos in cœna myſtica dãtis illis viuificum panem: *Accipite, comedite, hoc eſt corpus meum*: Similiter & calicem dedit illis dicens: *Hic eſt ſanguis meus.* Non dixit: hoc eſt, *figura, ſeu, quid vices gerens corporis & ſanguinis mei.* Et pluribus aliis locis ait Chriſtus: *Qui manducat meam carnem & bibit meum ſanguinem, habet vitam æternam.* Cùm igitur ipſe Chriſtus fateatur, verè eſſe corpus ſuum & ſanguinem, quem nos fideles ſumimus: agedum adfer nobis aliquid ex communione veſtrę Eccleſię, tanquam ſupra omnes alias Eccleſias orthodoxæ, & in vaſe cum omni honore & reuerentia reponemus hoc ſanctum corpus Chriſti & ſanguinem. Et ſi intra paucos dies non corrumpatur aut immutetur, aut alteretur, planum fiet vos rectè aſſerere corpus Chriſti penitus ab ipſo incarnationis exordio corruptionis expers eſſe: ſi verò corrumpatur, aut immutetur; neceſſarium erit, vt vnum è duobus fateamini; aut id quod ſumitis, non eſſe verũ corpus Chriſti; ſed ſolam figuram, & quaſi vicarium quiddam: aut propter peruerſam fidem veſtram, Spiritum ſanctum in illud non deſcendiſſe: aut corpus Chriſti ante reſurrectionem corruptioni ſubiectum eſſe: vtpote immolatum, morti traditum, vulneratum, diuiſum & manducatum: Nam immortalis natura neque ſcinditur, neque latere & manibus vulneratur, neque in partes diuiditur, nec morti datur, neque manducatur: neque teneri poteſt, neque tangi; vt patet exemplo incorruptibilium naturarum Angeli & animæ. *Matth. 26.* *Ioan. 6.*

Gaianita. Et quomodo multi ex ſanctis Patribus affirmãt, corpus Chriſti eſſe incorruptibile; Orthodoxus. Incorruptibile & corruptibile bifariam in diuinis literis vſurpantur, ſicut iam antea in definitionibus dictum eſt: Interdum ſecundum corpus; interdum ſecundum animam: Vnde in Geneſi dicitur: *Vidit Deus, & ecce omnis caro corrupta erat*: hõc eſt, omnes homines *Gen. 6.*

ἐστι, πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι περιέχομαι. περὶ ὧν καὶ ὁ Δαυὶδ φησὶν, ὅτι διεφθάρησαν, καὶ ἐβδελύχθησαν ἐν ἀνομίαις, & ἐν ἐπιθυμίαις. περὶ τούτου ἦν τὸ φθορὰν τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ἄφθαρτον, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ἀναμάρτητον λέγομεν τὸ πανάγιον, καὶ πανάμωμον σῶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ. Επεὶ καὶ πάντα τρόπον ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ, ὡς ὑμεῖς λέγετε. ὐδεὶς τῶν ἐξ αἰῶνος ἁγίων πάρων εἴρηκεν. ὅθεν καὶ ὁ τρισμακάριος Αθανάσιος, ὅτως ἐπὶ λέξεως περὶ τοῦ κυριακοῦ σώματος φησί. φθαρτὸν λέγω τὸ σῶμα. ὅπ καὶ ἡ Μαρία κλαίει λέγω. πῶς δὲ δυνατὸν εἰπεῖν τὸ σῶμα Χριστοῦ ὁμοούσιον ἡμῶν, ἢ ὅπ περὶ τὰ παιδία κεκοινώνηκε σαρκὸς, καὶ αἵματος; ἢ ὅπ σπέρματος Αβραὰμ ἐπελάβετο; ἢ, ὅπ πεπείρασ) καὶ πάντα τρόπον κατ' ὁμοιότητα ἡμῶν, εἴπερ ἄρα ἄφθαρτον λέγομεν ἐξ αὐτῆς ἄκρας ἑνώσεως, ὡς ὑμεῖς κηρύττετε.

Κἀντεῦθεν δὲ μανθάνομεν, ὅτι περὶ μὲν τοῦ πάθους, φθαρτὸν λέγομεν τοῦ Χριστοῦ τὸ πανάγιον σῶμα. μετὰ δὲ τὴν τριήμερον ἔγερσιν, ἄφθαρτον, λέγω δὴ, ὅτι περὶ μὲν τοῦ πάθους, διαφόρους ῥύσεις, ὡς ῥυσὸν, ἐποίησατο, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, αἵματος, ἱδρῶτος, πύσματος, καὶ δακρύου. μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν αὐτοῦ ἀνάστασιν, εἰ καὶ ἔφαγε οἰκονομικῶς περὶ πίστωσιν τῶν μαθητῶν. ἀλλ' ὅμως οὐδὲ μίαν ὅλως ἔκκρισιν, ἢ ῥύσιν, ἢ ἀποβολὴν εὑρίσκομεν αὐτὸν πεποιηκότα. οὐ πύσαντα, οὐ δακρύσαντα, οὐκ ἱδρώσαντα, οὐκ αἱμορροήσαντα. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἁμαρτωλοῖς τοῦ λοιποῦ ζωὰ νεκραφέντα. οὐκ ὑπνώσαντα, οὐ διψήσαντα, ἀλλ' οὔτε πεινάσαντα. ἀλλ' ὕστερον μετὰ τὴν ἀνάστασιν φαγόντα. ὥσπερ ἐσθίει τὸ πῦρ τὸν κηρόν. καὶ ὥσπερ ἔφαγον οὐ τοῦ Αβραὰμ οἱ ἄγγελοι. ὅθεν περὶ μὲν τοῦ πάθους ὅτι ὤφθη ὁ Χριστὸς ἐν διαφόροις μορφαῖς, καὶ σχήματι προσώπου παρηλλαγμένοις, ὥσπερ μετὰ τὴν ἀνάστασιν, ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορφῇ ἐφάνη τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ. καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ σχήματι τοῖς περὶ Κλεόπαν, & πάλιν ἄλλως ὑπὸ τὴν θαλάττης τῆς Τιβεριάδος. πάλιν πρὸ τοῦ πάθους, καθὼς δυνάμεθα, οὐκ ὠράθη κατ' αὐτὴν τὴν ὥραν ἐν διαφόροις τόποις. ἵνα μὴ πάλιν φαντασία νομισθῇ. ἀλλὰ καὶ τὴν κοινὴν τῶν ζωμάτων φύσιν ἐπιεῖτο τὰς τοπικὰς μεταβάσεις. μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἔγερσιν, καθ' ὃν λοιπὸν, & πολυμαθὴς, & λεπτότατος, & ἀφθάρτου ἀναστάντος, καὶ ὑπερπλεόντως τοῦ πανάγιου αὐτοῦ ζώματος, ἀκωλύτως

λοιπὸν

homines ſceleribus addicti erant: de quibus canit Dauid: corrupti & abominabiles facti ſunt in iniquitatib. & ſtudiis ſuis. Pſal. 52. Reſpectu igitur huius corruptionis, incorruptibile, hoc eſt, peccati expers, profitemur ſacratiſsimum & integerrimum corpus Chriſti. At verò corpus Chriſti omni penitus alio modo incorruptibile eſſe, nullus ſanctorum Patrum vnquam aſſeruit: vnde beatiſsimus Athanaſius hæc ad verbum ſcribit. *Corruptibile erat corpus, quia & Maria erat creata.* Qua verò ratione affirmare licebit, corpus Chriſti eſſe eiuſdem ſubſtantiæ nobiſcum, aut Chriſtum cum pueris carnis & ſanguinis participem effectum; aut ſemen Abraham aſſumpſiſſe, aut ad ſimilitudinem noſtram per omnia tentatum ac probatum eſſe; ſi à primo vnionis momento incorruptibile erat, vt vos contenditis?

Et ex his liquet, ſacratiſsimum Chriſti corpus ante paſſionem corruptioni obnoxium fuiſſe: poſt reſurrectionem verò, incorruptibile, quia ante paſsionem variis quaſi defluxionibus ſubiiciebatur, ſanguinis, inquam, ſudoris, ſputi & lacrymarum: At poſt reſurrectionem à mortuis, tametſi per diſpenſationem manducauit; vt diſcipulorum fidem confirmaret; attamen ab omni egeſtione ac ſecretione immune erat: neque enim expuiſſe, lacrymaſſe, ſudaſſe, aut ſanguinem fudiſſe legitur; neque etiam cum peccatoribus amplius vitam egiſſe; nec ſomnum cepiſſe; nec ſitiiſſe; nec famuiſſe: ſed ſic poſt reſurrectionem comediſſe; ſicut ignis abſumit ceram: & ſicut Angeli ab Abrahamo hoſpitio excepti manducarunt. Quamobrem ante paſsionem non apparuit Chriſtus diuerſis formis indutus; & varia vultus ſpecie, quemadmodum poſt reſurrectionem, alia ſpecie ſeſe obtulit Magdalenæ; & alia Cleophæ cum ſocio: & alia ad mare Tiberiadis. Rurſus ante paſsionem nunquam viſus eſt in diuerſis locis, tametſi poterat: ne inane ſpectrum ac phantaſma cenſeretur: ſed communi corporum more de loco ad locum mouebatur. At poſt reſuſcitationem ex mortuis, corpore iam agilitate, tenuitate Luca 24.

λοιπὸν, καὶ τὰφὼ ἐσφραγισμένα ἐξῆλθε, καὶ θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων εἰσῆλθεν. καὶ ἐν μιᾷ ὥρᾳ ἴσως ὀψίας τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν ᾗ ἀνέστη, καὶ εἰς τ' ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ εἰς τὸν Ἐμμαοὺν ὤφθη τοῖς μαθηταῖς. Εἰ γὰρ ἐξ αὐτῆς ἄκρας ἐνώσεως καὶ πάντα τρόπον, ὁμοίως τῷ ἀφθάρτον, τί δή ποτε μὴ καὶ μετὰ τὸ πάθος, * πάντη ἐν μιᾷ ὥρᾳ σαρκὶ ἐφαίνετο ὁ χριστὸς ἐν διαφόροις τόποις, καὶ ἰδέαις, καὶ σχήμασι μεταποιῶν; τί δή ποτε μὴ καὶ μετὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ ἀνάστασιν καὶ ἔπτυσε, καὶ ἔκλαυσεν; ὅθεν ἐκ πάντων τούτων δῆλόν ἐστι. φθαρτὸν μὲν εἶναι τὸ ἅγιον χριστοῦ σῶμα μετὰ τὸ πάθος. μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀνάστασιν αὐτοῦ, ἄφθαρτον.

Φάσει

Ὁ Γαϊανίτης. Εἰ καὶ ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ χριστὸς τὸν Λάζαρον, ἀλλ' ὅρα, ὅπως ἄφθαρτον τὸ δάκρυον αὐτοῦ, καὶ θεῖον, τὸν νεκρὸν ἤγειρεν. Εἰ καὶ ἔπτυσεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ πτύσμα αὐτοῦ τὸν τυφλὸν ἀνέβλεψεν. Εἰ καὶ ἐξήγαγεν αἷμα ἐκ τῆς πλευρᾶς, ἀλλὰ δι' αὐτοῦ τὸν κόσμον ἔσωσεν. Εἰ καὶ ἐστενοχώρηται, ἀλλ' ὡς θεὸς τ' ἥλιον ἐσκότισεν. Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. Ὅτι μὲν τῇ μετὰ τὸν θεὸν λόγον ἑνώσει, ἅγιον, καὶ θεῖον, καὶ παντοδυνάμου, καὶ δημιουργοῦ, τὸ πανάμωμον σῶμα αὐτοῦ τυγχάνει. οὐ δεῖ ἀμφιβάλλειν, πολλοῦ ἀκούομεν δὲ μεγάλου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Νυσσαέως λέγοντος. ὅπ ἄρα ζωοποιεῖ τὸν Λάζαρον ἡ ἀνθρωπεία χριστοῦ φύσις. ἄρα κλαίει τὸ κείμενον ἡ ἀπαθὴς ἐξουσία. ἀλλ' ἴδιον μὲν δὴ ἀνθρώπου τὸ δάκρυον. ἡ δὲ ζωὴ τῆς ὄντως ζωῆς. Εἰ γὰρ καθὼς ἡμεῖς δογματίζομεν, οὐ τῆς θεότητος, ἀλλὰ δὴ σώματος χριστοῦ αἱ θαυματουργίαι ὑπῆρχον, ἔδει αὐτὸν εὐθέως ἐκ σαρκὸς τὰ θαύματα ἐπιδείκνυσθαι. Καὶ γὰρ μυρμήκιος νηποπρεπῶς ἔκλαυσεν. μυρμήκιος ὡς ἄνθρωπος γινόμενος ἔπτυσεν. πεπείρασται γὰρ τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς πάντων, ὡς φησὶν ὁ Παῦλος, χωρὶς μόνης τῆς ἁμαρτίας. ἵνα γοῦν πρεπόντως καταδεξάμενος οὐδὲν θαῦμα διὰ τῆς αἱμορροούσης ἐκείνης τῆς θεοσέβειαν ποιῆσαι ἠθέλησε. πρὸς δὲ τοῦτο φέρειν ὑμᾶς τὸ, οὐ δεῖ σε τὸν ὅσιον σου ἰδεῖν διαφθορὰν, διαφθορά ἐστι παντελὴς οὐσίας ἀφανισμός. ὃν ἵνα οὐκ ὑπέστησεν τῷ τάφῳ τὸ σῶμα τὸ θεοπρεπὲς, ὑπὸ τῆς ἐν αὐτῷ θεότητος φυλαχθὲν, καὶ μεταποιηθὲν εἰς ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ ἀποκαταστὰν τοιοῦτο, οἷον

πρὸ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἀδὰμ πρὸ τῆς παρα-

βάσεως.

Ἵνα ὁ-

& incorruptione prædito; absq; vllo obstaculo potuit, & clauso sepulchro egredi, & per clausas ianuas ingredi: & eadem hora illius diei, quo surrexit, cùm iam serò esset; Hierosolymæ, & discipulis euntibus in Emaus apparuit. Si autem ab ipso vnionis exordio prorsus erat incorruptibilis, cur non etiam ante passionem omni carni eadem hora, in diuersis locis, formis ac figuris conspiciendum sese exhibuit? Cur non post resurrectionem quoque exspuit & fleuit? Quocirca ex omnibus istis planum relinquitur, sacratissimum corpus Christi ante passionem fuisse corruptioni obnoxium; post resurrectionem verò corruptionis expers.

Gaianita. Etiamsi Christus Lazarum defleuerit, attamen lacrymæ illius, tanquam incorruptibiles ac diuinæ mortuum excitarunt. Et quamuis exspuerit; at sputum eius cæco lumen restituit. Et quamuis sanguinem profuderit, attamen illo mundum redemit. Et quamuis crucifixus sit, attamen, vt Deus, soli tenebras induxit. Orthodoxus. Illibatum corpus Christi per vnionem cum Verbo euasisse sanctum & diuinum, & omnipotens, & ad mira patranda aptum, nemo ambigit. At audiamus Gregorium Nyssenum, qui asserit, neque humanam naturam Christi viuificasse Lazarum; neque impatibilem potentiam fleuisse exanimem: sed lacrymas hominis proprias esse; vitam verò veræ vitæ. Si autem, vt vobis placet, miracula non fuerunt diuinitatis, sed corporis Christi, necesse erat, vt statim ab incunabilis miracula patraret: Atqui infinities, infantium instar, fleuit: infinities, vt homo, exspuit. Tentatus enim & probatus est per omnia nostra, vt dicit Paulus, excepto solo peccato. Vide igitur, circumcisus nullum miraculum per sanguinem illum à diuina carne effusum, operatus est. Quod verò profertis illud; *non dabis sanctum tuum videre corruptionem*; noueris, corruptionem esse totius substantiæ abolitionem; quæ in corpus Domini in sepulchro à diuinitate custoditum cadere non poterat: sed immortalitate donatum est ac eiusmodi effectum, quale erat corpus Adami ante transgressionem. *Hebr. 4.* *Psal. 51.*

Ἱπωλύτυ Ἐπισκόπυ ῥώμης ἐκ τῦ περὶ ἀναστάσεως, καὶ ἀφθαρσίας λόγου.

Ἐσονται φησιν ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ὡς οἱ ἄγγελοι, τ̃ θεῦ. ἐν ἀφθαρσία δηλονότι, καὶ ἀθανασία, κ̃ δόξῃ. ἄφθαρτ̃ γὰρ ὐσία ὐ γυνᾶ, ὐ γυνᾶται, οὐκ ἄυξει, ὐχ ὑστνοῖ, ὐ πίνᾶ, ὐ διψᾶ, ὐ κοπιᾶ, ὐ πάσχει, ὐ θνήσκει, ὐ πτρᾶται ὑπὸ ἥλων, Ϲ λόγχης, ὐχ ἱδροῖ, ὐχ αἱμορροεῖ. τοιαῦται ὐσίαι εἰσίν. ἤτε τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἤτε τῶν ψυχῶν, τῶν ἐκ Ϲωμάτων ἀπηλλαγμένων. ἐπειδὴ Ϲ ἀμφότεραι ἐπρογλωεῖς εἰσὶ, Ϲ ἀλλότριαι τ̃ ὁρωμένης, Ϲ φθειρομένης ταύτης τ̃ κόσμυ κλίσεως. ὁ αἱρετικός. ἀλλ' αὐτὸς ὁ δι' εὐαγγελίας φάσκων. ὅτι ἐκυσίως, καὶ γνωμικῶς τὰ πάθη κατεδέξατο ὁ χριστός. τὰ δ̃ ἐκυσίως γινόμενα, καὶ γνωμικῶς, εἰς νόμον οὐκ ἀναφέρονται φύσεως. ὁ ὀρθόδοξ̃ πρὸς ταῦτα. Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ ἐκυσίως κατῆλθεν ὁ θεὸς λόγος ἐξ ὐρανῦ, μὴ λεγέσθω ἀληθὴς ἡ καθάβασις αὐτ̃. ἐπειδὴ ἐκυσίως ἐσαρκώθη, μὴ λεγέσθω φύσις τὸ σῶμα αὐτ̃. μὴ δὲ τόκ̃ ὁ τόκ̃ αὐτ̃. μὴ ὁ χρόν̃, ὁ χρόν̃ αὐτ̃. μή τε γλῶ̃, τὸ γλῶς αὐτ̃. μή τε πάθος, τὸ πάθος αὐτ̃. μή τε θάνατος, ὁ θάνατος αὐτ̃. μή τε ἀνάστασις ἡ ἀνάστασις αὐτ̃. μή τε ἀνάληψις, ἡ ἀνάληψις αὐτ̃. πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα ἐκυσίως, καὶ οἰκεία γνώμῃ, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐξ ἀνάγκης τινὸς ὑπέμεινεν, καὶ κατεδέξατο ἐναν-θρωπῆσαι διὰ τ̃ γῆς. αὕτη γ̃ ἡ εὕρεσις Μανιχαίων καθεῦρεν.

Ἑτέρα τις ἀπολογία, καὶ διάλυσις ζαφὴς ὑπὲρ τῆς φωνῆς τῆς λεγούσης, μίαν τ̃ θεῦ λόγυ φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην, πρὸς τὺς τὰ Σεβήρυ φρονῦντας.

Ὥσπερ τριῶν λινῶν ὁμοσίων, Ϲ ἀσυγχύτων ἐν τῷ στερεώματι τ̃ ὐρανῦ φωστήρων ὄντων, ὐδεὶς τ̃ εὐφρονύντων τρεῖς φωτὸς αὐγὰς φύσις πρσαγορεύει, ἀλλὰ τρεῖς φωτὸς ὁμοσίυ ὑποστάσις, ζυμφυὲς, καὶ ὁμοφυὲς, Ϲ ὁμογλυὲς, κ̃ ζυγγλυὲς ἀδιαίρετον φῶς ἐχούσας. οὕτω δὴ ὑπὶ τ̃ τριαδικῦ λόγυ ὑπόστασις, ἀλλ' ὐ φύσις πρσαγορεύεται ὁ θεὸς λόγος, καθὼ κ̃ ὁ πατὴρ, Ϲ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ὥσπερ δ̃ πάλιν εἰ δόξει τὸν ἕνα τῶν τοιύτων φωστήρων ἑνωθῆναι τῇ νεφέλῃ, κ̃ παύτῃ ἀμφιάσασθαι ἀσυγχύτως. λέγεται λοιπὸν ὁ ἐν αὐτῇ φωστὴρ, κ̃ ὑπόσα-

Hippolyti Episcopi Romani, ex sermone de Resurrectione & incorruptione.*

* *Non fuit Episcopus Romanus. Aliqui Portuensem vocant.*

ERunt, inquit, *homines in resurrectione, sicut Angeli Dei, nimirum corruptionis expertes, immortales, nihil defluxu aliquo deperdere soliti: Nam immortalis natura, non generat, non generatur; non augetur, non dormit, non esurit, non sitit; non fatigatur, non patitur, non moritur, neque à clauis & lancea perforatur, non sudat, non fundit sanguinem. Eiusmodi naturis constant Angeli, & animæ corporeis vinculis exsolutæ; Ambæ enim istæ naturæ sunt alterius generis, & diuersæ à creaturis huius mundi, quæ sub aspectum cadunt, & corruptioni subiiciuntur.* Cæterùm hic occurrit aduersarius, aitque: *Christum sponte, & ex certa sententia passionem & cruciatus subiisse; ea autem, quæ sponte, & ex libera potestate fiunt; ad leges naturæ nequaquam pertinere.* Orthodoxi responsio. Igitur cum Christus sponte sua de cœlo descenderit, descensus eius nequaquam verus erit. Et cum sponte incarnatus sit, non poterit corpus eius dici *natura*; neq; partus, partus eius; neque tempus, tempus eius; neque genus, genus eius; neque passio, passio eius; neque mors, mors eius; neq; resurrectio, resurrectio eius, neque ascensio, ascensio eius: omnia enim hæc vel subiit, vel suscepit sponte & propria voluntate; nullaque prorsus necessitate adactus hominem induit. Hæc autem euasio à Manichæis excogitata est.

Contra Seuerianos alia explicatio & solutio dicti illius:

Vnam diuini Verbi naturam esse incarnatam.

QVemadmodum, si in firmamento cœli tria luminaria eiusdem substantiæ, & incircumscripta lucerent; nemo, qui saperet, ea tres naturas appellaret, sed tres lucis consubstantialis hypostases, eandem cognatam, eiusdemque generis modi ac rationis, indiuisamque lucem habentes; sic & in Trinitatis mysterio, Verbum diuinum non appellatur *natura*, sed hypostasis, quemadmodum Pater quoq; & Spiritus sanctus. Et quemadmodum, si quod ex tribus illis luminaribus vniretur nebulæ, eamque incircumscriptè assumeret; vocaretur de

ὑπόστασις, ὡς εἷς ὑπ' ἀρχων τῶν τριῶν τ̃ φωτὸς ὑποστάσεων. λέγεται δὲ καὶ φύσις, ὡς πρὸς σύγκρισιν τῆς ἐνωθείσης αὐτῷ ἑτεροῤῥώς, καὶ ἑτεροουσίου νεφέλης. ὅτω δὴ νόησον τὸν τ̃ θεοσόφου Κυρίλλου φωνὴν, ἡνίκα ἐν τῇ ἑνώσει τῆς σαρκὸς λέγει, μίαν τ̃ θεοῦ λόγου φύσιν σεσαρκωμένην. Εἰ δὲ ἀπερισκέπτως κατατρέχεις τῇ φωνῇ, ἀγωνιζόμενος, φύσιν ὀνομάζειν τὸν ὑπόστασιν τ̃ λόγου, ἀνάγκη σε πᾶσαν φύσιν ὁμοίως προσαγορεύειν ἰδικὴν, καὶ τὸν πατέρα τ̃ θεοῦ λόγου. ὁμοίως καὶ ἄλλην ἑτέραν φύσιν διδάξουσι, τὸ πανάγιον πνεῦμα. ὅτω γὰρ διαγματίσας, καὶ νοήσας ὁ Σωτὴρ, εἰς τὸ Ἀρειανὸν τῆς τριθεΐας βάραθρον ἐξεκυλίσθη. καὶ ἄνθρωπος δὲ γυμνὸς ὢν ὑπόστασις λέγεται μία τῶν πάντων. ἐὰν δὲ ἐνδύσηται ἐθητα, δηλοῦται καὶ φύσις λέγεσθαι διὰ τὸ ἑτεροφυὲς τῆς ἐθητος τῆς ἑτεροῤῥώς, ἧς ἠμφιάσατο. καὶ ὁ Γαβριὴλ δὲ φέρε εἰπεῖν, μία τῶν ἀγγελικῶν ὑποστάσεων ὑπάρχων, εἰ ἐνεδύσατο σάρκα, ἠδυνάτο καὶ φύσις προσαγορεύεσθαι, διὰ τὴν ἕνωσιν τῆς ἑτεροῤῥώς αὐτοῦ σαρκός. καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ δὲ ἡ λογικὴ, οἷον τ̃ Παύλου γυμνὴ καθ' ἑαυτὴν, καὶ ἄσαρκος νῦν ὑπάρχουσα, μία ὑπόστασις τῆς κοινῆς οὐσίας τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων ψυχῶν λέγεται, καὶ ἡ φύσις. Εἰ δὲ νῦν ἡνώθη τῷ ἑαυτῆς σώματι πρὸς ἀναστάσεως, δυνάται διὰ τὸ ἑτεροφυὲς, καὶ ξενότητας τῆς σαρκὸς τρόπον τινὰ εὐσεβῆ, καὶ φύσις προσαγορεύεσθαι. διὸ καὶ ἐκ δύο φύσεων τὸν ἄνθρωπον συγκεῖσθαι. οἴονεί πως οἱ μακάριοι Πατέρες εἰρήκασιν.

Ἀλλὰ κατατρέχει ἡμῶν καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ὁ Ἀκέφαλος λέγων· ὅτι εἰ ἐκ δύο φύσεων ὁ ἄνθρωπος σύγκειται, προσελάβετο δὲ τὸν ὁ θεὸς λόγος, ἀρεθήσεσθε τρεῖς λοιπὸν φύσεις ὁμολογοῦντες ἐν τῷ χριστῷ. πρὸς ὃς λεκτέον. ὅτι ἐντεῦθεν ἐλέγχεσθε λογιζόμενοι τὸν τῆς σαρκώσεως λόγον. καὶ ὅτι σῶμα, ὅτι ψυχὴ ὁμολογοῦντες ἐν ἀληθείᾳ παραλαβεῖν τὸν θεὸν λόγον. εἰ δὲ ὅλως λέγετε αὐτὸν τέλειον ὄντα ἐν ἀνθρωπότητι, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐν θεότητι, διείσκεσθε, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐκ τριῶν φύσεων λέγοντες εἶναι τὸν χριστόν. πάλιν ὥσπερ τὸ δένδρον, πλείους ποιότητος διαφορὰς ἔχον, λέγω δὴ, ῥίζης, κλάδων, φύλλων, ἄνθους, καρποῦ, μία φύσις λέγεται. ὅτω καὶ ἄνθρωπος ὅλος, καθὰ φησὶν

cætero ipſum luminare etiam hypoſtaſis, tanquam vna ex tribus lucis hypoſtaſibus; vocaretur præterea natura, comparatione ad vnitam ſibi alterius generis, & rationis nebulam: ſic & tu ſapientiſsimi Cyrilli dictum accipe; quando dicit, in vnione carnis vnam naturam Verbi diuini incarnatam eſſe. Quod ſi dictum hoc inconſideratè arripias; contendasque: ipſam Verbi hypoſtaſin nominari naturam, neceſſariò cogeris, etiam diuini Verbi Patrem appellare naturam propriam; & ſimiliter ipſe Spiritus ſanctus alia propria natura erit. Quod cùm Seuerus aſſeruiſſet & docuiſſet, in Arianiſmi de tribus Diis impiam voraginem præcipitatus eſt. Homo etiã nudus merusque; hypoſtaſis appellatur, & vna quidem omnium; ſi verò veſtem induat, poterit & natura dici propter veſtem diuerſi generis, & alterius à ſe rationis, quã induit. Et Gabriel, qui eſt vna ex Angelicis hypoſtaſibus, ſi carnem aſſumeret poſſet quoq; natura vocari, propter vnionem cum carne, quæ eſt diuerſæ à Gabriele ſubſtantiæ; Et anima rationis particeps, Pauli, v.g. præcisè ſecundum ſeipſam ſpectata, & à carnis concretione libera, appellatur vna quædam communis naturæ humanarum animarum hypoſtaſis, & non natura; ſi verò ante reſurrectionem corpori vniatur, poterit propter diuerſitatem, & terream molem carnis, pio quodam modo etiam natura nominari. Qua de cauſſa etiam ex duabus naturis hominem compoſitum eſſe, aliquando ſancti Patres pronunciarũt.

Verùm hic quoque in nos incurſant Acephali. *Si homo ex duabus naturis conſtat; hunc verò Verbum diuinum aſſumpſit; tres vtique naturas in Chriſto conſtituit.* Quibus reſpondere oportet; vel hinc manifeſtum fieri, eos Incarnationis myſterium tollere & abnegare; Verbumque diuinum, ex eorum ſententia, neque corpus, neque animam verè aſſumpſiſſe. Quod ſi omnino aſſeritis, Chriſtum perfectum eſſe in humanitate, ſicut & in diuinitate; ſequitur, etiam veſtro iudicio, Chriſtũ ex tribus naturis conſtare. Cæterùm ſicuti arbor vna & eſt & appellatur natura, quantumuis ex differentium qualitatũ partibus compacta, vt ex radice, ramis, foliis, flore, fructu; ita & totus homo vna eſt natura, iuxta illud Iacobi fratris Domini : *Omnis* *Iacob. 3.*

σὺν ὁ θεάδελφος Ἰάκωβος, πάσων φύσιν ζώων, καὶ πετεινῶν, καὶ ἑρπετῶν διαμάζεσθαι ὑπὸ τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης φύσεως.

Ἐπίλυσις, ἤτοι ἀναιρεσις τῆς τῶν μονοφυσιτῶν προθέσεως τῆς λεγούσης, ὅτι εἰ τελεία θεότης ἐστὶν ἡ σαρκωθεῖσα καὶ θεὸς λόγος ὑποστᾶσις, καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ ὁρᾶται πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος, ἀξίοκουσι πάντα, τὰ ἐν τῷ ἑῷ ὁμολογούμενα ἐν τῇ οἰκονομίᾳ, πᾶσι τῇ πάσῃ τριάδι προσαπτόμενα. Εἴτε δύο φύσις, εἴτε θελήσις, εἴτε ἐνέργεια. Οἱ δὲ μὴ ὕτω φρονοῦντες, ἀξίοκουσι, φησὶ, διδόντες τῇ ἁγίᾳ τριάδι τρεῖς μὲν φύσις ἰδικὰς, μίαν δὲ κοινήν. Εἴρηται μὲν ἂν ἡμῖν πρὸ βραχέως βραχέα περὶ τούτου. ὅπως δὲ μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς, ὡς οἱ αἱρετικοὶ ἰδίοις μύθοις ἀναπλάττοντες τῇ θείᾳ καθαρᾷ ὑποπέσωμεν τῇ λεγούσῃ. διὰ τῆς ἐξ οἰκείας καρδίας προφητεύουσι, καὶ οὐκ ἐκ θεοῦ. Φέρε ὡς περ ὁ Δαυὶδ ἐνὶ λίθῳ Γολιαθίτῃ πᾶσαν τὴν παρεμβολὴν τῶν ἀλλοφύλων καθέξωμεν, ἀποφράττοντες αὐτῶν τὰ στόματα, τὰ φάσκοντα. ὅτι ὅσα ἂν προσετεθῇ τῷ ἑνὶ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος χαρακτῆρι, ταῦτα καὶ τῇ πάσῃ τριάδι λογίζονται.

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ ΕΙΚΟΣΤΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΕΤΑΡΤΟΝ.

Τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀποστολικοῦ διδασκάλου Διονυσίου, τοῦ Ἀρεοπαγίτου ἐκ τοῦ κεφαλαίου τοῦ περὶ ἡνωμένης, καὶ διακεκριμένης θεολογίας.

Καθάπερ φῶτα λαμπήρων, ἵνα αἰσθητοῖς, καὶ ἰδίοις χρήσωμεθα παραδείγμασιν, ὄντα ἐν οἴκῳ τινὶ, ὅλα ἐν ἀλλήλοις ἐστὶ, καὶ ἀκεραίῳ τινὶ ἀπ' ἀλλήλων ἰδιοκῶς ὑφισταμένῳ ἔχει διάκρισιν, ἡνωμένα τῇ διακρίσει, καὶ διακεκριμένα τῇ ἑνώσει. καὶ γοῦν ὁρῶμεν ἐν οἴκῳ πολλῶν ὄντων τῶν λαμπήρων, πρὸς ἕν τι φῶς ἑνούμενα τὰ πάντα φῶτα, καὶ μίαν αὐγὴν ἀδιάκριτον ἐκλάμποντα· καὶ οὐκ ἄν τις, ὡς οἶμαι, διαιρεῖ τὸ τοῦδε τοῦ λαμπῆρος τὸ φῶς ἀπὸ τῶν ἄλλων ἐκ τοῦ πάντα περιέχοντος ἀέρος.

nis natura beſtiarum & volucrum, & aquatilium domatur à natura humana.

Solutio & refutatio propoſitionis Monophyſitarum, quę affirmat; *Perfectam diuinitatem nihil aliud eſſe, quàm incarnatam Verbi diuini hypoſtaſin; & in ea omnem ſanctiſsimæ Trinitatis plenitudinem ineſſe; & omnia, quæ in Chriſto propter Incarnationis œconomiam confitemur, toti Trinitati competere; ſiue duas naturas, ſiue voluntates, ſiue operationes; & qui non ita ſentit,* inquiunt iſti; *is in Trinitate tres proprias naturas vnamque communem conſtituit.* De quo paulò antea pauca quidem diximus; ne verò nos etiam, hæreticorum more, videamur propria commenta excogitare; & in diuinam illam maledictionem incidere; *Væ his, qui prophetant ex corde ſuo*, non ex Deo; agedum, vt Dauid vno lapide, in Goliathis fronte infixo; vniuerſum alienigenarum exercitum percutiamus, obturantes ora eorum, qui aiunt; omnia quæ vni ex ſanctiſsima Trinitate, nimirum Chriſto, tribuuntur, toti Trinitati tribui. *Ezech. 13.*

CAPVT VIGESIMVMQVARTVM.

Sancti & Apoſtolici Doctoris Dionyſij Areopagitæ, ex capite de coniuncta & diſcreta Theologia.

S. Dionyſ. lib. de diuin. Nomin. cap. 2. parte prima.

QVemadmodum lumina lucernarum, vt ſenſibilibus & familiaribus vtar exemplis, in domo vna cùm ſint, tota in ſe mutuo ſunt; & exactè à ſe mutuo ſecundum propriam ſubſiſtendi rationem ſecernuntur; vnita diſcretione; & diſcreta vnione; Denique cernimus in domo pluribus lucernis illuſtri; omnia lumina in vnum lumen coaleſcere, & vnum indiſcretum fulgorem emittere; neque vlli, vt arbitror, procliue fuerit, huius vel illius lucernæ lumen in aëre omnia lumina continente, ab alterius lucernæ lu-

ἀέρ☉ διακρίναι, καὶ ἰδεῖν αὖθις θατέρᾳ θάτερον, ὅλων ἐν ὅλοις ἀμιγῶς συγκεκραμένων. τοῦτο Διονυσίᾳ.

Σχόλιον. ἡνωμένῃ, καὶ διακεκριμένῃ λέγει τὴν ἁγίαν τριάδα, διὰ τὸ κοινὸν τῆς οὐσίας, διαιρετὴν δὲ τῶν ὑποστάσεων.

Ἐπὶ δὲ τὴν λύσιν τῶν εἰρημένων χωρήσωμεν. Ὅλ☉ ὁ νοῦς ἔστ τοιοῦτος, τοῦτον ἔχει τὸν τρόπον. Ὑπόδειγμα εἶπεν ἀπὸ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδ☉ τριῶν λινῶν λύχνων, ἢ κηρῶν ἁπτόντων ἐν λίνι ναῷ, ἢ οἴκῳ. πῶς μὲν ὑποστάσει διακεκριμένων, ἤγουν κεχωρισμένων ἐξ ἀλλήλων. ἄλλ☉ γὰρ, καὶ ἄλλ☉. καὶ ἄλλ☉ λύχνος ἐστὶν ἰδικῶς ὁ καθ' εἷς, τῷ δὲ Φωτὶ, ἡνωμένῃ ἔχουσι, καὶ ἀχωρίστου τὴν κοινωνίαν τῆς Φύσεως, καὶ τῆς ἐνεργείας. καὶ ὑδεὶς δείκνυται ἐν τῷ ἀέρι ἔστ οἴκῳ διακρίνας, καὶ εἰπεῖν. ποῖον μὲν Φῶς ἐστι τοῦδε τοῦ λύχνου, ποῖον δὲ ἑτέρου. τοῦτο γὰρ ὁ διδάσκαλ☉ εἶπεν. Μετέρχεται λοιπὸν ἐκ τοῦ τριαδικοῦ, εἰς τὸν τῆς οἰκονομίας λόγον (ἔξοδον δὴ τὴν θεῖ μηκέτι τοπικὴν νοήσῃς) καὶ τὴν ἔξοδον τοῦ θεῖου λόγου τὴν τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τὴν αὐτοῦ Φωνὴν τὴν φάσκουσαν. ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐκ τοῦ πατρός μου ἐξῆλθον, καὶ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου ὑπάγω. Διονυσίᾳ. Ἀλλὰ καὶ εἰ τὸν ἕνα τις τῶν πυρσῶν ὑπεξαγάγοι τοῦ δοματίου, συνεξελάσεται, καὶ τὸ οἰκεῖον ἅπαν φῶς, οὐδέν τι τῶν ἑτέρων Φωτῶν ἐν ἑαυτῷ συνεπισπώμενον, ἢ τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ τοῖς ἑτέροις καταλιπών. ἐξελθὼν, φησὶν, ὁ υἱὸς ἐκ πατρὸς, καὶ δηλονότι μείνας ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ὅτε τὸν πατέρα, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα συνεξήγαγε σὺν ἑαυτῷ. ὅτι μὴν τῶν οἰκείων τι ὁ ἐξελθὼν ἐκείνοις κατέλιπεν. ἀλλ' ἰδιαίτερον τῆς ἑαυτοῦ μόνης ὑποστάσεως ἐποιήσατο ἔξοδον. Εἶπε δὲ τοῖς ἐξῆς τρανοῖ τὰ εἰρημένα λέγων. Διακέκριται δὲ τῆς ἀνθρωπεπτοῦς εἰς ἡμᾶς θεουργίας τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς ἐξ ἡμῶν ὁλικῶς, καὶ ἀληθῶς ἀνωθλῶσαι τὸν ὑπερούσιον λόγον. Ἑρμηνεία. Διακέκριται, τοῦτ' ἔστι κεχώρισται τοῦ τριαδικοῦ, καὶ θεολογικοῦ λόγου, τῷ καθ' ἡμᾶς ἐξ ἡμῶν ὁλικῶς, καὶ ἀληθῶς σαρκωθῆναι, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ὁ τῆς ἐνανθρωπήσεως καὶ σαρκώσεως χριστοῦ λόγ☉, καὶ θελῆσαι, καὶ παθεῖν, ὅσα τῆς ἀνθρωπικῆς αὐτοῦ θεουργίας ἐστὶν ἔγκειται καὶ ἐξαίρεται. Ἔγκειται φησὶ, καὶ ἐξαίρεται, τοῦτ' ἔστι, καθαρὰ, καὶ ἀδιάβλητα τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης αὐτοῦ φύσεως. ἅτινά εἰσι, τέχ☉, νηπιότης.

αὔξη-

mine discernere, & intueri, cum tota in totis impermixtè permixta sint. Hæc Dionysius.

Scholium. Vnitam & discretam vocat sanctissimam Trinitatem, propter communem naturam & hypostasεωn distinctionem.

Nunc ad solutionem dictorum accedamus. Sensus patris eiusmodi est. In mysterio Trinitatis explicando vsus est exemplo cereorum vel lucernarum in aliquo templo vel domo accensarum, quæ hypostasibus quidem secernuntur, & à se mutuò separantur. Alia enim & alia lucerna est secundum indiuiduam rationem: luce autem coniunctam habent, & inseparabilem naturæ, & operationis communionem; neque vllus potest in circumfuso aëre discernere, ac dicere: quodnam lumen sit huius lucernæ; & quod illius. Hæc Doctor ille. Postea transit à sermone de Trinitatis mysterio ad Incarnationis rationem; & ad processionem in Deσ (processionem verò cùm audis, ne localem existimes) sed illam, de qua hæc ipsemet Christus. *Ego à Patre exiui, & ad Patrem vado.* Dionysius. *Si quis ex domo aliquam lucernam efferat, simul exibit totum, quod ab illa manat, lumen, nihil de aliis luminibus secum extrahens; aut aliquid sui aliis relinquens.* Egressus, inquit, Filius à Patre, neque Patrem, neque Spiritum sanctum secum traxit; neque quidquam ex propriis is, qui egressus est, aliis reliquit; sed secundum solam hypostasin suã exiuit: Deinde explicans quæ dixerat; ita scribit: *Discretum est autem à diuinis operibus in nos benignè manantibus, quod secundum nos atq; ex nobis integrè ac verè substantiam sumpsit supersubstantiale Verbum.* Explicatio. Discretum est, hoc est, seiunctum est; à Trinitatis Theologico mysterio, per hoc, quod naturam nostram totam per Incarnationem assumpsit: (hæc enim est Incarnationis & assumptionis humanæ naturę ratio) quodque agit, & patitur quæcunque humanæ naturæ cum diuina coniũctæ sunt consentanea; & consona. Consentanea, inquam, & consona; hoc est, pura seu munda, & non digna reiici ab humana natura: cuiusmodi sunt partus, infantia,

αὔξησις, πεῖνα, δίψα, κόπος, λύπη, δάκρυα, πυελοὶ, ἱδρῶτες, τρῆσις, φθορὰ, λύσις, θνῆσις, νέκρωσις, ἀφθεγξία, ἀκινησία. ὑπερέρει γὰρ ἀληθῶς λέγων. τὰ τοιαῦτα γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα κατ' ἰδέαν κεκοινώνηκε λόγον.

Αἰσχυνέσθω Σαβήριος. αἰσχυνέσθω Διόσκορος, καὶ Τιμόθεος, καὶ Εὐτυχής. αἰσχυνέσθω Θεοδόσιος, καὶ Ἰακωβος. αἰσχυνέσθω τὸ δεκακέρατον τῆς αἱρέσεως, τὸ λέγον. ὅτι πάντα, τὰ ἐν τῷ χριστῷ λεγόμενα, ταῦτα καὶ τῇ πάσῃ τριάδι ἁρμόζουσιν. Ἰδοὺ γὰρ σαφῶς ὁ ἀποστολικὸς φωστὴρ τῆς οἰκουμένης φησίν. ὅτι τῆς ἐν σαρκὶ, ἢ διὰ σαρκὸς χριστῷ πεπραγμένοις, ἢ προσλημμένοις, ὁ θεὸς, καὶ πατὴρ, ἢ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον κατ' ἰδέαν κεκοινώνηκαν τρόπον. εἰ μή τις φαίη φησὶ, τῇ τῶν ἀγαθοειδῆ, καὶ φιλανθρωπον βούλησιν. μόνῃ φησὶ τῇ βουλῇ, καὶ εὐδοκίᾳ, καὶ συναινέσει κεκοινώνηκεν ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα τῷ τῆς σαρκώσεως χριστοῦ λόγῳ, καὶ τρόπῳ. ἀκοινώνητοι, καὶ ἀλλότριοι καὶ τῆς ἰδίας ὑποστάσεως μείναντες πάντων ὅσων ἐκ τῆς Παρθένου προσελάβετο θεὸς λόγος σαρκωθείς. αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ἀμήν.

Συγγνώμην αἰτοῦμαι παρὰ τῶν φιλοπόνων. ἐκ μέρους γὰρ γινώσκομεν, ὡς ὁ Παῦλος βοᾷ, καὶ ἐκ μέρους νοοῦμεν, καὶ ἐκ μέρους λαμβάνομεν, καὶ ἐκ μέρους διογματίζομεν. ὅσον γὰρ ἐρευνᾶται τὸ θεῖον, τοσοῦτον ὑπὲρ πλέον ἀγνοεῖται. ὅτε γὰρ αὐτοὶ οἱ ἅγιοι ἄγγελοι πλείως τὰ περὶ θεοῦ ὑπίστανται.

Προθήσω δὲ ὡς πέρας στεφάνου ὑπινίκιον νυμφικὸν τῇ βίβλῳ, καὶ τάδε. Νόμος θεῖος παλαιός τε, καὶ νέος διακελεύεται, ὑπὸ στόματος δυοῖν, καὶ τριῶν μαρτύρων, ἵστασθαι πᾶν ῥῆμα. Ἐν τοίνυν τῇ ἁγίᾳ συνόδῳ τῶν τριακοσίων δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἁγίων πατέρων τῶν ἐν Νικαίᾳ, ἐρρέθη, μὴ ταυτὸν εἶναι, τῇ φύσει, καὶ τῇ ὑποστάσει, ὡς ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν παρεσήμανεν. Ὁμοίως καὶ ἡ ἁγία συνοδος ἡ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ τὸ πρότερον, τῶν διακοσίων ἁγίων πατέρων, διὰ τοῦ παναφθὰ Κυρίλλου, δημοσίως ὥρισεν, ἕτερον εἶναι καὶ τῇ φύσει, παρὰ τῇ ὑποστάσει, ἤτοι τὸ πρόσωπον. Ἀρκοῦσι τοίνυν τῇ ἁγίᾳ ἡμῶν καθολικῇ, καὶ ἀποστολικῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ οἱ πανταχόσοι

incrementũ, fames, ſitis, labor, triſtitia, lacrymæ, ſputa, ſudores, ſanguis, transfixio, corruptio, diſſolutio, vitæ amiſsio; loquendi ſeque mouendi impotentia. Quibus adiungit Dionyſius. *Horum enim nulla ratione Pater & Spiritus ſanctus participes effecti ſunt.*

Erubeſcat Seuerus. Erubeſcat Dioſcorus, Timotheus & Eutyches. Erubeſcat Theodoſius & Iacobus. Erubeſcat *decicornis* illa Antichriſti cohors, quæ dicit; omnia, *quæ de Chriſto dicuntur, conuenire in totam Trinitatẽ.* Ecce Apoſtolicum illud vniuerſi orbis lumen Dionyſius diſertè profitetur, eorum quæ Chriſtus in carne & per carnem geſsit, vel aſſumpſit, Deum patrem & Spiritum ſanctum nullo pacto participem factum eſſe: *niſi forte quis aſſerat,* inquit, *benignitate, clementia & communione voluntatis.* Solo, inquit, conſilio, beneplacito & approbatione Pater & Spiritus ſanctus communicarunt de ratione & modo Incarnationis Chriſti: Secundum proprias verò hypoſtaſes nihil omnino participarunt de illis, quæ verbum Incarnatum ex Virgine aſſumpſit, ipſi gloria in ſecula ſeculorum, Amen.

Veniam peto à ſtudioſis; ex parte enim cognoſcimus, vt Paulus clamat, & ex parte intelligimus, & ex parte rem aſſequimur; & ex parte dogmatizamus; quanto enim magis inueſtigatur Deus; tanto magis ignoratur; neque enim ipſi Angeli res diuinas perfectè intelligunt. 1. *Cor.* 13.

Adiungam & iſta libro huic tanquam coronam triumphalem & victricem, ſponſæ impoſitam. Lex diuina vetus & noua præcipit, *vt in ore duorum vel trium teſtium ſtet omne verbum.* *Deut.* 19. Itaque in ſancta Synodo Nicæna trecentorum decem & octo *Matth.* 18. Patrum dictum eſt, naturam & hypoſtaſin non eſſe vnum & idem, quemadmodum antea demonſtrauimus. Similiter & Synodus Epheſina ducentis Patribus conſtans, per ſapientiſſimum Cyrillum publicè ſtatuit: naturam ab hypoſtaſi ſeu perſona diſtingui; ſufficiunt igitur ſanctæ, Catholicæ, & Apoſtolicæ

κόσμοι πλέκα καὶ ὁπλὸ Πατέρες εἰς ζωηγορίαν, καὶ ὑπερμαχίαν κατὰ τῶν ἀκεφάλων. ὅτι γὰρ ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι πᾶσαι αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν ἀέρινων ἰσχύσι ποτὲ ἀνέλωσιν, καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ τῶν πιστῶν ἁγίων Συνόδων Πατέρες λῦσαι, ἢ ἀνατρέψαι; λοιπὸν ἡνίκα ἡμῖν οἱ ἀκέφαλοι προβάλλονται, ἓν πολλάκις ῥῆμα, ἢ δύο λέγοντα τὴν φύσιν προσώπων, προβαλλώμεθα αὐτοῖς τὸν τῶν πενταχθσίων πλέκα, καὶ ὁπλὼ ἁγίων Πατέρων χορόν. τῶν πλειόνων γὰρ ἰσχύει ἡ ψῆφος ὅπου παντὶ πράγματι, καθὼς οἱ κανόνες τῶν ἁγίων Ἀποστόλων χρισὸν διδάξαντο. αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα, καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ἀμήν.

ΤΕΛΟΣ.

ſtolicæ Eccleſiæ quingenti decem & octo Patres pro defenſione & ſubſidio aduerſus Acephalos; neque enim vllus homo, neque ipſæ cœlorum virtutes vniuerſæ poterunt aliquando ſoluere aut euertere ea, quæ tales ac tanti patres decreuerunt. De cetero, quando Acephali ſæpius nobis vnum vel alterum dictum obiectant; quod naturam nominet perſonam; obiiciamus nos quingentorum decem & octo Patrum chorum. Suffragium enim plurium omni in negotio valet: ſicut ſanctorum Apoſtolorum canones decreuerunt. Deo gloria & imperium in ſecula ſeculorum, Amen.

Laus Deo Virginique Matri.

Digitized by Google

THEODORI ABVCARAE, EPISCOPI CARIÆ, VARIA CONTRA HÆRETICOS, IVDÆOS ET SARRACENOS OPVSCVLA.

Nunc primùm

GRÆCE ET LATINE EX SERENISSIMI VTRIVSQVE BAVARIAE DVCIS MAXIMILIANI BIBLIOTHECA IN LVCEM PROLATA.

INTERPRETIBVS

FRANCISCO TVRRIANO; ET IACOBO GRETSERO, SOCIETATIS IESV.

AD

REVERENDVM ADMODVM ET NOBILEM DOMINVM ANTONIVM VELSERVM, SS. THEOLOGIÆ DOCTOREM, Cathedralis Eccleſiæ Friſingenſis Canonicum, &c.

Digitized by Google

ADMODVM REVERENDO ET NOBILI DOMINO, ANTONIO VELSERO, SS. THEOLOGIÆ DOCTORI, CATHEDRALIS ECCLESIÆ Frisingensis Canonico, Præposito Spaltensi, optimo & eruditissimo viro IACOBVS GRETSERVS Societatis IESV S. D.

MITTO ad te, *admodum Reuerende & clarissime Domine Doctor*, Theodorum cognomento Abucaram, opus nec nouum, neque antiquum; sed, si nouato vocabulo vti licet, νεοπάλαιον, *Nouantiquum*. Antiquum est; quia iam olim doctissimus *Genebrardus* quindecim huius Auctoris dissertationes latinitate abs se donatas publici iuris fecit; quæ etiam in Tomum quartum Bibliothecæ sanctorum Patrum relatæ sunt. Nouum est, quia Græcè, quod mihi liqueat, iam primùm prodit. Nouum, quia noua partim *Turriani* nostri, partim mea Interpretatione vestitum, lucem aspicit. Nouum, quia duplo propemodum auctius, quàm antea dias sub luminis auras & oras sese effert; quod Bibliothecæ Bauaricæ in acceptis referēdum est; ex cuius duobus manu scriptis codicibus hactenus inedita, edenda: Græca, exscribenda; inque latinum sermonem conuertenda curauimus. Hoc laboris, quod-

cunque id est, libenter cepi, præcipuè propter ipsum Abucaram, quia doctus est, argutus, elegans, inuictusq; monstrorum domitor; dignus legi, hoc potissimùm æuo, similium portentorum feracissimo. Deinde adiungendus fuit Anastasio Sinaitę comes; ne solus latinum, ignotum sibi, orbem, peragraret. Quis autem aptior comes, quàm Abucaras, contra eosdem cum Anastasio hostes Christique osores viriliter dimicans; & breuia quidem; sed sanguinem elicere nata spicula in impiorum cateruas spargens. Tertiò, dedi aliquid memoriæ Turriani; de Ecclesia Dei optimè meriti; & in Græcorum monumentis versatissimi, cuius vel solum nomen non modò viui, sed & ad meliorem vitam euocati, animo meo semper venerabile fuit: Indignum mihi *videbatur*, vt quæ tanto studio conquisierat, & in latinam linguam transtulerat, cum mortuo intermorerentur, & denuò tenebris occulerentur. Itaq;, vt aliâs alia; ita iam hæc opuscula Abucaræ vulganda censui. *Quis autem iste Abucaras fuerit; quo seculo floruerit, non ego dicere; sed à te, vir clarissime*, qui omnem antiquitatis memoriam pectore concluſam tenes, discere cupio. Turrianus aliquoties Damasceni discipulum nominat, cui probabilitatem conciliat illud ex titulo dissertationis decimæ octauæ: Ἀπὸ φωνῆς Ἰωάννου Δαμασκηνοῦ, significat enim Abucaram, ea, quæ in illa disputatione aduersus Sarracenos disseruntur, ex ore dictantis Damasceni excepisse: quo modo Leontius etiam Byzantinus literis se mandasse profitetur commentarium de sectis ἀπὸ φωνῆς Θεοδώρου τοῦ θεοφιλεστάτου ἀββᾶ, *ex ore Theodori religiosissimi Abbatis*. Haud grauatè assentirer, nisi me coniectura aliò raperet. Arbitror enim Theodorum nostrum Abucaram, alium non fuisse, quàm illum, qui cum Photianas

tianas partes contra Ignatium legitimum Sedis Constantinopolitanæ præsulem secutus fuisset; atq; adeò vnà cum Zacharia Metropolitano Chalcedonensi pro Photio ad Ludouicum II. Imperatorem, Francorumque Regem, legationem obiisset; vt in vita Ignatij testatur Nicetas, postea Photij fraudibus in apertum prolatis, vela retrorsum vertit; & in octaua Synodo œcumenica admissi piaculi veniam impetrauit, prout secũda & quarta eiusdẽ Concilij Actio nos docet; pro quo etiã apud Hadrianum summum Pontificem intercessit B. Ignatius, vt pristino honori & muneri restitueretur; qnod item fecerũt tres Imperatores Basilius, Constantinus, Leo, in litteris ad eundem Romanæ Ecclesiæ Antistitem: qui Theodorum insigni encomio decorarũt, cùm, *hominem Ecclesiæ valde vtilem*, appellare voluerũt. Qua de caussa verò, nisi propter eximiam eruditionem, qua instructus cum Hæreticis, Iudæis & Mahometanis animosè congrediebatur? quorum ingens in Caria tum multitudo; vt & Laodiceæ; quò Theodorum translatum Nicetas scribit. Cũ ergo Nicetas, & octaua Synodus Theodorum illum nominent Cariæ Episcopum & Metropolitam; vt & Ignatius, & Imperatores in epistolis ad Hadrianum Pontificem; noster autem Theodorus Cariæ Præsul fuerit; neque temporis ratio obstet; in eam sententiam descendo, vt mihi persuadeam, alium harum dissertationum auctorem non fuisse; quã illum Theodorum Cariæ Antistitem; qui sub Basilio Macedone, temporibus octauæ Synodi, doctrina nominisq; celebritate claruit. Cùm autem à secunda Synodo Nicæna anno Domini DCC. LXXXVII. celebrata; vsque ad octauam Synodum, quæ habita est, Anno Redemptoris DCCC. LXIX. anni septuaginta duo interfluxerint;

Exst. hæ litt. in fin. octauæ Synodi, cit. Barõ.

rint; Ioānes verò Damaſcenus, vt pleriſq; Chronologię non imperitis placet, ante ſeptimam Synodum ſupremum diem obierit; alterutrum neceſſariò aſſerendum eſſet; aut Abucaram fermè adhuc puerum Damaſceno operam dediſſe; aut octogeſimum ætatis annum longè tranſcendiſſe; quādo Conſtantinopoli œcumenica Synodus, ordine octaua, coacta fuit; niſi quis Damaſceni vitam, vltra ſeptimam Synodum proferre velit.

Verùm hæc omnia tui iudicij & arbitrij facio, *eruditiſſime Domine*, qui nodo huic facilè vindicem reperies; cui Abucaram, quiſquis tandem fuerit, & quocunq; ſęculo vitam agitarit, ſacrum dicatumq; volo; teſtem & indicē mei in te amoris, & ſingularis obſeruantię. Occurrebat quidem ille apud Plutarchū verſiculus:

Οὐ βάλομαι πλουτῶν δωρεῖσθαι πένης,
Μή μ' ἄφρονα φήνῃς, ἢ διδὰς αἰτῶν δοκῶ.
Pauper ego cùm ſim, nolo diuiti dare.
Ne videar amens: vel aliquid dans poſcere.

Sed vicit deſiderium mei erga te affectus publicè teſtādi. Nam ſimul atque cum MARCO, fratre tuo, litteraria neceſſitudo ante compluſculos annos mihi contracta eſt; tecū etiam contracta eſt; & quidem nexu firmo, nec vt voueo, diſſoluendo. Et quamuis in te admirer ac ſuſpiciam ea omnia ornamenta & decora, quibus virum Eccleſiaſticum inſignitum nobilitatumq; eſſe oportet; neſcio tamen quo occulto illice mirificè me in tui cultū trahat incredibilis illa tua doctrinæ varietas, Theologiæ, inquam, Philoſophiæ; & elegantioris litteraturæ ſcientia; linguarumque non modò Italicæ, Gallicæ, Hiſpanicæ; ſed & Græcæ; & Latinæ; nō illius, quæ & compita & pulpita iam obſidet; ſed eius, qua priſci illi Quirites vſi, peritia; Vnde fit, vt æs nunquā melius vtiliuſq;

expoſi-

expositũ insumptumq; opineris; quàm si in libros impendatur. Hinc Bibliotheca illa tua omni voluminum genere instructissima & abundantissima. Quis vel apud vltimos Iberos bonæ probæque notæ Auctor in publicũ venit, qui per tot maris terrarumq; spatia *Frisingam* pariter ad Musеum tuum non veniat?

Laudat Agathias Historicus Trallianam quandam mulierem, eamque fortunatam prædicat, quòd quinq; filios, eosq; postea omnes doctissimos & celeberrimos progenerasset. Arthmesium Mathematicum; Metrodorum Grammaticum: Olympium Iureconsultum: Dioscorum & Alexandrũ Medicos. Hæc profectò laus in tuam domũ stirpemque concinnius, quàm in illam Tralliensem, quadrat; in qua insignem πενταδα selectissimorum fratrum cernere licet; litteris ita florentem, vt has solas tractare videatur; rursumque in negotiis quæ ad Dicen & Themidem spectant, vsque adeò excellentẽ, vt *reliquis omnibus* posthabitis, hoc vnũ duntaxat curæ cordique habere existimari queat. Nec pluribus te detineo; tantum rogo, vt quia Anastasius, MARCO, fratri tuo, viro amplissimo, inscriptus est; tu itidem nomen tuum, Abucaræ quasi postibus præfixum prænotatumque, æquo animo intuearis; huncque nouum ciuem in libraria & litteraria tua ciuitate; loco aliquo & statione digneris; quamuis satius fortè fuerit, non rogare; quia vt Ennodius Ticinensis scitè alicubi ait,

argumentum est nil merentis, diu rogare. Vale.

Ingolstadij X. Kalend. Martij.

M. DCVI.

THEO-

I ΘΕΟΔΩΡΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΤΟ ΕΠΙΚΛΗΝ ΑΒΟΥΚΑΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΡΩΝ ΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΥ ΓΕΓΟΝΟΤΟΣ, ΟΤΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΧΘΡΟΥΣ ΕΧΟΜΕΝ, ΕΞ ΩΝ ΗΜΑΣ Ο ΣΩΤΗΡ ΕΛΥΤΡΩΣΑΤΟ.

ΚΑΤΑ ΠΑΥΣΙΝ, ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΣΙΝ.

Α. ΠΑΝΤΕ θανατηφόρους ἐχθροὺς ἔχομεν, ἐξ ὧν ἡμᾶς ἐναν-
θρωπήσας ὁ χριστὸς ἐλυτρώσατο. Β. τίνες ὅτι, καὶ τίς
ὁ τρόπος τῆς ἐξ ἑκάστου λυτρώσεως, ἡδέως ἂν γοίμην,
καί σου διυσωπητικῶς τωθηνομένου, καὶ φθάσαι παρακαλῶ; Α. ἐγώ σοι φιλοπόνως τὸ ζητούμενον, ὡς ἂν οἷός τε ὦ,
τῷ λόγῳ διαπεφήσω. ἐκεῖνο δέομαι * ἐπερωτῶν σε, * λέξον. Β.
ποῖον; Α. φῆς τὸν διὰ πάσης θεότητος πάσχειν, καὶ εἰκῇ πεφάτθαι, ἢ
ἀποφαίνεσθαι; Β. πῶς τοῦτο διὰ θεὸν λέγων εὐαγγέλιον, ὅπου γε, ὃ δὲ διὰ
τὸν ζώφρονα λογισμὸν ἐχόντων, καὶ ἀπείπων ἀνθρώπων; Α. ἡνίκα
ἂν κῆ τὸ ἀνθρώπου τὸ παραβεβηκὸς τοῦ αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐντολὴν ἀπεθάνατον γῆ εἶ, καὶ εἰς γῆν ἀπελεύσῃ, κῆ τὴν πρότερον αὐτοῦ πρὸς
αὐτὸν διαμαρτυρίαν. ἢ δ' ἂν ἡμέρα φαγῆ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀπηγο-
ρευμένου, θάνατῳ θανῇ, ἔτι * ξύλου, θανάτῳ ἀποθανῇ. πῶς οὖν τὴν ἰδί-
αν ἠκύρωσεν ἀπόφασιν, μηδενὸς ἑτέρου γεγονότος λόγου δικαίως
αὐτὴν λύοντος; εἰ γὰρ κρίτην ἐώρακας κρίσιν τινὰ κρίνοντα σήμε-
ρον. εἶτα αὔριον αὐτὴν καταργοῦντα· τὸν ἂν αὐτὸν ἀνάξιον φανήσεσθαι; πῶς ἂν ὁ θεὸς τὴν πρώτην αὐτοῦ κρίσιν ἀνέτρεπεν, καὶ ἀπο-
φαίνοιτο; Β. εἰπέ, πῶς. σωπᾶν γὰρ οὐκ ἔχω. Α. τίς ἡ αἰτία τῆς
τοῦ θανάτου καταδίκης; Β. ἡ παρακοὴ δηλονότι. Α. ὥσπερ διὰ

τῆς

* ἐπερωτῶντι.
* C. B. λέξω. male.
* Videtur legend. ξύλου, δῆλον, ὅτι.

THEODORI COGNOMENTO ABVCARA EPISCOPI CARVM. DE QVINQVE INIMICIS, A QVIBVS NOS CHRISTVS HOMO FACTVS LIBERAVIT.

I. *In aliis attribuitur Chrysostomo, sed falso.*

Per interrogationem, & responsionem.

Francisco Turriano, Societatis IESV, interprete.

A. Christianus. B. Infidelis.

A. Quinque nobis inimici sunt capitales, à quibus nos Christus homo factus liberauit. B. Qui isti sunt inimici? & quomodo ab vno quoque eorum liberati sumus, libenter intelligerem; idque te reuerenter interrogo, & vt explices, rogo. A. Ego tibi cupidè interroganti, & scire auenti, quantum consequi potero, quod quæris, sermone explanabo. Sed illud primum mihi respondè. B. Quid? A. Dicis ne tu Deum, qui omnia moderatur, & regit, quicquam temerè, & frustra facere, aut dicere? B. Quomodo hoc de Deo fas est dicere? quandoquidem nec in hominem sana mente præditum, & cordatum cadere hoc decet. A. Cùm igitur Deus contra hominem, qui mandatum eius transierat, *Terra es, & in terram ibis*, pronunciauit, sicut postulabat, quod prius eidem testatus fuerat, *quocunque*, inquiens, *die ex ligno interdicto comederis, morte morieris*, Quomodo sententiam suam irritam fecit, si nullum verbum aliud factum est, quo iustè sit sententia illa abrogata? Si enim tu iudicem vidisses, hodie iudicium aliquod pronunciare, & cras illud ipsum irritum facere, annon existimares insanire? quomodo igitur illius primum iudicium, & sententiam abrogauit? B. Dic tu quomodo. ego enim intelligentia comprehendere non possum. A. Quæ fuit caussa iudicij de morte pronuncia- *Gen. 3.* *Gen. 2.*

τῆς παρακοῆς τοῦ ἑνὸς ἀνθρώπου Ἀδὰμ, ὁ θάνατος εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὕτως εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους διέβη, ὕτως καὶ διὰ τῆς ὑπακοῆς τοῦ ἑνὸς ἀνθρώπου δευτέρου Ἀδὰμ χριστοῦ, ὁ θάνατος εὐλόγως καταργηθήσεται, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἀντεισαχθήσεται. Β. ποῦ γὰρ τοῦ χριστοῦ Ἀβραὰμ, καὶ Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ Ἰακὼβ, καὶ Μωσῆς, καὶ Ἐνὼχ, οὐχὶ ὑπήκουσαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ εὐηρέθησαν αὐτῷ; Α. εἰ καὶ εὐηρεθήκεσαν τῷ θεῷ λέγονται. ἀλλὰ πρὸς σύγκρισιν τῶν λοιπῶν ἀνθρώπων. ἄκρως δὲ, καὶ τὸ παράπαν ἁμαρτίας ἄγευς ὐδεὶς εἰ μὴ ὁ χριστός. πᾶσα δὲ ἁμαρτία, καὶ ἡ τυχοῦσα, θάνατον ἐπιφέρεται. ὅσον οὖν κατὰ τὸν τοῦ δικαίου λόγον, ἀφ' οὗ ὑπήκουσεν ὁ χριστὸς ἄκρως ὑπακοῆ, καὶ τὰς τοῦ διαβόλου πρεσβολὰς ἀπεκρούσατο πάσας κατὰ τὴν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ πάλιν, τὸν θάνατον ἔλυσεν, καὶ τῇ ζωῇ διὰ τῆς ἰδίας ὑπακοῆς ἀντεισήγαγεν. Β. τίς οὖν ἔτι ἡ χρεία τοῦ διὰ σαρκὸς θανάτου λελυμένης τῆς τοῦ θανάτου καταδίκης; Α. ἀλλ' ἔμεινεν αὐτοῦ διαβόλου τὸ ἔγκλημα καθ' ἡμῶν. ἢ, οὐκ οἶδα, ὅτι γεγόναμεν αὐτοῦ ὑποχείριοι, τοῦ μὲν θεοῦ παρακούσαντες, αὐτῷ δὲ ὑπακούσαντες; τί οὖν φέρε εἰπεῖν ἔμελλεν αὐτῷ, εἰ ὁ μὲν θάνατος ἀνετράπη, ἡ δὲ αὐτοῦ τυραννὶς, καὶ ἐξουσία διέμεινεν; ἀλλὰ, καὶ μᾶλλον ἐγεγήθη ὡς ἀθανάτων βασιλέων. Β. ἀξιῶ μαθεῖν ποίῳ τρόπῳ γεγόναμεν δοῦλοι τοῦ διαβόλου. Α. ὁ θεὸς ἀπ' ἀρχῆς πλάσας τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἰσχυρὸν, καὶ ἀήττητον αὐτὸν ἀπέφηνεν. ὁ γοῦν διάβολος, μὴ δυνάμενος αὐτοῦ περιγενέσθαι δυνάμει, σοφὸς δὲ ὢν τὸ κακοποιῆσαι, ἐμηχανήσατο, καὶ ἐσοφίσατο αὐτὸν, ἕως οὗ ἀπεγύμνωσεν τῆς ἐνισχύσης χάριτος διὰ τῆς ἐκουσίου παρακοῆς δι' ἡδονῆς δελεάσας αὐτόν. καὶ ὕτως ἀθετήσαντος αὐτοῦ ἐπεκράτησεν, καὶ εὐκόλως εἰς πᾶσαν ἡδονὴν, καὶ ἁμαρτίαν, καὶ παρακοὴν αὐτὸν, καὶ σοῦ ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔσπασε. καὶ λοιπὸν ὁ θεὸς, ὡς τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐκπολιοῦ σκαυλίσαντα, τῷ ἐχθρῷ δὲ προσδραμόντα, καὶ πειθαρχήσαντα, παρεχώρησεν αὐτὸν δικαίως τυραννεῖσθαι ὑπ' ἐκείνου. ᾧ γάρ τις ὑπακούει, τούτῳ καὶ δοῦλον ἑαυτὸν ἀποδείκνυσιν, ὡς φησὶν ὁ ἀπόστολος. δοῦλοι γάρ ἐστε, ᾧ ὑπακούετε. πέπρακεν οὖν ἑαυτὸν ἐλεύθερος ὢν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῇ ἡδονῇ, καὶ τῷ ἐχθρῷ.

Β. Καὶ

ti? B. Non obedire. A. Sicut igitur quia non obediuit vnus homo Adam, mors ingreſſa eſt in mundum, & ita in omnes homines peruaſit, ſic per obedientiam vnius hominis ſecundi Adam Chriſti, iuſtè mors deſtruetur; & vita introducetur. B. Ante Chriſtum igitur Abraam, & Iſaac, & Iacob, & Moyſes, & Enoch, & Noë, nonne obedierunt Deo, & ei placuerunt? A. Etſi placuiſſe Deo dicuntur, ſic tamen, ſi cum reliquis hominibus conferantur. perfectè verò, & omnino nemo non peccatum guſtauit, præter quam Chriſtum. omne autem peccatum, quodcunque ſit, mortem inducit. Quod igitur ad rationem iuſtitiæ attinet, ex quo obediuit Chriſtus ſumma illa obedientia, & tentationes diaboli cunctas illa in eremo luctatione repulit, mortem diſſoluit; & vitam per propriam obedientiam induxit. B. Quid igitur opus fuit morte in cruce, poſt deletam damnationem mortis? A. At remanebat diaboli in nos criminatio. an ignoras factos nos fuiſſe illius ſeruos, cùm Deo non paruimus, & diabolo paruimus? Quid igitur, cedò, curaret ipſe, quod mors euerſa eſſet, ſi ipſius tyrannis, & poteſtas remanebat? immò magis fortaſsis lætitia exultaſſet, tanquam rex eſſet immortalium. B. Rogo, vt doceas, quomodo facti fuimus ſerui diaboli. A. Deus à principio cum hominem finxit, & fortem & inuictum fecit, quare diabolus cùm non poſſet ſuis illum viribus ſuperare, eſſetque ſapiens ad nocendum, fallaciam illi machinatus eſt, quouſque per obedientiam voluntariam voluptate delinitum, nudauit eum gratia, quæ fortem illum reddebat, atque ita debilitatis viribus facilè eũ ſuperauit, & in omnem voluptatem, & peccatum, & obedientiæ repulſam vnà cum poſteris ſuis, induxit. deinde Deus eum, qui mandatum ſuum improbauerat, & reiecerat, & ad inimicum accurrerat, eique obedierat, iuſſe permiſit tyrannide eius opprimi, *cui enim quis obedit, huius ſe ſeruum facit*, inquit Apoſtolus, *ſerui enim eſtis eius, cui obeditis*. vendidit ergo ſe homo, qui liber erat, voluptati, & inimico.

Rom. 5.

Rom. 6.

2. Pet. 2.

Β. καὶ πῶς μὴ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν μετανοήσας ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἠδυνήθη ἑαυτὸν ἀνακαλέσασθαι καὶ τὸν ζυγὸν τοῦ διαβόλου ἀποσείσασθαι; Α. ὅτι τὸ μὲν πεῖσαι ἑαυτὸν ἐν ἡμῖν ἐστιν. τὸ δὲ μὴ τὴν πρᾶξιν, καὶ τὴν διαλείαν ἑαυτοῦ ἐλευθερῶσαι, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο λέγομεν κύριον ἡμῶν γεγονέναι τὸν διάβολον, ὡς βίᾳ κρατοῦντα παντελῶς ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἀσθενήσαντες διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας, λοιπὸν, ὡς νεκροὶ, καὶ εὐχείρωτοι τῷ διαβόλῳ γεγόναμεν ῥᾳδίως, καὶ εὐχερῶς εἰς τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἡδονὰς ἀναγόμενοι. ὥσπερ γὰρ εἴτις ἐχθρὸς προπώσηται ποτίσῃ δηλητήριον νοσοποιὸν τὸν ἑαυτοῦ δυσμενῆ, ἵν' ὡς ἀσθενοῦς αὐτοῦ γεγονότος λοιπὸν ῥᾳδίως περιγένηται, οὕτως ἐδελέασεν ὁ διάβολος τὸν ἄνθρωπον διὰ τῆς ἀπηγορευμένης βρώσεως, καὶ ἀσθενοῦς γεγονότος ἀπεδράξατο. εἶχεν οὖν ἡμᾶς ὑποχείρους. καὶ εἰ μὴ ὅτι ἐδελέασεν τὸν ἀντίπαλον ἡμῶν ὁ χριστὸς, ἕως αὖ αὐτὸν ἀνεῖλεν ἀδίκως, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἀδίκου ἀναιρέσεως αὐτοῦ τὸν διάβολον, καὶ πάντας σοὺς ὑποχειρίους αὐτοῦ δούλους ἔλαβεν. καὶ οὕτως ἡμᾶς ἐρρύσατο ἡ αὐτοῦ χριστοῦ δικαιοπραγία ἐκ τῆς τοῦ διαβόλου δουλείας· καὶ μὴ φέρε εἰπεῖν, καὶ τὸν θάνατον ἀφ' ἡμῶν ἀπεσείσατο. κατεῖχεν γὰρ ἡμᾶς, ὡς ὑπακούσαντας ὁ σατανᾶς. Β. θέλω δι' ὑποδείγματος τοῦτο μαθεῖν τηλαυγέστερον. Α. ἔστω βασιλεὺς ἐν χώρᾳ τινὶ ἔχων δούλους, περικυκλούτω δὲ τὴν χώραν ταύτην ποταμός. ἐπέκεινα δὲ τοῦ ποταμοῦ ὑποκείσθω περιφυόμενος κῆπος καρποῖς ὡραίοις, καὶ εὐηδόνοις κεκτημένος. ἀπαγορευέτω δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς πᾶσιν τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐπὶ τὸν κῆπον ἐκεῖνον τοῦ ποταμοῦ περαίωσιν, τοῖς δὲ τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων θελχθεῖσι τῇ θεωρίᾳ, καὶ ἐπιθυμίᾳ τῶν καρπῶν ἐκείνων, καὶ τῇ ἰδίᾳ καυνωθεῖσι ὀρέξει, καὶ ἡττηθεῖσι ἀλογίστως τὴν θεοπολικὴν ἐντολὴν, καὶ τὸν ποταμὸν διαβάτω ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμφορεῖαν τῆς ἐπιθυμίας· καὶ μὴ μόνον τοῦτο ποιείτω. ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς συνδούλους ἑξαπατάτω δελεάζων διὰ τῆς τῶν ὑποδεικνυμένων καρπῶν ἡδονῆς τοῦ μὲν κοινοῦ δεσπότου παρακούσαι, καὶ τὸν ποταμὸν διαπεράσαι, καὶ ὑπὸ χεῖρα αὐτῷ γένεσθαι· εἶτα τοίνυν τοὺς συνδούλους ὁ ἀρχέκακος ἐκεῖνος τυραννείτω, καὶ καταπονείτω. βοάτωσαν δὲ πρὸς οἰκεῖον δεσπότην οἱ τυραννούμενοι, καὶ ἐπικαλείτωσαν τὴν ἐκείνου ἐκ τῶν συνεχόντων κακώσεων λύτρωσιν.

εἶτα

B. Et quomodo poſt peccatum non potuit homo per pœnitentiam reuocare ſeipſum, & iugum diaboli excutere? A. Quoniam vendere nos ipſos, penes nos eſt; poſt venditionem verò, & ſeruitutem, vt nos ipſi liberemus, non eſt in noſtra poteſtate. & non dicimus ſic factum, eſſe diabolum noſtrum Dominum, vt nos penitus per vim teneat; ſed quod per peccatum debilitati, deinceps tanquam valetudinarij faciles facti ſumus diabolo ad capiendum nos, nullo negotio, & facile in peccata eius & voluptates adducti, & illecti. Sicut enim ſi quis inimicus maleuolo ſuo potionem veneni adhibeat, vt potione debilitatum facile vincat, ſic cibo illo vetito hominem decepit; & factum imbecillum arripuit. tenebat itaque nos ſeruituti ſubiectos, niſi quod Chriſtus aduerſarium noſtrum decepit, quouſque ipſe aduerſarius Chriſtum iniquè occidit; & per iniquum interitum illum ipſum diabolum, & omnes eius ſeruos cepit: & ſic nos à diaboli ſeruitute liberauit ipſa iuſtitia Chriſti; & mortem, vt ita dicã, à nobis excuſsit. tenebat enim nos ſatanas tanquam, qui ei obediſſemus. B. Cupio intelligere hoc dilucidius per exemplũ. A. Sit rex, qui in regione quapiam habeat ſeruos. Circumfluat regionem iſtam amnis. vltra amnem verò ſit hortus conſitus, qui pulchros, & iucundos fructus ferat; interdicat rex ſeruis ſuis omnibus amnis ad illum hortum traiectionem. aliquis verò ex illis ſeruis delinitus, & illectus aſpectu, & cupiditate illorum fructuum, & ſua appetitione mollitus, ac victus, nulla ratione mandati domini habita, amnem traiiciat, vt cupiditatem ſuam expleat: ac non ſolùm hoc faciat, ſed etiam reliquos conſeruos fallat, voluptate fructuum, quos oſtendit, eos decipiens, vt communis domini obedientiam abiiciant, & fluuium tranſmittant, & ſerui eius efficiantur. Deinde ille princeps malorum, exerceat in eos tyrannidem, & opprimat. illi verò tyrannide oppreſsi inclament dominum ſuum; & implorent illius opem, & è tantis malis liberationẽ. Poſtea horum miſericordia

οὐκ ἠβούλετο ἢ ἀπαιτῆσαι αὐτὸν ὁ δεσπότης κύριος τοῦ χρυσίου τοσούτου. ἔχαιρεν ἢ τοῦ ἄλλως κατ' αὐτοῦ χειροχάρου, καὶ λαβὼν ἐν φυλακῇ ἔθετο, καὶ ἐλύπησεν, καὶ ἐσκύθρωπασεν παντοίως, μὴ βουλόμενος, ὡς συνέφερεν, παρ' αὐτοῦ τὸ ποσὸν λαβεῖν, ἀλλ' ὕστερον ἀπαιτῶν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσαι, ἀχὶ μᾶλλον τὸν πιστὸν ὑπολαμβάνομεν; Β. πῶς γάρ; Α. εἰ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς οὐκ ἠβούλετο παρ' ἡμῶν ἀπαιτῆσαι τὰ δίκαια νόμισματα, ἵνα μὴ χαίρειν τὸν καθ' ἡμῶν ἔχαιρεν; ἀλλ' ἀχ ὕτως τοῦτο, μὴ γένοιτο. ἀεὶ γὰρ συνεργός, καὶ οἷα παίζων ὁ θεὸς, ἀλλὰ τῇ αὐτοῦ δικαιοκρισίᾳ πάντα παρ' ἡμῶν τὰ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ γεγραμμένα ἀπήτει. καὶ ἐπειδὴ οὐκ ἰσχύομεν ἀποτίσαι, τοῦτο χαίρειν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ὁ δεσπότης ἡμῶν χριστὸς ἀπέδωκεν, καὶ τὴν κατάραν, καὶ καταδίκλιν τὴν καθ' ἡμῶν χρεωστουμένην ἀνέλαβεν, καὶ ἑκουσίως ὑπεδέξατο. καὶ ἅπερ ἡμᾶς ἐχρῆν παθεῖν, αὐτὸς πέπονθεν. καὶ ἐμαστίχθη, καὶ ἐνεπύσθη, καὶ ἐρραπίσθη, καὶ ἐκολαφίσθη, καὶ ἐσταυρώθη, καὶ ἀπέθανεν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. καὶ περ, ὡς ἔφαμεν καὶ πρώην, διὰ τῆς ὑπακοῆς λύσαι τὸν θάνατον θελήσαντος, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀφειδοῦς, ἵνα καὶ ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου ἡμᾶς ἐξέληται, καὶ ἐκ τῆς κατάρας τοῦ νόμου, καὶ τοῦ θεοῦ δικαιοκρισίας, ἀπέθανεν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ἐξίλεων τῷ θεῷ ἐλεήσαι ἡμᾶς, καὶ μήτε τὴν ἰδίαν δικαιοσύνην ἀκυρώσαι, καὶ καταργῆσαι. ἀλλὰ τούτων προσλαβόμενος τὰ ἴδια δικαιώματα. μήτε τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ ἄπρακτον παρεάσαι.

Β. Καὶ ταῦτα δεδηλωμένα λέλεκται, φέρε δὴ πῶς ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ἐρρύσατο. Α. τί ἐστιν ἁμαρτία; ἀχὶ δυστυχία τις, καὶ ἀσχολία τοῦ σκοποῦ; ὥσπερ γὰρ εἴ τις ὑγιὴς ὢν ἐν τῷ βαδίζειν, ὅπου θέλοι, τὸν πόδα λίθῳ προσκόψειεν, ἠνίκα ἢ ἐξ ἀσθενείας τινὸς ἀῤῥωστήσας τρομικὸς γένηται. μὴ δυνηθείη τὸν πόδα ἆραι, ὅπου βούλοιτο. ἀλλὰ σκοπήσας εἰς τὸ πρόσω τὸν λίθον πῆξαι τὸ ἴχνος, ὑπὸ τῆς ἐνοικούσης ἀῤῥωστίας ὠθούμενος, ἀλλοῦ τὸ βῆμα μετατρέψαιεν. ὕστερον δὲ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ἐνοικησάσης τῇ ἡμετέρᾳ ψυχῇ, ἀσθενῆ αὐτὴν, καὶ ἄῤῥωστον πεποίηκεν ἀσχολοῦσαν, καὶ ἁμαρτάνουσαν τῶν οἰκείων σκοπῶν, καὶ προθέσεων. ὁ δὲ χριστὸς βαπτίζει ἡμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι, καὶ πνεύματι, καὶ ἡ χάρις τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ῥώννυσιν ἡμᾶς, πᾶσαν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, καὶ τὴν ἀῤῥωστίαν, καὶ νόσον ἀποξύει, καὶ ἀναιρεῖ, καὶ ἀνακαινίζει, καὶ εἰς τὸ ἀρχαῖον ἦθος, καὶ κάλλος, τὸ, πρὸ

τῆς

ſoluere poſſet, nollet autem exigere Dominus, cui debetur, ſummam auri, ſcripſiſſet autem aliâs contra illum debitorem chirographum, & in carcerem coniiceret, & malè omnibus modis afficeret, affligeret, & premeret, qui nollet, vt antè dixi, ſummam repetere, ſed potius poſtularet, vt dimitteretur liber & ſolutus, nonne ſtultum hunc eſſe exiſtimaremus? B. Quomodo non? A. Si igitur Deus nolebat exigere à nobis iuſtificationes legis, quare hanc contra nos ſcripſit? at non ſic eſt, abſit. non enim otiosè, & tanquam ludens, quin potius iuſto iudicio ſuo, omnia quæ in lege ſcripta erant, à nobis exigebat, & quia non poteramus ſoluere debitum, pro nobis Dominus noſter Chriſtus perſoluit, maledictum & condemnationem nobis debitam volens aſſumpſit, atque in ſe ſuſcepit: & quæ nos pati oportebat, ipſe paſſus eſt; verberatus, ſputis, pugnis, colaphis affectus, crucifixus, & pro nobis mortuus: quamuis, vt paulò antè diximus, per obedientiam mortem delere potuiſſet, ſed tamen ἐκ περισσείας, id eſt, vt abundaret, & ſuperflueret, quo nos ex diabolo eriperet, & ex maledicto legis, iuſtoq; Dei iudicio; pro nobis mortuus eſt, vt liceret Deo miſericordiam nobis tribuere; & non iuſtitiam propriam improbaret, & ſuperuacuam, atque irritam redderet; ſed potius hanc circumſcriberet, & terminaret receptis, & recuperatis propriis iuſtificationibus; neque miſericordia eius ἀπεριλήπτως, id eſt, ſine opere iuſtitiæ tranſmitteretur.

B. Sed de his ſatis hactenus. explica modò, quo modo ex peccato nos liberauit. A. Quid eſt peccatum? nonne eſt aberratio ab ſcopo? vt enim ſiquis valet, cum ambulat, vbi vult, pedem ponit; cum verò ex quapiam imbecillitate laborat, effectus tremulus, non poteſt veſtigium figere, vbi vult, ſed potius animaduerſo loco, in quo veſtigium ponat, ab infirmitate ſua detruſus, alibi ponit. Sic cum in anima noſtra peccatū habitare cœpit, infirmam, & imbecillem eam facit, & aberrantem à ſuo ſcopo ac propoſito, Chriſtus autem baptizat nos in aqua, & Spiritus ſancto, & gratia Spiritus ſancti roborat nos, & omne peccatum, atque infirmitatem detrahit; ac renouat, & robur priſtinum, & pulchritudinem, quę ante tranſgreſsio-

τῆς παραβάσεως ἀποκαθίσησιν. Β. πέμπτον ὑπολέλειπται τὸ ᾅδου. Α. ἐπιδὴ ἀδύνατον μὴ σαρκὸς ἐνδημῆσαι τοῖς ἐν ᾅδου, τῷ θανάτῳ διαρρηθείσης ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς τῆς τοῦ κυρίου ψυχῆς, μονὴ τὲ ἐν σκότει ψυχαῖς ἐνδημήσουσα, καὶ φῶς αὐτοῖς τὸ τῆς θεότητος ἀπαστράψασα, καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύσασας εἰς τὸν παράδεισον μετατίθηκεν, καὶ τὸ τοῦ ᾅδου βασίλειον καταλέλυκεν. ὥσπερ γὰρ πύλη, καὶ εἴσοδος εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐπιδημίας τοῦ θεοῦ λόγου ἡ παναγία παρθένος γέγονεν, οὕτως καὶ ὁ θάνατος πύλη καὶ εἴσοδος τῆς εἰς ᾅδου καταφοιτήσεως.

II. Διάκρισίς τε, καὶ διασάφησις τῶν περὶ ἃς οἱ φιλόσοφοι καταγίνονται φωνῶν, καὶ ἔλεγχος τῆς τῶν ἀκεφαλῶν σευηριανῶν, ἤτοι Ιακωβιτῶν ψυχοφθόρου αἱρέσεως, τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἀβυκαρά.

Οἷς τὰ ἀληθινῶν δογμάτων ἐραστεύσε, καὶ περιαστικῆς αἰσχύνης καθέσηκεν ἡ τῶν φωνῶν, περὶ ἃς οἱ φιλόσοφοι μάλιστα καταγίνονται, διάκρισίς τε, καὶ διασάφησις. τῶν γὰρ τούτων ἀκριβῆ γνῶσιν πολλοὶ τῶν δοκούντων εἶναι σοφῶν ἀγνοήσαντες περὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἠσχόλησαν, καὶ εἰς ἀτοπίας, καὶ βλασφημίας ἐξώκειλαν, καὶ τὰ εἰς τὸ θεῖον ὀρθῆς πίστεως ἐξέπεσον ἡγεμονικῆς μὲν, ἐκθέντες δὲ τὰς τῆς διανοίας ὄψεις ἀποκλίναντες τῆς ζωτικῆς φωτὸς, καὶ περὶ τὸ ὀλέθριον σκότος αὐτομολήσαντες, εἰς ἀπωλείας κατώλισθον βάραθρον. διὸ περὶ μὲν ἀσήμων φωνῶν ἐναρθρων, ἢ ἀνάρθρων, ἢ περισημαντικῶν ἀνάρθρως, ἀδὲν εἰς ἀποδεικτικὴν ζωτικῶν μέθοδον λέγειν, τὰ νῦν ἐάσαντες, περὶ αὐτῶν, ὡς οἷοί τε τυγχάνομεν ὄντες, βραχέα διαληψόμεθα. σὺν τὰ ἐκκλησίας τροφίμως καὶ τῶν φρενοβλαβῶν τὰ ἐκκλησίας αὐτοπτῶν ἀκεφάλων αἱρετικῶν καθοπλίζοντες. καὶ τὰ ἐκείνων ἀνοσιουργὰ, καὶ ἀθρανίαν ἐλέγχοντές τε, καὶ σηλιτεύοντες. *

Τῶν φωνῶν, περὶ ἃς οἱ φιλόσοφοι καταγίνονται, αἱ μέν εἰσι φιλόσοφοι, οἷον οὐσία, ζῶον, ἄνθρωπος, Πέτρος. αἱ δὲ λογικαὶ, οἷον γραμματικὸν

* Sequebatur hic in Bauarico codice assumentum satis prolixum. Quod omisimus, quia Turrianus suo in exemplari non reperit, & elatum videtur, non ab auctore, sed ab alio quopiam prodisse.

nem Adæ erat, reſtituit. B. Quintus inimicus relinquitur, id eſt, infernus. A. Quia fieri non poterat, vt cum carne in inferis peregrinaretur, anima à carne Domini per mortem ſeparata ad animas, quæ in tenebris erant, profecta & lumine diuinitatis illis illato, eas, quæ in eum crediderunt, in paradiſum tranſtulit, & regiam inferni demolitus eſt. Sicut enim ianua & aditus peregrinationis verbi Dei in mundum facta eſt ſanctiſsima virgo, ſic mors facta eſt ianua, & introitus deſcenſus Chriſti in infernum.

Eiuſdem Theodori Abucarę explanatio vocum, quibus Philoſophi vtuntur, & confutatio hæreſis Acephalorum Seuerianorum, id eſt, Iacobitarum. II.

Interprete Franciſco Turriano Societatis IESV.

IIs, qui verorum dogmatum ſtudioſi ſunt, & defenſores, neceſſaria eſt vocum, in quibus philoſophi verſantur, explanatio, & diſtinctio. Harum enim cognitionem perfectam quia multi ex iis, qui ſapientes eſſe videbantur, ignorauerunt, à veritate aberrarunt, & in abſurditates, ac blaſphemias impegerunt; & à recta in Deum fide neſcientes quidem exciderunt, ſed quia oculos mentis à lumine ſalutis deflectere voluerunt, & ad peſtiferas tenebras ſponte declinare, in profundum interitus deciderunt. Quamobrem omiſsis nunc vocibus nihil ſignificantibus tum articulatis, tum non articulatis; aut ſignificantibus non articulatis, quæ ad concluſiones rationum nihil prodeſſe poſſunt, de illis, quas principio dixi, pauca pro viribus noſtris tractabimus, quibus alumnos Eccleſiæ contra hæreticos, & Eccleſiæ aduerſarios Acephalos dementes inſtruamus, & armemus.

Ex vocibus igitur quibus vtuntur philoſophi, aliæ quidem ſunt Philoſophicæ, vt ſubſtantia animal, homo, Petrus.

κώπτον γλῶ., εἶδ., φύσις, ὐσία, ἄτομον, ὑπόστασις, πρόσωπον. διορισέον καὶ τὶν τούτων ἀπ' ἀλλήλων διαφοράν. πᾶν κοινὸν ἐν μὲν τοῖς φιλοσόφοις φωναῖς μεταδίδωσι τοῖς ὑπ' αὐτὸ τὸ ὀνόματος, καὶ τοῦ ὁρισμοῦ. οἷον, τὸ ζῶον μεταδίδωσι τοῖς ὑπ' αὐτὸ, ἀνθρώπῳ τε, καὶ ἵππῳ, καὶ βοΐ, καὶ λέοντι, τοῦτο ὀνόματος, καὶ τοῦ ὁρισμοῦ. ὅτι γὰρ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ τὸ ἄλλων ἕκαστον, ζῶον αὖ λέγοιτο, καὶ ὐσία ἔμψυχος αἰσθητικὴ, καὶ οἱ καθ' μέρος ἄνθρωποι ὡσαύτως. ἐν δὲ λογικαῖς φωναῖς τὸ κοινὸν ὐ μεταδίδωσι πανταπασιν, οὔτε ὀνόματος, οὔτε τοῦ ὁρισμοῦ, οὔτε γὰρ αὖ τὸ λεγόμενον γλῶ., τὸ αὐτὸ καὶ εἶδος ὑπ' ἀλλήλου καλοῖτό ποτε γλωικώτατον γλῶς, οὔτε τὸ ὁρισμὸν ἔχ γλωικωτάτης γλῶσς παντελῶς ἀπολέλοιπε, οὔτε τὸ εἰδικώτατον εἶδος ὀνομάζοιτο γλῶ., οὔτε τὸ ἄτομον εἶδος, οὔτε μὴν τὸ παραπᾶν ἐν δὲ λογικαῖς φωναῖς τὸ ὑποκάτω ἐλέχεσχ δυνάμει, οὔτε τὴν προηγορίαν, οὔτε τὸν ὅρον τὸ ἐπάνω. ἔτι πᾶν ὁριζόμενον ἐν φιλοσόφοις φωναῖς, αὐτίκα ἐλείνυσιν ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὸ αὐτὸν ὁρίσαντα ὁρισμὸν ἀληθεύοντα. ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ὁριζόμενος ζῶον λογικὸν, θνητὸν, νοῦ, καὶ ἐπιστήμης δεκτικόν. παραίσησιν εὐθέως ἐν ἑαυτῷ τοῦτον τὸ ὁρισμὸν ἀληθῆ τυγχάνοντα. ἐν δὲ τοῖς λογικαῖς οὐχ οὕτως. ἀλλὰ πᾶν ἐν τούτοις ὁριζόμενον ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ μὲν ψεύδεται. ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ φιλοσοφικοῦ ἀληθεύει. οἷον τὸ εἶδος ὄνομα ἦγεν ἡ δυσύλλαβος αὕτη λέξις, ὁριζόμενόν τι, καὶ πλειόνων, καὶ διαφορόντων τῷ ἀριθμῷ, ἐν τῷ τί ἐστιν κατηγορούμενον. ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ μὲν ψεύδεται. ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ φιλοσοφικοῦ, καθ' ὃ πάσχει, ταφῶς ἀληθεύει, καθὼς ἔφημεν. τὸ γὰρ εἶδος τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ἡ δυσύλλαβος αὕτη λέξις, οὐκ αὖ ἐν τῷ τί ἐστι κατηγορεῖτο καὶ πλειόνων, καὶ διαφερόντων τῷ ἀριθμῷ, ὡς ὁ ὁρισμὸς διαγορεύει. ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ δέχηται ἔτως ἀληθεύων. ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος καὶ Σωκράτης, καὶ πλάτων, καὶ ἀριστάρχου, καὶ Φαίδων, καὶ τῶν καθ' μέρος ἀνθρώπων, οἵτινες ἄπειροί τε καθεστήκασιν, καὶ ἀριθμῷ διαφέρουσιν, κατηγορεῖται, καὶ τὸν ὅρον ὅλον ἐν ἑαυτῷ ζώζει ἀληθεύοντα.

Πᾶν πρᾶγμα καθ' ὃ πάσχεται τὸ εἰδικώτατον εἶδος, μὴ τὸ λέγεσθαι εἶδος, φύσις τε ὀνομάζεται, καὶ ὐσία. διὸ καὶ πάντα ὅσα ὁμοίως αὐτοῦ μετέχουσι, ὁμοφυῆ τε λέγεται, καὶ ὁμοούσια. οἷον ὁ ἄνθρωπος. πάσχεται γὰρ κατ' αὐτὸ τὸ εἰδικώτατον εἶδος. ὅθεν σὺν τῷ λέγεσθαι

εἶδος,

Aliæ verò Logicæ, vt genus generaliſsimum, ſpecies, natura, ſubſtantia, indiuiduum, hypoſtaſis, perſona. notanda verò eſt horum ab aliis inter ſe differentia. Omne commune in vocibus quidem philoſophicis, communicat nomen, & definitionem, cum iis, quæ ſunt infra ipſum commune, vt animal communicat homini, equo, boui & leoni, quæ ſub ipſo ſunt, tum nomen, tum definitionem. homo enim, eademque eſt ratio aliorum, animal & ſubſtantia animata, & ſentiens dicitur, & vnuſquiſque ſingularis homo ſimiliter. in logicis verò quod commune eſt, omnino non communicat nomen, neque definitionem. nec enim quod dicitur genus, idemque ſpecies ſubalterna, dicitur vnquam genus generaliſsimum. neque definitionem generis generaliſsimi penitus recipiet, neque ſpecies ſpecialiſsima genus appellabitur, nec indiuiduum ſpecies, neque aliquid prorſus in vocibus logicis eorum, quæ inferiora ſunt nomen, vel definitionem ſuperiorum poteſt ſuſcipere. Præterea, omne quod in vocibus philoſophicis definitur, ſtatim oſtendit in ſeipſo definitionem, qua definitur, veram eſſe. homo enim, quem definiunt eſſe animal particeps rationis mortale, & mentis, ac ſcientiæ capax, ſtatim in ſeipſo demonſtrat eſſe hanc veram definitionem hominis, in vocibus verò logicis non ſic. Sed contra potius, omne quod in his definitur, in ſe quidem falſum eſt, in voce verò philoſophica verum eſt, verbi gratia, hoc nomen ſpecies, id eſt, hæc dictio trium ſyllabarum, ſic definita, quod de pluribus differentibus numero in eo, quod quid eſt, prædicatur, in ſe quidem falſum eſſe hoc demonſtrat, in philoſophica verò voce, de qua prædicatur, planè verum, vt diximus. Species enim, id eſt, hæc dictio trium ſyllabarum non prædicatur de pluribus differentibus in eo, quod quid eſt, quod definitio dicit, ſed in homine oſtenditur, verum eſſe. homo enim de Socrate, Platone, Ariſtarcho, Phædone, & de ſingulis hominibus, qui ſunt infiniti, & numero differentes, prædicatur, & definitionem totam in ſe veram ſeruat.

Præterea, omnis res, de qua dicitur ſpecies ſpecialiſsima, poſtquam dicitur ſpecies, natura etiam, & ſubſtantia nominatur. ex quo fit, vt quæcunque æqualiter eam ſpeciem partici-

εἰδος, ἢ Φύσις λέγεται, καὶ οὐσία πᾶσιν ἧς καθ' ὧν κατηγορεῖται. κατηγορεῖται γὰρ Πέτρου, καὶ Παύλου, καὶ Ἰωάννου, καὶ τῶν καθ' ἕκαστα ἀνθρώπων. οἱ καὶ θνητοὶ αὐτοῦ μετέχουσιν· ὅθεν * ἅπτει κατ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες * ἴσοι ὁμοφυεῖς τε, καὶ ὁμοούσιοι· πάντα ὅσα κῆ τῷ πρᾶγμά ἐστι ἴσα καθ' ἃ λαμβάνεται τὸ γήϊον, οὐ πάντως, καὶ ὁμοφυῆ ἐστὶ καὶ ὁμοούσια. τὰ δὲ ὄντα ἐκ τῶν καθ' ὧν κατηγορεῖται, ὁμοφυῆ καὶ ὁμοούσια, οὐ διὰ τὸ εἶναι κατ' * αὐτῶν ἴσα ὁμοφυῆ ἐστι, καὶ ὁμοούσια. ἀλλὰ ἐπειδὴ καὶ τὸ ἐστὶ αὐτῶν εἰδικώτατον εἶδος ἴσα, διὸ πᾶν πρᾶγμα, * καθ' ὧν λαμβάνεται τὸ γήϊον, οὐκ ἔστι Φύσις, οὐδὲ οὐσία * πρὸς ἐστὶ αὐτό, οἷον, καὶ τὸ ζῶον εἰσὶν ἴσοι, ἄνθρωπος ἵππος βοῦς, λέων. εἴπερ ὄντες ὁμογνεῖς, οὐκ εἰσὶν ὁμοφυεῖς, οὐδὲ ὁμοούσιοι. ὅθεν τὸ ζῶον ἐστὶ μὲν γήϊον, οὐκ ἔστι δὲ * Φύσις, οὐδὲ οὐσία, ἡ οὐσία ἡ μὴ τῶν Φιλοσόφων Φωνῶν λαμβανομένη. ἧς ὁ ὅρος πρᾶγμα αὐτοῦ παρὸν μὴ δεόμενον ἑτέρου πρὸς σύστασιν, ἔστι μὲν γήϊος πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπ' αὐτὸν, ἐπειδὴ περ ὅσα κατ' αὐτῆς εἰσιν ἴσα, ὁμογνῆ πάντως ἐστὶ, καὶ λέγεται. οὐ μὴν αὐτή ἐστιν οὐσία, ὅτε Φύσις. οὐ πάντα γὰρ τὰ κατ' αὐτὸν ἴσα καὶ ὁμοούσιά ἐστι, καὶ ὁμοφυῆ, ὡς πᾶσιν εὐδηλον. ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἡρυὰ, καὶ ὁ λίθος, κατ' αὐτὸν τὸν οὐσίαν, εἰσὶν ἴσα. δέχεται γὰρ ἕκαστον τούτων τότε ὄνομα, καὶ τὸν ὅρον τῆς οὐσίας. οὐκ εἰσὶ δὲ πῶπα ὁμοούσια, οὐδὲ ὁμοφυῆ. διὸ ἡ περιεχομένη οὐσία γήϊον μέν ἐστι τούτων, μᾶλλον δὲ γηϊκώτατον γήϊον. οὐκ ἔστι δὲ Φύσις αὐτῶν, οὐδὲ οὐσία.

* οἵπ.
* εἰσὶν.
* αὐτοῦ.
* καθ' ὃ *sed ferri poteſt etiam altera lectio.*
* τῶν.

** Accipit Theodorus nomen naturæ & ſubſtantiæ ſtrictius pro gradu nimirum ſpecifico infimo; quo pacto duo homines ſunt eiuſdem naturæ & cõſubſtantiales, non autem bouo & equus.*

Ὁμολογήται τοίνυν διχῶς λέγεσθαι τὸ ὄνομα τῆς οὐσίας. λογικῶς ἅμα, καὶ Φιλοσοφικῶς. ἀπλῶς δὲ Φαῦαι πᾶν ὄνομα Φιλοσοφικὸν ἅμα τὸ λέγεσθαι, παρέχῃ τῷ ἀκούοντι τῶν ὄντων τι νοεῖν ὁριζόμενος, ἀφαιρουμένης ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, δῆλον ὅτι τῆς ὁμωνυμίας, ὥστε μηδὲν ἕτερον ἐξ αὐτοῦ νοεῖσθαι διὰ ταῦτα παρὰ τὸ πρᾶγμα, τὸ ὁριζόμενον· οἷον, εἴτις τὸ ἄνθρωπος ὄνομα Φαίη, δοκοῦν ὁ ἀκροώμενος ὁριστὸν πρᾶγμα νοεῖ, τοῦτ' ἔστι ζῶον λογικὸν θνητὸν, νοῦν, καὶ ἐπιστήμης δεκτικόν. ὅθεν ἄλλο δηλωόμενον, ἢ τὸ ἄνθρωπος ὀνόματος καταλαβεῖν, πλὴν τοῦ ὁριζομένου πράγματος. ἅπαν δὲ λογικὸν ὄνομα λεγόμενον, οὐ δηλοῖ τῷ ἀκούοντι νοεῖν τι τῶν ὄντων ὁριστῶς, ἅτε δὴ ἐπὶ πολλῶν, καὶ διαφόρων πραγμάτων τιθέμενον.

pant, eiuſdem naturæ, & eiuſdem ſubſtantiæ eſſe dicantur, vt homo, prędicatur enim de illo ſpecies infima. Quocirca ſimul atq; ſpecies vocatur, vocatur & natura & ſubſtantia reſpectu omnium, de quibus prædicatur; prędicatur aũt de Petro, Paulo, Ioanne, & de ſingulis hominibus, qui ſpeciẽ æqualiter participant. Vnde qui ſpeciei ſubiiciuntur, eiuſdẽ naturæ ſunt ac ſubſtantiæ. quæ verò ſecundũ rem ſunt æqualia, de quibus genus dicitur, non neceſſe eſt eſſe eiuſdem naturæ, & ſubſtantiæ. quæ autem ſunt eiuſdem naturæ, & ſubſtantiæ, de quibus prædicatur genus, non quia ſunt æqualia ſecundum genus, idcircò ſunt eiuſdẽ naturæ, & ſubſtantiæ, ſed quia ſecũdum ſpeciẽ, quæ infra genus ipſum eſt, ſunt æqualia. Quocirca de quibus dicitur genus, non eſt genus eorum natura, & ſubſtantia, verbi gratia, ſecundum animal, quod eſt, genus, æquales ſunt homo, equus, bos, leo, quæ quidem ſunt eiuſdẽ generis, ſed non eiuſdem naturæ, neq; ſubſtantiæ. vnde animal eſt quidem genus, non autem natura, neq; ſubſtantia. ſubſtantia illa quæ ad voces philoſophicas pertinet, quam definiunt, rem per ſe exiſtentem, non indigentem alio, vt exiſtat, eſt quidem genus eorum omnium, quæ infra eam ſunt, ſiquidem quæcunq; ſecundũ ipſam æqualia ſunt, omnino eiuſdem generis dicuntur, & ſunt; non tamen eſt eorũ natura, & ſubſtantia, quia non omnia, quæ ſecundum ipſam æqualia ſunt, eiuſdem naturæ, & ſubſtantiæ ſunt, vt omnibus eſt manifeſtum, homo enim, & malus punicâ, & lapis ſecundum ipſam ſubſtantiam æqualia ſunt; quia vtrunq; recipit nomen, & definitionem ſubſtantiæ; non ſunt tamen eiuſdẽ naturæ & ſubſtantiæ. Quare ſubſtantia propoſita genus quidem horum eſt, immò genus generaliſſimum, non tamen eſt natura eorum, neque ſubſtantia.

Quare omnes cõcedunt, dupliciter dici nomẽ ſubſtantiæ, logicè, & philoſophicè. & vt ſimpliciter dicam, omne nomen philoſophicũ, ſtatim vt dicitur, facit, vt qui audit, aliquid certi & definiti intelligat, remota ſcilicet ab eo homonymia, quę æquiuocatio dici ſolet; ita vt nihil aliud intelligi ex eo poſsit præter rem definitã, vt ſi quis dicat hoc nomen *homo*, cõtinuo qui audit, rem certã intelligit, animal ſcilicet rationis particeps,

γον. οἷον, τὸ εἰδικὸν ὄνομα λογικὴν ὑπάρχον, πολλαχοῦ πεφερόμενον, καὶ ἐπὶ ἵππου ἐπὶ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ἵππου, καὶ βοὸς, καὶ χρυσοῦ, καὶ κύκλου, καὶ γραμματικῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ πλείστων, καὶ διαφερόντων· συγχωρεῖ τὸν ἀκροατὴν ὡρισμένον τι καταλαβεῖν. ὡσαύτως εἰ μέν λέγοι τις τὸ Παῦλος ὄνομα, τῆς ὁμωνυμίας ἐκκεκαθαρμένον παρασχεῖν μαθήματος δίδωσιν, ὡς φέρε εἰπεῖν, τὸν μέγαν ἀπόστολον, τὸν ποτε τῆς ἐκκλησίας διώκτην, καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἰδιότητας, αἷς χαρακτηρίζεται ἃ ὁ σκοπός. αἵτινες οὐκ ἄν ποτε ἐπί τινος ἄλλου γένοιντο. εἰ δέ τις ἄτομον εἴποι ὄνομα πεπερασμένον, καὶ πεφερόμενον, ἀορίστως παραδείκνυται ἐπὶ Παύλου, καὶ Πέτρου, καὶ τοῦδε τοῦ ἵππου, καὶ τοῦδε τοῦ λίθου, καὶ τοῦδε τοῦ κύκλου, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν ὁμοίως, τῶν μὴ τεμνομένων πανταχόθεν, ἤγουν τῶν ἄλλων κατηγορουμένων· ἐντεῦθεν τοίνυν τὸ φύσις ὄνομα, καὶ τὸ οὐσία λογικῶς λαμβανόμενον. καὶ τὸ ὑπόστασις ἐπὶ τῶν πεφερομένων, καὶ ἐπὶ πολλῶν ἀορίστως λεγομένων ἦταν τῶν λογικῶν ἐναργῶς εἶναι φαίνεται. καθὼς καὶ τὸ εἰδικὸν ὄνομα, καὶ τὸ ἄτομον, ὡς ἀπεδείξαμεν. τὸ γὰρ φύσις ὄνομα, καὶ ἐπὶ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ἵππου, καὶ χρυσοῦ, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν τάττεται, πολλαχοῦ πεφερόμενον παρασημαντικῶς τὸ εἰδικὸν ὀνόματι. τὸν αὐτὸν δὲ τρόπον, καὶ τὸ ὑπόστασις ὄνομα ἐπὶ Πέτρου, καὶ Παύλου, καὶ τοῦδε τοῦ ἵππου, καὶ τοῦδε τοῦ βοὸς τάττεται, ὡς καὶ τὸ ἄτομον.

Ἐντεῦθεν τοιγαροῦν ἡ ἄγνοια τοῦ παραφρονοῦντος αἱρετικοῦ Σεβήρου διαῤῥήδην ἐλέγχεται. ἐκεῖνος γὰρ ἐπειδὴ φησιν, Παῦλος μέν ἐστιν ὑπόστασις, ἄνθρωπος δὲ φύσις, ὥσπερ Παῦλος οὐκ ἄνθρωπος εἶναι λέγεται, ἴτω λεγέσθω, καὶ ὑπόστασις φύσις. ἡμεῖς δὲ τὴν τοῦ ἀνοήτου καινοτομίαν ἀναστρέψαντες ἀντεροῦμεν. κἀγὼ τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον, ὃν παρῃνέγκας ὦ καλίφρον, ἐπειδὴ Παῦλος μέν ἐστιν ἄτομον, ἄνθρωπος δὲ εἶδος, καθὼς τὸν Παῦλον ἄνθρωπον εἶναι φῂς, λέγε, καὶ τὸ ἄτομον εἶδος, καὶ τὴν καθ' ἕκαστα καθὼς τῷ Παύλῳ δίδως τὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁρισμὸν, καὶ τοὔνομα, δώσεις καὶ τῷ ἀτόμῳ, τὸν τοῦ εἴδους ὁρισμὸν ὁμοίως, καὶ τοὔνομα, καὶ ἴτω φήσας τὸ ἄτομον εἶναι τὸ κατὰ πλειόνων, καὶ διαφερόντων τῷ ἀριθμῷ, ἐν τῷ τί ἐστι κατηγορούμενον,
* σι. ὅπερ ἀκρότατον καθέστηκεν ἀφροσύνης, * οἱ παρὰ τοῦ ἄλλους αἱρετικοὺς

ceps,& mortale;neq; potest aliud quippiã ex ipso nomine hominis comprehẽdere præter rem definitã. omne verò nomen logicũ habet hoc proprium,vt cũ dicitur,non subiiciat menti audiẽtis aliquid rei certæ,& definitæ,quia in multis,& diuersis rebus ponitur. vt nomen logicum species, quod multipliciter circumfertur,& in hominem,equum,bouem,aurũ, circulum, grammaticã,plurimaq; alia cadit, nõ finit, vt auditor aliquid definitum intelligat. Similiter, si quis dicat nomen Paulus homonymia nudatũ,statim intelligimus,verbi gratia, magnum Paulum Ecclesiæ quondam persecutorem,cum aliis proprietatibus,quibus signatur, de quo propositũ est loqui, quæ quidem proprietates nunquam in alio insint. Si quis verò dicat nomen hoc indiuiduum, infinitè fertur in multis, vt in Paulo,Petro,hoc equo,hoc albo,hoc circulo, & in reliquis similiter indiuiduis de quibus dicitur.Hinc igitur nomen naturæ,& substãtiæ logicè sumpta,& nomen hypostasis ex vocibus,quæ in multis infinitè ponuntur,id est,ex vocibus logicis perspicuè sunt,sicut nomen species,& indiuiduum, vt demõstratum est. nomen enim naturæ in homine, & in equo, & in auro,& in reliquis ponitur,& multipliciter fertur,sicut nomẽ species. eodem modo nomen hypostasis in Petro,& Paulo, & in hoc equo,& in hoc boue ponitur,sicut & indiuiduum.

Hinc apertè ignorantia insani Scueri redarguitur, ille enim,quia,inquit,Paulus est hypostasis,homo verò natura; sicut Paulus dicitur homo, sic etiam dicatur hypostasis esse natura. nos verò vt prauam intelligentiam stulti euertamus, sic occurremus.Si hoc,quod prauè intulisti,valet,ô delire,quando Paulus quidem est indiuiduũ,homo verò est species, sicut ais Paulum esse hominem,dic indiuiduum esse speciem,& tũc vt Paulo tribuis hominis definitionem,& nomen,tribues etiã indiuiduo definitionem & nomẽ similiter speciei, atq; ita dices,indiuiduum esse, quod de pluribus differẽtibus numero in eo,quod quid est,prædicatur,quæ est summa insipientia tibi,præter alios hæreticos,congruens. Et sicut Paulum ais esse substãtiam, quæ est genus generalissimũ,& tribuis Paulo substantiæ definitionem,id est,esse rem per se existentem,non in-

καὶ ἐξαιρέτως ἁρμόζεσθαι. εἶπα καθὼς τὸν Παῦλον εἶναι φῆς οὐσίαν, ἥτις ἐστὶ γνωκώτατον γένος, καὶ δίδως τῷ Παύλῳ τὸν τῆς οὐσίας ὁρισμόν, τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸ εἶναι πρᾶγμα αὐτοῦ παρκτὸν μὴ δεόμενον ἑτέρου πρὸς σύστασιν, λέγεται καὶ τὸ ἄτομον εἶναι γνωκώτατον γένος καὶ ὅλος τῷ ἀτόμῳ τὸν ἐσχατώτατον γένους ὅρον, καὶ τοῦνομα τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ὑπόστασις· ὁ οὐκ ἂν εἴη ἄλλο ἐπαναβεβηκὸς γένος, καὶ τὸ ἀεὶ γένος ὄν. ἔστι δὲ τίνι φίλον ἂν εἴη, εἰ μὴ πάντι τῷ τῆς θείας ἀπηλοτριωμένῳ χάριτος; ἐκ τούτων ἂν ἁπάντων ἀναγκαστικώτατα συνάγεται τῷ νῦν ἔχοντι, μὴ εἶναι τὴν ὑπόστασιν, φύσιν, μήτε μὴν οὐσίαν τὴν κοινὴ πάντα τρόπον φερομένην τε, καὶ συνιέσαν, ὡς ἡ φύσις, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τὴν λογικήν. πάντα γὰρ ὅσα ἐστὶν ὁμοφυῆ, πάντως ἐστὶ καὶ ὁμοούσια, καὶ τοὔμπαλιν πάντα τὰ τῇ οὐσίᾳ διενηνεγμένα, καὶ τῇ φύσει διενήνοχεν, ὥστε ταυτόν ἐστι φύσις, καὶ οὐσία.

Δέον δὲ εἰδέναι ὡς τὰ πράγματα τοῖς ἑαυτῶν φιλοσοφικοῖς ὀνόμασιν οὐκ ἀριθμοῦνται κατὰ συνθέσιν, ἀλλὰ τίνες ἐφαρμόζεσιν αὐτοῖς λογικοῖς, οἱονεὶ βουλόμεθα Πέτρον ἀριθμῆσαι, καὶ Παῦλον, καὶ Ἰωάννην, οὐ φαμὲν γὰρ ἀνθρώπους· ἐπειδὴ ἕκαστος μὲν αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος. ἄνθρωπος δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδεὶς τούτων. τὸ γὰρ ἐλάττωτῶν μειζόνων οὐ κατηγορεῖται, ἀλλὰ τὸ μεῖζον τῶν ἐλαττόνων. οὐκ ἔστι γὰρ ἂν εἴπῃς τὸν ἄνθρωπον εἶναι Πέτρον. ἀλλὰ τὸν Πέτρον εἴπῃς ἂν εἶναι ἄνθρωπον. εἰ τοίνυν Πέτρον, καὶ Παῦλον, καὶ Ἰωάννην εἴπῃς εἶναι τρεῖς ἀνθρώπους, ἠλθμηκὼς ἔσῃ ὃ μὴ προέθου καθυποβάλλειν ἀριθμῷ. προέφημεν γὰρ * τὸν ἄνθρωπον μὴ εἶναι μηδένα τούτων. εἰ δὲ καὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦτου εἶναι τρεῖς λέγοις, ἕκαστον αὐτῶν τρεῖς ἀριθμήσῃς, ὥστε τοῦτο τρεῖς εἰς ἑνέα πολυπλασιαθῆναι, ὅπερ ἀδύνατον. ἐντεῦθεν ἀναγκαίως εἰσφέρεται τὸ ἐφαρμόζον αὐτῶν ἑκάστῳ λογικὸν ὄνομα, ὅ ἐστιν, ὑπόστασις, ἄτομόν τε, καὶ πρόσωπον. καθ' ὃ οἱ προτεθέντες ἀριθμηθῆναι ἀριθμῷ καθυποβληθήσονται, τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις, ἢ ἄτομα, ἢ πρόσωπα λεγόμενοι κατὰ τοῦτον δὴ τὸν τρόπον ἀποδείκνυται μὴ εἶναι τὸν πατέρα, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα τρεῖς θεούς, εἰ καὶ τούτων ἕκαστον θεός ἐστι τέλειος, ὥσπερ ἕκαστος ἐκείνων ἄνθρωπος τέλειος, ἀλλ' ἃ λέγονται τρεῖς ἄνθρωποι. ὁ πατὴρ τοίνυν, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς, καὶ

* *In suppositione simplici, & Socratis Logici.*

digentem alio, ad existendum, dic etiam indiuiduum esse generalissimum genus; & tribue indiuiduo definitionem, & nomen generis generalissimi, id est, quo non est aliud genus superius; & quod semper est genus; hoc autem cuinam placeat, & probetur nisi ei, qui omnibus modis à diuina gratia alienatus est? Ex his omnibus necessariò apud eum, qui mente præditus est, infertur, non esse hypostasim naturam, neq; substantiam quæ omnimodis circumfertur, & circumfert, sicut natura logicè sumpta, omnia enim, quæ sunt eiusdem naturæ, omnino sunt eiusdem substantiæ & contra, omnia, quæ substantia differunt, & natura differunt. quare idem est natura, & substantia.

Sciendum autem est, quod res non numerantur cum nominibus suis philosophicis secundum compositionem, sed cum logicis congruentibus, vt si velimus numerare Petrum, & Paulum, & Ioannem, non dicimus tres homines (propriè scilicet) quia vnusquisque quidem ipsorum est homo; homo verò nullus horum est, superiora enim dicuntur de inferioribus; non inferiora de superioribus, non enim dices hominem esse Petrum; sed potius Petrum esse hominem. Si igitur dicas Petrum, & Paulum, & Ioannem esse tres homines, numerabis, quos non erat propositum subiicere numero. diximus enim antea hominem nullum horum esse. Si autem hos ipsos dicas tres esse, vnumquemque horum numerabis tres; vt tres in nouem multiplicentur, quod fieri non potest. hinc necessariò infertur nomen, quod cuiq; horum congruit, logicum esse, quod est hypostasis, indiuiduum, persona, quatenus propositi erant, vt numerarentur, ita vt dicantur tres hypostases, vel indiuidua, vel personæ. in hunc modum demonstratum est, non esse Patrem, & Filium, & Spiritum sanctum tres deos. & si vnusquisque horum est Deus perfectus, sicut vnusquisque illorum est homo perfectus, non tamen dicuntur tres homines. Pater igitur, & Filius, & Spiritus sanctus tres hypostases sunt, sicut illi * ex his cognoscemus manifestè confitendum esse Christum esse vnã hypostasim in duabus naturis. est enim Christus æternus Dei Filius, qui incar-

*Est disparatio, qui in diuinis est vna numero natura in tribus personis. In proposito autem sunt tres numero distincta natura humana in tribus personis,

καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον τρεῖς εἰσιν ὑποστάσεις, ὥσπερ καὶ οἱ αἱρετικοί. οὐκ οὖν τοῦτο γνωσόμεθα σαφῶς, ὅτι δεῖν ὁμολογεῖσθαι τὸν χριστὸν εἶναι μίαν ὑπόστασιν ἐν δυσὶ φύσεσιν. ἔστι γὰρ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ θεὸς ἀίδιος ὁ σαρκωθείς, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ἡ μία τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος ὑπόστασις σεσαρκωμένη. καὶ αὕτη ἡ ὑπόστασις, ἦν υἱὸς ἀίδιος ὁ αὐτὸς θεὸς ὁμοῦ, καὶ ἄνθρωπος. βουλόμενος τοίνυν ἀριθμῆσαι θεὸν, καὶ ἄνθρωπον, ἃ ἐστιν ἀίδιος θεὸς, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἡ μία ὑπόστασις, ἃ δυνάσαι τοῦτον εἰπεῖν ὑποστάσεις εἶναι δύο. ὅτε γὰρ ὁ θεὸς ὄνομα, ὅτε τὸ ἄνθρωπος ὑπόστασιν σημαίνει. ἡ μὲν ὑπόστασις ἀδιαιρέτως ὅλως κατηγορεῖται, ὥστε οὐκ ἔστιν ἀδιαίρετον τούτων ὑπόστασις. ὅτε μὲν οὖν ἔοικεν εἰπεῖν τὸν θεὸν, καὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον δύο γένη. ἐπειδήπερ ἕκαστον γένος ἴδιον κατηγορεῖται· τούτων δὲ οὐδὲν κατηγορεῖται ἴδιον. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ δύο εἴδη ἁρμόζει αὐτοῖς λέγεσθαι. ἕκαστον γὰρ αὐτῶν ὑπὸ γένος τάττεται. θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστι γένος ὑποταχθήσεται, ὡς ἔχει ἄνθρωπος, διὸ κυριώτερόν ἐστιν ἀριθμῆσαι τοῦτο δύο φύσεις, καὶ δύο οὐσίας. ἑκάτερον γὰρ αὐτῶν, καὶ φύσις ἐστὶν, καὶ οὐσία τοῖς ὧν κατηγορεῖται. οὐκ ἔχει γὰρ οὐδὲν τῶν ὑφ' ἑκατέρων τούτων συσατικὰς διαφορὰς, ἦγουν οὐσιώδεις, καὶ φυσικὰς, ὥστε φύσις, καὶ οὐσία τῶν καθ' ὧν κατηγορεῖται, ἑκάτερον εἶναι.

*κατ' εἴδος.

*τὸ.

Διὰ πολλῶν οὖν ἀποδέδεικται, μὴ εἶναι τὴν ὑπόστασιν φύσιν, μήτε μὴν οὐσίαν τὴν λογικὴν, τὴν καὶ πάντα τρόπον ἀφιέσαν, ὡς ἡ φύσις. ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἡ ὀρθοδοξία φησὶν, μὴ εἶναι τὴν φύσιν ὑπόστασιν μίαν τῶν καθ' ὧν κατηγορεῖται. μήτε ὅλας τὰς ὑποστάσεις, ὅσαι αὐτὰ ἀντὴν εἶεν, οἷον ἡ θεότης, ἦγουν ὁ θεὸς, οὐκ ἔστι πατὴρ. εἰ γὰρ ἔστι πατὴρ, πάντως οὐκ ἦν ὁ υἱὸς θεός. ἃ γὰρ ἀντιστρέφει ἡ κατηγορία, ὡς πᾶσιν ἔυδηλον. ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μέν ἐστι θεός. θεὸς δὲ πάντως ἐστὶ πατὴρ. καὶ ὁ υἱὸς, θεός ἐστιν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. ὥστε θεὸς οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδὲν τῶν τριῶν τούτων. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ὅλα τὰ τρία ἐστὶ θεός. εἰ γὰρ θεὸς πατήρ ἐστιν, υἱός τε, καὶ ἅγιον πνεῦμα, πάντως πᾶν ὂν θεός, ἐστι πατὴρ, καὶ υἱὸς, καὶ ἅγιον πνεῦμα. ἀλλ' ἕκας τούτων θεὸς ὑπάρχων τέλειος, οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλα τὰ τρία. καὶ τοῦτο σαφές τε, καὶ ἐναργὲς τοῖς γε νοῦν ἔχουσι.

Προ-

natus est, Id est, vna hypostasis sanctæ Trinitatis incarnata, & hæc hypostasis, æternus scilicet filius est idem Deus simul & homo. quare qui vult numerare Deum & hominem, quæ sunt æternus filius, id est, vna hypostasis, non potest dicere esse hos duas hypostases. nec enim nomen Deus, neque nomen homo hypostasin significat. hypostasis enim de nullo omnino prædicatur. quare nihil horum est hypostasis. neque videtur licere dicere Deum & hominem duo genera, siquidem vnumquodq; genus de speciebus prædicatur, quod hîc non fit. neque conuenit dicere eos duas species. vnaquæque enim species sub genere collocatur. Deus autem non habet genus, sub quo collocandus sit, sicut habet homo. quamobrem magis proprium est, numerare hęc duas naturas, & duas substantias. vtrumque enim eorum est & natura, & substantia iis', de quibus prædicatur. nihil enim sub vtroque horum habet constitutiuas differentias, vel substantiales & naturales, vt sit natura, & substantia vtrumque eorum, de quibus prædicatur.

Demonstratum igitur est pluribus non esse hypostasim naturam, neque substantiam logicam, quæ omnibus modis circuit, sicut natura. * Quia vero orthodoxa doctrina dicit non esse naturam hypostasim, vnam eorum, de quibus prædicatur, neque vniuersas hypostases, quæ sub ipsa sunt, vt deitas, id est. Deus, non est Pater, si enim Deus est Pater, profecto non erit Filius Deus. non enim reciprocatur prædicatio, vt omnibus patet. quia Pater quidem est Deus, Deus autem non est omnino Pater. & Filius similiter est Deus, & Spiritus sanctus similiter. quare Deus, nullus est horum trium. immo neque

* *Quæ hoc loco Theodorus disputat, ἀεὶς γνώμῃ, candido animo, interpretari decet. nam Deitas tota est in Patre; & sic perfectus Deus est: sed quia in illo non est totaliter, hoc est, ita, vt in Filio & Spiritu sancto non sit; ideo dicit Theodor°, Patrē non esse Deum πάντως hoc est, ὁλικῶς, totaliter, siue solùm, cum exclusione Filij & Spiritus sancti. Et quod de Patre affirmat, idem de Filio & Spiritu sancto asserit. Nam sicut anima tota est in digito, sed nō ὁλικῶς, quia simul est in capite aliisque corporis membris, ita & natura diuina tota est in Patre, sed non ὁλικῶς, hoc est, non solùm, & huic fundamento inædificat Theodorus totum hunc suum discursum. Cui venia danda, quia boni sensus capax est, si in bonam mentem incidat. Nam Iuuidas non merabitur Theodorus: cui persuasum fuit, nescio ex qua phantasia potius, quam Philosophia, naturam, quæ ab vno solo non participaretur, non posse dare nominationem subiecto. Hinc suprà Petrum, Paulum, Ioannem tanquam tres homines numerari posse negauit: quæ sensu quodā vera sunt, quia tres non sunt, spectando naturam specificè: Tres sunt spectando eandem naturam secundum individuam rationem prout spectari debet. Sic quando Theodorus dicit, neq; tres personas esse Deum, ὁλικῶς nimirum, totaliter & adæquatè, non loquitur collectiuè, sed distributiuè: quia vt nec Pater, ita nec Filius, aut Spiritus sanctus est Deus ὁλικῶς, id est, solus, exclusis aliis. Et hoc emplastro arbitror satis hunc duriorem & obscuriorem Abucara loquendi modum mitigatum iri.*

Προβάλλονται δὲ καθ' ἡμῶν τῶν ὀρθοδόξων οἱ Σαρακηνοί, οἱ λίαν ἄφρονες αἱρετικοὶ, αἱρετικά τινα σοφίσματα, ἅτινα σοφισαμένοις εἰς μέσον, ἀνασκευάσωμεν σὺν θεῷ· ὡς σαθρὰ, καὶ εὐάλωτα. ἐρῶσιν ὖν ἡμῖν οἱ ματαιόφρονες, εἰ τὸν θεὸν φατὲ μὴ εἶναι τὰ τρία πρᾶγμα, εἴπατε λοιπὸν, θεὸς πρᾶγμά ἐστιν, ἢ οὐκ ἔστιν; ἀποκρινομένων ὖν ἡμῶν, τὸν θεὸν εἶναι πρᾶγμα, πάλιν ἐρωτῶσιν. αἱ τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις ἢ τὰ τρία πράγματα; συγκαταθεμένων ὖν ἡμῶν, καὶ αὐτὰ εἶναι πράγματα, συνάγουσι καθ' ἡμῶν λέγοντες. ἆρα καθ' ὑμᾶς θεὸς πατήρ τι, καὶ υἱὸς, ἢ ἅγιον πνεῦμα. πόσα ἄρα λέγετε πράγματα, καὶ ἵνα ἐλέγχεσθε, τὰ μὲν τρία δογματίζοντες, πέντε δὲ ἀναφέροντες, ἡμεῖς δὲ τάδε αἰτησόμεθα. μὴ εἰδότες, ὦ ἄνδρες, τὴν ἀληθινὴν τῆς ἀποδείξεως ὁδὸν ἐμοὶ τε καὶ σοὶ παραλογισμὸν τοῦτον, ἀγνοοῦντες, ὡς πᾶν πρᾶγμα πλειωτικὸν ἑτέρου πράγματος ἀπαριθμεῖται τῷ πλείονι πράγματι. οἷον ὁ χρυσὸς τοῦ νομίσματος, οὐκ αὐτὸ τὸ νόμισμά ἐστιν. ὁ γὰρ χρυσὸς, καθ' ὃ χρυσός ἐστιν, οὐκ ἔχει τὸν τοῦ νομίσματος χαρακτῆρα. καὶ ἰδοὺ πρᾶγμα καθέστηκεν ὁ χρυσὸς, καὶ τὸ νόμισμα πρᾶγμα πάλιν ἐστὶν ἕτερον. ὁ χρυσὸς τοίνυν πρᾶγμα πέφυκε παρὰ τὸ νόμισμα, ἀπαριθμεῖται τῷ νομίσματι, ὅθεν ἀ λέγοντα τοῦτα δύο πράγματα, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ χρὴ ἅπτεσθαι σὺν τῷ συμπλεκτικῷ συνδέσμῳ σοφίζεσθαι. σκαιότης γὰρ, καὶ ἀμαθία πολλὴ τὸ λέγειν, νόμισμα, καὶ χρυσὸς. τοῦτο δὲ νοεῖν ἔστι σοὶ παύλῳ, καὶ τὰ ἰδίᾳ σώματα. ὅπερ γὰρ παῦλος ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ. ὅπερ τὸ σῶμα παύλου, ἐστὶν παῦλος. παῦλος μέν τοι πρᾶγμά ἐστι. καὶ τὸ σῶμα παύλου πρᾶγμά ἐστιν· ἀλλ' ἀπαριθμεῖται παῦλος τῷ ἰδίῳ σώματι, ὥστε εἶναι τὰ δύο, δύο πράγματα. ἵνα τί ἕνεκεν; ἐπειδὴ τὸν παῦλον τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα πλείονι, * τῶν ὑποστάσεων, καθ' ὧν κατηγορεῖται, ἀπαριθμεῖται τρισὶν, ὑποστάσεσιν, ὥστε εἶναι αὐτῷ κἀκείνας πέντε πράγματα, ὡς ὀνειρώττοντες φασὶν οἱ αἱρετίζοντες.

Καὶ ἄλλο δὲ φέρουσι κατὰ τῆς ὀρθοδοξίας οἱ αἱρετικοὶ σόφισμα τοιόνδε λέγοντες. τὸν ἀΐδιον υἱὸν φατὲ πρᾶγμα εἶναι, ἢ οὔ; εἶπα λεγόντων ἡμῶν, αὐτὸν εἶναι πρᾶγμα, ἐπερωτῶσιν αὖθις, καὶ τὸ τοῦ ἀϊδίου υἱοῦ σῶμα τὸ ἔμψυχόν τε, καὶ νοερὸν, ἀ πρᾶγμα εἶναι λέγετε; συνκα-

* Bauaricus codex hic est mutilus. Itaq; ex versione Turriani, & ex codice quo vsus, cum Graca verba ad marginē suorum aduersariorū annotauit, legendum censuit, τοιγαροῦν, ὅπερ ἡ θεότης ἐκάστην πλειονῖ.

Deus vniuerſa tria eſt. ſi enim Deus eſt Pater, Filius, & Spiritus ſanctus, omnino omne quod eſt Deus, erit Pater, & Filius, & Spiritus ſanctus, immo vnuſquiſque horum Deus perfectus cùm ſit, non eſt vniuerſa tria, idq; manifeſtum eſt, & apertum omnibus, qui mentem habent.

Obiiciunt ante nobis orthodoxis Seueriani hæretici imprudentiſsimi quæſtiones quaſdam ſubuertentes, quas nos in medium producemus, & adiuuante Deo diſſoluemus, & futiles eſſe demonſtrabimus. dicunt ergo nobis illi, ſi Deum dicitis non eſſe hæc tria; dicite, Deus eſt res, an non? Si nos reſpondemus rem eſſe Deum, rurſus dicunt, tres hypoſtaſes non ſunt res? cum nos concedimus eſſe tres res, colligunt contra nos; igitur ſecundum vos, Deus, & Pater, & Filius, & Spiritus ſanctus, quatuor res numerantur, atque ita conuicti eſtis negare trinitatem; & quaternitatem pro Trinitate introducere. Nos verò reſpondemus iſtis, ignorantes rectam viam demonſtrationis, fallaces iſtas concluſiones vomitis. ignorant enim quod omnis res, quæ alteram perficit, non connumeratur cum ea, quam perficit, verbi gratia, aurum nummi, non eſt ipſe nummus: aurum enim quatenus aurum eſt, non habet ſignum nummi, & res eſt aurum; & nummus, alia rurſus res eſt. quare aurum, quod alioqui res eſt præter nummum, non numeratur cum nummo, ex quo fit, vt non dicantur hæc duæ res. nec oportet hæc cum coniunctione efferre. durum enim, & nimis inſcitum eſt, dicere nummum & aurum. idem intelligendum eſt in Paulo, & corpore eius. nec enim Paulus corpus ſuum; neq; corpus Pauli eſt Paulus. tamen Paulus res eſt, & corpus Pauli res item eſt, ſed non numeratur Paulus cum corpore ſuo, vt ſint duæ res. Quare hoc? quia Paulum ſuum corpus perficit. igitur quia deitas vnamquamque hypoſtaſim perficit, de qua prædicatur, non numeratur cum tribus hypoſtaſibus, vt ſit ipſa deitas & illæ hypoſtaſes quatuor res, vt hæretici ſomniant.

Aliam præterea quæſtionem hæretici contra orthodoxã veritatem proferunt. ſic enim aiunt, dicitis ne æternum Filium eſſe rem, an non? deinde cùm reſpondemus, rem eſſe, rurſus interrogant. Corpus æterni Filij animatum, & intelligens, an non

ζωη καταληθεμένων οὐ ἡμῶν εἶναι καὶ αὐτὸ πρᾶγμα, εὐθέως συμπεραίνουσιν καθ' ἡμῶν. ἄρα ζωαρληθμεῖται, τὸν ἄϊδιον γὸν τῷ ἰδίῳ σώματι λέγοντες ὅπως ἡμᾶς ἐκαπίρωθεν. ὡς οἷόν τι, σλήσαντες ἀρέχνοις ἰμᾶσιν, ἤτοι βάλοιεν εἰς βλασφημίας ἀπόπημα, ἢ εἰς τὸ ἴδιον ἐφελκύσονται φρόνημα. εἰ γὰρ σλύο πράγματα, τὸν ἄϊδιον γόν, καὶ τὸ ἔμψυχον αὐτοῦ, καὶ νοερὸν αὐτοῦ ζῶμα φαμέν. αὐτίκα καταγελᾶσιν ἡμᾶς ὡς πασάρων πραγμάτων ἐφίδρυσιν ἐν τῷ τῆς θείας ὑψηλῷ θρόνῳ πηξάντας, ὅπερ ἐστὶ τῆς τριάδος ἄρνησις. εἰ σλὲ τὸν γόν, καὶ τὸ ἴδιον αὐτοῦ ζῶμα μὴ εἶναι σλύο πράγματα λέγοιμεν, αἰνιττομένοις ὑμῖν φάσκοντες, μὴ ὄντων τούτων δύο πραγμάτων, πῶς ὑμεῖς τὸν χριστὸν λέγετε δύο φύσεις; οἷς ἐροῦμεν, ὡς ἡμεῖς τ' ἄϊδιον γόν καὶ ζωαρληθμοῦμεν τῷ ἰδίῳ ζώματι, ὥστε λέγειν ἐκεῖνα δύο πράγματα. ἐπειδὴ τὸ τοῦ ἀϊδίου γοῦ ζῶμα ὑποστατικὸν αὐτοῦ, καθέσηκεν τρόπον τινὰ πλείω αὐτὸν, καθὼς ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος. ἅπαν δὲ πρᾶγμα πλείω ἕτερον πρᾶγμα, ἢ ὡς γοῦς, ἢ ὡς διαφορά, ἢ ὡς φύσις, ἤγουν οὐσία, ἢ ὡς ὂν ὑποστατικὸν πλείω. καὶ ὑφιστάνον ἐκεῖνα ἐστίν. ὑποστατικὸν δέ ἐστιν ὑπάρχον τὸ τοῦ ἀϊδίου γοῦ σῶμα, εἰ καὶ μὴ πλείω αὐτὸν ἁπλῶς ἤγουν κυρίως λέγοι), οὐδαμῶς αὐτῷ ζωαρληθμεῖται παντάπασιν. ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐντεῦθεν αἰρετέον ἐν τῷ χριστῷ λέγειν δύο φύσεις ἡμεῖς γὰρ οἱ ὀρθόδοξοι, τὸν ἄϊδιον υἱὸν τῷ ἑαυτοῦ ζωαρληθμοῦντες ὑποστατικῷ ζώματι, σλύο φύσεις φαμὲν, ἀλλὰ τὴν θεότητά τε, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητα σλύο φύσεις ἀρληθμοῦμεν. τάχα σλέ τις ἔνθεν ἀπισκέψας φήσειεν. ἄρα ἂν καὶ ἡ τοῦ σλεωτότου ἀνθρωπότης οὐκ αὐτὸ πέφυκεν τὸ ἴδιον αὐτοῦ σῶμα τὸ ἐμψυχόν τε, καὶ νοερόν; πρὸς ὃν ἀντιφήσωμεν οὐκ εἶναι. ἐπειδὴ ἡ τοῦ χριστοῦ ἀνθρωπότης, πάντων ἡμῶν τῶν ἀνθρώπων καθέσηκεν. τὸ γὰρ ἔμψυχον αὐτοῦ, καὶ νοερὸν σῶμα αὐτοῦ μόνου διαφερόντως ἐστίν.

Εἰδέ τις πρὸς ταῦτα διαμάχοιτο, εἰς τὸ σλυοῖν ἁπέρα μέλλει ἀποπίαν ὑποπεσεῖν. ἤτοι γὰρ εἰπεῖν ἀναγκασθήσεται, τὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ ἀνθρωπότητα, μὴ εἶναι τῶν πάντων ἡμῶν ἀνθρωπότητα. καίτοι πολλὰς ἐπισάγειν ἀνθρωπότητας, ἢ τὸ ἰδίου υἱοῦ σῶμα λέγειν ἑκάστου ἡμῶν τῶν ἀνθρώπων εἶναι σῶμα. καὶ τίνι καὶ ταῦτα φάγεται ὁ τοιοῦτος ἄπιστος τὸ τοῦ χριστοῦ σῶμα, καὶ λητοῦ γίνος, καὶ ἀθέου σῶμα. καὶ

πάλιν

non dicitis esse rem? cùm respondemus esse, statim contra nos concludunt, igitur numeratis æternum Filium cum proprio corpore. hoc dicunt, vt nos vtrinque, quoad fieri potest, hamis aranearum captos in absurdam blasphemiam compellant, aut in propriam sententiam trahant. Si enim dicamus, duas res esse Filium æternum, & corpus eius animatum, & mente præditum, continuo condemnabunt nos, tanquam qui quatuor res in alto throno diuinitatis fundemus, quod est negare Trinitatem. sin autem Filium, & corpus eius proprium non dicamus duas res esse, occurrunt nobis, si non sunt duæ res, quomodo, inquiunt, vos Christum duas naturas dicitis? quibus respondendum est, nos Filium æternum nō numerare cum proprio corpore, vt dicamus esse duas res quia * corpus hypostaticum æterni Filij quodammodo perficit ipsum, quatenus est homo. omnis autem res, quæ alterum perficit, aut tanquam genus, aut tanquam differentia, aut tanquam natura, substantia scilicet, aut tanquam hypostaticum, illud perficit cuius est. corpus igitur æterni Filij cum sit hypostaticum quamuis non simpliciter, id est, propriè perficere illum dicitur, non tamen cum eo corpus numeratur. sed non propterea non est dicendum duas naturas esse in Christo. nos enim orthodoxi, non æternum Filium numerantes cum corpore eius hypostatico, duas naturas esse dicimus; sed diuinitatem & humanitatem duas naturas numeramus. fortasis aliquis hinc occasione occurrendi arrepta, dicit, an Christi humanitas nō est ipsius naturale corpus animatum, & intelligentia præditum? cui respondebimus non esse. siquidem humanitas Christi omnium nostrum, qui homines sumus, est; corpus verò eius animatum, & intelligens, ipsius solius præcipuè est.

* *corpus hypostaticum dicit, id est, corpus in hypostasi filij æterni.*

Si quis verò contra hæc pugnet, in alteram ex duobus absurdis incidet, aut cogetur dicere humanitatem Christi scilicet non esse nostram, & hinc multas humanitates introducere (id est, naturas;) aut corpus æterni Filij, vniuscuiusque nostrum, qui sumus homines, corpus esse. & tunc qui sic sentit, comedat corpus Christi æque, atque corpus alicuius latronis,

πάλιν εἰ τὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ φασὶν ἀνθρωπότητα, μὴ εἶναι τὴν ἡμετέραν ἀνθρωπότητα, βιαθήσε) φᾶναι, μὴ εἶναι τὴν χριστοῦ θεότητα τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος. καὶ ἐκ τούτου τρεῖς ἐποίησαν θεότητας, ὁ δὴ τοῦ χριστιανισμοῦ παντελῶς ἐστὶ ἐκπλωσις. εἰ δὲ αὖ τὸ ἕτερον φαίη, δέκειται τῷ ἀποφαινομένῳ τὸ παναίσχιστον παράκλημα, ὅπερ φθάσαντες εἰρήκαμεν. ἰστέον ὡς οἱ ἅγιοι πατέρες, τῇ μὲν τ' ἀϊδιότητι ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς, τῇ δὲ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς, οὐσίας γεγωνῆσθαι φασίν. ἡμῶν δὲ τῶν ὀρθοδόξων, μὴ τ' τοῦ πατρὸς οὐσίαν αὐτὸν εἶναι τὸν πατέρα λεγόντων, ἀλλὰ, παρὰ τὸν πατέρα, παράκλημα καθ' ἡμῶν, ἄλλοτε διαθρυλλοῦντες ἡμᾶς πεφωρᾶσθαι τὸν υἱὸν λέγοντες ἐκ δύο γωνηθῆναι πραγμάτων. εἶτα τὸν πατέρα ζωοποιεῖσθαι τῇ ἑαυτοῦ οὐσίᾳ, καθὼς ἐν τοῖς προειρημένοις ἤδη προαποδέδεικται. πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἡμῶν ἀποκρινομένων, ἐροῦσιν οἱ φρενοβλαβεῖς, κἂν τοῦτο δῶμεν εἶναι, καθ' ὃ πρόσφατε, πῶς γοῦν ἀναγκάζεσθε τὸν υἱὸν εἰπεῖν οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ φωτὸς πράγματος. πρὸς ὃς ἀποκρινόμεθα σοὶ ἀνοήτως ἐντρέποντες, ὄντως πλανᾶσθε μὴ εἰδότες ὦ τᾶλανες, τὰ τῶν λεγομένων αἰνίγματα. οὐ γὰρ, ὅπερ ὑπονοεῖτε, λέγειν βιαζόμεθα. εἰ γὰρ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἄλλο τί ἐστι, καὶ ἡ τοῦ πατρὸς οὐσία ἄλλο. ἀλλ' οὕτω ἡμεῖς τὸν υἱὸν ἐκ τῆς τοῦ πατρὸς οὐσίας, ἢ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς γεγωνῆσθαι λέγοντες, ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ φωτὸς πράγματος. σημαίνομεν, οὐκ ἐξ ἄλλου, καὶ ἄλλου, μὴ γένοιτο. ὥσπερ γὰρ οὐ λέγων, * ἔσησαι τὸν τοῦ νομίσματος χρυσὸν, οὐ τὸν ὑπαινίττῃ τὸν χρυσὸν ἐσᾶναι σεσημῶ, καὶ πάλιν λέγων, ἐσεσήμισαι τὸ νόμισμα, τὸν χρυσὸν σεσημίζεσθαι φῄς. ὁ γὰρ τοῦ νομίσματος χαρακτὴρ σεσημίζεται, ὡς πᾶσιν ἔυδηλον. οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς κἂν εἴπωμεν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς οὐσίας γεγωνῆσθαι τὸν υἱὸν, οὐκ ἀναγκαζόμεθα λέγειν αὐτὸν ἐκ δύο φωτὸς πραγμάτων, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἑνὸς, καὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ πράγματος. ὥστε τὴν ὀρθοδοξίαν ἀεὶ προπαῤῥήχον φαίνεσθαι. καὶ τὰ τῆς νίκης βραβεῖα καθ' ἡμῶν τῶν αἱρετιζόντων κομίζεσθαι.

Πάλιν δὲ φύεται παρ' αὐτῶν ἡμῖν ἐρώτημα λεγόντων. ὁ ἀϊδιος υἱὸς σαρκωθεὶς κοινὸν πράγμα προσείληφεν, * εἰ εἴπομεν, αὐτὸν πρᾶγμα προσειληφέναι μερικὸν, ἐναχθείημεν ἐν χριστῷ δύο λέγειν ὑποστάσεις, ὃν τρόπον λέγομεν δύο φύσεις. κἂν πύθηται τῷ βδελυρωτάτῳ

* fort. ἐσαθμισα

* ἢ μερικὸν;

& impij. & rursus si quis dicet humanitatem Christi non esse nostram humanitatem, cogetur dicere non esse diuinitatem Christi, diuinitatem Patris, & Spiritus sancti, atq; ita tres diuinitates, siue deitates introducere. quod est excidere penitus à Christianismo. sin autem illud alterũ dicat. sufficiat ei, qui id dicit, turpissima consecutio, quam diximus prius. Quamobrem scire oportet, sanctos Patres alias quidem æternum Filium ex Patre, alias verò ex substantia patris genitũ esse dicere, nos igitur orthodoxi, cùm non dicimus substantiam Patris esse ipsum Patrem, sed aliam rem * præter Patrem, continuo in nos prosiliunt iactantes nos esse deprehensos in eo, vt dicamus, ex duabus rebus genitum esse Filium; deinde Patrem numerari cũ sua substantia, sicut in superioribus iam demonstratum est. Hæc nobis respondentibus occurrunt insani illi dicentes; etiamsi demus rem ita se habere, vt prius asseruistis, interim necesse habetis affirmare Filium non nasci ex eadem re. Quibus respondemus pudore stultos afficientes; erratis profectò miseri, non intelligentes quæ significent ea quæ dicuntur. non enim sicut coniicitis, cogimur dicere. etsi enim * aliud quid est Pater; & aliud quid substãtia Patris. nos tamen Filium ex substantia Patris, vel ex Patre genitum esse cum dicimus, ex eadem re genitum esse significamus, non ex alia, & alia, absit. Sicut enim tu cum dicis, ponderaui aurum nummi; ipsum aurum ponderasse significas; & rursus, cum dicis, ponderaui nummum; aurum ponderasse dicis; character enim siue signum nummi non ponderatur, vt omnibus patet: sic & nos, etsi dicamus ex Patre, vel ex substantia Patris genitum esse Filium, non cogimur dicere, genitum esse ex duabus rebus, sed ex vna & eadem re. vt semper orthodoxa doctrina victrix appareat; & præmia victoriæ contra hæreticos reportentur.

Rursus exoritur nobis alia istorum percunctatio. æternus Filius assumpta carne, assumpsit communem rem, an particularem? vt si dicamus rem particularem assumpsisse, crimen nobis sit dicere in Christo duas hypostases, quomodo dici-

Schol. Turriani.

** id est, differre substantiam Patris ab actu notionali, qui est generare, qui vocatur à Dionysio res Patris, sicut res Filij est generari. Nec aliud vult quã essentiam Patris, & paternitatem, per quam Pater est Pater, ratione distingui.*

** non concedit aliud esse Patrem, & aliud substantiã Patris, in Trinitate enim non est aliud, & aliud, sed alius, & alius, immo negat potius, quia si non est alia, & alia res, non est aliud, & aliud. summa est: Patrẽ & substantiam Patris esse vnam eandemq; simplicissimam rem, sed propter infinitatẽ suam duabus realiter distinctis æquiualentem.*

Quæ æquiualentia fundans virtualem distinctionem, facit, vt aliquid de paternitate seu actu notionali Patris affirmari queat, quod non potest affirmari de substantia seu essentia Patris, & vice versa. Et hunc respexit Theodorus, quamuis obscurius.

ρωπάτῳ τῶν νεοφανῶν ζωεμπεσεῖν φρονήματι. παρ' ἐκείνοις γὰρ ὑπόστασις ἐστὶ τὸ μερικὸν πρᾶγμα. ἢ μηδαμῶς συγχωρήσω δύο φύσεις ὁμολογεῖν, ὡς ἃ δὲ δύο ὑποστάσεις. καὶ τοῦτο * συνειρὸι χρημαλίσας ζωωσθείημεν, μίαν εἶναι φύσιν τὸν χριστὸν λέγοντες, οὐ τρόπον μίαν αὐτὸν φαμὲν ὑπόστασιν, ὅπερ ἐστὶ ψυχολεθρίας ἀνάμεσον. εἰ δὲ καινὸν πρᾶγμα προσληφθέναι τὸν υἱὸν φαμὲν, ἐπεμβαίνουσιν ἡμῖν αὐτίκα φάσκοντες. πῶς ὁ υἱὸς σαρκωθῆναι τοῦτο προσληφθείς; τὰ ἀσώματα γάρ ἐστιν ἀσώματόν τι σωματωθῆναι ἑνωθὲν ἀσωμάτῳ. πρὸς οὓς ἀπαντήσωμεν, ἃ νενοήκατε λέγοντες, ὦ ἄνδρες, τὸν τῶν φιλοσόφων σχολὸν εἰρηκότων, ἀσώματον εἶναι τὸ κοινόν. ἐκεῖνοι γὰρ λέγοντες ἀσώματον εἶναι πᾶν γένος, καὶ εἶδος, καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ σῶμα, τὸ ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας τὸ αὐτῶτο, ἥτις λέγεται γενικώτατον γένος διαιρούμενον, ἀσώματον εἶναι λέγουσι. διὸ δέον ἐπίστασθαι, ὡς τὸ ἀσώματον ὄνομα καὶ τοὺς φιλοσόφους ὁμωνύμως τε, καὶ ἀορίστως λέγεται, μᾶλλον ἢ συλλήβδην φάναι, ἐκεῖνοι τὴν ὕλην, καὶ τὸ εἶδος ἐξ ὧν τὰ σώματα, καὶ χρῶμα, καὶ πᾶν σχῆμα, ἤγουν πᾶσαν ποιότητα καλοῦσιν ἀσώματον τὴν ψυχὴν, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους, καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ θεῖον, ὧν ἡ μία, καὶ ἡ αὐτὴ τῶν ἁπάντων ἡ φύσις, ἀλλὰ, πολλαὶ καὶ διάφοροι, ὡς ἐκπεφύκει πιστεύεσθαι σαφῶς ὁμωνύμως, καὶ ἀορίστως λέγεσθαι τὸ ἀσώματον ὄνομα, καὶ πολλῶν * σημαινομένων, καὶ τῇ φύσει διαφερόντων φερόμενον. * τὸ σῶμα τοίνυν, καὶ ὅσα ὑπὸ τὸ σῶμά ἐστι κοινὰ, οἷον ἔμψυχον, ζῶον, ἄνθρωπος, ἀσώματα καλοῦνται. ἐπειδὴ τούτων ἕκαστον αἰσθήσει μὲν οὐχ ὑποπίπτει, ἀλλὰ νοὶ καταλαμβάνεται. οὐ γάρ εἰσιν αὐτοῖς ἰδιότητες ὁρατικαὶ, καθ' ἃς αἰσθήσει καθυποβληθήσονται. τὰ μέν τοι ἄτομα, καθ' ὧν ταῦτα κατηγορεῖται, σώματά ἐστιν, ὡς ὑπὸ τὴν αἴσθησιν πίπτοντα. ὁρατικὰ γὰρ ἔχουσιν ἰδιώματα. πλὴν εἰ καὶ τὸ κοινὸν σῶμα, καὶ ὅσον ἐστὶν ὑπὸ τὸ κοινὸν διὰ τὸ μηδαμῶς αἰσθήσει, ἀλλὰ νῷ μόνον εἶναι ληπτὸν, ἀσώματον λέγεται, ἀλλ' οὐν φύσει σῶμα καθέστηκεν. παραπλήσιον δ' αὖ εἴη τοῦτο τῷ ἁπλῶς λεγομένῳ κύκλῳ. τῷ γραμμὰς ὁρατικὰς οὐκ ἔχοντι. ὁ γὰρ τοιοῦτος κύκλος φύσει μὲν μετρητὸς, καθ' ὃ δὲ γραμμὰς ὁρατικὰς οὐκ ἔχει, ὑδαμῶς ὑποπίπτει μετρήσει. οὐκ ἔχει γὰρ ὁρατικὸν σωρὸν, δι' ὃν, ποσός ἐστι, γνωσθῆναι δυνήσεται. ἐπὰν γὰρ κύκλος γένηται μερικῶς,

* συνειρὸι χρημαλίσας

* σημαινομένων

* In Banarico codice sequenti hebdomada sequuntur haec à superioribus, interposito hoc titulo: τὰ ἀδύνατα. quasi esset nouum opusculum. Sed haec distinctio non fuit in Turriani exemplari, et patet ex eiusdem versione.

mus duas naturas, atque ita incidamus in execrabilem opinionem Neſtorianorum, apud illos enim hypoſtaſis eſt res particularis; aut nullo modo in Chriſto duas naturas confiteamur, ſicut neque duas hypoſtaſes, atque ita Seueriani dici compellamur, dicentes Chriſtum eſſe vnam naturam, ſicut dicimus eſſe eum vnam hypoſtaſim, quod eſt plenum interitus animæ. Sin autem communem rem filium aſſumpſiſſe dixerimus, inſultant ſtatim nobis dicentes, quomodo filius incarnatur communi re aſſumpta? impoſsibile enim eſt, aliquid incorporeum corporatum fieri copulatum incorporeo. quibus occurrendum eſt, non intellexiſtis, ô boni, propoſitum philoſophorum, cùm dixerunt, Incorporeum eſſe cõmune. Nam cum dicunt, incorporeũ eſſe omne genus, & ſpeciem, etiam ipſum corpus ex ſubſtantia generaliſsima, quæ dicitur genus generaliſsimum, diuiſum, incorporeum eſſe dicunt. quamobrem ſcire oportet nomen incorporeum ſecundum philoſophos homonymè, & infinitè dici, immò vt paucis rem complectar, illi materiam, & ſpeciem, ex quibus corpora, & omnem colorem, atque figuram, id eſt, omnem qualitatem vocant incorporeum, & animam, atque angelos, & ipſum Deum, quorum omnium non eſt vna & eadem natura, ſed multæ, & variæ, vt hinc planè probetur homonymè, & infinitè dici nomen incorporeum de multis ſignificatis, & natura differentibus. quare corpus, & quæcunque ſunt ſub corpore communia vt animatum, animal, homo incorporea vocantur, quia vnumquodque horum non eſt ſubiectum ſenſui, ſed mente comprehenditur: non enim ſunt eis proprietates διεσημαὶ, (id eſt, indiuiduantes) quibus ſenſui ſubiicientur. indiuidua tamen, de quibus hæc prædicantur, corpora ſunt, vtpote ſub ſenſu cadentia, proprietates enim habent definientes, ſiue terminantes. verùm etſi commune Corpus, & quodcunque eſt ſub ipſo commune incorporeum dicitur, quia non poteſt ſenſu, ſed mente percipi, tamen natura corpus conſiſtit; ſimile eſt hoc circulo ſimpliciter dicto, non habenti lineas * διεσημὰς. huiuſmodi enim circulus natura quidem mẽſuratus, quatenus verò non

* *deſinientes.*

* f. μεριϰῶς, εἰδιϰῶς ϰ) ὁ-ριστιϰῶς.

* μεριϰῶς, εἰδιϰῶς τε, ϰὴ ὁριστιϰῶς, εὐθέως ὁπόσον ἔχει μέγεθ. μετρήσ ϰὴ πεπερασθήσεται. οὐϰοῦν ὁ λεγόμενος ἀπλῶς ϰύϰλ. φύσ μὲν ἀορίστως μετρεῖται. ὁριστιϰῶς δὲ ϰ ἐποπτεύει μετρήσ. ὅταν τὸ παρὰ τ ἀϊδίου υἱοῦ πεσσληφθὲν ἄνθρώπινον σῶμα, ζῶμα μέν ἐστι φύσ. ϰαθ' ὃ δὲ ϰενὸν ἦν, ὑδιαμῶς ἐπὶ τῷ αἴσθησιν πᾶσι, ἀσώματον ϰαλεῖται. ἐπ' αὖ δὲ χαραϰτηρίζεται ὁριστιϰοῖς ἰδιώμασιν, ὁριστιϰῶς αὐτίϰα τῇ αἰσθήσ ἐποπτεύει χρηματίσαν αἰσθητόν τι, ϰὴ ἅπτωτον.

Οὐ δὲ μὴν ὁ χαραϰτὴρ τῶν ἰδιωμάτων μεριϰὸν πρᾶγμά ἐστιν, ἥγουν ὑπόστασις. ὁ χαραϰτὴρ γὰρ οὐϰ ἄλλου τινός ἐστιν, ἥγουν οὐϰ ἄλλης ὑποστάσεως ἐν χριστῷ, εἰ μὴ τ ἀϊδίου υἱοῦ. οὗ τρόπον ἡμῶν ἑϰάστου τῶν ἰδιωμάτων ὁ χαραϰτὴρ, οὐϰ ἄλλου τινός ἐστιν, ἢ ἐϰείνου, οὗπερ ἐστιν ὁ χαραϰτήρ. ὅθεν ὁ ἀϊδίος υἱὸς, ὁ αὐτός ἐστι θεός τε, ϰὴ ἄνθρωπος, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ὁ αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ πρὸ πάντων αἰώνων ἐϰ πατρὸς γεγεννημένος. ϰὴ Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἐϰ παρθένου Μαρίας ἐπὶ τέλει τῶν αἰώνων ἀπορρήτως πεφθείς, ὑπόστασις μία τῆς τριάδος ὑπάρχων. διὸ ϰυρίως, ϰὴ ἀληθῶς ἡ πάναγ, ϰὴ παναίμωμος Δαυϊδιϰὴ νεᾶνις θεοτόϰος ὁμολογεῖται. αὐτὸν γὰρ τὸν ἀΐδιον τέτοϰεν υἱὸν ἄνθρωπον γεγονότα ϰαθ' ἡμᾶς, χωρὶς πάντα, πλὴν τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ϰὴ Ἰησοῦν πεφωνορθωμένα ϰαθὼς ἡμῶν πεφωνορθῶται Πέτρος. τυχὸν, ἢ Παῦλος, ἢ ὅ, τι ἂν ϰύριον ὄνομα. πλανᾶσθαι τοίνυν ἀποδέδειϰται, ὅτι περ εἰ ϰὴ ϰενὸν πρᾶγμα πεφυϰέναι ὁ ἀΐδιος υἱὸς, ὅπερ ἐστιν ἀσώματον, ἥγουν τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ ὑσίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἂν οὐϰ ἀπορρῶσαι ζωματωθῆναι, ἥγουν σαρϰωθῆναί τε, ϰὴ ἐνανθρωπῆσαι, ϰαθὼς φησιν ὁ παράφρων αἱρετιϰός. ϰὴ τοῦτο δὲ πάλιν εἰδέναι χρὴ, ὡς οἱ αἱρετίζοντες τοῦτο δὴ χάριν ἀποδίδωσι συσῆσαι τῇ φύσει εἶναι ϰενήν τε, ϰὴ μεριϰήν. τῇ μὲν ϰενῇ· πάσας εἶναι τὰς ὑποστάσεις· τῇ δὲ μεριϰῇ μίαν ὑπόστασιν λέγοντες, ὅπως ὁμολογηθὲν τοῦτο, ϰὴ ὀχυρωθὲν αὐτοῖς, ἔσχατον γένηται πρὸς ϰαθαίρεσιν τ ἀληθινοῦ, ϰὴ ἀϰαθαιρέτου δόγματος. εἰ γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ παρ' ἐϰείνοις ὡμολογημένον ἀληθείας εἶχεν, ἔμελλεν ἄν τις πρὸς τῷ ἐν χαλϰηδόνι συγϰροτηθεῖσαν ἀγιωτάτῃ φαῦλη συνόδῳ. εἰπέ

μοι,

habet lineas definientes, nequaquam ſubiicitur menſuratio-ni, non enim habet διεστὸν σωμὸν, id eſt, lineam partientem in modum crucis, qua poſsit cognoſci, quantus ſit; poſtquam autē factus fuerit circulus particularis, ſpecialis, & definitus; ſtatim menſura circumſcribetur, quātam habeat magnitudinem. igitur circulus, qui ſimpliciter dicitur, natura quidem indefinite menſuratur. definitè verò non ſubiicitur menſuræ. Sic humanum corpus ab æterno filio aſſumptum, corpus quidem eſt natura, quatenus verò commune, nequaquā ſub ſenſum cadens, incorporeum vocatur; poſtquam verò ſignatur proprietatibus definitis, continuò definitè ſub ſenſum cadit, vocaturque ſenſile, & tactile.

Neque character proprietatum res particularis eſt, id eſt, hypoſtaſis, character enim non eſt alterius, id eſt, alterius hypoſtaſis in Chriſto, niſi æterni filij, ſicut character proprietatū cuiuſque, non eſt alterius character, quàm eius, cuius eſt character. Vnde æternus filius idem eſt Deus & homo, id eſt, idem eſt ante omnia ſæcula ex Patre genitus, & Ieſus ex Virgine Maria in fine ſæculorum ſine virili ſemine natus, qui eſt vna hypoſtaſis Trinitatis. quocirca propriè & verè caſtiſsima, & omnis maculæ expers virgo ſtirpis Dauidicæ Deipara, id eſt, mater Dei prædicatur. hæc enim æternum peperit filium factum hominem, ſicut nos in omnibus excepto peccato, Ieſum appellatum, ſicut vnuſquiſque noſtrum appellatur Petrus, verbi gratia, aut Paulus, aut alio quocunque nomine proprio. Clariſsimè igitur demonſtratum eſt, quod etſi communem rem aſſumpſit æternus filius, quæ quidem incorporea eſt, ſcilicet ſubſtantiam humanam, non tamē negatur corporatum eſſe, id eſt, incarnatum, factumque eſſe hominem, vt aiunt hæretici amentes. atq; hoc rurſus ſcire oportet, quod hæretici ea de cauſa properant ad conſtituendum, eſſe naturam communē, & particularem, communem quidem omnes hypoſtaſes, particularem verò vnam hypoſtaſim, vt hoc conceſſum, & confirmatū, telum ipſis efficiatur ad labefactādum verum, & inuiolabile dogma. Si enim hoc, quod illi profitentur, verum eſſet, eſſet aliquid dicendum contra ſanctiſsimam Synodum Chalcedo-

μοι, αἱ δύο φύσεις αὗται, ἃς ἐν χριστῷ κηρύττεις κοιναί εἰσιν, ἢ μερικαί; εἰ μὲν οὖν ἀποκρίνοιτο, κοιναὶς εἶναι, εὐθὺς συλλογίζεται κατ' αὐτῆς λέγων, ὁ χριστὸς ἄρα καθ' ἕκαστον, πᾶσιν αἱ τῆς θεότητος ὑποστάσεις ἐστίν, ὅπερ ἄτοπον. εἰ δὲ μερικὰς εἶναι φήσειεν. ἐμπεσεῖται τῷ τῶν Νεστορίου βλασφημήματι, ὡς δύο ἐν χριστῷ ὑποστάσεις * ὁμολογοῦσα. διὸ πρὸς τῆς ἁγίας συνόδου προμάχοις, καὶ ὑπερασπισταῖς, ἀναγκαῖον ἀποδεῖξαι τὴν φύσιν, μήτε κοινὴν, μήτε μερικὴν λέγοντας, ὡς ἐκεῖνοι φασίν. ἀλλὰ κοινὸν πρᾶγμα, φεύγον τὴν ἀτοπίαν ἑκατέρων, ὅπερ οὐκ ἔστιν, ἤτε πᾶσαι αἱ ὑποστάσεις, ἤτε μία ὑπόστασις, ἀλλὰ τὸ θεωρούμενόν τε, καὶ διϊσκούμενον ὁλικῶς ἐν ἑκάστῃ τῶν ἑαυτῆς ὑποστάσεων.

* f. ὁμολογήσας.

Ἀποδείκνυται δὲ σὺν θεῷ τῷ φωτολογοῦντι τοιαύτης ἀποδείξεσιν. πᾶν πρᾶγμα κοινὸν πολλῶν ἐστι κατηγορούμενον. εἰ μὲν οὖν ἡ φύσις κοινῶς λεγομένη πᾶσαι αἱ ὑποστάσεις, ἄρα πᾶσαι πασῶν ἑαυτῶν κατηγορηθήσονται. τὸ δὲ πολλῶν κατηγορούμενον, ὅλον ἐν ἑκάστῳ τῶν πολλῶν διϊσκεται, ὧν κατηγορεῖται· καὶπηδὴν συναχθήσεται πάσας τὰς ὑποστάσεις, καθ' ἑκάστην ἑαυτῶν ὑπόστασιν διϊσκεῖσθαι, ὅπερ ἀδιανόητον. ὥστε μὴ εἶναι τὴν φύσιν πάσας τὰς ὑποστάσεις. τὴν γὰρ φύσιν κατ' ἐκείνους κοινῶς νοουμένην, δεῖ κατηγορεῖσθαι τῶν ὑποστάσεων, μὴ λέγεσθαι μερικὴν τὴν φύσιν, ὡς ἐκεῖνοι φασὶν, ὡς ἐντεῦθεν ἀποδειχθήσεται. εἰ γὰρ ἡ φύσις μερικὴ, κατ' ἐκείνους νοουμένη, ὑπόστασίς ἐστιν, ἀνάγκη πᾶσι κατ' αὐτοὺς τὸν πατέρα, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον τρεῖς μερικὰς ἀριθμεῖσθαι φύσεις, καὶ τρεῖς ὁμολογεῖσθαι θεοὺς, καὶ τρεῖς θεότητας, ὃ δὴ βλασφημιῶν ἐστιν ἁπασῶν ἀκροτάτη, μᾶλλον δὲ ὁλοσχερισμῷ πανπλὴς ἄρνησις. ὥστε δῆλοι πεφήνασιν ἀνοήτως λέγοντες, μερικὴν εἶναι φύσιν, οἱ παράφρονες αἱρετικοί. καὶ πανταχόθεν στεφανοῦνται κατ' αὐτῶν βασιλικῷ διαδήματι τῶν ὀρθοδόξων ἡ πίστις, ἡ τὸν χριστὸν ἕνα καὶ ἀίδιον υἱὸν ἐνανθρωπήσαντα μίαν ὑπόστασιν εἶναι, καὶ δύο φύσεις ὁμολογοῦσα τὸν αὐτὸν ὁμοῦ θεόν τε, καὶ ἄνθρωπον, ὑποκείμενον τὰ αὐτὰ ταῖς δύο φύσεσιν πρὸς κατηγορίαν.

cedonenſem. Dic mihi, hæ duæ naturæ, quas in Chriſto prædicas, communes ſunt, an particulares? Si igitur reſpondeat, communes eſſe, ſtatim ratiocinatur, qui ſecundum eos loquitur, Chriſtus igitur ſecundum te eſt omnes hypoſtaſes diuinitatis, quod quidem abſurdum eſt; Sin verò dicat particulares eſſe, incidet in blaſphemiam Neſtorij, tanquam qui confiteatur duas in Chriſto hypoſtaſes. Quamobrem patronis, & defenſoribus Synodi Chalcedonenſis neceſſe eſt demonſtrare, naturam neque communem, neque particularem dici, ſicut illi dicunt; ſed communem rem, quæ abſurditatem vtrorumque fugit; quæ quidem communis res, nec eſt omnes hypoſtaſes; nec vna hypoſtaſis; ſed quæ ſpectatur, & reperitur ὁλικῶς, id eſt, tota, in vnaquaque hypoſtaſe.

Demonſtratur autem (adiuuante Deo, qui illuminat) huiuſmodi ratiocinationibus. Omnis res communis de multis prædicatur, quare ſi natura communiter dicta, eſt omnes hypoſtaſes, igitur omnes hypoſtaſes de ſe ipſis omnibus prædicabuntur. quod autem de multis prædicatur, totum in vnoquoque multorum, de quibus prædicatur, reperitur. ex quo inferendum erit. vnamquamque hypoſtaſim eſſe ſui hypoſtaſim, quod eſt impoſsibile. vt natura non ſit omnes hypoſtaſes. naturam enim ſecundum illos communiter cogitatam oportet prædicari de multis hypoſtaſibus, non autem dici naturam particularem, vt illi dicunt, quemadmodum, ex his demonſtrabitur. Si enim natura particularis, vt illi intelligunt, hypoſtaſis eſt, neceſſe omnino eſt ſecundum eos Patrem, & Filium, & Spiritum ſanctum; tres particulares naturas numerari, & tres deos dici, & tres deitates, quæ eſt ſumma omnium blaſphemia; quin potius Chriſtianiſmum penitus negare, quamobrem manifeſtum eſt amentium hæreticorum eſſe, quod aiunt eſſe naturam particularem; & ex omni parte contra eos regia corona redimitur fides orthodoxa, quæ Chriſtum, æternum ſcilicet filium factum hominem vnam hypoſtaſim eſſe, & duas naturas confitetur eundem Deum ſimul & hominem, eundem ſubiectum duabus naturis vt de

χοείαν. καὶ γὰρ ἑκατέρα τῶν δύο φύσεων κατηγορεῖται αὐτοῦ, καὶ μεταδίδωσιν αὐτῷ τῶτε ὀνόματος αὐτῆς, καὶ τῶ ὁρισμῶ. ὅθεν ὁ ἀΐδιος υἱός ἐστι θεὸς, ὡς ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, καὶ τὸν ἐξ θεῶ ὁρισμὸν ὑπιδέχεται, ὃν τρόπον ἐκείνων ἕκας. καὶ ἔστιν ὁ αὐτὸς ἀΐδιος υἱὸς ἄνθρωπος, ὡς καὶ ἐστιν ἡμῶν ἕκαστος. καὶ τὸν ἐξ ἀνθρώπω ὁρισμὸν ὑπιδέχεται τῶτ' ἔστι τὸ εἶναι ζῶον λογικὸν, θνητὸν, καὶ ἐπιστήμης δεκτικόν. καθ' ὃν τρόπον ἡμῶν ἕκας.

Ὁ δὲ λέγων τὸν χριστὸν μίαν εἶναι συνθετὸν φύσιν, ὡς ἐστι μία συνθετὸς ὑπόστασις, ὀνόματι φιλοσοφικῷ, τῶτι φύσιν τὰ τῶν ὀνομάσας, καὶ τῶ ὑποστάσιν, ὡσαύτως βιαθήσεται. τῶ μὲν τοι ὑπόστασιν πάντως καλέσειεν ἀΐδιον υἱὸν σεσαρκωμένον. τῇ δὲ φύσῃ τίνα κλῆσιν ἆρα ἐφαρμόσῃ δωνήσεται; εἰ γὰρ θεὸν τῶτον ὀνομάσῃ, ἀρνήσεται τῶ ἀνθρωπότητα. εἰ δὲ τῶτον ἄνθρωπον προσαγορεύσῃ, ἀνελεῖ τῶ τριάδα. εἰ δὲ μήτε θεὸν, μήτε ἄνθρωπον τῶτον ὀνομάσῃ, τὸν χριστὸν ἆρα παραιτήσεται, μήτε θεὸν εἶναι, μήτε ἄνθρωπον. καὶ πρὸς τῇ αἰσχύνῃ, καὶ μείζονι πρόσκοπτεῖται βλασφημήματι, καὶ ἀπωλείας χάσματι. πῶον γὰρ ἐφάψεται ὁ δύσλωτος, τῇ δὲ τῇ καινῇ, καὶ νωθεῖ φύσῃ ἁρμόδιον ὄνομα, ὅτι μὴ σκινδαψὸς, ἢ τραγέλαφος, ἢ ἄλλό τι τῶν τοιούτων.

Τῶτο δὲ μάλιστα δεῖ γινώσκειν ὑμᾶς, ὦ φιλομαθέστατοι, ὡς ἡμεῖς οἱ ὀρθόδοξοι τὸν χριστὸν εἶναι μίαν συνθετὸν ὑπόστασιν λέγοντες, οὐχ ἑτέραν παρὰ τὸν ἐξ ἀϊδίω ἡῶ νοῦμεν, ὑποστάσιν τῶ μίαν ἔσαν τῆς τριάδος. οὐ γὰρ καινὸν ἵνα συνεισφέρῃν ἀνεχόμεθα, μὴ γένοιτο. ἀλλ' ἵνα ὁ τρόπος συμφωνίζεται τῆς ὑποστατικῆς συνθέσεως. συνθετὸν δὴ διχῶς εἶναι τῶ ἐξ ἀϊδίω ἡῶ λέγομεν ὑπόστασιν. λέγεται γὰρ συνθετὸς ἐκ θεότητος, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητος. λέγεται πάλιν συνθετὸς, ὡς ἐκ ψυχῆς, καὶ σώματος τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἕκας. ἀλλ' ἐκ θεότητος, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητος οὐ λέγεται κυρίως συνθετὸς, μεταφορικῶς δὲ. πᾶν γὰρ κυρίως συνθετὸν ὂν, ὑπόκειται πάσης τρέπεσθαι ἢ συναφθείας καὶ ἐξ ὧν συνετέθη. τὸν δὲ χριστὸν οὐ φαμὲν ἁπλῶς μὴ εἶναι πάντως περὶ τῆς συνόδου τῆς θεότητός τε, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητος ἐξ ὧν συνετέθη. ἀλλὰ τὸν χριστὸν λέγομεν

μὴ

eo prædicentur. vtraque enim natura de eo prædicatur, & communicat cum eo & nomen, & definitionem. vnde æternus Filius est Deus, sicut Pater, & Spiritus sanctus, & definitionem Dei recipit, sicut vnusquisque illorum, estque idem æternus filius homo, sicut est vnusquisque nostrum; & definitionem hominis recipit, id est, animal rationale mortale, mentis & disciplinæ capax, sicut vnusquisque nostrum.

Qui autem dicit, Christum vnam naturam compositam esse, sicut est vna composita hypostasis, cogetur nominare nomine philosophico hanc, naturam, & similiter hypostasim. atq; hypostasim quidem omnino vocauerit æternum filium incarnatum. naturæ verò quam appellationem accommodare poterit? Si enim hanc appellet DEVM, negabit humanitatem: sin autem hanc appellet hominem, tollet Trinitatem. Sin verò hanc neque Deum, neque hominem nominet, Christum igitur statuet neque Deum esse, neque hominem. incidetque in dedecus, & maximum crimen, & interitum. Quod enim nomen miser inuenire poterit inani, & tardæ naturæ accommodatum? non enim nomen scindapsus, aut tragelaphus, aut aliud huiusmodi.

Hoc autem maximè aduertendum est, vobis qui studio discendi tenemini, quod nos orthodoxi cùm Christum vnam hypostasim compositam esse dicimus, non aliam hypostasim, quàm hypostasim æterni filij intelligimus, quæ vna est Trinitatis, non enim patimur aliquam communem induci, absit. Sed declaremus modum hypostaticæ compositionis. Compositam quidem dupliciter esse æterni filij Dei hypostasim dicimus. dicitur enim composita ex diuinitate, & humanitate: & dicitur rursus composita ex anima & corpore, sicut vnusquisque homo. Sed ex deitate & humanitate non dicitur propriè composita, sed metaphoricè, siue translatè. omne enim quod propriè compositum est, non erat prius quàm copulata essent ea, ex quibus compositum est. Christum verò non dicimus simpliciter, & absolutè non esse Christum ante diuinitatis cum humanitate à quibus componitur,

μὴ εἶναι χριστὸν μὲ τὸν προσδιορισμὸν τοῦ ἐλθεῖν ἐκ αὐτῆς τῆς θεότητός τε, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητος. ὧν καθ' ὑπόστασιν συνδραμόντων εἰς ἀσύγχυτόν τε, καὶ ἄτρεπτον ἕνωσιν, μετενδύεκτα ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ σωτήριος δόξα τῆς ἀληθῶς ὄντος σωτῆρος, καὶ μεταφορικῷ τρόπῳ κέκληται σωτὴρ ἐκ θεότητός τε, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητος. τὸ γὰρ κυρίως ἐκ πράγματος σωτηρίου, ἄλλῳ τινὶ καταχρώμενοι τῶν πραγμάτων ὀνόματι, ἀφ' ὧν σωτέρη, ἅτε τρίτον ἀποτέλεσμα γεγονώς, παρὰ τὰ, ἀφ' ὧν σωτέρηται. ἓν γὰρ ἀνθρώπου σωτηρίου ἐκ ψυχῆς, καὶ σώματος, ὃ καταχρώμενοι τὸ ἄνθρωπος ὀνόματι, ὅτε ἡ ψυχὴ, ὅτε τὸ σῶμα. ὁ μέντοι χριστὸς τρόπῳ τινὶ σωτηρίου ἐξ ἀϊδιότητος ὤν, καὶ τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος, αὐτὸς ὁ ἀΐδιος υἱός ἐστι ὁ χριστὸς, εἰ καὶ μὴ χριστὸς κέκληται πρὸ τῆς αὐτοῦ σαρκώσεως. ἐν πᾶσι γοῦν αἱ ἅγιαι γραφαὶ πᾶσαι, καὶ ἡ ἁγία τῶν ἁγίων τριακοσίων δεκαοκτὼ πατέρων θεόκλητος σύνοδος, τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν κηρύττουσιν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς γεγεννῆσθαι πρὸ πάντων τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ τοὺς αἰῶνας ποιεῖν· καὶ ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος εἰς τὸ εἶναι τὰ πάντα προσενεγκεῖν· σοφίαν τε τοῦ πατρὸς εἶναι, καὶ λόγον, καὶ δύναμιν. εἰ δὲ λοιπὸν τὸ σωτηρίου ἐκ θεότητός τε, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητος, τοῦτ' ἔστι ὁ χριστὸς ὑπόστασις, καινὴ παρὰ τὸν ἀΐδιον, οὐκ ἂν εἴη ὁ χριστὸς ἐκ πατρὸς πρὸ πάντων τῶν αἰώνων γεγεννημένος, οὐδὲ ποιητὴς τῶν αἰώνων, ἅτε μὴ σοφία τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ λόγος, καὶ δύναμις. ἅτε τοίνυν λέγεται ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, ἤγουν, ἡ μία ζωοῦσα ὑπόστασις, ἐκ θεότητός τε, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητος σωτηρίου εἶναι, ἀλλ, ὡς φαμὲν πᾶν ζωοῦν συγκεῖσθαι, ἐξ ὧν συνέστηκεν.

Κατὰ δὲ δεύτερον δὲ τρόπον ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, τοῦτ' ἔστι, ὁ σεσαρκωμένος ἀΐδιος μονογενὴς υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ λέγεται σωτηρίου εἶναι ἐκ ψυχῆς τε, καὶ σώματος, ὡς ἔφημεν εἰπόντες. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ὁ ἀΐδιος υἱὸς θεὸς ἂν φύσει γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος, ὡς εἷς ἐξ ἡμῶν, μεμενηκὼς θεὸς εἷς καὶ πρώην, λέγεται κατ' αὐτὸ πάντως, ὅσα καθ' ἡμῶν ἑκάστη. ὡς ἂν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν σύνθετός ἐστι ἐκ ψυχῆς, καὶ σώματος, καὶ αὐτὸς παραπλησίως ἡμῖν κεχρημάτικεν ἐκ ψυχῆς τε, καὶ

coniunctionem: sed dicimus non esse Christum, cùm determinatione, prius scilicet quàm in eo congressum haberent diuinitas, & humanitas, quibus congressis in vnionem confusionis, & mutationis expertem, translata est in eum compositio à vera compositione, & modo metaphorico vocata est composita ex deitate, & humanitate. Quod enim propriè ex re compositum est, alio quodam nomine, quàm nomine earum rerum, ex quibus compositum est, nominatur. homine enim composito ex anima & corpore, non nominatur nomine hominis anima, neque corpus. Christus tamen quodammodo compositus ex æterno Filio, & humanitate, ipse æternus Filius est Christus; tametsi non est appellatus Christus ante incarnationem suam. Hinc Scripturæ sanctæ, & sancta Nicæna CCC. XVIII. Patrum à Deo congregata Synodus Dominum IESVM CHRISTVM prædicat ex Patre genitum ante omnia sæcula, & sæcula fecisse; & omnia ex nihilo fecisse, vt essent; esseque sapientiam Patris, & verbum, & virtutem. Si autem esset compositum ex diuinitate, & humanitate, id est, Christus noua hypostasis præter æternam, non esset Christus ex Patre ante omnia sæcula genitus, nec auctor sæculorum, neque sapientia Patris, & verbum, & virtus. Sic igitur dicitur Dominus IESVS CHRISTVS vna scilicet composita hypostasis, ex diuinitate, & humanitate composita esse, non sicut dicimus compositum conflari ex quibus consistit.

Secundo modo IESVS CHRISTVS, id est, incarnatus, æternus, vnigenitus Filius Dei dicitur compositus esse ex anima, & corpore, sicut antea diximus, quia enim æternus Filius natura Deus factus est homo tanquam vnus nostrum, manens alioqui Deus, qualis antea, de eo dicuntur, quæcunque de vnoquoque nostrum. vt ergo quisque nostrum compositus est ex anima & corpore, similiter & ipse compositus

καὶ ζώματος. διχῶς ἄρα ζαφῶς ἀποδέδεικται τὸν χριστὸν ζωὴν τοῦ λέγεσθαι, καθ' ἃ προειρήκαμεν, ἔκ τε θεότητός τε, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητος, καὶ ἐκ ψυχῆς, καὶ ζώματος, τὸν ἀίδιον υἱὸν ὄντα. τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸν μίαν τῆς τριάδος ὑπόστασιν, ᾧ ἡ δόξα, καὶ τὸ κράτος σὺν τῷ ἀνάρχῳ αὐτοῦ πατρὶ, καὶ τῷ παναγίῳ αὐτοῦ πνεύματι εἰς τοὺς ἀπεράντους αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ἀμήν.

III.

Διάλογος Θεοδώρου τοῦ γεγονότος Ἐπισκόπου Καρῶν, τοῦ ἐπίκλην Ἀβγαροῦ. γυμνευόμενος πρὸς * τὸν τοῦ δρόμου ἔμεσον, αἰτησάμενον ἀποδεῖξιν ἀποδοθῆναι αὐτῷ ἀπολογισμοῦ, ὅτι ἔστι θεός.

* Genebr. vertit: cum Emeſeno curſore. Malim cū præfecto curſorum, ſeu veredariorum, quē Germani vocant, den Poſtmeiſter: Graci λογοθέτην τοῦ δρόμου.

Πρόσκειται σὺν τῷ μὲν προσώπῳ τοῦ ὀρθοδόξου Α. τῷ δὲ τοῦ ἀπίστου Β.

Β. Ἀποδοῦναι, ὦ ἄνερ, ἀπόδειξιν, ὅτι ἔστι θεός. Α. Ἄπας ἀριθμὸς προσδεχόμενος προσθήκην, καὶ πέρας ἐπιδέχεται. ὁ δὲ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀριθμὸς ἐπιδέχεται προσθήκην, πεπερασμένος ἐστὶν, εἰ καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀγνοοῦμεν τὴν ποσότητα, ἀλλ' ὑποθώμεθα ζωοτροφίας καὶ ζαφηνείας ἕνεκεν, εἶναι τοὺς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ἑκατόν. ἀδιώατον δὲ τούτους ἅπαντας γνησίους ὑπάρχειν, ἐξ ἀλλήλων μὲν γὰρ γνεαλογεῖται, ἀλλὰ αἰ ἀποδίζων ὀνοῦς τὴν γνεαλογίαν ἐπὶ τὰ ἄνω εἰς ἕνα καταντᾷ πάντως ἀγνώμονα. ὃ γὰρ ἐνδέχεται ἐπὶ τὸν πρῶτον ἐλθόντας εἰ προῆν αὐτὸν ἐξ ἄλλου γεγονέναι· ἐπεὶ καὶ κἀκεῖνος ἐξ ἑτέρου γεγονὼς αὖ εἴη. μέχρις οὗ ἐπὶ τὸν πρῶτον ἀγνώμονα τοῦτον ἐπειράσωμεν. ἀνάγκη πάντως τοῦτον, ἢ ἐκ τῆς γῆς φυῆναι, καθάπερ τὰ βλαστήματα, ἢ ἀίδιον εἶναι, ἢ ὑπὸ τινος δημιουργοῦ πεποιῆσθαι. ἀλλ' εἰ μὲν ἐκ τῆς ἐπιβλαστικῆς καὶ εἰς ἔτι αὖ ἄχρι τοῦ παρόντος ἐπιρρᾳδιβλάστανεν, ὥσπερ καὶ τὰ δένδρων, καὶ βοτανῶν εἴδη. ἐπιδείκνυμεν ἂν ἃ λέγομεν γινόμενον, δῆλον, ὅτι οὐδὲ τὸν πρῶτον ἐβλάστησεν. οὐδὲ μὴν ἀίδιος. ἦν γὰρ ἂν ἄναρχος, καὶ ἀίδιος ὑπῆρχεν, οὐκ ἂν ἐπιθυμητὴς οὐδὲ ἂν ἀπώλετο. τὸ γὰρ ἄναρχον, καὶ ἀπλοῦν τὸν. λείπεται τοίνυν τοῦτον * αὐτὸν πεποιῆσθαι, τὸ δὲ πεποιημένον ἔχει ποιητήν. ἄρα τὸν ἀνθρώπων ἐστὶ κτίστης τε, καὶ ποιητής.

* αὐτὸ πεποίηται.

Δέχε

ex anima & corpore vocatus est. Demonstratum igitur est, dupliciter Christum compositum dici, sicut prius diximus, ex diuinitate, & humanitate; & ex anima & corpore, æternum Filium, id est, vnam hypostasim Trinitatis. cui gloria & imperium cum Patre sine principio, & sancto Spiritu in sæcula sæculorum, Amen.

Beati Theodori Episcopi *Charran cognomento Abucara dialogos περὶ τὸν τῶ θρόμυ ἰμίσυς, qui petierat, vt ratiocinatione demonstraret, Deum esse.

III.

*Lege Carum. Fuit enim Caria Episcopus, nõ Charrarum in Mesopotamia.

Francisco Turriano interprete.

A. Orthodoxus. B. Infidelis.

B. Demonstra esse Deum. A. Omnis numerus, qui recipit accessionem, finem quoq; recipit. numerus igitur hominum accessionem recipiens, finitus est, quamuis nos quantus sit, ignoremus, sed ponamus breuitatis, & declarationis gratia, omnes homines esse centum. fieri non potest, vt hi omnes fuerint geniti. alij quidem ex aliis ortum ducunt, sed mens rationem ortus, & originis sursum reuocans, omnino ad vnum non genitum euadit, cùm enim ad primum deuenerit, non potest dicere, ex alio ortum esse, quia & ille alius ex alio item generatus esset, donec in primo mens consistat fixa. necesse igitur est ex terra natum esse hunc instar arborum, aut æternum esse, aut ab aliquo creatore factum esse. Sed si è terra ortus fuisset, adhuc vsque in hodiernum diem alios terra procrearet, sicut fit in genere arborum, & herbarum. at quia hoc fieri non videmus, manifestum est, neque primùm procreasse: sed nec æternus erat. Si enim principio caruisset, essetque æternus, nunquam mortuus fuisset, neq; interisset. Quod enim principium non habet, neque finem habet. relinquitur igitur, vt factus fuerit. quod autem factum est, auctorem habet. est igitur creator, & auctor hominum Deus.

Accipe

Δέχου δε, & ἄλλω ἀποδέξιν εἰς θεογνωσίαν καθοδηγῆσαι. εἰπέ μοι εἰ βῶλον ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαβὼν ἐφ' ὑψηλὸν ἀναβαίνω δωμάτιον, κἀκεῖθεν τοῦτον ἀφείω, ἀχὶ φύσει κατωφερὴς ὢν ἐπὶ τὰ κάτω διϊωεν κῶς φέρεται μέχρις αὖ ἐπὶ στερεώτερον, & ἀκίνητον ἐρεισθῇ; B. ναὶ. A. οὕτως χὴ γῆ. ἐκ γὰρ τῶν μερῶν τὸ πᾶν καταλαμβάνει). & μὴ γὰρ κάτωθεν εἰχέν τι στερεώτερον ὑπερεῖδον αὐτῷ, οὐκ αὖ ἔληξεν κάτω φερομένη. νυῦν τούτῳ ἐρῶμεν ἀσάλευτον. ἔστιν ἄρα δυνάμις τις ἰσχυροτέρα ἡ τούτῳ ὑπερείδουσα, χὴ βαστάζουσα, ἥτις ἐστὶν ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγος. εἰ γὰρ ἕτερον ὑποκεῖναί σῶμα φαίη τις ὑποερεῖδον αὐτῷ, τί τὸ κἀκεῖνο βαστάζον; & ὕτω διατείνων τῷ ἔρχεται ὁ λογισμὸς, ὑ παύεται ἄχρις αὖ ἐπί τι πέρας τῆ βασταζομένων. ὑ γὰρ αὖ ἄπειρος κάτωθεν εἴη, οὐκ ἄνωθεν περαιούμενη. τὸ γὰρ ἐξ ἑνὸς μέρους πεπερασμένον, & ἐκ τοῦ ἄλλου δῆλον, ὅτι πέρας ἔξει. εἰ γὰρ ἀπαρτίον καθ' ὑπόθεσιν ἐκ τοῦδε τοῦ μέρους τῆς γῆς, ἕως τοῦ ἑτέρου διῆκον μέρους. ἐπιλαβόμενον οὖ τοῦ φαινομένου ἄκρου τοῦ ἀπαρτίου, ἐξειλκυσα δύο, ἢ τρεῖς πήχεις, ἀχὶ χὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἑτέρου ἀφανοῦς μέρους, ἀνάγκη ἀποπαθῆναι τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ ἀπαρτίου, ἑλκόμενον ἐπὶ τὰ ἄνω τοσοῦτον, καθόσον ἐξείλκυσα μέτρον; ἐν πυθέσθαι ἐστὶ καφῶς εἰδέναι τῷ γῆν τὸ πέρας ἔχειν κάτωθεν. ὥστε ἐκ τούτων ἀποδέδεικται, ὅτι τῶν ὄντων ἐστὶ ποιητής.

B. Καλῶς πάνυ ἀπέδεξας. & χάριν ἔχω σοι τῆς ὠφελείας. πόθεν οὖ τοῦτον τὸν ποιητὴν ἀποδείξεις, ὃν ἔχεις; A. οὐκ οἶδα, ὅτι, ἄλλο ἐστὶ, τὸ τύπτον, & ἄλλο, τὸ τυπτόμενον, & ἄλλο, τὸ βλέπον, χὴ ἄλλο, τὸ βλεπόμενον; καὶ ἄλλο, τὸ γινῶσκον, & ἄλλο, τὸ γινωσκόμενον; B. ναὶ τοῦτο πάντως οὕτως ἔχει. ὑ γὰρ δυνατὸν τὸ αὐτὸ εἶναι τὸ ἐνεργοῦν, & τὸ πάσχον. A. ὁ δὲ θεὸς ὐχὶ ἀπλοῦν ἐστι, χὴ παντελῶς ἄκρατον, καὶ ἀμιγὲς, χὴ ἀσύνθετον; B. οὕτως ὤφειλεν εἶναι. A. τὸ οὖν πάντη ἁπλοῦν, καὶ ἐν χῷ πάντως ὡς ἑαυτὸ γινώσκει; δέδοται γὰρ ἄλλο εἶναι τὸ γινῶσκον, & ἄλλο, τὸ γινωσκόμενον. & τοῦτο μάλιστα θεωρεῖται ἐπὶ τῶν μονομερῶν, χὴ ἁπλῶν. τῶν γὰρ ἐκ μερῶν συγκειμένων ταχὰ διωρίσεται μέρος μὲν ὁρᾶν, μέρος δέ τι ὁρᾶσθαι, καί τι μὲν γινώσκειν, τὶ δὲ γινώσκεσθαι. τὸ πιθανὸν δὲ ζωῆσιν ἐξ ἀνάγκης εἰσάγει. ὁ δὲ θεὸς, ζωῆσεως πάσης ἀνεπίδεκτος, ὁ πάσης αὐλίας, & ἁπλότητος ἐπέκεινα. ἀνάγκη τοίνυν δυοῖν θάτερον εἰπεῖν,

Accipe aliam demonſtrationem, quę ad cognitionem Dei deducit. Dic mihi, ſi glebam è terra acciperem, & in altum tectum aſcenderem, & inde hanc dimitterem, an non natura perpetuo deorſum ferretur, quouſque in firmiore quopiam, & immobili firmaretur? B. Maxime. A. Sic etiam terra, ex parte enim intelligitur totum. niſi enim haberet aliquid firmius, quod ipſam fulciret, nunquam deſineret ferri deorſum. nunc autem videmus hanc immotam, eſt igitur vis aliqua fortior, quæ hanc ſuſtinet, & portat, quæ eſt verbum Dei. Si enim dicas aliud corpus ſubeſſe, quod eam ſuſtineat, quid erit, quod illud ipſum corpus portat, & ſuſtinet? atque ita cogitatio ſcrutari pergens, non ceſſabit quouſque quieſcat in aliquo termino, & extremo, quod ſuſtinetur. non enim eſt inferne infinitum, quod eſt ſuperne terminatum. quod enim eſt ex vna parte terminatum, etiam ex alia terminum habebit. nam ſi funis, vt ita ponamus, ex hac parte terræ vſque ad alteram partem pertingat, ipſe vero ſummã partem funis, qui videtur, apprehendam, & duobus aut tribus cubitis eum protendam, annon neceſſe erit, ex altera parte, quæ non apparet, auelli ſummam partem funis tanto ſpatio ſurſum attractam, quanto ex altera parte attraxi? hinc licet perſpicuè cognoſcere habere terram finem inferne. Quare ex his demonſtratum eſt, eſſe Deum omnium rerum auctorem.

B. Pulcherrimè demonſtraſti. & gratiam habeo pro vtilitate mihi allata. Vnde autem demonſtrabis hunc auctorem habere filium? A. Nonne ſcis aliud eſſe percuſſum, aliud percutiens? aliud videns, aliud quod videtur? aliud cognoſcens, aliud, quod cognoſcitur? B. Maximè. ſic enim omnino habet. non enim poteſt idem eſſe agens, & patiens. A. Deus verò an non eſt quiddam ſimplex, & penitus purum, immixtum, & à compoſitione alienum? B. Sic oportet eſſe. A. Quod igitur eſt ex toto ſimplex, & per omnia vnum, quomodo ſeipſum cognoſcit? conceſſum eſt enim aliud eſſe, quod cognoſcit; & aliud quod cognoſcitur. & hoc maximè ſpectatur, & cernitur, in ſimplicibus, & μονομερῆσι, id eſt, vnius modi. Quod enim ex partib. compoſitũ eſt, poterit forte vna parte videre, & alia videri, quod autem eiuſmodi eſt, neceſſario compoſi-

εἰπεῖν, ἢ ὅτι ἑαυτὸν γινώσκει ὁ θεὸς, καὶ ὅτως ἐστὶ ζωὴ τοῦ, καὶ πάλιν, ἡ πρώτη ζωὴ ἐστὶ, καὶ ὁμολογία αἰωνία ἐστὶ, ἄλλο μὲν λεγομένη, τὸ γινῶσκον εἶναι, ἄλλο δὲ, τὸ γινωσκόμενον. ἢ ἐν ἀγνοίᾳ ἑαυτὸν τὸν θεὸν καθεσταναι, ὅπερ καὶ αὐτὸ λίαν ἄτοπον. Β. αἰσχρὸν τοῦ λόγου. Α. ἐπεὶ οὖν ἄμφω τεφύκασιν ἄτοπα, πῶς ἑαυτὸν ὁ θεὸς εἴσεται μένων ἐν τῇ ἀπλότητι; Β. ἀ ζωερῶ πῶς. Α. πᾶσα γνῶσις καθ' ἕνα τρόπον γίνεται. ἢ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς ἰδίας ὑπάρξεως γινώσκεται, ὡς ὅτ' αὖ ἴδω τινὰ, γινώσκω ἢ λευκός ἐστιν, ἢ μέλας, ἢ ἀλόθριξ, ἢ ἀπλόθριξ, ἢ εὐειδὴς, ἢ δυσειδὴς, μακρὸς ἢ κολοβὸς, ἢ ἐκ τοῦ ὁμοίου, ἤγουν ὁμοιότης, καὶ ὁμοφυῆς, οἷον πόθεν γινώσκεις, ὅτι καρδίαν ἔχεις, καὶ ἢ πᾶρ, καὶ πλεῦμα, καὶ τὰ ἔνδον λοιπὰ διάπλασιν, καὶ οἰκονομίαν, διὰ ἀκ ἑώρακας πώποτε. εἰ μὴ ἐξ ἄλλου ὁμοφυοῦς ἐξ οὗ σε αὐτὸν τοιοῦτον ὑπάρχειν ἐπέγνωκας. ἐκ γὰρ τῶν ὁμοίων τὰ ὅμοια καταλαμβάνεται. τρίτον, ἐξ ἴχνους τινὸς πολλάκις γνωρίζεται τὸ πρᾶγμα. οἷον, εἰ παρέλθοιμι διά τινος ἀρούρας ἠροτριασμένης, καὶ εἰργασμένης ὑπό τινος εἰργάσθαι ταύτην γινώσκω ἐκ τοῦ ἴχνους, εἰ καὶ σὺν ἀρόσαντας ἀ πθέαμαι. καὶ πάλιν, εἰ ἀπό τινος πύργου πεπτωκότος πάντοθεν ἴδω βέλος, ἢ λίθον εἰς ὕψος ἀνθισταμένου ὑπό τινος ἐξηνεμισμένου καταλαμβάνομαι. πόθεν τὸν ἐξ ἰνδάλματος πολλάκις γινώσκεταί τις. εἰ γὰρ κατίδω ἔσοπτρον μορφεῖόν τινος ὅπισθεν μὲν ἱσταμένου, καὶ ἐναντίζοντος εἰκονιζόμενον ἐν αὐτῷ κατοπτεύσομαι. γινώσκω εἰ φαλακρός ἐστιν, ἢ σιμὸς, ἢ γρύπος, ἢ μεγαλόφθαλμος, ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐντυπωθέντος τῷ ἐσόπτρῳ ὁμοιώματος. πέμπτον, ἐκ τῶν ἐναντίων τὰ ἐναντία γινώσκεται πολλάκις. ὡς, ὅτι τῷ Ἀδὰμ εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς, ἢ δ' αὖ ἡμέρᾳ φάγῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου, θανάτῳ ἀποθανῇ. πόθεν ἤδει ὁ Ἀδὰμ εἰ ἐστι θάνατος, μὴ δέ ποτε αὐτὸν ἑωρακώς; ἀ γὰρ προεῖδεν ἀποθνήσκοντά τινα, εἰ μὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἐναντίου, ἤγουν ἐκ τῆς ζωῆς. ἡ γὰρ στέρησις τῆς ζωῆς δῆλον ὅτι θάνατος. ὅτως καὶ ὁ πλούσιος τὴν πενίαν, καὶ ὁ ὑγιὴς τὴν νόσον ἔπίσταται.

Καπὶ ποῖον οὖν τῶν πέντε τρόπων τούτων ἑαυτὸν ὁ θεὸς οἶδεν; ἐξ αὐτοῦ

tionem ſecum infert; Deus autem non poteſt eſſe compoſitus, qui eſt ſupra omnem ſimplicitatem, & omnem vacationem * materiæ, quare neceſſe eſt alterum duorum dicere, aut quod ſe ipſum cognoſcit Deus, & ita erit compoſitus, & rurſus primũ, quod poſuiſti, & conceſsiſti, euertetur. Poſuiſti enim aliud eſſe quod cognoſcit; & aliud, quod cognoſcitur. aut quod ſe ipſum ignorat, quod eſt valde abſurdũ. B. Non poteſt contradici. A. Igitur quandoquidem vtrumque eſt abſurdum, Quomodo ſeipſum cognoſcit Deus manens in ſimplicitate? B. Non intelligo, quomodo. A. Omnis cognitio fit vno quopiam ex quinque modis, aut enim cognoſcitur ἐκ τῆς ἰδίας ὑπάρξεως, id eſt, ex propria eſſentia, vt cum videns aliquem, cognoſco eſſe album vel nigrum, capillo criſpo, vel non criſpo, formoſum vel deformem, longum aut curtum, aut cognoſcitur ex ſimili, id eſt, ex eadem ſubſtantia, & natura, verbi gratia, vnde cognoſcis, quod habes cor, & hepar, & ſplenem, & reliquã interiorem formationem, & diſpoſitionem, quam nunquam vidiſti, niſi ex alio eiuſdem naturæ, ex quo te cognouiſti talem eſſe. ex ſimilibus enim ſimilia comprehenduntur. tertius modus, ex veſtigio quodam ſæpe res cognoſcitur, vt ſi tranſeam per agrum aliquem aratum, & cultum, ab aliquo, excultum eſſe ex veſtigio cognoſco, quamuis non viderim aratores. & rurſus, ſi ex aliqua arce vndique muris cincta videam telum, aut lapidem in ſublime emiſſum, intelligo ab aliquo emiſſum eſſe. quartus modus, cùm aliquis cognoſcitur ex imagine. Si enim teneam ſpeculum, & formam in eo apparentem alicuius retro ſtantis, & in ſpeculum intuentis ſpectem, cognoſco, vtrum ille caluitiem habeat, aut ſit ſimus, aut naſo adunco, vel magnis oculis, à ſimilitudine in ſpeculo expreſſa. Quintus modus, ſæpenumero contraria ex contrariis cognoſcuntur, vt cum dixit Deus Adæ, quocunque die ex ligno comederis, morte morieris. vnde cognouit Adam, quid eſſet mors, cùm nunquam eam vidiſſet? non enim prius viderat aliquem mortuum. Cognouit ſcilicet ex contrario, id eſt, ex vita; priuatio enim vitæ mors eſt. ſic diues paupertatem cognoſcit; & ſanus morbum.

* ἀϋλίας

cognitio
ex propria eſſentia
ex ſimili
ex veſtigio
ex imagine
ex contrario

Quo igitur modo ex his quinq; cognoſcit Deus ſe ipſum?

αὐτὸ γινώσκειν, ἑαυτὸν ἀδυνατεῖ. τοῦτο γὰρ σέβεται, ἄλλον εἶναι τὸν γινώσκοντα, καὶ ἄλλο, τὸ γινωσκόμενον, ἀδεμιᾶς ἐξ ἴσου τινός. τὰ γὰρ ποιήματα πολλῷ σέβεται. καὶ κατώτερα. ἀλλ' ὅτι δι' ἐσόπτρου, ὅτι διὰ τὴν τῶν παρόντων τρόπων. ἀνάγκη πάντως εἶναί τινα καὶ πάντα ὅμοιον, ἢ γνῶν ὁμοούσιον, καὶ ζωοποιὸν τῷ θεῷ ἐξ οὗ γνοίη ἑαυτόν. ἵνα μὴ ἀγνοῶν ἑαυτὸν καταλείποιτο. ὁρῶν γὰρ ὁ θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ υἱὸν, ὅμοιον ἑαυτῷ, καὶ πάντα, ἑαυτὸν ἐν ἐκείνῳ ὁρᾷ· αὐτὸς γάρ ἐστιν ἡ εἰκὼν τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου, καὶ ὁ χαρακτὴρ τῆς ὑποστάσεως αὐτοῦ. Β. ἔστω δή, τὸν θεὸν ἔχειν τινὰ ζωοποιὸν, ὅμοιον, ὅπως ἑαυτὸν ἀπ' ἐκείνου γινώσκοι. πόθεν ἀποδείξῃς, ὅτι οὕτως ἐστίν; Α. ἔοικεν πῆς τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἐραστὴς τῷ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ, καὶ ζυγῷ, ᾧ μετρεῖται τε, καὶ σταθμῶνται αἰτιμετρεῖν τε, καὶ αἰτισταθμίζειν. εἰ γὰρ εἶλεν εἰλικρινῶς παρά σου χρυσίου ἕκαστον, ἐθέλοιμι δέ σοι τοῦτον ἀποδοῦναι τῷ ζυγῷ, ᾧ σταθμισάμενος εἵλκυσεν ἐκείνῳ, καὶ σὺ παρ' ἐμοῦ οὐχ ἑτέρῳ ἀπολαβεῖν ὀφείλεις. σάθμιον γὰρ μικρὸν, καὶ μέγα ἐμίσησεν ἡ ψυχή μου, φησὶν ὁ θεός. πόθεν ἀπιστάμεθα, ὅτι ἐστὶν θεὸς, καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ἰδιώματα; οὐχὶ ἐκ τοῦ παρ' ἡμῖν; εἰ γὰρ αὐτὸν οὐχ ἑωράκαμεν τῷ τρόπῳ, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν αὐτοῦ ποιημάτων αὐτὸν καταλαμβανόμεθα, ἀνάγκη πᾶσιν ἐν παντὶ δηλοῦσθαι ἡμᾶς ἀγνωσίαν τοῦ θεοῦ. ἐκ τῶν ὧν παρ' ἡμῖν τιμιωτέρων τὸν θεὸν διαφέρομεν, τὰ ἡμῖν ἀπισυμβαίνοντα ξυμπτώματα παντελῶς ὑπεξαιροῦντες ἀπὸ τῶν ὑπὲρ θεοῦ λεγομένων. οἷόν ἐστι παρ' ἡμῖν ζωὴ, καὶ θάνατος. τίνι πρέπει ἡμῖν τὸν θεὸν χαρακτηρίσαι, τῇ ζωῇ, ἢ τῷ θανάτῳ; Β. δηλονότι τῇ ζωῇ. Α. λέγομεν οὖν, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ζωὴ, καὶ ζῶν ἐστιν. ἀλλ' ἐπιδὴ παρ' ἡμῖν ἡ ζωὴ, καὶ δέχεται ἔκτασιν, καὶ πλῆθος, καὶ ἐνδείας ἐστί. χρήζει γὰρ τῆς ἔξωθεν ἐπιρροῆς, βρώσεως τε, καὶ πόσεως, καὶ τῆς τοῦ ἀέρος ἀναπνοῆς, καὶ τῶν τοιούτων, ἐξ ὧν ἡ σύστασις τῆς ἡμετέρας ζωῆς. ἆρα πάντα τὰ ξυμπτώματα, καὶ ἐλαττώματα κάτω θέντες, καὶ ἀφελόντες, λέγομεν τὸν θεὸν ζῆν ζωὴν, καὶ τοιαύτην ζωὴν, τὴν μήτε δέχεται, μήτε πλῆθος ἔχουσαν, μήτε τινὸς παντελῶς τῶν ἔξωθεν χρήζουσαν. ἢ οὐχ οὕτως ἔχειν σοι δοκεῖ; Β. καὶ πάνυ θαυμασίως, καὶ εὐσεβῶς ἐκ τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν τὸν θεὸν διαφέρεις, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτὸν ἄλλοθεν εἰδέναι ἢ ἄλλως εἰπεῖν. Α. οὕτως * ὦ φίλε, ἀπὸ τῶν λοιπῶν μοι νόει· ἔστι παρ' ἡμῖν ὄρασις, καὶ τύφλω-

* Turrian. legit, ὀφείλεις ἐπὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μοι νοεῖν.

cognoſcere ſeipſum è ſe ſcilicet non poteſt, hoc enim datũ eſt, alium eſſe qui cognoſcit; & alium, qui cognoſcitur. nec ex veſtigio aliquo, quæ enim facta ſunt, multò ſunt inferiora. neq; per ſpeculũ; nec alio ex quatuor modis. neceſſe igitur eſt eſſe aliquem per omnia ſimilem, id eſt, homouſion, & coæternum Deo, ex qũo cognoſcat ſeipſum, ne reliquum ſit ignorare ſeipſum. videns enim Deus filium ſuum ſibi per omnia ſimilem, ſeipſe in illo videt, ipſe enim filius eſt imago Dei inuiſibilis, & figura ſubſtantiæ eius. B. Eſto, habeat Deus aliquem coæternũ ſimilem, vt ex illo ſe ipſe cognoſcat, Vnde demõſtrabis filium eſſe? A. Decet iuſtitiæ amatores eadem menſura, & lance, qua metiuntur, & ponderant, remetiri, & rependere. Si enim à te accepiſſem centum aureos nummos, vellemq; hos tibi reddere ea lance, qua appenſos accepi, & non alia à me recipere debes, pondus enim paruum, & magnum odiuit anima mea, ait Deus. vnde ſcimus ſi Deus eſt, eiuſq; proprietates? an non ex iis, quæ apud nos ſunt? Etenim ſi nunquam eum vidimus, nec ex creaturis eius eum cognoſcimus, neceſſe omnino eſt nos Deum ignorare. igitur ex iis, quæ apud nos ſunt, nobiliora, Deũ deſcribimus, eas penitus, quæ nobis accidunt aberrationes eximentes è numero eorum, quæ de Deo dicuntur. verbi gratia, apud nos eſt vita & mors, quo decet nos ſignare Deum, vita? an morte? B. Vita ſcilicet. A. Dicimus igitur Deũ viuere, & viuentẽ eſſe. Sed quia apud nos vita & principium habet, & finem, & indiget, indiget enim iis, quę extrinſecus influunt, vt cibo, & potu, & reſpiratione aëris, & aliis huiuſmodi, ex quibus vita noſtra conſtat. his omnibus, quæ accidunt, ſepoſitis, ac remotis, dicimus Deum viuere vitam, quæ neque principium habet, neque finem, nec vlla prorſus re extrinſecus indiget. an non videtur tibi ſic eſſe? B. Admirabiliter, & quàm optimè coniici poteſt, Deum deſcribis, neque poteſt aliunde cognoſci, nec aliter poſſumus de eo loqui. A. Ad eundem modum debes intelligere de reliquis. eſt apud nos aſpectus & cæcitas, relicta cæcitate, Deum dicimus videntem ἀπαθῶς, id eſt,

τύφλωσις. τὴν τύφλωσιν ἀφέντες, τὸν θεὸν λέγομεν ὀρατικὸν ἀπαθῶς, ἤτοι, τὰ τῆς ὁράσεως ἐξορίζοντες πάθη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. ἐν πᾶσι γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θεὸς ἀπαθής. ὡς αὔτως ἀκοὴ, καὶ κώφωσις παρ' ἡμῖν. ἀκουστικὸν, καὶ κωφὸν ἐροῦμεν τὸν θεόν. ὡς αὔτως δὲ, καὶ τὰ λοιπά. * εἰ γὰρ μή ποτε γραφὴν ἐδεξάμεθα τοῖς τοιούτοις ἴχνεσί τε, καὶ τρόποις τὸν θεὸν ἰχνηλατοῦμεν. Β. πάνυ γε καλῶς, καὶ ἀποδεκτῶς εἰρηκας. τῷ αὐτῷ ἂν ζυγῷ, ὦ δικαιότατε, τὸν τοῦ λόγου ἀκολουθίαν ἀντιστάθμισαι. Α. τί παρ' ἡμῖν ἁμαλφέστερον, τὸ γόνιμον, ἢ τὸ ἄγονον; γλῶσις, ἢ στέρωσις; εἰ γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ φιλονεικοίης, καὶ ἀδικοίης, φιλονεικήσω κἀγὼ, ὅτι καὶ ὁ θεὸς τῆς ζωῆς κρείττων, καὶ ἡ τύφλωσις, καὶ ἡ κώφωσις τῆς ὁράσεως καὶ ἀκοῆς ἁμιωτέρα. καὶ τί αὖ τῆσδε τῆς φιλονεικίας ἐκπεπώτερόν τε, ἢ καταγελαστότερον; Β. ὄντως ἀπέδειξας, ὅτι γόνιμος ὁ θεὸς, καὶ γλυπτικός. πάσης γὰρ ἀντιλογίας ἀργοτέρας ἁμιώτερον, τὸ γλυφὰν, τῆς στερώσεως, καὶ ἀκαρπίας. ἀλλὰ τῇ γλυπτικῇ παρέπεται πάθη. Α. ἀλλ' ἀγαθὲ, καὶ σοφὲ, ὡς διεξελάμεθα τὸ θεῖον κεκτῆσθαι τὰ παρ' ἡμῖν ἁμιώτατα, αὐδὲ τῆς ἐπακολουθούσης αὐτοῖς τῶν παθημάτων, καὶ συμπτωμάτων συμβάσεως. Β. ἀρκούντως μὲν τοῦτο, καὶ σαφῶς, καὶ ἀληθῶς διεξῆλθες, ὅτι θεός ἐστι, καὶ γόνον ἔχει. ἀλλὰ διὰ τί μὴ πλείους ὁ θεὸς ἐγέννησεν, ἵνα πλειόνων ἄρχῃ, καὶ βασιλεύῃ; Α. ἐπιδὴ ἀνάγκη ἐν τῶν τριῶν τούτων γένεσθαι· ἢ ἀπείρους γεννῆσαι, καὶ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος, καὶ ἀπολήτους, ἢ ὡρισμένον ἀριθμὸν, ἤτοι ἑκατὸν, ἢ ἕνα φέρε εἰπεῖν. εἰ μὲν οὖν ἀπείρους, καὶ ἀναριθμήτους ἐγέννησεν, καὶ εἰς τὸ διηνεκὲς ἐγέννα, οὐκ ἂν αὐτοῦ ἡ ἔφεσίς ἐστι, ὅτε ἡ εὐδοκία αὐτοῦ ποτὲ ἐπληροῦτο. εἰ δὲ ὡρισμένους γοῦν, οἷον ἑκατὸν ἐγέννησεν. ὅτου χάριν ἐποίει τοῦτο; πάντως ὡς μὴ οὐχὶ τοῦ ἑνὸς ἐπαρκοῦντος πᾶσαν αὐτοῦ πληρῶσαι τὴν εὐδοκίαν, καὶ ἔφεσιν. διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ τῶν πλειόνων ἡ χρεία. εἰ γοῦν τοῦτο δοίημεν, ἀπλοῦς ἂν, καὶ ἐνδεὴς, καὶ οὐκ αὐτάρκης ὁ υἱός. εἰ δὲ ὁ υἱὸς ἐνδεὴς, ἴσος δὲ, καὶ ὅμοιος τῷ πατρὶ πέφυκεν εἶναι ἀποδέδεικται, ἔσται ἄρα καὶ ὁ θεὸς, καὶ πατὴρ ἀτελής τε καὶ ἐνδεής, (ἵλεως γένοιο κύριε,) καὶ οὐκ αὐτάρκης, ὅπερ ἄτοπον. εἰ δὲ τέλειός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς, ὡς καὶ ὁ πατὴρ, οὐκ ἔστιν ἑτέρων χρεία. εἰπέ μοι, οὐχὶ φῂς; Β. ναί. Α. τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ ζῶα, λόγου τε, καὶ αὐτεξουσιότητος ἄμοιρα; Β. ἔτως ἔχει. Α. εἰ οὖν ὁ θεὸς ἠβουλήθη περὶ ἡμᾶς, ἦγεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἀπόστολόν τι-

* *Desideratur in Versione Turriani.*

non patiendo, id est, remouentes ab eo passiones visionis. est enim Deus in omnibus ἀπαθὴς, id est, alienus à passione. Similiter auditus, & surditas est apud nos, Deum dicemus audientem, & non surdum. Similiter in reliquis. B. Pulchrè, & demonstranter dixisti. eadem lance iustissimè, quæ consectaria sunt in hoc sermone, redde mihi. A. Quid apud nos est illustrius, ac maioris dignitatis, fœcunditas, an infœcunditas? generatio, an sterilitas? Si enim in hoc contendis, & iniustus sis, ego etiam contendam mortem esse vita meliorem, & cæcitatem ac surditatem aspectu, & auditu honoratiora. ecquid ista contentione absurdius, & magis ridendum esse possit? B. Sanè demonstrasti Deum esse fœcundum, & generantem; idque esse citra vllam controuersiam nobilius. gignere enim præstantius est, quàm sterilem & infrugiferum esse. at generationem sequuntur passiones. A. Bone & sapiens vir, iam prius constituimus, habere Deum nobilissima eorum quæ apud nos sunt absque iis, quæ consequuntur, quæ παθήματα & συμπτώματα dicuntur. B. Et satis, & planè, ac verè de hoc tractasti, quod Deus sit, & filium habeat. Sed quare nõ multos genuit, vt per plures princeps, & regnator esset? A. Quia oporteret vt vnũ ex tribus fieret, aut genuisse infinitos, & in sæculũ sæculi, & perpetuò; aut certo numero, verbi gratia, centum aut vnum. Si infinitos genuisset, & perpetuò; nunquam quiesceret eius desiderium. neq; eius voluntas vnquam impleta esset. Sin verò certos, & finitos vt centum genera sset, qua de causa hoc faceret? profectò quia vnus non satis esset ad implendum omne desiderium eius, omnemque voluntatem. idcirco enim opus esset pluribus. quod quidem si dederimus, sequitur imperfectum, & indigentẽ esse filium, neq; sibi sufficere. quod si filius sit indigens, est autem æqualis, & similis Patri, vt demonstratũ est, erit igitur etiam Deus Pater imperfectus, & indigens, (sed propitius sis mihi Domine) & non per se sufficiens, quod quidem absurdum est. Sin verò perfectus est Filius sicut Pater, nõ opus est aliis, dic mihi, nónne tibi ita videtur? B. Sane quidẽ. A. Age. reliqua animalia sunt ne rationis, & liberi arbitrij expertia? B. Sic est. A. Si igitur voluisset Deus mittere ad nos,

ad

λόν τινα πέμψαι, πίν τάγματος ἀποστέλλειν ἔμελλε, ἐξ ἀγγέλων πάντως, ἢ ἀνθρώπων; ἀγγέλων γὰρ ἐκ τῶν ἀλόγων ζώων. B. ἄτοπος ἔχει. A. Αὐτεξουσίων ὄντων, ἐν τῷ ἀποστελλομένῳ λῷ ὑπακοῦσαι τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ μὴ ὑπακοῦσαι εἰς τὸν ἀποστολὸν, καὶ εἰπεῖν, ὡς ἐκελεύθη, ἢ παραιτήσαι τινὰ, * ἢ οὐκ; οἶδα ὅτι καὶ Μωσῆς, καὶ Ἱερεμίας, καὶ ἕτεροι ἀποστελλόμενοι παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, τὰ πρῶτα παρητοῦντο, καὶ ἀνένδυον. καὶ ἀλέει τῆς λειτουργίας, ἢ ἑτέρῳ πάθει κρατυμένοι προεφασίζοντο, μέχρις αὖ αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς πλείοσι λόγοις, καὶ παραινέσεσιν ἀνέπεισεν, εἰ δὲ καὶ ἕως τέλους ἤλοντο διαρκέσαι ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὡς μὴν αὐτεξουσίοις ἔκειτο τοῦτο. B. ἄτοπος ἔχει. A. Ὁ δὲ Ἰωνᾶς, καὶ φυγῇ ἐχρήσατο ἀπὸ προσώπου κυρίου εἰς θαρσεῖς, ἀποστελεῖς παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰς νινευΐ; B. ἄτοπος ἀναγινώσκομεν. A. εἰ τοίνυν ἀποστελλόμενοι, ἢ παρητοῦντο τὸν ἀποστολὸν, ἢ ἀντ' ἑτέρων ἀπάγγελον ἕτερα, ἀνάγκη πᾶσι τῶν δύο, τὸ ἕτερον μὴ θέλεσθαι, ἢ τὸν θεὸν βουλὴν ἀρνῆσαι τὸ μὴ διελέσθαι ἀπόστολον, ἢ αὐτὸν ἀπαναισχυντῆσαι βασιλικὸν θρόνον ἀπόστολον ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἀντάγγελον χρηματίσαι, καὶ διάκονον τῆς ἑαυτοῦ βουλῆς, καὶ αὐτουργὸν, καὶ ὑπηρέτην. ὅπερ, ὡς ἀπέδειξεν ὁ λόγος, ἀλλότριον πάντη, καὶ ἀπεξενωμένον τοῦ βασιλικοῦ ἀξιώματος, τὸ δι' ἑαυτοῦ αὐτουργικῶς περαίνειν τῶν οἰκείων βουλημάτων τε, καὶ προσταγμάτων, ἀποστεῖλαι δὲ πρὸς ἡμᾶς τινὰ τῶν ἀλόγων ζώων, καὶ τὸ λέγειν ἠλήθιον. οὐκοῦν ἀνάγκη πᾶσι τὸν θεὸν ἔχειν τινὰ ὁμοούσιον ἑαυτοῦ τὸ αὐτεξούσιον ἔχοντα, καὶ τὸ θέλημα, καὶ παρηλλαγμένον, καὶ ἀπάδοντα παντελῶς τῆς ἰδίας βουλήσεως εἰς ἀκωλήρωσιν τῶν θείων αὐτοῦ ἐφέσεων, ὅς ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς σπουδαίδιος, καὶ πανοτέλης, καὶ ὁμόβουλος ὁ καὶ ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς τῆς μεγάλης βουλῆς καλούμενος ἄγγελος· * καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις χρηματίσας πατράσιν Ἀβραάμ τε, καὶ Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ Ἰακὼβ, καὶ Μωυσῆ, καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς, ὡς καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἁγίων γραφῶν ἀκριβέστερον ἐντυγχάνων μαθήσῃ.

* aliter hic distinctus est codex Turr.

* Haec desunt in versione Turriani.

B. Τί δὲ εἰπεῖν ἔχεις περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος, τίς τούτου χρεία τῷ, αὐτάρκους ὄντος τοῦ υἱοῦ, ὡς εἴρηκας, εἰς τελείωσιν τῆς δεχῆς, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ πατρός; A. ἰδιώματός ἐστιν τῆς ἐννομωτάτης βασιλείας, τὸ μηδὲν δήποτε ἑαυτοῦ τὸν βασιλέα ποιεῖν. ἀλλὰ, τὰ δοκοῦντα αὐτῷ διὰ κελεύσεως πληροῦν. εἰ γάρ τι δι' ἑαυτοῦ ποιήσῃ, ἐλάττωμα, καὶ ὕφεσις, καὶ κατα-

ad mundum, inquam, nuncium, ex quo ordine missurus erat? ex angelis, aut ex hominibus? non enim ex animantibus ratione carentibus. B. Ita est. A. Cùm igitur hi essent suæ voluntatis compotes, in potestate eius, qui mitteretur, erat obedire, aut non obedire mittenti; item dicere, vt ei iussum esset; aut aliqua inuertere. an ignoras Moysem, & Hieremiam, & alios à Deo missos recusasse, & detrectasse, ac metu ministerij obeundi, aut alia affectione captos excusasse, quousque Deus multis verbis, & hortationibus eis suasit? quid si vsque ad finem voluissent perseuerare? penes eos tanquam libero arbitrio præditos erat hoc. B. Sic est. A. Ionas autem fugit à facie Domini in Tharsis, cùm ab eo missus est Niniuem. B. Sic legimus. A. Si igitur qui mitterentur, aut recusarent missionem; aut alia pro aliis nunciarent, alterum duorum omnino fieri necesse erat, aut vacare; ac frustra esse consilium Dei; quia non inueniretur nuncius, aut ipsum à regali solio discedentem, fieri sibi nuncium, & ἀυτάγγελον vocari, & sui consilij administrum, & per se confectorem, & famulum, quod quidem, vt ratio demonstrauit, alienum omnino, & extrarium à regali dignitate erat, per seipsum ministrantem sermones facere apud nos de nostris voluntatibus & rebus. mittere autem ad nos aliquid animalium ratione carentium, vel hoc ipsum dicere, mortiferum est. quare necesse omnino erat, vt Deus haberet aliquem homousion, id est, suæ essentiæ, qui liberum arbitrium haberet, & voluntatem penitus à sua voluntate non dissidentem, neque discordantem ad explendum omnia sua desideria, qui est filius eius, coæternus, & per se perfectus, & * eiusdem consilij, qui in sanctis Scripturis vocatur magni consilij angelus. * ὁμόβελος.

B. Quid habes ad dicendum de Spiritu sancto? quid hoc opus est? Cum satis sit filius, vt dixisti, ad perfectionem principatus, & regni Patris? A. Proprietas regni optimè legibus instituti est, vt nihil qualecunque sit, per se faciat rex, sed quæ ei videantur, iubendo perficiat. Si quid enim per se faciat, imminutio est & deiectio, & regni depressio; & non dignitatis regiæ. quamobrem filius est * medius. rursus valde necessa- * μεσιτὴς.

καθάπωσις ἐστι τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ ὁ βασιλικός. διὸ μεσιτεύει ὁ υἱός. πάλιν τῶν ἀναγκαιοτάτων, καὶ συμπληρωτικῶν τῆς βασιλείας ἐστὶ τὸ ἔχειν πλοῦτον ἀπέραντον, καὶ ἀδαπάνητον, καὶ θησαυρὸς, καὶ ταμιεῖα. ὁ γὰρ μὴ φιλοτιμούμενος, καὶ πλουτίζων, καὶ δωρεὰς διανέμων, πένης, καὶ πτωχὸς βασιλεύς, μᾶλλον δὲ οὐδὲ βασιλεύς. ὁ πλοῦτος πέμπων ὁ βασιλικὸς τοῦ πατρός ἐστι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, τὸ τὰ χαρίσματα βρύον. ὁ πατὴρ ἦν δι' υἱοῦ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ἤγουν, τὰς ἐνεργείας, καὶ χαρίτας τοῦ πνεύματος δίδωσι. Β. καὶ διὰ τί μὴ ὁ υἱὸς εἶπε δίδωσιν ἑαυτὸν, ἵνα γένηται αὐτὸς ὁ πλοῦτος; Α. οὐκοῦν ὁ υἱὸς ἐγένετο αὐτὸς ὢν ὁ δίδους, καὶ τὸ διδόμενον, ὅπερ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἀούσαμεν, καὶ παρ' ὑμῶν ὡμολόγηται, ἡνίκα ἐλέγετο, ἄλλο τὸ γινώσκειν, καὶ ἄλλο, τὸ γινωσκόμενον. τὸ ἐνεργοῦν καὶ τὸ ἐνεργούμενον· οὐκοῦν ὁ πατὴρ κελεύει βασιλικῶς. ὁ υἱὸς παραίνει τοῦ πατρικοῦ εὐδοκίαν, καὶ δίδωσι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ὅπερ ἐστὶν ὁ πλοῦτος, καὶ τὸ ταμιεῖον τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἀπάντων δωρημάτων. καὶ ὅτως ἀνελλειπὴς, καὶ πλέα ἡ βασιλεία, καὶ εὐτακτος διρεθήσεται. Β. ἀλλὰ περὶ τῶν κτισμάτων οὐκ ἦσαν οἱ πλουτίζομενοι, καὶ φιλοτιμούμενοι οὐκ ἔδει ἦν εἶναι τὸ πνεῦμα. τίς γὰρ αὐτοῦ ἦν χρεία; Α. ἀλλ', ὦ βέλτιστε, τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ τελείαν ἐξ ἀϊδίου εἶναι χρὴ, ἵνα μὴ χρόνῳ καὶ ὕστερον τελειοῦται. κἂν μηδεὶς ὁ μετέχων ταύτης εἴη, ὥσπερ ὁ φιλόσοφος, καὶ ἰατρὸς ἔχειν θέλει τὴν τέχνην, καὶ τὴν γνῶσιν τελείαν, κἂν μὴ ὦσιν οἱ μανθάνοντες, ἢ οἱ ἰατρευόμενοι. καὶ σὺ γὰρ ὁρατικὸς εἶ, καὶ καθεύδων, καὶ ἐν νυκτὶ ἀνακείμενος, κἂν μὴ ᾖς, ὡς ὁρᾷς. ἐπιδὴ καὶ τέλειος ἄνθρωπος εἶ. ἵν' ὅταν θελήσῃς ὁρᾷν, πάρεστί σοι ἡ ὅρασις. καὶ οὐκ ἐτότε ἀπίκτητος προσέρχοις. ἐρῶ γάρ σοι περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος, ὅπερ καὶ περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ ἔλεγον. ὅτι ὁ πλοῦτος τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ μείζων, ἢ ἴσος, ἢ ἐλάττων. καὶ μείζων αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔστιν. οὐδὲν γὰρ τοῦ θεοῦ μεῖζον. ἔλαττον δὲ οὐκ αὐτοῦ. ἐπιδὴ σὺ * αὐτὸν μετὰ τῶν κτισμάτων, τὸ γὰρ ἔλαττον τοῦ θεοῦ, κτίσμα, καὶ ἔσῃ τότε ὅτως ὁ θεὸς πένης, καὶ ἐνδεὴς, καὶ ἐλλειπὴς, ὅπερ ἐστὶν ἀνεπίδεκτον, καὶ ἄτοπον. ἀνάγκη τοίνυν ἴσον εἶναι, καὶ συναΐδιον. ἵνα τέλειος εἶ, ὁ θεὸς καὶ βασιλεὺς αἰώνιος, ᾧ ἡ δόξα, καὶ ἡ τιμὴ, καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς ἀπεράντους αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ἀμήν.

* videtur addendum δ.

Επιγ-

rium eſt, & quod regnum complet, habere infinitas diuitias, & quæ conſumi nequeant, & theſauros, ac multa recondita. qui enim non eſt ſplendidus, & copioſus, & munificus, inops, & pauper, imò rex non eſt. diuitiæ igitur regales Patris, ſunt ipſe Spiritus ſanctus, qui chariſmatibus ſcatet. Pater igitur per Filium dat Spiritum ſanctum, id eſt, operationes, & gratias Spiritus ſancti. B. & quare Filius non tribuit ſeipſum, vt fiat ipſe diuitiæ? A. Quia ſic Filius eſſet dator, & datum, quod non poſſe fieri, à principio cõſtitutum eſt, cùm diximus aliud eſſe cognoſcens, & aliud, quod cognoſcitur; aliud efficiens, & aliud, quod efficitur. Pater igitur iubet regaliter; Filius perficit, quod Patri placet, & dat Spiritum ſanctum, qui eſt diuitiæ, & penus bonorum donorum. atque ita reperietur regnum perfectum, benè compoſitum, & nulla re defectum. B. At antequã creaturæ eſſent, non fiebant diuites, nec erant, qui honores cuperent, ac proinde non opus erat, vt adeſſet Spiritus ſanctus, quid enim eo opus erat? A. Verum ô bone vir, oportebat, vt regnum Dei eſſet ex æternitate, ne in tempore, & poſtea perficeretur, quamuis nullus participaret. Sicut Philoſophus, & medicus cognitionem, & artem perfectam habere vult, quamuis non ſint, qui diſcant, & quibus medicina fiat. etenim & tu viſum habes etiam cum nocte dormis, & in lecto cubas, quamuis non ſint, quos videas, quia perfectus homo es, vt cùm videre volueris, præſto ſit tibi aſpectus, & non tunc foris accedat. dicam autem tibi de Spiritu ſancto quod de filio dicebam, opulentia Dei aut eſt maior, aut æqualis, aut minor. maior eo non eſt, quia nihil poteſt eſſe Deo maius, minor non eſt, alioqui pones eam inter creaturas. quod enim minus Deo eſt, creatura eſt, atque ita fiet, vt Deus aliquando ſit pauper, & indigens, & cui aliquid deſit. quod non eſt concedendum, & eſt abſurdum. neceſſe ergo eſt æqualem eſſe opulentiam, & ex eadem æternitate, vt perfectus ſit Deus, & rex æternus, cui gloria, & honor, & imperium in ſæcula ſæculorum, Amen.

παραδοξολογία.

Ἐπιστολὴ δογματικὴ τοῦ ἁγίου, καὶ ὁμολογητοῦ πίστιν, περιφθεῖσα παρὰ τῶν μακαρίων πάπα Ῥώμης κατηχήσεως Ἱεροσολύμων, πρὸς τοὺς τῶν Ἀρμενίων αἱρετίζοντας, Ἀραβιστὶ μὲν ὑπὸ Θεοδώρου τοῦ τῶν Ἀγκυρῶν Καρῶν ἐπισκόπου γενόμενος, ἀπαγορευθεῖσα, ἀφ' ὧν δὲ Μιχαὴλ πρεσβυτέρου, καὶ συγγέλου ἀποστολικῆς θρόνου μεταφρασθεῖσα, μεθ' ἧς, καὶ ἀπέσταλται, μόνῳ, ἀληθινῷ, καὶ τῶν ὅλων ἐν χαλκηδόνι ὑσαν συγκεκροτημένης σαινόδου τὸν περὶ τῆς εἰς χριστὸν τὸν θεὸν ἡμῶν πίστεως ὁρισθέντα λόγον.

Πιστὸς ὁ κύριος, καὶ θεὸς ἡμῶν τῷ τῶν Ἀποστόλων ἔφη κορυφαίῳ Πέτρῳ· σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. καὶ πύλαι ᾅδου οὐ κατισχύσουσί σε. Τοῦτον δὲ τὸν λόγον ὁ κύριος ἔφησε τῷ Πέτρῳ, ἡνίκα Πέτρος τὸν κύριον, ἑαυτὸν ἡμῶν ἀνθρώπου κεκλικότα, ἔρηκεν. σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. καὶ σωήχθησαν, ἐπὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν ἀμφότεροι οἱ λόγοι, καὶ πεπίστωται ὅτι θεός ἐστι, καὶ ἄνθρωπος. Χρὴ τοίνυν ἀγαπητὲ πάντα τὸν χριστιανισμὸν οἰκειούμενον τῷ ἑαυτῷ δοκιμάζειν, καὶ διασκέπτεσθαι πίστιν. καὶ εἰ μὲν βεβαιοῦσαν αὐτῷ ὄροι χριστὸν εἶναι θεόν τε, καὶ ἄνθρωπον, ὀφείλει σέργειν, καὶ ἀντέχεσθαι, καὶ ὑπερμαχεῖν αὐτῆς, ἄχρις ἀποδιώσεως. εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐκβαίη τὸ πέρας εἰς ἄλλο, δεῖ μυσάττεσθαι, καὶ φεύγειν, καὶ ἀπεχθάνεσθαι, τῷ πρόχυτα, καὶ τῷ πρὸς τοὺς προγόνους, ἀφ' ὧν ἐκείνῳ τῷ πίστιν ἐκληρονόμησεν, ἐξορίζειν τῆς ἑαυτοῦ καρδίας, καὶ τῷ προσπάθειαν, οἵαν φησὶν ὁ Δαυὶδ, ἄκουσον θύγατερ, καὶ ἴδε, καὶ κλῖνον τὸ οὖς σου. καὶ ἐπιλάθου τοῦ λαοῦ σου, καὶ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ πατρός σου· καὶ ἐπιθυμήσει ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ κάλλους σου· τοιγαροῦν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τὸ ὄντως ἐφετὸν ἐπιποθεῖται κάλλος πρὸς χριστὸν ἀληθινὸν νυμφίον τῶν βασιλευόντων βασιλέως, ἡνίκα τῷ πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας προσπάθειαν ἀπορρίψειεν, καὶ τῷ εἰς τὸ διαρκεῖν ἐν τοῖς ἀπ' ἐκείνων παραδεδομένοις πλησμονὴν ἀποτινάξειεν. ἐπεὶ οὖν

ὧ ὅτι

Epistola continens fidem orthodoxam, missa à B. Thoma Patriarcha Hierosolymitano ad Hæreticos in Armenia, Arabice dictata à Theodoro, cognomento Abucara, Episcopo Carum, & à Michaële Presbytero, & Syncello Ecclesiæ Hierosolymitanæ in græcum sermonem translata, per quem & missa est; continens inquam solam veramque fidem in Concilio Chalcedonensi traditam de Christo Domino ac Deo nostro. IV.

CHRISTVS Dominus, & Deus noster dixit Petro principi Apostolorum; *Tu es Petrus, & super hanc petram ædificabo Ecclesiam meam, & portæ inferi non prævalebunt aduersus eam.* Hæc verba dixit Dominus Petro, cùm Petrus Domino, qui se appellauerat filium hominis, dixit; *tu es Christus filius Dei viui*; & copulata sunt in Christo Domino nostro vtraque verba, & confirmatum, quod esset Deus & homo. oportet igitur charissimi, vt quicunque Christianam religionem amplectitur, fidem suam probet, & consideret, & si quidem eam reperiat affirmare Christum esse Deum, & hominem, debet eam complecti, & retinere, ac pro ea vsque ad mortem pugnare. Sin autem ad aliud quid declinet, debet abominari, & fugere, & odio prosequi. & duritiam fidei, & maiores, à quibus illam, tanquam hæreditatem accepit, eiicere ex corde suo, & illam affectionem, quam Dauid ait, cùm dicit, *audi filia, & vide, & inclina aurem tuam, & obliuiscere populi tui, & domus patris tui, & concupiscet rex pulchritudinem tuam.* tunc enim homo pulchritudinem verè concupiscendam haurit & elicit à Christo vero sponso, & rege regum, quando affectionem erga parentes abiecerit; & satietatem perseuerandi in iis, quæ ab illis tradita fuerunt, excusserit. quandoquidem igitur sic se res habet, agite, omnes simul ad fidem, quam

Matth.16.

Psal.44.

ὡ ἔτι ἄτως ἔχει ταῦτα, δεῦρο πάντες ἀμφότεροι προσδράμωμεν, τῇ προειρημένῃ πίστει τῶν ἀκλινῶς ταύτης πίτρας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων προηγήτορων, καὶ πιστεύσωμεν τὸ χρεισὸν εἶναι θεὸν τέλειον, καὶ ἄνθρωπον.

Ισέον δὲ, ὅτι ἐπειδὴ ὁ αὐτὸς ὑπάρχει θεὸς τέλειος, καὶ ἄνθρωπος τέλειος, μία πάντως ἐστὶν ὑπόστασις. καὶ θεὸς ὢν, τέλειος ἄνθρωπος, δύο φύσεις ἔχει, θείαν τέλειον, καὶ ἀνθρωπίνην. Διὰ τί δὲ τὸ κυρίως εἶναι θεὸς, τὸ μὴ ἔχειν θείαν ἐχθρικῶς φύσιν ἀδιάστατον, καὶ ἀληθῶς ἄνθρωπος εἶναι, τὸ μὴ τελείως ἔχειν ἀνθρωπίνην φύσιν, ἀδιάστατον. ἔστι δὲ αὕτη ἡ μία ὑπόστασις αὐτὸς ὁ προαιώνιος υἱὸς, ὁ πρὸ πάντων τῶν αἰώνων ἐκ πατρὸς ἀχρόνως, καὶ ἀπαθῶς γεγεννημένος. ὅς ἐστι θεὸς, ἴσος τῷ πατρὶ, κατὰ τὴν ἀϊδιότητα τὴν πατρικὴν οὐσίαν ἀϊδίως ἔχων. ἐπ' ἐσχάτων δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ Μαρίας τῆς παρθένου, ἐσαρκώθη, καὶ ἐνηνθρώπησεν ὅτος ὁ ἀϊδίος υἱὸς ἀτρέπτως, καὶ ἀναλλοιώτως γεγονὼς, ὡς εἷς τῶν ἀνθρώπων κατὰ πάντα, δίχα τῆς ἁμαρτίας προσδεχθεὶς τὴν ἡμετέραν, ἵνα ἐκ εἶχε, φύσιν μεμενηκυίας αὐτῷ τῆς θείας, ἵνα ἀϊδίως προεῖχε, φύσεως. ὅτος ὁ ἀϊδίος υἱὸς μετὰ τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ σώματος, θεὸς ὁ αὐτὸς ἐστι, καὶ ἄνθρωπος, μία ὑπάρχων τῆς τριάδος ὑπόστασις, τοῦ πατρὸς, τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος φύσιν ἔχων, καὶ τὴν ἡμετέραν ἀνθρωπείαν φύσιν, τῇ τριάδι προσθήκην ἐκ εἰσδεξαμένης. καὶ γὰρ, ὦ βέλτιστοι, σαφῶς ἐπ' αὐτῆς τῆς ἀληθείας τῶνδε τῶν ἡμῖν εἰρημένων, ὅτι ἡ τριὰς ἡ προσήλθεν αὔξησιν. ἐπειδήπερ ἀδὲ φαμὲν μίαν ὑπόστασιν θεὸν εἶναι, ἑπέραν δὲ ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὴν ὑπόστασιν, ἥτις ἐστὶ θεὸς, ταύτην εἰρήκαμεν ὑπάρχειν ἄνθρωπον, ἐκ ἄλλην ὑπόστασιν. ἐκ ἀληθὲς δὲ φάναι τὸ, τὸν χρεισὸν εἶναι μίαν ὑπόστασιν, διὰ τοῦτο δεῖν μὴ ἔχειν, εἰ μὴ μίαν φύσιν. ἐπεὶ πάντως ἔψεται ταύτην τὴν μίαν εἰπεῖν φύσιν, ἢ θείαν ἄκραντον, ἢ ἀνθρωπίνην ἄκραντον, ἢ θείαν, καὶ ἀνθρωπίνην ἅμα, ἢ μή τε θείαν, μήτε ἀνθρωπίνην.

Εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἐστιν ἡ μία φύσις αὕτη θεία ἄκραντος, * ὁ χρεισὸς ἄρα ἄνθρωπος, καὶ θεός. εἰ δὲ ἐστιν ἡ μία φύσις αὕτη, θεία, καὶ ἀνθρωπίνη ἅμα. ὅτε γὰρ πατρὸς, ὅτε τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος, ὅτε μὴν τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἄρα φύσις ἐστίν. καὶ ἀμφοτέρωθεν βλασφημίας ἔγκλημα τῷ τοιῷδε φρονεῖν τε προσριζήσεται, καὶ τὸ ἐρωμένης φύσεως ἐκπεσεῖν. εἰ δὲ ἐστιν ἡ μία

* *Alterũ membrum hîc desideratur.*

dixi, petræ huius ἀλλιῶς, id eſt, quæ diſtorqueri, & inflecti non poteſt, Petri ſcilicet ducis Apoſtolorum accurramus, credamusque Chriſtum eſſe Deum, & hominem.

Sciendum autem eſt, quod quia idem ipſe eſt Deus & homo, vna omnino hypoſtaſis eſt, & cùm Deus, & homo ſit, duas habet naturas, diuinam & humanam, & quia Deus eſt, non poteſt non habere diuinam naturam; & quia homo, non poteſt non habere humanam. eſt autem hæc vna hypoſtaſis ipſe ante ſæcula filius, qui eſt Deus æqualis patri ſecundum æternitatem, qui ex æternitate paternam ſubſtantiam habet, nouiſsimis verò diebus ex Maria virgine carnem aſſumpſit, & homo factus eſt. Sic æternus filius ſine mutatione, & variatione, factus ſicut vnus ex hominibus per omnia excepto peccato, aſſumpta noſtra natura, quam non habebat, remanente diuina, quam ex æternitate habebat. Hic æternus filius poſt incarnationem ſuam idem eſt Deus & homo vna hypoſtaſis ex Trinitate, habens naturam Patris, & Spiritus ſancti, & noſtram naturam, nulla ad Trinitatem acceſsione facta. Siquidem veritas eorum, quæ à nobis dicta ſunt, planè habet Trinitatem non eſſe auctam, quia non dicimus vnam hypoſtaſim Deum eſſe, aliam verò hominem; ſed hypoſtaſim, quæ eſt Deus, hanc dicimus eſſe hominem, non aliam, & aliam hypoſtaſim. non eſt autem verum, dicere Chriſtum eſſe vnam hypoſtaſim, & propterea non debere niſi vnam naturam habere: quia omnino, ſi non habeat niſi vnam naturam, ſequetur, vt dicendum ſit, hanc vnam naturam vel eſſe diuinam puram; vel humanam puram, vel diuinam, & humanam ſimul; vel neque diuinam, nec humanam.

Si enim eſt hæc vna natura purè diuina, Chriſtus igitur Deus eſt, & non homo. ſin verò eſt purè humana, Chriſtus igitur eſt homo, & non Deus. Si autem eſt hæc vna natura diuina ſimul & humana; ergo neque Patris, neque Spiritus ſancti, nec hominum natura eſt, & ex vtraque parte crimen blaſphemiæ inuretur ſic ſentienti, & à ſana natura excedet: ſin autem eſt hæc vna natura neque diuina neque humana, igitur

Chriſtus

μία φύσις αὐτη, ὅτι θεία, ὅτι ἀνθρωπίνη. ὁ χριστὸς ἄρα, ὅτι θεὸς, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος. ὅτε τοιγαρῦν τὰς λόγους περὶ τρέφωμεν, εἰς τὸ λέγειν ἀπαγόμεθα, ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς, μία ὑπόστασις ἐκ τῆ τριάδ☉, δύο φύσεις ἔχων, φύσιν τε θείαν, καὶ φύσιν ἀνθρωπίνην, ☾ τοῦτο χάριν ἐπ' αὐτῆ ζυνῆλθον ὁμῶ ἀμφότεροι οἱ λόγοι αὐτῆ τὰ περὶ ἑαυτῆ εἰρηκότες, εἶναι τὸν ὑὸν τῆ ἀνθρώπου, ☾ τῆ Πέτρου περὶ αὐτῆ, ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ὑὸς τῆ θεῆ, παρ' ζῶντ☉. ὁ δὲ λέγων τὸν χριστὸν ὑποστάσεις εἶναι δύο, τὸν ἅγιον Πέτρον ἀποκρινόμενον τῷ χριστῷ καθίζησιν ἀσκόπως ἀποκρίνεσθαι, περὶ ὧ ὁ χριστὸς οὐκ ἠρώτησεν. ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἠρώτησε περὶ τῆ υἱότ☉ ἀνθρώπου. ὁ δὲ αὐτὸν, δι' ὃν ἦν ἡ ἐρώτησις, ☾ θεῆ υἱὸν ὑπάρχειν, ἡμείψατο. εἰ δίνων ἡ ὑπόστασις, ἥτις ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τῆ ἀνθρώπου ἑτέρα καθέζηκε παρὰ τὴν ὑπόστασιν ἥτις ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς ☾ θεῆ, ἀπεπλανήθη τῆς καταλήψεως ὁ Πέτρου νῦς. ☾ γέγονεν αὐτῆ ἡ ἀποκρισις, ὑπὲρ ὃ οὐκ ἠρώτηται, ὡς ἔφημεν εἰπόντες. Εἰ δὲ τῆτο ἄτως ἦν (ἴλεως ὁ θεὸς) οὐκ ἂν ὁ κύρι☉ ἐπήνεσεν αὐτῆ τὸν λόγον. ὅτ' ἂν ἐμακάρισεν αὐτὸν τῆς ὁμοιότητος, τῇ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀποκαλύψει αὐτῷ ὑπηραψάμεν☉.

Οὐκοῦν τὸ τῆς εἰς χριστὸν ὁμολογίας ἀληθινὸν λόγημα, ὁ τῆς ἐν χαλκηδόνι ζυγκεκροτημένης θείας ζυνόδ☉ τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων ὅρ☉ ὀρθοτομεῖ, τὸν χριστὸν ὁρίζων μίαν ὑπόστασιν ἐκ τῆ τριάδ☉ εἶναι, δύο φύσεις ἔχοντα, φύσιν θείαν, καὶ φύσιν ἀνθρωπίνην, ὡς ἤδη προείπομεν. καὶ ζαφὲς τούτ☉ παράδειγμα προκείσθωσαν χρύσιοι τρεῖς, ὧν ὁ εἷς ἐμβληθεὶς πυρὶ, καὶ πυρωθεὶς, ἐγίνετο πῦρ, μεμενηκὼς χρυσὸς, οἵ☉ ἦν. σὺ οὖν εἰ θείης ἐν μέρει μὲν τοὺς ἄλλους δύο χρυσίνους, ἐν μέρει δὲ τὸν ἄλλους ἄνθρακας πυρίνους, εἶτα τὸν χρύσινον τῶν πυρωθέντα, καὶ πῦρ γινόμενον, μεταξύ τῶν ἄλλων δύο χρυσίνων καὶ τῶν ἀνθράκων τὸν μέσον ἂν θεάσαιο τὸν χρύσινον ἔχοντα τῶν ἄλλων δύο χρυσίνων τῶν πλείων φύσιν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ὄντα χρυσὸν, ὡς τῶν δυοῖν ἐκείνοιν χρυσίνοιν ἑκατέρων, καὶ τὴν τῶν ἀνθράκων φύσιν, ἐπειδὴ πῦρ ἐστιν ὥσπερ τῶν ἄλλων ἀνθράκων ἕκαστος. ὁ δὲ μέσος χρύσιν☉, ὑπόστασίς ἐστι μία τῆς τῶν χρυσίνων τριάδ☉. διότι τὴν τῶν ἀνθράκων φύσιν, τὴν ὅσον πῦρ, οὐχ ἕνα προσείληφεν ἀπ' ἐκείνων τῶν ἀνθράκων ἄνθρακα ἀλλὰ γέγονεν αὐτὸς, ὡς εἷς τῶν ἀνθράκων. τὸν αὐτὸν δὴ τρόπον ὁ αἰδί☉ υἱὸς ἐξ ἁγνῆ καταβεβηκὼς (ἐννοήτωσαν δὲ οἱ ἀκροαταὶ, θεοπρεπῶς τὴν καταβασιν)

οὐχ

Christus neque Deus, neque homo est. Quare quocunque sermonem circumuertamus, eo adducimur, vt dicamus Christum esse vnam hypostasim sanctæ Trinitatis naturas duas habentem diuinam scilicet & humanam. & ob hanc causſam in eo simul concurrerunt vtriq; sermones, & ipsius Christi, cùm dixit se esse Filium hominis; & Petri, cùm ipsum dixit esse Filium Dei viui. Qui verò dicit Christum esse duas hypostases, Petrum Christo respondentem facit respondere ἀσκόπως, id est, extra propositum de quo Christus non est percunctatus. Ille enim percunctatus est de Filio hominis; Petrus autem ipsum, per quem facta erat percunctatio, respondit esse filium Dei. Si igitur hypostasis, quæ est Filius hominis alia fuit præter hypostasim, quæ est Filius Dei, aberrauit ab intelligentia mens Petri; & respondit, de quo non fuit interrogatus, vt prius diximus. Si sic autem esset, (propitius sit mihi Deus) nunquam Dominus sermonem eius laudasset: neque beatum eum prædicasset propter responsionem, quam ad reuelationem à Patre profectam retulit.

Igitur confessionis fidei in Christum verum dogma est quod definitio diuinæ sanctorum Patrum Synodi Chalcedonensis rectè tractat, decernens Christum esse vnam hypostasim sanctæ Trinitatis duas naturas habentem, diuinam & humanam, vt iam ante diximus. sitque huius exemplum perspicuum: ponamus tres aureos, quorum vnus iectus in ignem igne affectus factus est ignis, remanens aurum, vt erat: tu ergo si alios duos aureos seponas; & seponas multos carbones igneos; deinde aureum factum ignem inter alios duos aureos, & carbones, videas habere naturam aliorum duorum aureorũ perfectorum, id est, qui sit aurum, sicut vterq; illorũ duorum aureorum, & naturam carbonum igneorum, quia ignis est, sicut vnusquisq; aliorum carbonum, ille in medio aureus vna hypostasis est aureorum Trinitatis, quia naturam carbonum, quæ erat ignis, non vnum carbonem ex illis assumpsit, sed factus est sicut vnus ex illis carbonibus. ad eundem modum æternus Filius è cœlo descendens, (intelligunt auditores descensum, vt Deum decet) non hypostasim nostram, sed natu-

ὐχ ὑπόστασιν ἐξ ἡμῶν, ἀλλὰ τ ἡμετέραν φύσιν προσέλαβεν, ἐγέ-
νετο ὡς εἷς ἐξ ἡμῶν, δίχα τ ἁμαρτίας, ὡς αὐτὸς ὁ θεῖος ἀπόστολος,
πεπείρασται, φησὶ, κ πάντα καθ' ὁμοιότητα, χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας.

Τοιγαροῦν ὁ ἀϊδιος υἱὸς ἔχει τὸν τ τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον
πνεῦμα, ὧν ἀεὶ προσῆκε, φύσιν, καὶ τὸν ἡμέτεραν αἰθρωπί-
νην φύσιν μετὰ τοῦ ἑαυτῆς σάρκωσιν, μίαν ὑπάρχων ἐκ τῆς τριά-
δος ὑπόστασις, προσθήκην οὐκ εἰσδεξάμενος, ὡς προείρηται. μὴ
ποιητὸν δὲ τὴν φύσιν ὑπόστασιν, ἢ τὴν ὑπόστασιν εἶναι φύσιν. εἰ
δὲ μή, πᾶσιν ἡμῖν τοῖς χριστιανοῖς συμβήσεται λέγειν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ
τὸν υἱὸν, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, τρεῖς φύσεις, ὥσπερ εἰσὶ τρεῖς ὑπο-
στάσεις, ἢ μίαν αὐτοὺς ἔχειν ὑπόστασιν, ὃν τρόπον μίαν ἔχουσι φύσιν.
ἀμφότερα δὲ τῆς τῶν χριστιανῶν ὁμολογίας ἀλλότρια. ἐπεδὴ τὸ μὲν
Ἀρείου, τὸ δὲ Σαβελλίου πέφυκε φρόνημα. ὁ μέν τοι τῆς ἀληθείας
λόγος, ὡς ὁ θεολόγος ἔφη Γρηγόριος, μονὰς ἐστὶν ἐν τριάδι, καὶ
τριὰς ἐν μονάδι * προσκυνουμένη. ἔστιν μὲν οὖν μονὰς τῆς φύσεως * προσκυνου-
μένη Turr.
μονὰς, ἤ μονὰς τῆς ὑποστάσεως. ἡ δὲ τριὰς τῶν ὑποστάσεων τριὰς,
ἤ τριὰς τῶν φύσεων. ὁ λέγων δὲ τὴν φύσιν αὐτὸ τὸ τῶν ὑποστά-
σεων εἶναι ζήτημα, τὸν ἅγιον φήσει Γρηγόριον, εἰρηκότα, μονάδα
εἰνίπτεσθαι τῇ τριάδα. καὶ ἴσον αὐτὸ κρηθήσεται φαίνει, μονάδα ἐν
τριάδι, κἂν πῦθεν ζωωθήσεται, φάσκειν, ἑνάδα, ἐν ἑνάδι, ἤ τί αὖ
ἐπείη ἀμουσία πνοιαιχρότερον; διόπερ ὀπτιμήσειεν τῷ ταῦτα δο-
γματίζοντι λέγων ὅτι αὐτιβαπτόμενον ἐστί μοι κράτος, οἷον καί σοι,
καὶ τοῖς ῥήμασιν. καὶ καθάπερ ἀκηκοὼς πρὸς τὸ θεολόγου μονάδα. * νοεῖς Turr.
* νοεῖν αὐτὴν τριάδα, ἵνα κἀγὼ μονάδα νοῶ ἀκούων παρ' αὐτοῦ τῆς
τριάδος, καὶ συμπεραίνεταί μοι τὸ δόγμα εἰς μονάδα ἐν μονάδι. καὶ
καθάπερ ὡς ἐκεῖνον σεαυτῷ τὸν λόγον ἐκύρωσας, τὸν εἴ μοι κυρώ-
σεις προφερόμενον ὄντως ὁ νοῦς φυραθήσεται, καὶ τῶν αἱρέσεων,
καὶ αἱρετικῶν ὁ νόμος ἀχρειωθήσεται, ὅπερ οὐκ ἐνδέχεται γνώσει.
εἰ δὲ μὴ κυρώσεις, ἐνδήκως κρίσει λελαθήσεταί σοι. ὅτι τῶν λόγων ἃ
τυγχάνεις ὢν ἐξεταστὴς, ὥστε θρασύτητι διαστρέφειν πρὸς τὸ σοὶ δοκοῦν
ἀκρίτως. ἐπεὶ ἂν ἀληθεῖς εἶναι ἃ τοὶ λόγοι ὡς περὶ φύσεως καὶ ὑποστά-
σεως εἴπομεν ἡγνόησται, τὸ ἡμέτερον πάντως ἐβεβαιώθη φρόνημα,

ὅτι

ram assumpsit; factusque est sicut vnus nostrum, extra peccatum, sicut Apostolus ait tentatum esse per omnia secundum similitudinem absque peccato. Hebr. 4.

Habet itaque æternus Filius Patris, & Spiritus sancti naturam, quam semper ante habebat, & nostram humanam naturam post incarnationem vna hypostasis siue persona ex sancta Trinitate non capiente accessionem, vt antè dictum est. non est autē natura facienda hypostasis, vel hypostasis natura. alioqui continget nobis Christianis, vt dicamus Patrem, & Filium, & Spiritum sanctum esse tres naturas, sicut sunt tres hypostases; aut habere eos vnam hypostasim, sicut habent vnam naturam. vtrumque autem à confessione Christianorum alienum est, quia illud quidem est Arij dogma; hoc verò Sabellij. Sermo tamen veritatis est, vt Gregorius Theologus dixit, vnitas in Trinitate; & Trinitas in vnitate adorata. est igitur vnitas naturæ vnitas; non vnitas hypostasis: Trinitas verò hypostaseon siue personarum Trinitas; non Trinitas naturarum. Qui verò dicit naturam, ipsam congregationem hypostaseon, dicet dixisse Gregorium vnitatem significare Trinitatem: & tantundem iudicabitur, dicere, vt si diceret vnitatem in Trinitate; & Trinitatem in vnitate, ex quo cogetur dicere vnitatem esse in vnitate. Quo quid vllius mente turpius cogitari potest? quamobrem reprehendet eum, qui hoc dogma tradit, inquiens, tam contra me, & tanta vi sunt verba, quàm contra te, & sicut tu audiens ex Gregorio vnitatem, ipsam Trinitatem intelligis; sic ego audiens ab eo Trinitatem, vnitatem intelligo. & concludo dogma hoc, vnitatem in vnitate esse. & sicut tu illud tibi approbasti, hoc mihi si approbes, deprehendetur profecto mens confusa, & lex contradicendi, & refellendi inutilis erit, quod non potest fieri. Si autem non comprobes, iusto iudicio dicetur tibi, non te expendere verba, cùm arbitratu tuo omnia peruertere non erubescas. Quandoquidem igitur hæc, quæ de natura, & hypostasi diximus, vera esse ignoras, sententia nostra confirmata est, vnitatem naturalem aliam esse præter Trinitatem hypostaseon; & fidem

ὅτι ἡ Φυσικὴ μονὰς ἄλλη παρὰ τὴν ὑποστατικὴν τριάδα, καὶ ἡ πίστις
ἀεὶ διαμένει διὰ τῆς ὁμολογίας τῆς Φυσικῆς μονάδος, ὡς ὁ θεῖος
ἔφη Γρηγόριος, ὁ πᾶς ὁ τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ θεολήπτων χορὸς πατέρων.

Εἰ δέ τις πάλιν εἴποι, τὴν Φύσιν, κοινὴν, καὶ ἰδικὴν εἶναι, καὶ ὅτι εἰ
μὲν ἡ κοινὴ Φύσις ἐστὶν αἱ ὑποστάσεις πᾶσαι, ἡ δὲ ἰδικὴ ἐστι μία ὑπόστα-
σις. ἀναγκαλάτω ἡμῖν ἐρωτῶσιν. ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ἴσοι καὶ τὴν Φύσιν
εἰσὶ, τοῦτ' ἔστιν αὐτοφυεῖς, καὶ ὁμοούσιοι, ἢ οὐκ εἰσὶν; εἰ μὲν γὰρ μὴ ζω-
ὴν ἴσους αὐτοὺς εἶναι κατὰ τὴν Φύσιν, τὸ χριστιανισμὸν πανταχόθεν
ἀπεξένωται. εἰ δὲ ζωὴν, ζωὴν δι' οὗ πάντως τὸν πατέρα,
καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ἴσους εἶναι καὶ τὴν Φύσιν. αὖθις ἡμῖν ἐρωτῶσιν ἀποκρινά-
σθω. ἡ Φύσις αὕτη, καθ' ἣν ἴσοι πεφύκασιν ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ υἱὸς, κοινή
ἐστιν, ἢ ἰδική; εἰ μὲν γὰρ αὐτὴν εἴποι, κοινὴν εἶναι, βιασθήσεται τὸν πα-
τέρα, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν λέγειν ἴσον ἐν τρισὶν ὑποστάσεσιν. εἰ δὲ τὴν Φύσιν,
καθ' ἣν εἰσὶν ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ἴσοι, ἰδικὴν εἴποι, ἀναγκασθήσεται τὸν
πατέρα, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν λέγειν ἴσους εἶναι τῇ ὑποστάσει. καὶ ἕνα τῷ τοῦτο
λέγοντι, ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς, μία ὑπόστασις. ἀμφότερα δὲ τὰ ἐπακθέν-
τα ῥήματα λίαν ἐστενωμένα, καὶ βλάσφημα.

Ὁ τῆς ἀληθείας πάνυ λόγος οὗ ἡ τῶν ὁμοφρόνων τῆς ἐν Χαλ-
κηδόνι ζωαθροισθείσης τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων οἰκουμένης ὁμολογία,
καθέσηκεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ Φύσις αἱ ὑποστάσεις ὁμοῦ πᾶσαι, οὐδὲ μία
ὑπόστασις. ἀλλ' ἡ Φύσις ἕσηκεν ἀεὶ διὰ τῆς αὐτῆς ἑνάδος. αἱ δὲ ὑποστά-
σεις διὰ τῆς αὐτῆς τριάδος, ὡς εἴρηκεν ὁ θεῖος Γρηγόριος θεο-
λογῶν. διδάσκει γὰρ τοσοῦτον εἰδέναι μόνον, μονάδα ἐν τριάδι, καὶ
τριάδα ἐν μονάδι τεθεωρημένῃ, παράδοξον ἔχουσαν καὶ τὴν διαί-
ρεσιν, καὶ τὴν ἕνωσιν. οὐδέ πῃ λέγειν ἔξεστιν, ὅτι εἴπερ ἄλλη πέφυκεν
ἡ Φυσικὴ μονὰς παρὰ τὴν τῶν ὑποστάσεων τριάδα, ἡ Φυσικὴ μονὰς,
καὶ ἡ τῶν ὑποστάσεων τριὰς. ἄρα τέσσαρα πράγματα. διόπερ τῇ Φύ-
σει συμπληροῦσθαι ἑκάστη τῶν ὑποστάσεων. οὐ ζωαριθμεῖται πράγ-
ματι * τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι. ἀπορῶν οὖν ὁ νοῦς παντοίαν ἀπορίαν, ἀ-
ναγκη φέρεται τὴν ὀρθοτάτην, καὶ ἀμώμητον, ὁμολογεῖν ὁμολογίαν
τῆς ἐν Χαλκηδόνι συγκροτηθείσης ἁγίας συνόδου, ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς μία
ὑπόστασις ἐκ τῆς τριάδος. ἔχων δύο Φύσεις, θεϊκὴν, καὶ ἀνθρωπί-
νην, καὶ οὐκ ἐξόν τινι λέγειν, ὅτι εἰ μία ὑπόστασις ὁ χριστὸς, ἀπαραχώ-

ρητον

ſemper perſeuerare in confeſsione vnitatis naturæ, (& Trinitatis perſonarum) ſicut dixit diuinus Gregorius, & omnes ſancti & diuini Patres.

Si verò rurſus dicat, naturam, communem, & ſpecialem eſſe, & quod communis eſt omnes hypoſtaſes; ſpecialis verò eſt vna hypoſtaſis, reſpondeat nobis percontantibus, Pater & Filius ſunt ne æquales natura, id eſt, vnius naturæ, & ſubſtantiæ, an non? Si enim non concedit, æquales eſſe natura, à Chriſtianiſmo penitus alienatus eſt. Sin verò concedat, concedet igitur, omnino Patrem & Filium æquales eſſe ſecundum naturam. Rurſus reſpondeat nobis, hæc natura, qua Pater & Filius æquales ſunt, communis ne eſt, an ſpecialis? Si enim dicat communem eſſe, cogetur dicere, Patrem & Filium æquales eſſe in tribus perſonis. Sin verò naturam, ſecundum quam Pater & Filius æquales ſunt, ſpecialem dixerit, cogetur dicere Patrem & Filium æquales eſſe hypoſtaſi. & ei, qui hoc dicit, erunt Pater & Filius vna hypoſtaſis. vtraque autem conſecutio valde anguſta, & blaſphema eſt.

Ponere in Trinitate naturã communẽ, quæ ſit omnes hypoſtaſes, hæreticorum eſt, fides verò ponit vnã naturam communem in Trinitate hypoſtaſeon.

Sermo igitur veritatis confeſsione Synodi Chalcedonenſis ſanctorum Patrum continetur, non eſſe naturam omnes ſimul hypoſtaſes, nec vnam hypoſtaſim; ſed naturam eſſe ſemper in eadem vnitate; hypoſtaſes verò eſſe in eadem Trinitate, ſicut dixit Gregorius Theologus. docet enim hoc ſolum ſcire, vnitatem in Trinitate; & Trinitatem in vnitate adoratam habentem admirabilem diuiſionem, & vnionem. Neque dicere licet, ſi naturalis vnitas alia eſt præter Trinitatem hypoſtaticam, id eſt, hypoſtaſeon, ſunt igitur quatuor res, quia per naturam completur vnaquæque hypoſtaſis, & non connumeratur cum re, per quam completur. mens igitur, quæ omni dubitatione agitatur, neceſsitate compellitur confiteri rectiſsimam, & ab omni macula vacantem fidem ſanctæ Synodi Chalcedonenſis, eſſe ſcilicet Chriſtum vna hypoſtaſim ex ſancta Trinitate naturas duas habentem diuinam, & humanam. & non licet vlli dicere, quod ſi vna hypoſtaſis eſt,

ρητον ἔχειν αὐτὸν, καὶ μίαν φύσιν, καὶ ὅτι εἰ δύο φύσεις ἔχει, πάντως καὶ δύο ὑποστάσεις ἐστί. κεκύρωται δὲ, καὶ πεπαγίωται, ἡ τῶν ὁμοφρόνων ἐν χαλκηδόνι συγκεκροτημένη τῶν μακαρίων πατέρων ὁμολογία, καὶ τὴν ἐν χριστῷ τῶν ἀποστόλων πίστιν ἀπαράλλακτος οὖσα, λιμὴν πρόκειται ἐθέμεθα. καὶ ἡ ὁμολογία αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ Πέτρα, ἧς οὐ κατίσχυσαν αἱ ἐν ἅδου πύλαι. καὶ εἰς αὐτὴν ἡ λῆξις πάντες ἐν τῶν χριστιανῶν πληρώματος ἔσχε ποτέ. εἰ καὶ πολλαὶ ὁ τῆς ἡμετέρας ζωῆς, καὶ σωτηρίας ἀντίπαλος βελίαρ ἐμβέβληκεν αὐτῇ διαιρέσεις χρισοῦ παρακεχωρηκότος, ὅπως ἐνδείξηται, ὅτι ὁ θεῖος αὐτοῦ πρὸ αὐτῆς λόγος, εἰς τὸ διηνεκὲς ἥκιστα καταργηθήσεται, καὶ εἰς τὸ παντελὲς οὐχ ἡττηθήσεται.

Ἔτι δὲ τοῦτο ῥητέον, ὅτι ἐπείπερ ὁμοῦ σωτηρίαν ἡμῖν φύσις θεία, καὶ φύσις ἀνθρωπίνη, μετὰ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐναν θρώπησεν, ἔχει δύο φυσικὰς ἐνεργείας, καὶ δύο φυσικὰς θελήσεις· διότι τῆς φύσεως καθάπτεται πρόσωπα, εἰ μὴ πάντως ἀρκεῖ, ὅσα τῆς αὐτῆς ἐστι πλειώσεως. κάλλιστα δὲ τὸν ἡμέτερον λόγον καταναοήτω ὁ ἀκροώμενος. ὅτι γὰρ αὐτοῦ ἀιδίου ἡμῖν εἰσὶν αἱ δύο φυσικαὶ θελήσεις τε, καὶ ἐνέργειαι ὄντος μία ὑποστάσεως ἐκ τῆς τριάδος, ὃν ὁμοῦ δύο φύσεις ἐχούσας σαφῶς παρεστήσαμεν, ἐκ ἄλλης ὑποστάσεως. καὶ γὰρ τῶν δεχομένων ἐστὶν, ὡς ἔστι, μίαν ὑπόστασιν διαφόρους ἔχειν ἐνεργείας, καὶ μένειν ἐπὶ τῆς ἑαυτῆς μονάδος. ὥσπερ παραδειγματικῶς εἰπεῖν, βλέπομεν τὸν παῦλον δυνάμενον ὁρᾶν, καὶ ἀκούειν, καὶ λαλεῖν, καὶ διαλογίζεσθαι· ἡ ὅρασις, καὶ ἡ ἀκοὴ, καὶ ἡ λαλιὰ, καὶ ὁ διαλογισμὸς, διάφοροί εἰσιν ἐνέργειαι. ἓν τούτων ἑκάστη ἄλλη παρὰ τὴν ἑτέραν. ἀλλ' ὁ παῦλος μία ἐστὶν ὑπόστασις, ταύτας ἔχων ὅλας πὲντε τὰς ἐνεργείας· ἀλλ' ὀφθαλμῷ μὲν ὁρᾷ, καὶ οὐκ ἄλλῳ τῶν ἐν ζώματος μελῶν· ἀκούει δὲ τῷ ὠτίῳ, καὶ οὐκ ἄλλῳ· καὶ τῇ γλώττῃ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐκ ἄλλῳ μορίῳ, καὶ διαλογίζεται τῷ νοὶ, καὶ οὐκ ἄλλῳ τινι. ἑκάστη δὲ τῶν ὑποστατικῶν ἐνεργειῶν, ἔχει φυσικὴν ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει δύναμιν, ὕλην ὑποκειμένην τῷ ἐνεργήματι, ὅπερ ἡ ὑπόστασις ἐνεργεῖ. καὶ ἔστι τὸ ἐνεργούμενον ἴδιον τῆς ὑποστάσεως. οὐκοῦν παῦλος ὑπόστασις ὢν, δύναμιν ἔχει τῇ ἑαυτοῦ γνώμῃ λαλεῖν, ὡς ἔχουσιν οἱ πάντες ἄνθρωποι· οἱ μὲν τοι λόγοι, οὓς παῦλος λαλεῖ, καθ' ὃν ἔφθεγκται καιρὸν, τοῦ

Παῦ-

Christus, non desinit habere vnam naturam : & si duas naturas habet, omnino est duæ hypostases, rata enim & fixa est confessio Synodi sanctorum Patrum Chalcedonensis secundum fidem beati Petri principis Apostolorum, à qua nullo modo variat, quã principio posuimus. Et confessio hæc est illa confessio Petri, aduersus quam non præualuerunt portæ inferi. Et ipsa erit tandem fors, & hæreditas omnis cœtus Christianornm, quamuis aduersarius vitæ & salutis nostræ Belial multas sectiones ei immisit, Christi permissu, vt ostendatur, quod de ea dixit nequaquam in perpetuum frustrandum esse; & omnino nunquam vincendum.

Hoc præterea dicendum est, quoniam cum æterno filio simul copulata est natura diuina, & humana, post carnem assumptam habet duas naturales proprietates, & item naturales operationes, ac duas naturales voluntates, quia naturæ comprehensio non est firma, & certa, nisi natura omnino habeat quæcunque sunt perfectionis eius. percipiat optimè quod dico auditor, quod eiusdem æterni filij sunt duæ proprietates naturales, & duæ naturales voluntates, & operationes, *eius scilicet, qui est* vna hypostasis ex sancta Trinitate, quem apertè probauimus habere duas naturas, non alius, & alius hypostasis, siue personæ. Siquidem possibile est, vnam hypostasim habere diuersas operationes, & manere in sua vnitate. vt exempli caussa, dicamus, videmus Paulum potentem videre, & audire, ac loqui, & disputare, visio, auditio, locutio, & disputatio diuersæ operationes sunt; & vnaquæque harum alia est præter aliam; & Paulus vna est hypostasis, quæ habet totas quatuor operationes; verum oculo videt, & non alia parte corporis; audit aure, & non alio membro; & lingua loquitur, & non alia particula; & mente ratiocinatur, & non alio aliquo. vnaquæque autem operationum hypostaticarum habet naturalem in hypostasi potentiam materiam subiectam effectui, quem hypostasis operatur, & est quod efficitur, proprium hypostasis. Sicut Paulus, qui est hypostasis, potentiam habet loquendi sua voluntate, sicuti habent omnes

Παύλῳ εἰσὶν ἴδιοι. ὕτω τοίνυν μὴ ἀπαγορδτέον, τὸν ἀΐδιον υἱὸν, τὸν ἐκ τῆς τριάδ☉ ἅπασα ἰσοῦσαν, ἔχειν μὲ τλὼ ἑαυτῦ ἀνανθρώπησιν, τλώ τε θείαν φύσιν, ὡς ὁ πατὴρ, κ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα, καὶ τλὼ ἀνθρωπίνλω φύσιν, ὥσπερ ἕκας☉ τῶν κ μέρ☉ ἀνθρώπων, καθ' ὃν πεφύκημεν τρόπον.

Τύτων ὕτως ἐχόντων, πέφυκεν εἰλικρινῶς ἡ θεία φύσις, ἐν τῇ αὐτῦ ἰσοσθένει, ὕλη τοῖς ἑαυτῦ θείοις ἔργοις, ἃ κ τλὼ ἐναν θρώπησιν αὐτῦ, κ δι' ἡμᾶς ἀνασρεφλὼ εἰργάσατο. ἀληθῶς γὰ κ ἡ ἀνθρωπίνη φύσις ἔνεσι τῇ τ ἀϊδίλ υἱῦ ἰσοσθένει, ὕλη τοῖς ἑαυτῦ ἀνθρωπίνοις ἔργοις, ἃ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις συναναστρεφόμεν☉ πεποίηκεν. καὶ ἔστιν αὐτῦ ἴδια παρὰ πάντας ἀνθρώπυς. ἃ αὐτὸς δὲ λόγ☉ ἐστὶν καὶ δι' ἡμᾶς δυσὶν αὐτῦ φυσικοῖς ἰδιώμασίν τε, καὶ θελήμασιν.

Ἀναγκαῖον δὲ καὶ τῦτο μὴ ἀσαφὲς καταλιπεῖν τῷ ἐντυγχάνοντι τῷδε τῷ ἡμετέρῳ γράμματι, ὅτι τὸν ἀΐδιον υἱὸν ἄνθρωπον λέγοντες γεγονέναι, τῦτο φαμὲν, ὅπερ ἀθανάσιός τε καὶ κύριλλ☉, οἱ τῆς ἀλεξανδρείας εἰρήκασιν ἱεράρχαι, καὶ πάντες οἱ θεοφόροι πατέρες, ὅτι κτίσιν ἐκ τῆς παρθένυ πανάγνυ μαρίας ἑαυτῷ ἐψυχωμένλω, λογικλώ τε καὶ ἱερᾷ ψυχλὼ ἰδίαν τῆς ἑαυτῦ ἰσοσθένεως ἐποιήσατο, ὡς ἡ τ σλεινὸς σὰρξ τε καὶ ψυχὴ τῆς τ σλεινὸς ἰσοσθένεως ἰδία καθέστηκεν. ὃν δ' ὃν τρόπον ὁ σλῆνα, ὁ σῶμα ἄνθρωπινον ἔχων καὶ ψυχλὼ ἀνθρωπίνλω ἄνθρωπός ἐστιν, τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον ὁ ἀΐδι☉ υἱὸς κτίσιν τῇ ἑαυτῦ ἰσοσθένει σῶμα ἄνθρώπινον, καὶ ψυχλὼ ἀνθρωπίνλω, καὶ ἴδια αὐτῦ ἄμφω ποιησάμεν☉, γέγονεν ἀληθῶς ἄνθρωπ☉. ὥσπερ δὲ τὸ τ σλεῖνος σῶμα καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ ἀμφότερα τῆς ἑαυτῦ ἰσοσθένεως ἴδια, οὐκ ἄλλης τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων ἰσοσθένεων, τῦτο δὴ χάριν τὸν ἀΐδιον υἱὸν φαμὲν τὸν ἐκ τῆς τριάδος ὄντα μίαν ἰσόσαν, δύο φύσεις ἔχειν. οὐκ ἰδικῶς ἑκατέρας τῇ αὐτῦ ἰσοσθένει διαφερύσας, ἀλλὰ τῆς μὲν θείας φύσεως αὐτῦ τε κ πατρὸς κ ἁγίυ πνεύματος λώ· ἀνθρωπίνη δὲ αὐτῦ τε καὶ τῶν κ μέρος ἀνθρώπων. ἡ μέν τοι ἰσόσαις αὐτῦ διαφερόντως αὐτῷ μόνῳ παρὰ τὸν πατέρα κ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἀφώρισται, κ τὸ σῶμα αὐτῦ κ ἡ ψυχὴ ἰδικῶς ἀμφότερα τῆς ἰσοσθένεως αὐτῦ παρὰ πάντας ἀνθρώπυς.

Ὅσα

omnes homines. Sermones tamen quos Paulus loquitur, quo tempore loquitur, proprij ſunt Pauli. Sic igitur non eſt negandum, æternum filium totum hypoſtaſim ex Trinitate, habere poſt incarnationem naturam diuinam, ſicuti vnus Pater, & Spiritus ſanctus; & naturam humanam, ſicuti vnuſquiſque homo particularis, ſicut ante diximus.

Hæc cum ſic ſint, habet diuina natura in hypoſtaſi filij vt ſit * materia diuinis eius operibus, quæ ſecundum ſuam humanitatem aſſumptam, & ſecundum conuerſationem in terra operatus eſt. verè enim & natura humana ineſt in hypoſtaſi æterni filij materia ſuis operibus humanis, quæ cum hominibus agens, & in terra verſans fecit, & ſunt eius propria præter omnes homines. eadem ratio eſt, & in duabus eius naturalibus proprietatibus, & voluntatibus.

Scholl. Turr.

* Sicut potẽtia eſt ſubiecta ſuis operationib. in hypoſtaſi humana, ſic in hypoſtaſi diuina filij diuina natura ſubiecta erat diuinis operationibus, humana verò natura in eadem hypoſtaſi diuina ſubiecta operationibus humanis. dicitur natura diuina materia, id eſt, inſtar materiæ, & ſubiecti ſecundum modum apprehẽſionis noſtræ, vt S. Thom. loqui ſolet.

* deeſt in Graco.

Neceſſarium præterea eſt non relinquere hoc Lectori ſine explicatione, quod cùm dicimus æternum filium factum eſſe hominem, hoc dicimus, quod Athanaſius & Cyrillus Alexandrini Archiepiſcopi, & omnes ſancti Patres dixerunt, cũ fabricauit ſibi ex puriſsima virgine Maria animatum & ratiocinãtem, ac intelligentem humanã carnem, etiam humanã intelligentem animam propriam ſuæ hypoſtaſis fecit, ſicuti cuiuſdã caro & anima cuiuſdã hypoſtaſis ſiue perſonæ propria eſt. Sicut igitur quidam, qui corpus & animam habet, homo eſt, ad eundem modum æternus filius, fabricatus ſibi corpus humanum, & animam humanã, & ambo propria ſibi faciens, factus eſt verè homo. Sicut igitur corpus & anima cuiuſdam vtraq; ſunt propria ſuæ perſonæ, & non alius humanæ perſonæ (* ſic corpus, & anima æterni filij, ambo ſunt propria ſuæ hypoſtaſis, & non alius humanarũ hypoſtaſeon) hac de cauſa dicimus æternum filium vnã hypoſtaſim ex Trinitate, habere duas naturas non vtraſq; ἰδικῶς, id eſt, ſpecialiter ſiue particulariter hypoſtaſi ipſius differentes; ſed diuina quidem natura ipſius & Patris, & Spiritus ſancti erat, humana verò ipſius & hominũ. hypoſtaſis tamẽ eius διακεκριτως. id eſt præcipuè ipſi ſoli præter Patrem, & Spiritum ſanctum diſtincta & diſcreta eſt, & corpus eius & anima ſpecialiter ſunt hypoſtaſis, ſiue perſonę eius præter omnes homines.

Ὅσα ἡ ὑπόστασις καὶ πέπονθεν ἡ τοῦ ἰδίου σαρξ, καὶ ἡ ἀνθρωπίνη αὐτοῦ ψυχὴ, αὐτὸς ὁ ἴδιος υἱὸς ὑφεστὼς πλέγω καὶ πεπονθέναι, καὶ αὐτῷ συμβέβηκε καὶ ἀληθῶς καὶ σταυρῶσθαι, ὃν τρόπον ὅσα πάσχει ἡ τοῦ θεῖος σαρξ τε καὶ ψυχὴ, τῷ θεῖνι συμβαίνει, καὶ αὐτῷ καὶ ἀληθῶς σταυρῶσθαι. Διὰ τοῦτο τὴν ἀληθινὴν ὁμολογίαν ὁμολογοῦντες λέγομεν, ὅτι αὐτὸς ὁ ἴδιος υἱὸς ἐπείνασε καὶ ἐδίψησε, καὶ ἐκοπίασε, καὶ ἠγωνίασε, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐρραπίσθη καὶ ἐνεπύσθη, καὶ * τὸν νῶτον αὐτοῦ ἐμαστιγώθη, καὶ τοῦ ἰδίου υἱοῦ καθηλώθησαν αἱ χεῖρες, καὶ οἱ πόδες, καὶ αὐτὸς ὑπὸ σταυρῷ ἐκρεμάσθη, καὶ ἀπέθανε, καὶ ἐτάφη, καὶ ἀνέστη τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ταῦτα πάντα ὦ ὅτι, τῷ ἀιδίῳ συμβέβηκε, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πέπονθε, καθ' ὃ σῶμα ἐνεδύσατο τοῦτέστι τῇ ἑαυτοῦ ἀνθρωπίνῃ σαρκίτε καὶ ψυχῇ σὺν τῇ ἑαυτοῦ θείᾳ Φύσει ἀλλ' εἰ μὲν ἀνὰ μέρος Διαιρῆσαι τῶς ἕκαστον τῶν εἰρημένων ἐθέλοιμεν βραχὺν * μακρὰν ἂν εἴη τὸ γράμμα καὶ πρόσχορες. εἰ δὲ τὴν τούτων ἁπάντων Διαίρησιν καταλείποιμεν, ζητῆσαι λοιπὸν, μή τι αὖ ἀποκλεισθεῖεν τῶν μὴ ὄντων εἰς κατανόησιν σὺν ἐχόντων ἀγχίνοιαν οἱ ἡμέτεροι λόγοι, ὅθεν τὸν θάνατον ἀφορίζομεν, ὅς ἐστιν ὅσα τῷ ἀιδίῳ υἱῷ ὑπογράφεται παθημάτων ἀπεχθέστερός τε καὶ ἐπιδεχθέστερος. καὶ τοῦτο Διαλαμβάνοντες γνωρίζομεν ὑμῖν τῶς αὐτῷ συμβέβηκέ τε καὶ λελόγισται. ὅπως ἐν προσθεν λεγομένοις καὶ * ἠχομένοις, καὶ εἰς τὰ λοιπὰ, καθοδηγηθείητε.

Ἰωάννης ὁ Βαπτιστὴς, ὦ ὅτι, καθὼς ὑπέκειτε, ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου ἔτι κατὰ μήτρας αὐτοῦ κεκυημένου. τῷ δὲ τῷ Ἰωάννῃ ψυχὴ καὶ σῶμα μὴ γῆν τῷ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ὑπεφοίτησεν. ἡ τοῦ Ἰωάννου ψυχὴ, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος τοῦ. τὸ δὲ θάνατος ἑκάστου τῶν ἀνθρώπων χωρισμός ἐστι τῆς οἰκείας ψυχῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ οἰκείου σώματος. χωρισθήσεται ἂν τῆς τοῦ Ἰωάννου ψυχῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος ὁ Ἰωάννης τέθνηκεν, ὃ τὸ ὑπεφοιτήσαν ἐν αὐτῷ πνεῦμα ἅγιον. ὁ θάνατος πίνων Ἰωάννου τοῦ, καὶ τὸ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐλάττερον, ὥστε μὴ λογισθῆναι αὐτῷ τὸν τοῦ Ἰωάννου θάνατον, καθ' ὃν ἀκηκόατε τρόπον. ὁ μέντοι ἀιδίου υἱὸς οὐχ ὑποστάσεώς τινος τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἔχοντος σῶμα καὶ ψυχῇ ἐνηρμόσθη, ἀλλ'

* καταὶ.

* f. μακρὸν.

* ἴσ. ἠχημένων.

Quæcunque autem ſuſtinuit, & paſſa eſt caro æterni filij, & anima eius humana, ipſe æternus filius Dei ſuſtinuiſſe, & paſſus eſſe dicitur; & ipſi verè acciderunt, & ipſi attribuuntur, ſicuti quæcunque patitur caro cuiuſdam, & anima, cuidam accidunt, & ipſi verè attribuuntur. idcirco veram confeſsionem confitemur, cùm dicimus æternum filium eſuriſſe, & ſitiſſe, & defatigatum eſſe, & factum eſſe in agonia, & faciem eius percuſſam eſſe, & conſputam, & dorſum eius flagellatum eſſe, & æterni filij manus eſſe confixas, & pedes, & ipſum in cruce ſuſpenſum eſſe, & mortuum, ac ſepultum, & tertia die reſurrexiſſe. Verùm hæc paſſus eſt, quatenus poſsibile fuit pati, id eſt, carne ſua humana, & anima cum ſua natura diuina. Sed ſi vellemus ſigillatim explicare, quomodo vnumquodque horum, quæ diximus, factum fuerit, longa eſſet epiſtola, & ſatietatem afferret. Sin autem horum omnium explicationem omittam, videndum erit ne quid mei ſermones excludant ab iis, qui non ſunt ad intelligendum acuti, neque habent ingenij ſolertiam. quocirca mortem ad explicandum ſeligemus, qua eorum, quæ in paſsione æterno filio Dei tribuũtur, nihil eſt odioſius, & inuiſius, de hac vobis aperiemus, quomodo accidit ei, & eius reputata eſt, vt hoc dicto, & prolato, ad reliqua ducem habeatis.

Ioannes Baptiſta, quod vos non fugit, impletus eſt Spiritu ſancto, cùm adhuc in vtero matris eſſet. Erat autem Ioanni corpus, & anima. poſt aduentum igitur Spiritus ſancti, anima, & corpus Ioannis Spiritus ſancti erant. mors autem cuiuſque hominis ſeparatio eſt animæ à ſuo corpore. ſeparata igitur anima Ioannis à corpore ſuo mortuus fuit Ioannes, non autem Spiritus ſanctus qui ei aduenit. mors igitur Ioannis fuit, à qua liber fuit Spiritus ſanctus, ita, vt mors Ioannis non reputetur Spiritus ſancti mors, ſicut audiſtis. æternus verò filius non eſt copulatus hypoſtaſi alicuius hominis corpus & animam habentis, ſed potius carnem &

ἀλλ' ἑαυτῷ σάρκα καὶ ψυχὴ ἀνθρωπίνῳ συγγενῶς, καὶ οἰκειωσάμενος ἀμφότερα τῆς ὑποστάσεως αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἄλλως πως ἐποιήσατο, ὥσπερ τὸ τοῦ Ἰωάννου σῶμα, καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ τοῦ Ἰωάννου οὐκ ἄλλου ὑπῆρχεν, καὶ κατὰ τοῦτο γέγονε, καὶ ἀϊδίου υἱὸς ὡς εἷς τῶν ἀνθρώπων. καθάπερ δὲ τῆς τοῦ Ἰωάννου ψυχῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ ἰδίου ζώματος χωρισθείσης, αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐστὶν ὁ τεθνηκὼς ἡ ψυχὴ καὶ τὸ σῶμα τὰ κεχωρισμένα ἄμφω, ἕτω τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης τοῦ ἀϊδίου υἱοῦ ψυχῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ χωρισθείσης, αὐτὸς ὁ ἀϊδίου τέθνηκεν υἱὸς, ἐπειδὴ ἐκεῖ οὐκ ἦν ὑπόστασις ἑτέρα παρεκτὸς τοῦ ἀϊδίου υἱοῦ ἐχούσια σῶμα καὶ ψυχὴν, ὧν ἐγίνετο χωρισμὸς, ἵνα λογισθῇ τῆς ὑποστάσεως ἐκείνης ὁ θάνατος εἶναι. ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν Ἰωάννης τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ χωρισθείσης ἀπὸ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος τέθνηκεν καὶ ἀπόλωλεν, οὐ γὰρ παντελῶς ἦν, εἰ μὴ ἐκ συναφείας ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος. ὁ δὲ σωαϊδίου καὶ τῷ πατρὶ συνάρχου καὶ συναϊδίου υἱὸς τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης ἑαυτοῦ ψυχῆς, ἀπὸ τοῦ ἰδίου ἑαυτοῦ ζώματος χωρισθείσης, ἀπέθανε μὲν ἀληθείᾳ. διότι τὸ ζῶμα, καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ, ἅπερ διεζεύχθησαν, αὐτὰ οὐκ ἄλλης ὑποστάσεως ἦσαν, ὡς ἔφημεν εἰπόντες. οὐκ ἀπώλετο δὲ, ἐπειδήπερ ἦν ἀεὶ, σὺν τοῦ εἰληφέναι πάντῃ πρὸς ψυχὴν, καὶ πρὸς σάρκα. κατὰ τοῦτον δὴ τὸν τρόπον ἀπέθανεν ὁ ἀϊδίου υἱὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀληθείᾳ. μεμενηκὼς ζῶν, οἷος ἦν. καὶ γέγονεν ἡ λύτρωσις ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐν θανάτῳ ὑποστάσεως ἑνὸς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὡς δῆθεν Ἰωάννου τοῦ Βαπτιστοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ τοῦ ἀϊδίου υἱοῦ θανάτῳ. διὸ δὲ μιᾶς ἐνταῦθα αὐτῷ ζημίας ἐπισυνελθούσης. ὕστερόν που, ὡς ὕστερον, γέγονεν ὁ τοῦ ἀϊδίου θάνατος.

Ὅστις δ' ἐστὶν νοερὸς, δύναται τὴν ἑαυτοῦ θεωρίαν ἐμβαθῆναι πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς ἃ κεχρημάτικεν αὐτῷ. * ἀνθρώποις. καὶ γνῶναι πῶς ἐγίνετο. ὅσα γάρ ἐστι θνητὰ, τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων πῶς ἥττω τυγχάνει. εἰ γὰρ ὁ θάνατος ἁρμόζει ὅπῃ τοῦ ἀϊδίου υἱοῦ λέγεσθαι, καθ' ὃν ἔφημεν τρόπον, πάθος δὲ προσλαβόντος αὐτὸ τῇ θεότητι, τὸ χωρὶς θανάτου ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων προσήκει μᾶλλον ἐπ' αὐτοῦ λέγεσθαι, μηδενὸς τῇ αὐτοῦ θεότητι προσαπτομένου πάθους. οὐκοῦν ταῦτα τὰ ἀνθρω-

* f. ἀνθρωπίνοις.

animam ſibi aſſumpſit, & vtraque fecit propria ſuæ hypoſtaſis, ſiue perſonæ; nec aliter omnino fecit, ſicuti corpus, & anima Ioannis, non alterius fuit. atque hac ratione fuit æternus Filius ſicut vnus è numero hominum. Sicut autem anima Ioannis à corpore ſuo ſeiuncta, ipſe Ioannes eſt mortuus, cuius anima & corpus, quæ ſeparata ſunt, propria erant, ſic humana anima æterni Filij à corpore ſuo ſeparata, ipſe æternus Filius mortuus eſt. quia non erat illic præter hypoſtaſim æterni Filij, alia hypoſtaſis, quæ habuiſſet corpus, & animam, quorum eſt facta ſeparatio, vt illius hypoſtaſis, ſiue perſonæ mors eſſe reputaretur. Ioannes tamen anima à corpore ſuo ſeparata, mortuus eſt, & interiit, nequaquam enim erat niſi ex coniunctione animæ & corporis, qui verò eſt ante ſæcula, & eſt cum Patre ex æternitate, ſeparata anima eius humana à proprio corpore, mortuus quidem eſt verè, quia corpus, & anima diſiuncta ſunt, & ipſa non erant alius hypoſtaſis, ſicut ante diximus, non tamen interitum cepit, quia erat ſemper antequam hanc animam, & corpus aſſumeret. Ad hunc modum æternus Filius pro nobis verè mortuus eſt, manens viuus, vt erat: factaque eſt redemptio noſtra non in morte perſonæ alicuius hominis, vt ſcilicet, Ioannis Baptiſtæ; ſed in morte æterni Filij, nec vllo incommodo hinc ei illato. ſic igitur de morte æterni Filij ſentiendum eſt.

Quicunque igitur habet animum attentum, poteſt contemplationem ſuam adhibere omnibus illis, quæ in eo vocantur humana, & cognoſcere, quomodo facta fuerunt. Quæcunque enim ſunt mortis, minora ſunt, quàm quæ dicuntur humana. Si enim mors aptè dicitur æterni Filij, ſicut explicatum eſt, non pertingente paſsione in diuinitatem; quæ ſunt citra mortem humana, multo magis conuenit, vt de eo dicantur, nulla paſsione diuinitatem eius attingente. Hæc igitur

ἀνθρώπινα καθὰ πρόειρη), τῷ ἰδίῳ ἰῷ, ὃς ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς, συμβέβηκεν μὴ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἐν ἀνθρώποις., ὅτι θνατὸς, καὶ πάλαι ἔσαι τοῖς ἱεροῖς εὐαγγελίοις ἐγγέγραπται. ἀλλὰ μηδαμῶς ὑπολητέον, αὐτὴν ὑπομενηκέναι πάντων ἀνάγκη τὸ παράπαν, ἀλλ' ἑκουσίῳ θελήματι. πολλοὶ ὅτι ἠνίκα ἂν ταῦτα παθεῖν ἐβούλετο, συνέβαινεν αὐτῷ, καθ' ὃν ἡμῖν συμβαίνει φυσικὸν τρόπον. ὥστε μὴ νομισθῆναι τὴν οἰκονομίαν αὐτοῦ φαντασίαν. καὶ ὅπως ἡ κατὰ τοῦ διαβόλου ἀπόφασις δικαιωθῇ, ἐξ οὗπερ τῇ οἰκονομίᾳ τὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐλυτρώσατο γένος.

Εἶδος δ' οὖν τῶν αὐτῷ συμβαίντων ἀνθρωπίνων καταδηλον ποιήσομαι, ἵνα τὸ ῥηθὲν βεβαιώσω. ἔστω δὲ ἡ πεῖνα. ὅτι δὴ γὰρ πνεῦμα ὁ ἀίδιος ἤθελεν υἱὸς, ἐφίει τῇ ἑαυτοῦ σαρκὶ τὴν τοῦ ἀέρος εἰς δέχεσθαι δύναμιν. ὥστε τὸν ἀέρα κατὰ τὴν ἀπιφάνειαν αὐτῆς, ἐν πᾶς τῷ δέρματι πόροις ἀναμάττεσθαι. εἶτα τὸ προσεχέστερον τῷ ἀέρι τῆς σαρκὸς μέρος, ἐκ τῶν μελῶν ἐπαπατᾶται οἷς αὖ ἐμπλάζει μέρος, ἀφ' οὗ ὁ ἀὴρ ἀνιμᾶται, κἀκεῖνα τῶν κενῶν ἐξαίλλει χωρημάτων, οἷς ἀεὶ χορηγεῖταί τις ἔνυλος ἐκ τῆς καταλλήλου τροφῆς ἀνάδοσις. ἥτις ἐκ τῶν ἐμπεφυκυιῶν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ ἥπατος ἐξαίλλεται φλεβῶν. αἱ δὲ φλέβες ἐκ τοῦ ἥπατος. τὸ δὲ ἧπαρ ἐκ τῶν δύο φλεβῶν τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ στομάχου ἐκφυομένων, δύο φλέβες ἄυται ἐκ τοῦ στομάχου ἀφείληνται. κενοῦται ὃν ὁ στόμαχος τὴν ἔξωθεν τῆς τροφῆς ἐπιζήτει χορηγίαν. κατὰ τοῦτον ὃν ἀδελφοὶ τὸν τρόπον, τῷ ἰδίῳ ἰῷ συμβέβηκεν ἡ πεῖνα. αὐτεξουσίῳ γὰρ βουλήσει, οὐκ ἀνάγκη φυσικὴ ἐπείνασεν. καὶ τοῦτο ἀπόδειξις ἐναργὴς, ὅτι παρεμείνασι ἡμέρας δεδομένας ἀπόστολος, ὕστερον ἐπείνασεν. εἰ γὰρ ὡς ἑκάστης τῶν ἡμετέρων σαρκῶν, καὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ σαρκὸς ἐξουσίαζεν ὁ ἀὴρ, οὐκ ἂν ἡμέραν διελελύθει μίαν, ἢ δύο, ἢ τρεῖς, ἄχρις ἂν πεινάσῃ καθὼς ἐν αὐτῷ ὁρῶμεν γινόμενον. ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐβούλετο, ἐνεδείξατο τῇ φύσει καιρὸν, τὰ ἑαυτοῦ ἐνεργῆσαι, καὶ ἐνδείξασθαι, ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ θνατὸν ἐκὼν ὑπέμεινε, καὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦ ὄντως ἀληθείας περὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦτο λεγούσης ἀκούειν. ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι τὴν ψυχήν μου, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν καὶ οὐδεὶς αἴρει αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ἵνα δὲ σαφέστερα τὰ λεγόμενα καταγνώσητε, ταῦτα προθήσομαι.

Ὅτι τοῦ Ἀδὰμ τὸ σῶμα καθαρὸν ἀπὸ παντὸς μολύσματος ἐπλα-

σεν

humana, ſicut dictum eſt prius, æterno Filio, qui eſt Chriſtus, acciderunt poſt carnem aſſumptam, mors ſcilicet & alia, quæcunque in Euangeliis ſcripta ſunt. Sed nequaquam exiſtimandum eſt quidquam horum neceſſariò omnino ſuſtinuiſſe, ſed voluntariè, niſi quod quando volebat hęc pati, accidebat illi modo naturali, quo nobis accidit. ne exiſtimaretur incarnatio eius fictio. & vt ſententia contra diabolum pronunciata iuſtificaretur, à quo hac incarnatione genus humanum redemit.

Vnam autem ſpeciem eorum, quæ humana acciderunt ei, declarabo, vt quod dictum eſt, confirmem. ſit fames, loquamur de fame. Quando noluit æternus Filius eſurire, ſinebat carnem ſuam excipere vim aëris, vt aër illa exprimeret, quæ per ſuperficiem carnis ſunt in poris cutis. Deinde pars carnis propinquior aëri, ex membris attrahebat, quibus appropinquat pars, ex qua aër hauritur; & illa membra extrahebant ex vacuis receptaculis, quibus ſemper ſuppeditatur ex conueniente alimento digeſtio, quæ ex venis ipſorum membrorum ab hepate educitur; venæ autem ex hepate; hepar verò ex duabus venis, quæ ex ſtomacho oriuntur; hæ duæ venæ trahebant ex ſtomacho. ſtomachus igitur exinanitus, requirit, vt extrinſecus ſuppeditetur alimentum. hoc modo fratres æterno Filio accidit fames. voluntate enim libera, non neceſsitate naturali eſuriuit. cuius rei euidens argumentum eſt, quod cùm quadraginta diebus, & noctibus ieiunaſſet, poſtea eſuriit. ſi enim aër poteſtatem in carnem eius habuiſſet, vt in carnem cuiuſque noſtrum, non vnum diem, vel duos, vel tres tranſegiſſet, quouſque eſuriret, ſicut factum in eo eſſe videmus. Sed quando volebat, permittebat naturæ, vt quæ erant eius, operaretur, & oſtenderet. Similiter etiam mortem volens ſuſtinuit. audite quid ipſa veritas de ſe dicat, poteſtatem habeo ponendi animam meam; & poteſtatem habeo iterum ſumendi eam. & nemo tollit animam meam à me. vt autem clarius, quæ dicuntur, intelligatis, hæc addam.

Corpus Adæ purum ab omni labe * formaſſe Deum, nullis

* formauit Deus

σεν ὁ θεὸς, ὡσ' ἀδεὶς τ φυσικῶν ἀδιαβλήτων παθῶν ἀναγκαστικῶς κυριεύομενον θανατᾶσθαι, καὶ τ μὲν θανάτου, τ δὲ μὴ θάνατον. ἐκστάσει δὲ γνώμης καὶ ἐκστάσει τ Ἀδὰμ τ θείαν παραβάντος ἐντολὴν, ὡσπερεὶ ὄντος τ τῆ ἁμαρτίᾳ, καὶ μολυθέντος τοῖς φυσικοῖς ἀδιαβλήτοις ἐδυνάσθη τι, καὶ καταβυθισθῆ πάθεσι, θανάτου τι, τ μὲν θανάτου, τ δὲ μὴ θάνατον. ὅθεν ὁ Ἀδὰμ πεινᾶν, καὶ διψᾶν, καὶ θνήσκειν ἀνάγκη καπιάζεσθαι, τ δὲ μὴ θάνατον ἡ διαφθορὰ τ σώματος αὐτοῦ καπεξιάζει. τ ὅσα τοίνυν ἦσαν ὅμοια. ὁ μέν τοι ἀΐδιος τ ἀδαμιαῖον ἀνέλαβε σῶμα, τοῦτ' ἔστιν αὐτὸς ἑαυτῷ ἐκ τ ἀχράντων αἱμάτων τῆς παναγίας παρθένου Μαρίας διεπλάσατο καθαρὸν, καὶ παντὸς μύσους ἁμαρτίας ἐλεύθερον. ταύτῃ τῇ τῷ θανάτῳ κατ' αὐτοῦ κεράτῳ ἐκλιῶ, ὅτι καὶ τ θανάτου τοῦναντίον δὴ φημὶ, τ τ ἄλλων φυσικῶν ἀδιαβλήτων παθῶν ἐσμὸς, ὡς ἀποδείξαμεν. ὅτι μὲν τῇ μὴ θάνατον τῶν σωμάτων διαφθορᾷ λιῶ Δαυὶδ ὁ θεοπάτωρ μελῳδῶν προεφώνησεν. ὅτι οὐκ ἐγκαταλείψεις τὴν ψυχήν μου εἰς ᾅδου, οὐδὲ δώσεις τ ὅσιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν.

Τί δή μοι τὰ προπερασμένα ἐπαναλάβω, ἀλλὰ μὴ συλλήβδην εἰρεῖν; ὅτι τὸ μὲν ἀΐδιον ὑὸν σῶμα, ἀπαρχῆς τ ἑαυτοῦ διαπλάσεως, καὶ τῆς καθ' ὑπόστασιν τοῦ ἀΐδιον υἱοῦ ἀσυγχύτου ἑνώσεως, τ πλειοπάντων ἐθεώθη θεώσεων, καὶ γέγονεν ἀτρέπτως ὅπερ τὸ χρίσαν, καὶ θαῤῥῶ λέγειν, ὁμόθεον. ἀλλ' ὁ ἀΐδιος υἱὸς ἐθέλοντι συνέδωκεν αὐτῷ διαφθῆναι, καὶ τὴν τ ἀνθρωπίνων σωμάτων διαγωγήν. ἵνα τ μὲν διάβολον λάθῃ, τῆς δὲ αὐτοῦ σωτηρίου οἰκονομίας γένηται πίστωσις. τ προσθείη τῶν σκυθρωπῶν, καὶ δέξηται τὰ πάθη, τ τ θάνατον ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ὑπομείνῃ ἀληθείᾳ, οὐ φαντασίᾳ. πληρώσας ἅπασαν αὐτοῦ τ οἰκονομίαν, ἀνέδειξε μὴ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνάστασιν ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ σαρκὶ τ δόξαν τ ἑαυτοῦ θεότητος. ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ νομισθέον πάντων τ δόξαν, τὴν ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ τοῦ ἀΐδιον υἱοῦ, μὴ τὴν ἐκ ταφοῦ ἔγερσιν ἀναδεδιγμένην ἔξωθεν ἐπισταθεῖσαν, ἀλλὰ φανέρωσιν εἶναι τ ἐν αὐτῇ κεκρυμμένης ἀπ' ἀρχῆς τ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἀσυγχύτου ἑνώσεως. τοῦτο γὰρ μαρτυρεῖ σαφῶς, ὅτι μὲν τοῦ σωτηρίου πάθους ἔμπροσθεν τριῶν τῶν αὐτοῦ μαθητῶν ἐν ὄρει Θαβὼρ, τὴν ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ σαρκὶ θεϊκὴν ἔδειξε δόξαν, ἵν καὶ μετὰ τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναφοίτησιν ἐξέφη-

lis naturalibus paſsionibus, à culpa vacantibus neceſsitate ſubiectum, vt mortis, & iis paſsionibus, quæ ſunt ante mortẽ, & quę poſt mortẽ. poſtquam autem Adam ſua voluntate diuinum mandatum tranſiuit, & ſub peccato cecidit, & pollutus eſt, paſsiones naturales à culpa vacãtes dominatę ſunt in eum, mors ſcilicet, & quæ ante mortem, & quæ poſt mortẽ, ob hanc cauſam cogebatur Adam eſurire, & ſitire, ac mori. & poſt mortem corruptio corporis, & quæcunque his ſunt ſimilia dominatum in eum habebant. æternus tamen filius corpus Adamæum aſſumpſit, id eſt, ipſe ſibi ex ſanguinibus puriſsimis ſanctiſsimæ Virginis Mariæ corpus purum, & ab omni macula liberum formauit. hac de cauſſa non habuit mors imperium in eum, nec ante mortem, fames ſcilicet, & aliarum paſsionum, quæ reprehendi non poſsit, multitudo, vt docuimus; neque poſt mortem corruptio corporum, quod Dauid in Pſalmo prædixit, inquiens, *non derelinques animam meam in inferno; neq; dabis ſanctum tuum videre corruptionem.* Sed quid ea, quæ ab aliis decurſa ſunt, ſubiiciam? & non potius ſummatim dicam? corpus ſcilicet æterni filij à principio ſuæ formationis & vnionis hypoſtaticæ ſine confuſione, perfectiſsimè deificatũ eſſe, & factum ſine mutatione illum, qui vnxit, & audeo dicere ὁμόθριον. verùm æternus filius volens conceſsit ei degere vitam more corporum humanorum, vt diabolum lateret, & incarnatio eius ſalutaris crederetur, experiri aſpera, & moleſta, & paſsiones ſuſcipere, ac mortem pro nobis verè, & non fictè ſubire, completa autem omni ſua diſpenſatione poſt reſurrectionem à mortuis oſtendit in propria carne gloriam ſuæ diuinitatis. ne autem exiſtimaremus, hanc gloriam, quæ in carne æterni filij poſt reſurrectionem oſtenſa eſt, extrinſecus aduenisſe, quin potius oſtenſam eſſe, quæ in ipſa à principio ipſius ſecundum hypoſtaſim vnionis ſine confuſione factæ, latebat, teſtimonium manifeſtum dedit, quando ante paſsionem coram tribus diſcipulis ſuis in monte Thabor in propria carne ſua diuinam gloriam oſtendit, quam etiam *pſal. 15.*

ἐξέφηνεν. ἐπηθέωτο γὰρ, ὡς προείπομεν, ἡ δ' ἀϊδίᾳ σὰρξ, τῷ πλειοπάτῳ θεῶσιν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς τ ἑαυτῇ διαπλάσεως. ἀλλ' ὁ ἀϊδίᾳ υἱὸς ἐφῆκεν αὐτῷ διὰ τὴν αἰτίαν, ἣν ἐμνημονεύσαμεν, καὶ τὴν τῶν ἡμετέρων σωμάτων ἀναῤῥέφεσθαι βίωσιν.

Αὕτη τίνων, ὦ ἄνδρες, τ ἡμετέρας ὁμολογίας ἡ διατύπωσις. Καὶ πλατύτερον ἐδιωάμεθα πρὸ εἰ αὐτῆς διεξιέναι, ἀλλὰ τὸ τῆ λόγῳ παρήτημαι μῆκος. διὸ καταγνόντες τὰ πρὸς ἡμῶν σημανθέντα, καὶ τῇ κατὰ χρισὸν ἀγάπῃ προσκαμένοι, συναρμόσθητε ἡμῖν, καὶ ἑνώθητε. καὶ γνώμεθα πάντες ἓν διὰ τὸ ἀϊδίᾳ πνεύματος ἐν τῇ θεοπνεύστῳ τῆ μεγάλῃ, καὶ κορυφαίᾳ τῶν Ἀποστόλων Πέτρου ὁμολογίᾳ ταύτῃ, ἣ συνετάξαμεν. ὅπως ἡμῖν ἱλάσθη χρισὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ πᾶσαν ἑαυτοῦ προσβολὴν, καὶ ἀνιαρὰν ἐπαγωγὴν ἀπώσηται, καὶ εἰς τὸ ὄντως ἡμᾶς μεταστήσῃ μακαριότητα. καὶ ἐν τῇ ἑαυτῆ συναίῳ, καὶ συναρμώσῃ βασιλείᾳ, ἧς γένοιτο πάντας ἐπιτυχεῖν, πρεσβείαις τῆς παναγίας δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου Μαρίας, καὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ προδρόμου, καὶ Βαπτιστοῦ, Πέτρου τε τοῦ κορυφαίου τῶν Ἀποστόλων, καὶ Ἰακώβου τοῦ ἀδελφοθεοῦ, καὶ πάντων τῶν τῶν ἁγίων συσήματος. *

* Ἀμὼ. Τιτ.

V. Τοῦ αὐτοῦ Θεοδώρου τοῦ Ἀβυκαρᾶ Ἐπισκόπου Καρῶν.

Ἐρώτησις. Διὰ τί λέγομεν, ὅτι ἡ ἀνθρωπότης τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτή ἐστιν ἡ ἀνθρωπότης Πέτρου, καὶ Παύλου, καὶ τῶν καθ' ἕκαστον ἀνθρώπων, ἃ λέγομεν δὲ, ὅτι τὸ σῶμα τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὃ καὶ μεταλαμβάνομεν, αὐτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμα Πέτρου, καὶ Παύλου καὶ ἑκάστου ἄνα μέρος ἀνθρώπων; Ἀπόκρισις, ὅτι τὸ κοινὸν τὸ ὁλικὸν δεχόμενον ἰδίωμα χαρακτηριστικὸν. σύστασις γίνεται, τὸ δὲ σῶμα τὸ κοινὸν, καὶ ἁπλῶς λεγόμενον δεχόμενον ἰδίωμα χαρακτηριστικὸν, οὐκέτι ὁ δεῖνα λέγεται, ἀλλὰ τοῦ δεῖνος, ἤγουν οὐ σύστασις γίνεται, ἀλλὰ τῆς συστάσεως. τὸ γὰρ σῶμα μέρος ἐστὶ τῆς φύσεως, καὶ οὐχ ὅλον. διὸ τὸ μέρος οὐκ ἰδία ὑφίσταται, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ὅλου λέγεται.

Παρά-

post resurrectionem patefecit. erat enim, vt iam diximus, caro æterni filij perfecta deificatione à principio suæ formationis prædita. Sed æternus filius, siuit eam conuersari more victus nostrorum corporum, vt iam commemorauimus.

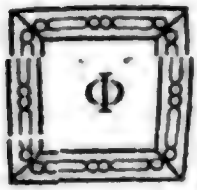
Hæc est fratres descriptio nostræ confessionis, quam quidem latius persequi poteramus, sed nolui esse prolixus. quãobrem comprehensis mente, quæ significauimus, & admissis per charitatem erga Christum, adiungite vos nobis, & copulamini, & efficiamur omnes vnum per Spiritum sanctum, in hac diuinitus reuelata confessione Petri principis Apostolorum, cui nos adscripsimus, vt nobis Dominus Deus noster propitius sit, & omnem contrarium incursum, & acerbam afflictionem amoueat; & ad veram beatitudinem nos transferat; & in regno suo nos omnes coniungat, & aptet. quam vt assequamur omnes, faxit Deus precibus sanctissimæ reginæ nostræ Deiparæ Mariæ, ac Ioannis præcursoris, & Baptistæ, ac Petri summi in Apostolis, & Iacobi fratris Domini, & cœtus omnium horum Sanctorum, Amen.

Eiusdem Theodori cognomento Abucaræ Episcopi Carum. V.

Turriano interprete.

INTERROG. Quare sicut dicimus humanitas Christi est ipsa humanitas Petri & Pauli & vniuscuiusque hominis, non sic dicimus, corpus Christi, quod sumimus & participamus, idem est, Petri & Pauli, & cuiusuis corpus? Resp. Quoniam commune respiciens totam proprietatem characteristicam, id est, signantem; hypostasis efficitur. Corpus verò commune & simpliciter dictum recipiens proprietatem signantem non amplius dicitur ὁ Τινὰ, *quidam* sed *cuiusdam*, id est, non fit hypostasis siue persona, sed fit personæ, corpus enim pars naturæ est, non totum. Quamobrem pars, non existit seorsim & per se, sed dicitur totius.

VI. Παράδειγμα, δι' οὗ ἀποδείκνυται πῶς ὁ μολυσμὸς τῆς ἁμαρτίας τοῦ Ἀδὰμ εἰς ἅπαν τὸ ἀνθρώπειον διέβη γένος.

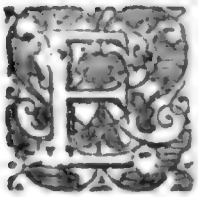


ασὶν οἱ γεηπόνοι, ὅτι ἐὰν λαβὼν κλάδον ἀμπέλου, καὶ ἐμβάψας ἐλαίῳ φυτεύσῃς, ἡ ποιότης τοῦ ἐλαίου πᾶσα κ|ὲν τῷ καρπῷ, ἤγουν ἐν τῇ σαφυλῇ διαδίδοται, οὕτω καὶ ὁ Ἀδὰμ παραλαβὼν τὴν φύσιν καθαρὰν, ἔχρανεν αὐτὴν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ἐν τοῖς πάθεσι, καὶ διεδόθη εἰς ἡμᾶς ἡ ποιότης.

Πῶς δὲ διὰ τῆς ἐνσάρκου τοῦ Ζωτῆρος οἰκονομίας εἰς πάντας ἡμᾶς διέβη ἡ κάθαρσις.|

Φασὶ δὲ πάλιν, εἰ λαβὼν σπέρμα πέπονος, καὶ ἐμβάψας μέλιτι σπείρεις, ἡ γλυκύτης τοῦ μέλιτος καὶ ἐν τῷ καρπῷ διαδίδοται. οὕτω καὶ ὁ χριστὸς τὴν φύσιν ἐκ τῆς ἐλαιώδους ποιότητος, ἤγουν ἐκ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ἀνεκαθάρας, διὰ τοῦ ἁγίου βαπτίσματος, ἀνέλαβεν αὐτὴν ἀκηλίδωτον, καὶ ἄχραντον, οἵα καὶ ἦν, καὶ ἐκλίθη τὸ σκότος. καὶ ἐμβάψας αὐτὴν τῷ μέλιτι τῆς θεότητος, γλυκύτητι, ἥτις τῇ θεωρίᾳ τοῦ παρακλήτου μετέδωκεν ἡμῖν τῆς γλυκύτητος, ὡς οἱ κήκκοι τοῦ πέπονος τῷ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ καρπῷ, καὶ κατὰ διαδοχήν.

VII. Τοῦ αὐτοῦ Θεοδώρου Ἐπισκόπου Καρῶν, περὶ τῆς πάλης τοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ διαβόλου.



ρώτησις. Χριστὸς θεὸς ὢν, καὶ πρὸς τὸν διάβολον παλαίσας, ἐνίκησεν, τί δὴ μέγα πεποίηκεν; ἐρεῖ γὰρ ὁ διάβολος, ὅτι αὐθρωπον ἐνίκησα, καὶ ὑπὸ θεοῦ ἐνικήθην, τί δὲ καὶ ὠφελήθη ἡ φύσις ἡμῶν τοῦ θεοῦ νενικηκότος; ἀπόκρισις. οἱ μὲν Ἰακωβῖται τὸν θεὸν λόγον ἁπλῶς λέγουσι πεπαλαικέναι, καὶ νενικηκέναι. οἱ δὲ Νεστοριανοὶ τοὐναντίον, τὸν αὐθρωπον ἁπλῶς καὶ μόνον. ἡ δὲ ἐκκλησία, τὸν μέσον, καὶ βασιλικὴν ὁδὸν διανύουσα, τὸν θεὸν

λόγον,

Exemplum, quo ostenditur, quomodo macula peccati Adami vniuersum genus humanum peruaserit. VI.

AIVNT agricolæ, si accipias palmitem, tinctumque oleo plantes olei qualitatem in ipsum etiam fructum, hoc est, in vuam redundare. Sic & Adamus cùm naturam omnis maculæ expertē accepisset, eam peccato variisq; affectionibus contaminauit; cuius contagio ad nos vsque manauit.

Quomodo per Incarnationem Saluatoris nostri ad omnes expiatio peruenerit.

AIunt, si semen peponis melle tinctum seras, dulcedinem mellis in ipsum fructum transire. Ita Christus natura ab oleosa qualitate, nimirum à peccato per sanctum Baptismum expurgata, assumpsit illam absque labe & macula, qualis prius erat, & condita fuerat, eaque melle diuinitatis & dulcedine, hoc est, virtute Spiritus sancti delibutâ nos etiam dulcedinis participes effecit, quemadmodum grana peponis, quasi per traducem, fructum participem efficiunt.

Theodori Episcopi Carum de luctatione Christi cum Diabolo. VII.

Francisco Turriano interprete.

INTERROGATIO. Christus Deus cum diabolo luctatus, vicit eum, quid magnū fecit? dicet diabolus. ego hominem vici; & à Deo victus sum. Quam vtilitatē reportauit natura nostra ex victoria Dei? Respon. Iacobitæ Deum verbum simpliciter, aiunt luctatum esse; Nestoriani contra, hominem simpliciter, & solum. Ecclesia verò, quæ media via, & regia ingreditur, verbum in

λέγον, σαρκὶ τὴν πάλιν πεποιῆσθαι μὴ τὸ Διάβολε διδάσκει. καὶ οἱ μὲν, ὡς οἱ Νεστοριανοὶ λέγουσιν, ἓν ἄνθρωπος ὁ νενικηκώς. καὶ ἀναιρεθεὶς, ὄφελεν ἡμᾶς ὠφέλησεν ἀνθρώπους θεὸς. ἐὰν γὰρ λέγῃ τις, ὅτι πολλὰ προσκόψασιν, πρὶν ἢ ἀποδεῖξαι, δίκαιον εἶναι, αὐθρωπον φιλὸν νενικηκέναι. εἰ δὲ ὡς οἱ Ιακωβῖται φασίν ἐστιν, οὐδὲν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁ θεὸς ἀπλῶς νενικηκώς. ἀλλ' * ἐπειδὴ ἰδιορυθμία τὸν Αδὰμ νέμειν, καὶ οὐ μετέπεσε ἄνθρωπος, ὁρῶν ὁ Διάβολος ἐν αὐτῷ ἡττημένον, ἀπὸ τῆς ἀπωσάσης τὸν Αδὰμ, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐλογίζετο τὴν ἧτταν, ἀλλ' αὐτῇ τῇ Φύσει, λέγων. ὅτι ἔπταισεν ὁ θεὸς πταίσμα μὴ δυνάμενον πρός με καὶ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἀντιστῆναι. ὅτε χαίρει ὁ θεὸς λέγων, τὴν Φύσιν τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος πλείαν ἀναλαβὼν ἐχρήσατο τῷ αὐτεξουσίῳ αὐτῆς θελήματι, πᾶσί τε αἰσθήσεσι, καὶ πᾶσι Φυσικαῖς δυνάμεσι πάσαις καὶ Φύσιν, καὶ καὶ τὸ δέον, καὶ καὶ τὸ βέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ὅτως ἐνίκησεν τὸν Διάβολον, ὃ δυνάμιν θεϊκὴν καὶ πρεσβυτέραν τῆς Φύσεως προθεὶς, καὶ ἐπιχορηγήσας ἐν τῇ πάλῃ. ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ ἁρμόζον καὶ τῷ θεῷ, καὶ τῷ θείῳ νόμῳ σωιάδων χρησάμενος τοῖς Φυσικοῖς, καὶ ῥυθμίσας πάντα τὰ τῆς Φύσεως μέρη, καὶ δυνάμεις, καὶ ὄργανα, καὶ τὸ προσῆκον, καὶ τὰ μέτρα τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος, καὶ ὅτως ἐνίκησεν, καὶ ἀπέδειξεν τὴν Φύσιν νικηφόρον, καὶ τῇ Φύσει λοιπὸν ἡ νίκη, καὶ ἡ δικαίωσις λογίζεται.

Ερώτησις. Εἰπέ μοι, ὁ ἄνθρωπος νοῦς, αὐτὸς ἐστὶν ὁ παλαίων πρὸς τὸν Διάβολον, ἢ ἀπλῶς εἰπεῖν, αὐτοκίνητος ἐστὶν, ἢ ἑτεροκίνητος; Ἀπόκρισις. ὥσπερ λέγεις ὁ νοῦς, ἢ ψυχὴ, ἢ χεὶρ κινεῖται. σὺ γὰρ ὁ τὸν νοῦν, καὶ τὰ μέλη, καὶ τὰς δυνάμεις κινῶν, καὶ ῥυθμίζων, ὡς βέλει. οὕτω καὶ ὁ θεὸς λόγος, αὐτὸς ἐστὶν, ὁ τὸν ἴδιον ἄνθρωπον νοῦν, καὶ τὰς αἰσθήσεις, καὶ Φυσικὰς ἕξεις, καὶ δυνάμεις κινῶν, καὶ διακυβερνῶν, ὡς βέλεται, πρὸς τὸ εἰρημένον παρέσχε, ὅτι αὐτοκίνητος, ἢ ἑτεροκίνητος ὁ νοῦς τοῦ χριστοῦ. τοῦτο φαμὲν, ὡς ἔχει ἡ Φύσις, ἤτοι, καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ, καὶ τὸ ζῶμα, καὶ τὰ τούτου μέρη, καὶ αἰσθητήρια, ἕκαστον ἰδίαν τινὰ αὐτῶν, καὶ Φυσικὴν κίνησιν. εἰ μὴ γὰρ ἔχουσι ταῦτα τὴν Φύσιν τινὰ κίνησιν, οὐκ ἂν ἡμεῖς δυνηθείημεν αὐτὰ κινῆσαι. τὴν οὖν Φυσικὴν, καὶ αὐτῶν κίνησιν ἡμεῖς παραλαμβάνοντες κινοῦμεν, καὶ ῥυθμίζομεν

* Videtur legendum: ἐπεὶ ἔδει ἰδιορυθμίαν.

carne, cum diabolo luctatum esse docet. quod si, vt Nestoriani aiunt, homo erat, qui vicit, & qui interfectus fuit, nihil nobis profuit mors hominis. omitto nunc dicere, quam multis erroribus labi necesse est, prius quam ab eis doceri possit hominem solum viciſſe. Sin autem est vt Iacobitæ dicunt, nihil ad nos mors Christi, si Deus simpliciter vicit. Sed quia propria vitæ compositio & ordinatio Adæ, ad Adam, & ad posteros eius pertinebat, cum videret illam diabolus à se victam esse, non personam Adæ, & reliquos homines victos esse reputauit, sed ipsam naturam, sic enim aiebat, quia Deus creauit hominem, qui neque mihi, neque peccato resistere posset, idcirco Deus verbum assumpta natura humanitatis perfecta, vsus est libera eius voluntate, & sensibus, & naturalibus potentiis omnibus conuenienter naturæ, & vt oportebat, ac secundum voluntatem Dei; atque ita vicit diabolum, non opposita & suppeditata in luctatione, diuina virtute, & * ampliore, quam naturali, sed vt decebat Deum, & legem, vsus naturalibus, & omnibus naturæ partibus, & potentiis, & organis sic compositis, sicut conueniebat, vt mensura humanitatis postulabat. atque ita vicit, & ostendit naturam victricem, & naturæ deinceps victoria, & iustificatio attribuitur.

* *id est, natura humana in Christo semper fuit intra mē- suram suam.*

B. Dic mihi, ipsa mens humana, quæ cum diabolo luctabatur, mouebatur ne à se, an ab alio? A. Sicut non dicitur mens tua, aut pes, aut manus moueri, tu enim es, qui mentem tuam, & membra, ac potentias moues, & moderaris, sicut vis, sic Deus verbum, ipse erat, qui propriam mentem humanam, & sensus, & naturales habitus, ac potentias mouebat, & gubernabat, vt volebat. Quod autem quærebas, vtrum mens Christi à se; an ab alio moueretur, respondemus, * quod mens, & anima, & corpus, & partes corporis & sensus, vnumquodque horum proprium quendam, & simplicem ac naturalem motum habet. Si enim non haberent hæc secundum naturam motum aliquem, non posse-

* *videtur hūc legisse Turr.* ὁ νῦς, ἡ ψυχὴ.

mus

μεν αὐτῷ, ὡς ἂν βούλοίμεθα καλῶς, ἢ κακῶς. οἷον, ἔχουσι τὴν βαδιστικὴν κίνησιν φυσικῶς οἱ πόδες. ἐγὼ δὲ κέχρημαι τῇ βαδίσει, ὡς βούλομαι· ἔχουσιν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ τὸ ἁπλῶς ὁρᾶν. ἐγὼ δὲ, ὡς βούλομαι, κέχρημαι τῇ ὁράσει· τὸ μὲν ὁρᾶν ἐκ τῆς φύσεως ἔχω· τὸ δὲ, πῶς ὁρᾶν, ἐξ ἐμαυτοῦ ἐστιν. ὡς αὖτως, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς θελήσεως, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν τῆς φύσεως μερῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦ νοῦ. * ἔχει γὰρ καὶ αὐτὸς φυσικῶς τὸ ἁπλῶς λογίζεσθαι καὶ τοῦτο, ἢ τοῦτο. ἐγὼ δὲ τῇ τοιαύτῃ φυσικῇ δυνάμει τοῦ νοῦ κέχρημαι, ὡς βούλομαι κατὰ γνώμην ἤτοι καλὰ, ἢ κακὰ λογιζόμενος, καὶ καταπραζόμενος τὴν τοῦ νοῦ δύναμιν, εἰς ὅπερ ἐφίεμαι. τὸ γοῦν ἁπλῶς κινεῖσθαι κατὰ τὴν ἰδιότητα ἑκάστου μέρους τῆς φύσεως ἐστί. τὸ δὲ πῶς κινεῖσθαι, τῆς ὑποστάσεως. οὕτω καὶ ἐπὶ χριστοῦ νόει. ὥσπερ λέγεται ὁ τέκτων τῇ ἰδίᾳ χειρὶ πεποιηκέναι τὸ θρόνιον, καὶ λέγομεν, ὅτι ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ τέκτονος τὸν θρόνον πεποίηκεν. οὕτω φαμὲν, καὶ τὸν θεὸν λόγον νενικηκέναι τῇ σαρκὶ, καὶ τὴν σάρκα λέγομεν πάλιν νενικηκέναι ἤτοι τὴν φύσιν τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος.

Ἐρώτησις. Πῶς ὁ Ἀδὰμ ἠπάτηθη; οὐχὶ διστάσας, μᾶλλον δὲ ἀπιστήσας τῷ λόγῳ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ πεισθεὶς τῷ Διαβόλῳ; ἀπόκρισις. τὸ λεῖον τῆς ἡδονῆς ἕλκυσεν αὐτὸν πρῶτον τῆς ἐπιθυμίας, εἶτα ἐδίστασεν. εἰ γὰρ μὴ καλὸν ἦν, μήτε ὡραῖον ἐφάνη αὐτῷ τὸ ἀπηγορευμένον φυτὸν, οὐκ ἂν ἑαυτὸν ἐφρενοπάτησεν, καὶ τὸν λόγον τοῦ ἐχθροῦ παρεδέξατο. καὶ πρόσχες ᾧ λέγω. εἰ μὴ ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ ὁ Διάβολος φυτὸν θυσιῶδες, ἀκανθῶδες, καὶ πικρὸν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ. εἰ φάγοις ἀπὸ τούτου, ἔσῃ θεός. οὐκ ἂν ἀναποδείκτως, καὶ ἀνεξετάστως παρεδέξατο τὸν ἀπάτην. ἀλλ' ἐπλουτεργαγμώνησεν ἂν ἀποκρινόμενος, καὶ λέγων. πόθεν σοὶ τοῦτο τὸ εἰδέναι, ἢ πόθεν μοι παρέχεις τὴν τοιαύτην πληροφορίαν, καὶ ἀπόδειξιν; καὶ ἁπλῶς οὐκ ἂν ποτε ἐπείθη ἄνευ ἀπαραλείπτου ἀποδείξεως τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ παραδέξασθαι. ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἡ ἐπιθυμία ἐχαύνωσε, τὸν ἑαυτοῦ λογισμὸν παρελογίσατο. οὕτω καὶ οἱ τῷ ψευδοπροφήτῃ τῶν ἀγαρηνῶν ἡνωμένοι πεπιστεύκασιν αὐτῷ τὰς ἐλευθερίας αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐπηγγελμένας ἡδονὰς φενακισθέντες. λάφυρα γὰρ πολλὰ, καὶ σκῦλα, καὶ νόμον ἀνειμένον, καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας αὐτῶν καταθύμιον ἐλεύσεσθαι αὐτοῖς, ἐμώρανεν, καὶ ἐξηπά-

* *Desideratur in Codice Turr.*

mus nos naturali & ſimplici motu moueri, quem nos ſuſcipimus, & eo mouemur, & moderamur eum, vt volumus, bene vel male. verbi gratia, habent pedes facultatem inſitam ad ambulandum, ego verò vtor ingreſſu, & ambulatione, vt volo. habent oculi facultatem videndi ſimpliciter; ego verò aſpectu, vt libet, vtor; vt igitur videam, à natura habeo, quomodo autem videam, ex me eſt. Similiter fit in voluntate, & in reliquis partibus naturæ; & in ipſa mente; vtor, vt volo, & ſecundum ſententiam, id eſt, honeſta, aut praua, poteſtate mentis cogito, & operor. Quod igitur diximus, ſimpliciter moueri ſecundum proprietatem cuiuſque partis, naturæ eſt, quomodo autem quis moueatur, perſonæ eſt. Sic in Chriſto intellige. Sicut dicitur faber lignarius feciſſe propria manu ſedile; & dicimus item manum fabri lignarij feciſſe ſedile, ſic dicimus Deum verbum viciſſe carne; & rurſus dicimus carnem viciſſe, id eſt, * naturam humanitatis.

* *naturã humanitatis in hypoſtaſi diuina dicit.*

B. Quomodo Adam victus eſt? nonne dubitans, immò potius non credens verbo Dei, & credens diabolo? A. Blanditia ipſius voluptatis primum deliniuit eum cupiditate; deinde dubitauit. niſi pulchrum ei viſum eſſet quod interdictum erat, nunquam mentem ſuam decepiſſet. & aduerte quod dico, ſi diabolus oſtendiſſet ei lignum, vnde ſumpſit vetitum cibum, tetro odore, & ſpinoſum, & amarum, dixiſſetque, ſi ex hoc comederis, eris Deus, nunquam ſine probatione, & indagatione locum fallaciæ eius dediſſet. quin potius curiosè de ea re inquiſiuiſſet, ac reſpondens dixiſſet, vnde hoc ſcis? aut vnde mihi hoc probas? & me certũ reddis? & denique nunquam ſine vera demonſtratione fidem verbis eius adhibuiſſet. poſtquã verò cupiditas eũ molliuit, fefellit ipſe ſuam cogitationem. Sic euenit iis, qui pſeudoprophetam Agarenorum ſecuti, crediderunt ei conceſsis, & promiſsis voluptatibus decepti. cum enim multa ſpolia, & legem remiſſam & relaxatam, & eorum cupiditatibus iocundam, dediſſet, facilè conſcientiam propriam fatue deceperunt;

ἐξηπάτησεν τὴν ἰδίαν συνείδησιν. καὶ ἔπίστευσεν, ὅτι προφήτης ἐστὶ, καὶ θεὸν ἀπόστολον. ἐπεὶ εἰ μηδὲν προέτεινεν ἐκ τῶν ἐφέσιων αὐτῷ ἀλλὰ λυπηρά τινα, καὶ ἐργώδη αὐτοῖς προεβάλετο, εὐθὺς ἂν ἀφηρῶς αὐτῷ, καὶ ἰταμῶς ἀπεκρίναντο. καὶ πόθεν ἡμᾶς πείθῃς, ὅτι σὲ ὁ θεὸς ἀπέστειλεν; καὶ τίνα πίστωσιν δίδως; καὶ αὖ αὐτὸν εἰσπεράξαντο ἐναργεῖς, ὧν λέγῃ τὰς ἀποδείξεις. καὶ ἀνωλῶς εἰπεῖν, ἐπεὶ πάντως τὸ ἐπιθυμητικὸν νοσεῖ, καὶ πότε τὸν νοῦν ὑπισχνᾶται, καὶ ἑλεαίζει πρὸς συγκατάθεσιν.

Ερώτησις. Ηδιώατο ὁ ἡνωμένος καθ' ὑπόστασιν τῷ θεῷ λόγῳ, καὶ ἡ σὰρξ ἐκείνη σωματοχθῆναι ὅλως τοῖς ἐξ ἡδονῆς, καὶ ἐξ ἡδύσματος ἀπόκρισις. τὸ μὴ δυνάσθαι ὧδε ἐκ τῆς ἀσθενείας, καὶ ἀνένδεκτον, καὶ ἀνεγχώρητον, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ εὔλογον, καὶ εὐπρεπές, ὡς καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ θεοῦ φαμὲν, ὅτι οὐ δύναται ἀδικῆσαι.

VIII. Ερώτησις Αεράβων πρὸς Χειστιανόν.

Ὁ ἄρ. Εἰπέ μοι, ὁ χριστὸς θεός σου ἐστίν; ὁ χρ. ναί. ὁ ἄρ. ἔχεις ὃν ἕτερον θεὸν πλὴν αὐτοῦ; ὁ χρ. οὐχί. ὁ ἄρ. οὐκοῦν ὁ πατὴρ καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ἀμφισβητοῦσί σοι. ὁ χρ. ἄκουε καὶ σὺ παρ' ἐμοῦ. παρέσω σε πεῖσθαι κατὰ ὑπόστασιν ἡ ὑμετέρα γραφὴ, ἡ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ὡς φατὲ, καταληθοῦσα. ἐρωτήσω σέ τι. ἔχεις ἄλλην γραφὴν πλὴν ταύτης; ὁ ἄρ. δοκεῖ μοι, λοιπὸν μὴ ἔχειν. ὁ χρ. οὐκοῦν χρὴ πᾶσαν ἑτέραν γραφὴν; ὁ ἄρ. ναί. ὁ χρ. τί οὖν, εἰ παρείη ἄλλη βίβλος, τὴν αὐτὴν γραφὴν ἔχουσα, χρὴ τὴν γραφὴν ἐκείνην; ὁ ἄρ. οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλη, οὐκ ἄλλη γραφὴ, ἀλλ' ἡ αὐτὴ, εἰ καὶ ἐν ἄλλῃ καὶ ἄλλῃ καθέστηκεν βίβλῳ. ὁ χρ. ἀλλὰ κἀγὼ λέγω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ πατὴρ, οὐ τὸ πνεῦμα ἄλλο, καὶ ἄλλο παρὰ τὸν υἱὸν, εἰ καὶ ἐν ἄλλῃ, καὶ ἄλλῃ ὑποστάσει διείσκει.

Ερώτη-

crediderunt que Prophetam Dei esse, & Apostolum. etenim nisi proposuisset, quæ eis iocunda essent, sed potius molesta, & difficilia, statim auferre, & sine vllo pudore respondissent, vnde nobis suades; esse te à Deo missum? & quomodo fidem facis? exegissentque ab eo perspicuas eorum, quæ dicebat, rationes. & vt vno verbo dicam, cum ægrotat ea pars, qua cupimus, tunc mentem trahit, & ad assensionem illicit.

B. Poterat ne qui erat secundum hypostasim vnitus Deo, & caro illa trahi omnino voluptatibus illius, qui tentabat, & mundi? A. Non potuisse dicimus, non propter infirmitatē, & debilitatem, sed propter conuenientiam rationis, & decentiæ, sicut dicimus, non posse Deum iniuriam facere.

Interrogatio Arabū contra Christianum. VIII.

A. Christ. B. Arab.

B. Dic mihi, est ne Christus Deus tuus? A. Maximè. B. Habes ne alium Deum præter eum? A. Nequaquam. B. Igitur Pater, & Spiritus sanctus exciderunt tibi. A. Audi etiam me. sit, existatque hic scriptura vestra, quam dicitis è cœlo descendisse, percunctor à te, habes ne aliam præter hanc? B. Respondeo, nullam aliam habere. A. Negas igitur omnem aliam. B. Maximè. A. Quid? Si adsit alius liber, qui eandem scripturam habeat? negas scripturam illam? B. Non est alia, & alia scriptura, sed eadem; tametsi in alio libro posita est. A. Sic ego etiam dico, non est Pater, & Spiritus sanctus aliud, & aliud præter Filium, quamuis in alia, & alia hypostase reperitur.

IX.

Ερώτησις ἀγαρηνοῦ πρὸς τὸν αὐτόν.

Ὁ ἀγαρηνός. Εἰπέ μοι, οἱ Ιουδαῖοι τὸν χριστὸν, ὃν θεὸν σὺ εἶναι λέγεις, σωρώσαντες, βυλομένῳ αὐτῷ, ἢ μὴ βυλομένῳ, τοῦτο πεποιήκασιν; ὁ χριστιανός. βυλομένῳ. ὁ ἀγαρ. οὐκοῦν ὑμόνον εἰσὶν ἀνόσιοι, ἀλλὰ καὶ εὐχαριστηθῶσι παρ' ὑμῶν ὀφείλουσιν. ὁ χριστιαν. ὑπόκρινά μοι, ἀντιρωτῶντί σε. ἐγὼ βλασφημῶν καθ' ἑκάστην ἡμέραν, ὡς σὺ λέγεις, εἰς τὸν θεόν σου, ἄκοντος αὐτοῦ τοῦτο ποιῶ, ἢ ἑκόντος; εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἄκοντος, ἀθῶός εἰμι. εἰ δὲ ἑκόντος, ὑμόνον οὐκ ὤφειλεν τέλη, καὶ φόρους, ἀπαιτεῖσθαι παρ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλὰ δῶρα κομίζεσθαι, ἅτε βύλημα τοῦ θεοῦ σου πληρῶν· ἔτι μοι ὑπόκρινα. ἡνίκα τῆς ῥωμαϊκῆς ὑπεβασιλεύσητε χώρας, εἴτις ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἐφονεύθη, οὐκ εἰς τὸν παράδεισον πορεύεται πάντως, ὡς ὑμεῖς δογματίζετε; ὁ ἀγαρ. * ἐῶ καὶ πάντως. ὁ χριστιαν. εἰ ἄν σου ἅμα τῷ σῷ * γνησίῳ ἀδελφῷ πειραζόμενος, καὶ ὑπερασπιζόμενος τοῖς ἐκείνου, τις τῶν ῥωμαίων τὸν σὸν υἱὸν * ἀνεῖλεν, ἆρα τὸν αὐτὸν ἀνελόντα ὡς ἐχθρὸν ἀμυνεῖ, καὶ ἀνταναιρεῖν ἔμελλες; ἢ, ὡς εὐεργέτην ἡμῶν, καὶ ἀσπάζεσθαι καὶ καταφιλεῖν; ὁ ἀγαρ. πάντως ἂν ἀπέκτεινα αὐτὸν μυριάκις, καὶ μεληδὸν κατέτεμον, εἴγε δυναίμην. ὁ χριστιαν. καὶ πῶς τὸν αἴτιον τῆς τοιαύτης σωτηρίας, καὶ τροφῆς τῷ σῷ γεγονημένον * ἀδελφῷ δίκαιον κρίνεις ἀνελεῖν; εἰπὲ δέ μοι καὶ ἕτερον πρᾶγμα. εἰ κατὰ τὸν σὸν ὀφθαλμὸν εἶχες μώλωπα λίαν ὀδυνηρὸν, καὶ θανάσιμον. ἠθέλησε δέ τις τῶν σῶν ἐχθρῶν καμεῖν σοι δῦναι πληγὴν, καὶ θάττον σε τῆς ζωῆς ἀπαλλάξαι εὐκαμείας δραξάμενος, ἐπήγαγε δέ σοι τὴν πληγὴν οὐκ ἐν ἄλλῳ μέρει τοῦ σώματος, ἀλλ' ἢ κατὰ τὸν τετραυματισμένον ὀφθαλμὸν, ἵνα σε, καθὼς ἔφην, ταχύτατα τοῦ ζῆν ἀπαλλάξῃ. σὺ δὲ συμβεβηκότος πληγεὶς ὀφθαλμὸς ἔρρυσε πύα, καὶ ἰχῶρας, καὶ ὑγρὰν σηπεδόνα, σὺ δὲ τὴν ἀληθινὸν ἀπαλλαγεὶς διὰ τῆς πληγῆς ἐκείνης πολλοῦ ὑγιάνας, ὡς φίλον ἄρα καὶ εὐεργέτην, τὸν δεδωκότα σοι τὴν πληγὴν ἐώρας

* ἐῶ καὶ.

* ἢ ἀδελφὸν.

* ἐῶ ἢ.

Quæstio ab Agareno Abucaræ propoſita. IX.

Turriano interprete.

B. *Siue Agarenus.* Dic mihi, Chriſtum; quem tu dicis Deum tuum eſſe, cum cruci affixerunt Iudæi, feceruntne hoc, ipſo volente, an non volente? A. Volente. B. Non ſolùm igitur ſunt nullius pœnæ rei, ſed potius habendæ ſunt eis gratiæ. A. Reſponde mihi rurſus percontanti, ego cum quotidie Deum tuum, vt tu ais, blaſphemiis afficio, facio hoc inuito eo, an non inuito? ſi enim inuito, infirmus, & imbecillis eſt; ſin autem volente, non ſolum non debet à me pro eo tributum exigi; ſed potius munera deberem ferre, quippe qui voluntatem Dei tui expleam. Reſponde adhuc mihi, cum vos ad regiones Romanorum profecti eſtis, ſi quis ex veſtris ibi interfectus eſt, nonne, vt vos docetis, & traditis, in paradiſum ingreditur? B. Ita ſane eſt. A. Si igitur tu cum fratre tuo, & filio illuc profectus eſſes, & ibi militaſſes, ac poſtea aliquis Romanus fratrẽ tuum, aut filium occideret, an tu illum, qui occidit, tanquam inimicum vlciſci deberes, an potius tanquam beneficum honorare, amplecti, & exoſculari? B. Immo verò millies ſanè occidiſſem, & membratim diſcerpſiſſem ſi potuiſſem. A. Et quomodo æquum eſſe iudicas, eum occidere, qui fuit cauſſa filio, aut fratri tuo tantæ, ac talis ſalutis, ac voluptatis? Reſponde mihi rurſus, ſi haberes in oculo tuo cicatricem, quę te dolore afficeret, & mortifera eſſet, velletque aliquis inimicus tuus plagam infligere mortiferam, & vitam adimere, & opportunitatem nactus, non in aliam partem corporis, quam in oculum vulneratum plagam impingeret, vt te cito, vt dixi, morte afficeret; accideret autem, vt oculus plaga accepta, putrem humorem emitteret, tu verò & dolore liberatus, & oculi ſanitatem integram aſſecutus eſſes, nunquid tanquam amicum, & bene de te meritum eum aſpiceres, qui percuſsit, & intuens

ἐώρας ἔχθρον, ἢ πρὸς τ̃ προαίρεσιν αὐτοῦ ἀποσκοπήσας, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ * ἀπροαιρέτως αὐτῷ μὴ θέλοντος ζυμβὰν ἔστεργες; καὶ εὐηρχέτης; ὁ ἀγαθ. ἀλλὰ καὶ κ̃ μέλω αὐτὸν ἐπιμωρούμενος, εἰ δυνάμιν εἶχον, ὡς ἔχθιστον, καὶ δυσμενέστατον ἤπαιζον. ὁ χριστιανός. ὅτω καὶ πρὶ ὧν ἡμᾶς ἄκοντας οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι εὐηρχέτησαν Δ̃φνου.

* f. ἀπροαιρέτως

X. Πρὸς Ἰουδαῖον ὁ αὐτὸς διελέχθη.

Ὁ Ἰουδαῖος. ἐγώ σοι, φησὶν, ἐκ τῶν γραφῶν Δ̃φαλέγομαι, οὐδὲν γὰρ ἕτερον οἶδα παρὰ ταύτας. ὁ χριστιανός. οὐδὲ ἐγὼ ταύτας ἀποβάλλομαι. ἀλλὰ δεῖ με τοῖς παρῶσιν ἀκροατῆς προθύμως εἶναι ὡς νοῶ τὰς γραφάς. ὥσπερ εἴ τις εἰσελθὼν ἐν οἰκίᾳ ἐζωγραφημένῃ Παύλου εἰ τύχοι θεάσαιτο τ̃ εἰκόνα, εἴπῃ θαυμυλοδεικλῶν, ὅτι ὅτος ὁ ταρσεὺς Παῦλος ὁς ζωοδοκῶν εἰσῆκει τῇ ἀναιρέσει σεφανου. ὃς παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων ἐπιστολὰς εἰλικρινῶς εἰς Δαμασκὸν ὥρμησε, πορθῶν, καὶ φυλακίζων τοὺς χριστιανούς. ὅτος ἐστὶ θεία θαυμάσιος μεταπεθεὶς ἐπὶ τὸν χριστιανισμὸν ὁπλασίᾳ, καὶ κήρυξ, καὶ διδάσκαλος τῶν ἐθνῶν γνώμενος, καὶ πὶ τούτοις ὅμοια λέγοι, ὁ τῇ εἰκόνι Παύλου ἐκπαγίζων, ταῦτα θαυμάσῃ ἐπὶ τὸν εἰκονιζόμενον Παῦλον, ἢ ἔστιν ἐκείνη εἰκὼν, ἀναφέρεται, οὐκ ἐπὶ τὴν ζωγραφίαν, ἢ τὰ χρώματα. εἰ δὲ εἴποι, ὡ καλῶς ἰσόρησεν ὁ ζωγράφος τὸν Παῦλον. πλατεῖς γὰρ ὑπερβολικῶς σοῦ ὦμους αὐτοῦ ποιήκεν, καὶ τὸν ὀφθαλμὸν αὐτοῦ οὐκ εὐσύχως ἐζωγράφησεν, καὶ τὰ σκέλη λεπτὰ, ἢ κολοβὰ εἰργάσατο, καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτα. οὐκ ἐπὶ τὸν ἐκτυπούμενον ἀναφέροντας, ἀλλ' ἐν μόνῃ τῇ εἰκόνι. ὅτω καὶ ἐν τῇ γραφῇ περὶ τῶν ἁγίων εἰρημένα. τὰ μὲν εἰς τὸν δι' ἐκείνων εἰκονιζόμενον καὶ προτυπούμενον χριστὸν ἀναφέροντας. τὰ δὲ εἰς αὐτοὺς, καὶ μόνους περιίσαντας. δέεσκει σοι, ὦ Ἰουδαῖε, ἡ τοιαύτη τῆς γραφῆς ἀνάγνωσις, ἢ ἀναπύξις; ὁ Ἰουδαῖος. οὐχὶ, ἃ δ' ἐγὼ λέγομαι γὰρ τάδε, ἀλλὰ πάντα κ̃ τὸ γράμμα, οἷον τὰ εἰς Δαυὶδ λεγόμενα, εἰς ἐκεῖνον μόνον νοῶ. καὶ τὰ εἰς Ἀβραὰμ, ἢ εἰς Ἰσαὰκ, κ̃ Ἰακὼβ, κ̃ Ἰούδαν, κ̃ τοὺς λοιποὺς

non quidem in voluntatem, quam ille habuit, ſed in id, quod præter voluntatem illius accidit, amares, & munerares? an verò inimicum duceres? B. Immo magno ſupplicio afficerem, ſi poſſem; & tanquam inimiciſsimum, & maxime maleuolum cruciarem. A. Sic cogita de iis, beneficiis, quæ nobis inuiti Iudæi attulerunt.

Eiuſdem Theodori diſſertatio cum Iudæo. X.

Turriano interprete.

B. Ego inquit Iudæus, ex ſcripturis tecum diſputo, nihil enim aliud ſcio præter has. A. Nec ego has reiicio, ſed oportet, vt his auditoribus prius explicem, quomodo ſcripturas intelligo. Vt ſi quis domum aliquam ingreſſus pictam, Pauli, ſi ita ponamus, imaginem ſpectaret, diceret digitum intendens, indicandi gratia, hic eſt Paulus Tarſenſis, qui ſtetit conſentiens in morte Stephani, qui literis à ſacerdotibus acceptis perrexit Damaſcum, qui cuſtodiæ tradebat Chriſtianos; Hic viſione diuina, pœnitentia ductus ad Chriſtianiſmum conuerſus eſt, & prædicator, ac magiſter gentium factus, & alia eiuſmodi. qui in imaginem Pauli intentus eſt, ad Paulum, cuius eſt illa imago, hæc omnia refert, non autem in picturam, & colorem, quæ vidit. ſi verò dicat, non bene pictor depinxit Paulum; nimium enim latos humeros eius fecit. oculos eius non benè pictura imitatus eſt, & crura gracilia, aut manca fecit; hæc, & alia eiuſmodi non ad Paulum referuntur, ſed in ſola imagine circumſcripta manent. ſic ſunt, quæ in ſcriptura de ſanctis dicta ſunt. alia quidem referuntur ad Chriſtum, qui in illis eſt figuratus, & præformatus, alia verò ad ipſos, & ſolos pertingunt. Placet tibi Iudæe huiuſmodi lectio, & explicatio ſcripturæ? B. Nequaquam. non approbo hoc, ſed literam. vt verbi gratia, quæ dicta ſunt de Dauid, de illo tantum intelligo; & quę de Abraam, Iſaac, & Iacob, & Iuda, & de reliquis ſimiliter.

Actor. 9.

A. Vi-

λειπὰς ὡσαύτως. ὁ Χρις. βλέπε, τί λέγῃς, & γίνωσκε ὅτι μὴ ταύτῃ τὴ φράσιν, ἀλλὰ διάληψιν ψεύδη ἐν πολλοῖς ποιεῖς τ̃ θεόν. ὁ ἰουδ. πῶς λέγῃς; ὁ Χρις. οὐκ εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς τῷ Αβραάμ, ταύτην πᾶσαν, τ̃ γῆν, ἣν ὁρᾶς, σοὶ δώσω αὐτὴν, & τῷ σπέρματί σου; ὁ ἰουδ. ναί. ὁ Χρις. ἐκνεύδε δὲ τ̃ γῆς ἐκείνης Αβραάμ που; ὁ ἰουδ. πῶς γὰρ, ὁ μήπω βῆμα ποδὸς ἐχωρίσε ἐκεῖσε; θάψας γὰρ τ̃ σάρραν οὐκ ἠδυνήθη, ἕως ἂν τόπον ἠγόρασεν. ὁ Χρις. οὐκοῦν ὁ θεῖος λόγος διέπεσεν; ὁ ἰουδ. μέλλει φησὶν, δοῦναι αὐτοῖς τ̃ γῆν. ὁ Χρις. ἀλλ' οὐχ ὅτως εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς, ὅτι μέλλω τοῖς τέκνοις σου δοῦναι αὐτὴν, ἀλλὰ, σοὶ & τῷ σπέρματί σου. ὡσαύτως & τῷ ἰακὼβ εἶπεν. ὅτι ταύτην τ̃ γῆν, ἣν ἔδωκα τοῖς πατράσιν σου τῷ Αβραάμ, καὶ Ισαὰκ, σοὶ δώσω αὐτὴν, & τῷ σπέρματί σου μεθ' σε. & διὰ ἰακὼβ ἔχε βῆμα ποδός. ἀλλὰ & ἐν ἀλλοτρίᾳ γῇ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ πεπλάνηκεν. ὁρᾷς, ὅτι ὁ ὕτως νοῶν τὰς γραφὰς τὸν θεὸν ποιεῖς ψεύστην;

Τί οὖν ἦ & ὡς τ̃ ἰακὼβ εἶπεν; ἔθνη, & συναγωγὴ τ̃ ἐθνῶν ἐκ σοῦ ἐξελεύσονται. ὡδὶ, ἢ πῶς ἐκ τοῦ ἰακὼβ τὰ ἔθνη ἐμνήσθησαν; & πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ὅτι πεφυτεύσουσί σοι υἱοὶ & θυγατέρες σου. & αὐτὸς & τὸ σπέρμα σου κυριεύσει αὐτῶν. πῶς εἶπεν οἱ ἀδελφοί σου πεπληθυντικῶς; καί τι γε οὐκ ἔχεν εἰ μὴ ἕνα ἀδελφὸν τ̃ ἡσαῦ; ὡδὶ ἦ & πεφυτεύηται ὁ ἡσαῦ τῷ ἰακὼβ; τἀναντίον δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ ἰακὼβ ἐπάκις ὅτι τὴν γῆν πεφυτεύηται τῷ ἡσαῦ, & δεσπότην ἐκάλεσεν. & δεδοικὼς, & τρέμων αὐτὸν διετέλεσεν ὅλον τ̃ βίον αὐτοῦ. ἀλλὰ, & μὴ ποσῶ πάντη ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐδήλωσεν Μωϋσῆς τῷ πρώτῳ, & ἄρχοντι τ̃ υἱῶν ἡσαῦ. ὅτι ἀδελφοὶ ὑμῶν ἐσμέν. μὴ ὑσατε ὑμῖν διαβῆναι μόνον, διὰ τῆς γῆς ὑμῶν. ὁδῷ βασιλικῇ πορευσόμεθα. οὐκ ἐκκλινοῦμεν δεξιὰ, καὶ ἀριστερά. ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ, & τ̃ ἄρτον τιμῆς ἀγοράσομεν, ἕως ἂν διαβῶμεν εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἣν ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ θεός. & ἀντεδήλωσεν αὐτοῖς, ὅτι οὐχὶ, ἐὰν διαβῆτε διὰ τ̃ γῆς μου, ἐξελευσόμεθα, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦμεν ὑμᾶς. καὶ οὐκ ἀνέτρεψεν τοῦτο ὁ θεὸς, ἀλλὰ, & μᾶλλον ὑπεκύρωσεν, καὶ ἀνέχυρεν λέγων. ὅτι τ̃ γῆν ταύτην, ἣν δέδωκα τῷ ἡσαῦ, μὴ ὑλησιάσῃ αὐτοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς. πῶς οὖν ἐπλήρωσεν ὁ θεὸς τῷ ἰακὼβ, ἃ εἶπεν; ὅτι πεφυτεύσουσι σοι υἱοὶ & θυγατέρες σου, & οἱ ἀδελφοί σου. & σὺ, & τὸ σπέρμα σου κυριεύσει αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα; ὁρᾷς ὦ Ιουδαῖε, ὅτι παντάχοῦ τ̃ θεὸν ψεύστην ποιεῖς

διὰ

A. Vide, quid dicas, & scias, quod ad hunc modum loquendi & intelligendi, Deum facis mendacem. B. Quomodo? A. Nonne dixit Deus Abrahæ; *totam hanc terram, quam tu vides, tibi dabo eam, & semini tuo?* Gen. 13. B. Sic est. A. Fuit ne vnquam Abraam Dominus illius terræ? B. Quomodo Dominus, qui neque passum pedis in illa habuit? sepelire enim Sarram non potuit, donec locum emit. Gen. 23. A. Sermo igitur Dei excidit. B. Daturus, inquit, est eis terram. A. At non sic dixit Deus, daturus sum eam filiis tuis, sed *tibi, & semini tuo.* Similiter dixit Iacob; *hanc terram, quam dedi patribus tuis Abraam, & Isaac, tibi dabo eam, & semini tuo post te.* Gen. 28. & nec Iacob habuit passum pedis; sed potius in aliena terra, in Aegypto mortuus est. Vides quemadmodum, cùm sic intelligis Scripturas, Deum mendacem facis?

Et quid ad illud, quod de Iacob dixit Scriptura; *gentes, & congregationes gentium ex te exibunt.* vbi autem, aut quomodo, ex Iacob generatæ sunt gentes? & rursus dixit, *& adorabunt te filij patris tui, & ipse, & semen tuum, dominaberis eis.* Quomodo dixit, *fratres tui,* numero plurium, cum non habuerit, nisi vnum fratrem Esau? vbi autem adorauit ipse Esau Iacob? immo contra potius septies ipse Iacob humi stratus adorauit Esau, & Dominum eum vocauit; & vniuerso vitæ suæ tempore eum timuit. & non solùm hæc, sed post tot annos post exitum Hebræorum ex Aegypto, apertè dixit Moyses principi filiorum Esau; *fratres vestri sumus, significate nobis, vt transeamus per terram vestram, via regia gradiemur; non declinabimus nec ad dextram, nec ad sinistram; sed panem, & aquam precio ememus, donec perueniamus, in terrã quam dedit nobis Deus,* & contra significauit eis clare, inquiens, *minime, sin autem transieritis, ex terra mea egrediemur, & occidemus vos.* & nõ inuertit hoc Deus, sed potius confirmauit, & roborauit Deus inquiens, *terram hanc dedi Esau, ne appropinquetis ei.* & quæ sequuntur. vbi igitur impleuit Deus, quæ dixerat ipsi Iacob, *filij patris tui adorabunt te? & tu, & semen tuum dominaberis eis;* & alia huiusmodi? vides Iudæe, quod vbique Deum propter praua interpretationem, & intelligentiam scripturæ menda-

Num. 22. Deut. 2. Ios. 24. Gen. 32.

διὰ τῆς κακῆς ἑρμηνείας σου, καὶ ἀσυνεσίας; οὐχὶ δὲ καὶ τῷ Ιακὼβ φανεὶς ὁ θεὸς, νίκα ἐπάλαισεν μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτῷ. ὅτι ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν, οὐκέτι κληθήσεται τὸ ὄνομά σου Ιακὼβ, ἀλλὰ Ισραήλ. καὶ μυριάκις μετὰ ταῦτα καὶ ὁ θεὸς, καὶ ἡ γραφὴ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἑαυτὸν Ιακὼβ ἐκάλεσεν. ἵν' οὖν δ' διαπεπώκασιν, καὶ ὅτως εἰσὶν ἀβέβαιοι οἱ λόγοι τοῦ θεοῦ; ὁ ιδδ. ἀλλ' ἐγώ, φησιν, εἰμὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Ισραὴλ, καὶ ἐμοὶ αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι. ὁ Χρισιανός. οὐχί. ἀλλ' ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ τοῦ Ισραὴλ υἱός. ἐν ἵνι γὰρ δῆτα τῷ Ισραὴλ ἐγκαυχᾶσαι; ὅτι τῷ τρίχα ἔχειν ἄλλῳ, ἢ τὸ σῶμα μείζους παρὰ τοὺς ἄλλους ἴῳ, ἢ κεφάτις ☉, ἢ παρηλλαγμένῳ ἔχειν μορφῷ; ὁ ιδδ. οὐχὶ ἀλλ' ὅτι θεοσεβὴς ἴῳ. ὁ Χρισιαν. πᾶς οὖν θεοσεβὴς, καὶ θεοφιλὴς * σὺν τρόπους Ισραὴλ σέβων, καὶ ἀγαπῶν λέγω, ὅτι υἱός εἰμι τοῦ Ισραὴλ ἐξομοιούμενος αὐτῷ τοῖς τρόποις, καὶ τῇ πίσει. ὥσπερ γὰρ αἱ εὐλογίαι ἦσαν τοῦ Ησαῦ τοῦ πρωτοτόκου. ἐλθὼν δὲ Ιακὼβ, καὶ εἰπὼν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐγώ εἰμι Ησαῦ, μὴ ὢν Ησαῦ, τὰς εὐλογίας ἔλαβεν, καὶ ἀμετέτρεψεν αὐτὰς Ιακὼβ ἀ δὲ μὴ τὸ νοῆσαι τοῦ ἀπατῶν, ἵτω κἀγώ σοι λαμβάνω τὰς ἐπαγγελίας λέγων, υἱὸς ὑπάρχειν τοῦ Ισραὴλ.

* *Cod. Bauar. mutilus.*

XI. Θεοδώρου τοῦ Αβυκαρᾶ, πρὸς Νεστοριανόν.

Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος ☉. Τίς εἶπεν, ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς, ὁ υἱὸς τῆς παρθένου, ἤγουν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ☉, ἢ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ; ὁ Νεστοριανός. ὁ ἄνθρωπος ☉. ὁ ὀρθόδοξος ☉. οὐκοῦν πάσης ἐξουσίας τῶν ἐπουρανίων, καὶ τῶν ἐπιγείων δεδομένης τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ, κακῶς, καὶ παρὰ τὸ βούλημα τοῦ θεοῦ ποιοῦσιν οἱ προσευχόμενοι τῷ θεῷ, ἢ αἰτοῦντές τι παρ' αὐτοῦ ἢ ποτ' οὖν. πάντα γὰρ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου εἰσίν. καὶ ὅσα ἂν αἰτησώμεθα, ἢ ἐπιγείου βασιλείας, ἢ ἐπουρανίου ἐστί. ταῦτα δὲ πάντα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσὶ· ἢ οὖν ἁμαρτάνουσιν οἱ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τι αἰτοῦντες. ὅτου γὰρ ἔχει τὴν ἐξουσίαν, καὶ ἀμελαμέλητα τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ χαρίσματα, ἢ εἴπερ δεῖ τῷ θεῷ δι' εὐχῆς προσέναι, * ἠπάτησε ὅτου καὶ ἀλαξονδίεται μάτην λέγων. ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία. ἄλλου διοικοῦντος, καὶ κυριεύοντος, ἅπερ εἶπεν αὐτὸς ἔχειν.

* ἠπάτηται

Ερώτη-

cem facis? nonne cum Deus apparuit Iacob, & cum eo luctabatur, dixit, *iam deinceps non amplius vocabitur nomen tuum Iacob, sed Israël?* & tamen millies & Deus, & Scriptura, & ipsemet se ipsum nominauit Iacob. Quid igitur? an non deciderunt, atque ita infirmi, & instabiles facti sunt sermones Dei? B. At ego, inquit, sum filius Israël; & mihi promissiones factæ sunt. A. Minime; immo ego sum filius Israël. qua enim re de Israël tu gloriaris? quod fuit capillo crispo, vel maximo corpore præ aliis, vel robustissimus, vel dissimili forma? B. Minime, sed quia erat pius in Deum. A. Omnis igitur cultor Dei, & Deo charus est Israël, & filius Israël, & filius Abraæ. Quid igitur miraris, si qui Deum Israël colo, & diligo, dico me esse filium Israël, si moribus, & fide similitudinem eius exprimo? sicut benedictiones Esau quidem, primogeniti erant, sed cum venisset Iacob, & dixisset patri suo, *ego sum Esau*, cum non esset, benedictiones tulit, & non mutauit eas Isaac neque postquam agnouit fallaciam. sic ego benedictiones tuas accipio, cum me dico esse filium Israël.

Gen. 32.

Gen. 27.

Theodori Abucaræ Dialogus contra Nestorianum. XI.

Francisco Turriano interprete.

A. Catho. B. Har.

A. Quis dixit, *data est mihi omnis potestas in cœlo, & in terra*, filius virginis, id est, homo, an filius Dei? B. Homo. A. Igitur cum data sit omnis potestas cœlestium, & omnium, quæ in terris sunt, huic homini, malè, & præter voluntatem Dei faciunt, qui Deum orant, aut ab eo, aliquid quodcunque sit, petunt, siquidem omnia sunt huius hominis. & quæcunque petemus vel regni terreni, vel cœlestis, omnia hæc sunt hominis. vel igitur peccant, qui à Deo postulant, hic enim habet potestatem, & sine pœnitentia sunt dona Dei; vel si oportet adhibere Deo preces, deceptus est hic, & arroganter, & frustra dicit, *data est mihi omnis potestas in cœlo, & in terra*, cum alius gubernet, & dominetur.

Matth. 28.

XII. Ερώτησις πρὸς Νεστοριανόν.

Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. Τίς τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν χειρόγραφον χρεὸς ἀπέτισεν ἀποθανὼν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, δι' ἧς ἐκτίσεως τὸν θανάτου, καὶ τῆς φθορᾶς, καὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ἠλευθέρωσεν, ὁ θεὸς λόγος, ἢ ὁ ἄνθρωπος; Νεστορ. ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. τούτῳ καὶ τῷ εὐχαριστίαν τῆς ἡμῶν ζωηρείας προσφέρειν ὀφείλομεν, ἐπειδὴ αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ εὐεργέτης τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν. ὁρῶμεν γὰρ ὡς ἡνίκα τῷ θεῷ τὸ χρέος ἐλύθη καθ' ἡμῶν, ἔπνιγεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀπώλλυεν. ὅτε δὴ τούτου ἐλεύθεροι γεγόναμεν, σεσώσμεθα, καὶ ἀνεζήσαμεν.

XIII. Αλλη ἐρώτησις.

Ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. Τέσσαρά εἰσιν τὰ τῆς χριστοῦ, φέρε εἰπεῖν. ἡ γέννησις ἡ ἐκ γυναικὸς. τὰ φυσικὰ καὶ ἀδιάβλητα πάθη. ὁ σωρὸς, καὶ τὰ κατ' αὐτὸν πάθη. ὁ θάνατος. ταῦτα τὰ τέσσαρα, τὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ ἴδια, μετέσχηκεν αὐτὰ, ἢ τί ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ θεὸς λόγος ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν, ἢ οὐδὲν αὐτῶν ἀνέλαβεν, καὶ ἀνεδέξατο, καὶ οἰκειώσατο; ὁ Νεστόρ. ναὶ πάντα, οὐ φυσικῶς, ἀλλὰ τρόπῳ οἰκονομίας.

*Turr. οὐ φυσικῶς,

ὁ ὀρθόδ. καὶ ἔσω * φυσικῶς, ἀλλὰ ⟨οἰκονομικῶς, πλὴν ἀληθείᾳ, ἢ μόνον φαντασίᾳ, καὶ ἀπάτῃ; ὁ Νεστορ. οὐχὶ, ἀλλ' ἀληθῶς. ὁ ὀρθόδ. σὺν οὖν λέγομεν, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς λόγος ἐγεννήθη ἀληθῶς ἐκ γυναικὸς, καὶ ἐπείνησεν, ⟨ἐδίψησεν, καὶ τὰ φυσικὰ ἔσχεν πάθη, ⟨ἐσωρώθη, καὶ ἀπέθανεν. θαὶ τούτοις ὀθορυβούμεν, καὶ φοβούμεν ὁ αἱρετικὸς ἀνέκραξεν. ἔλεγε δὲ ταῦτα, καὶ ἐδογμάτιζεν ὁ ἀβυσσαρᾶς διὰ * ψήφων ἀφορίζων, καὶ διαστρέφων τὰ πράγματα, καὶ τὰ πρόσωπα, καθὼς καὶ τῷ ἀγαρηνῷ ὑποδεικνύων ἔλεγε, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς υἱὸν ἔχει.

*Turr. διὰ ψηφίσων. C. B. ψήφων. vitiosè.

Εἶτα πάλιν ἠρώτησε τὸν Νεστοριανὸν ὁ ὀρθόδοξος. ὁ χριστὸς ἦν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ἐγνώριζε τὸν θεὸν λόγον; ὁ Νεστορ. οὐχί. τότε οἱ ζωοῦντες αὐτῷ Νεστοριανοὶ βλάσφημον ἡγησάμενοι τὸ ῥῆμα, ἐπετίμησαν τῷ τῆς αἱρέσεως αὐτῶν ὑποστηρίζοντι ἐξάρχῳ θρησκίχῳ ταξιν ἐπέχοντι, καὶ ἀπέστησαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

Ἄλλο.

Interrogatio contra Neſtorianum. XII.

Turriano interprete.

A. Quis noſtrum debitum ſoluit moriés pro nobis, quo debito ſoluto, nos à morte, & corruptione peccati liberati ſumus, Deus verbum? an homo? B. Homo. A. Huic igitur agere gratias pro ſalute noſtra debemus; Si quidem ipſe eſt auctor beneficij huius erga genus humanum. videmus enim quod dum debitũ quod Deo debebamus, erat contra nos, interimebat nos, & perdebat, poſtquã verò hoc debito liberati ſumus, ſalui facti ſumus, & reuiximus.

Alia interrogatio. XIII.

Turriano interprete.

A. Quatuor ſunt Chriſti, verbi gratia, ortus ex virgine, naturales & culpa vacantes paſsiones, crux, & paſsiones crucis, & mors. Hæc quatuor propria Chriſti, trãſtulit ne in ſeipſum, aut aliquid ex ipſis Deus verbum? an nihil eorum aſſumpſit, ſuſcepit, & ſua fecit? B. Omnia profecto ſuſcepit non naturaliter, ſed œconomicè. A. Eſto, non naturaliter, ſed œconomicè; ſed quæro vtrum verè, an falsò, an fallaciter? B. Minimè, immò verè. A. Igitur dicimus, quod Deus verbum verè ex virgine genitus eſt, eſuriuit, ſitiuit, naturalesq; paſsiones habuit, & crucifixus, & mortuus eſt. his conturbatus, & tortus hæreticus, clamauit. dicebat autem hæc, & docebat Abucaras diſtinguens διὰ ψηφίδων, id eſt, minutè, & ſubtiliter, veluti ad calculum omnia reuocãs, explicans res & perſonas; ſicut contra Agarenos demonſtrauit quod Deus haberet filium.

Rurſus interrogauit Neſtorianum. A. Chriſtus, id eſt, homo in ventre matris ſuæ cognouit Deum verbum? B. Nequaquam. Tunc Neſtoriani, qui aderant, arbitrati blaſphemiam eſſe, quod reſponſum erat, reprehenderunt illum, qui hęreſim Neſtorij defendebat; & diſceſſerunt ab eo.

XIV. Ἄλλος διάλογος πρὸς Νεσοριανόν.

Ὁ Νεσοριανός. Διὰ τί θεοτόκον τὴν μαρίαν ὀνομάζετε, καὶ οὐχὶ μᾶλλον χριστοτόκον; ἀπόδειξον ἐκ τῆς γραφῆς τὴν θεοτόκον φωνήν. ὁ ὀρθόδ. ἀπόδειξον δέ μοι σὺ τὴν, χριστοτόκον; ὁ Νεσορ. ναί. ὃ γὰρ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ γέννησις ἄτως ἦν. μνηστευθείσης γὰρ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πρὸ τοῦ ἐξῆς. ἐκοῦν ἡ τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν γεννήσασα, δῆλον, ὅτι χριστοτόκος ὀνομασθήσεται. ὁ ὀρθόδ. ἐγὼ τῇ φωνῇ αὐτῇ ῥητῶς λεγομένῃ ἀπήτησα, ὅπερ καὶ σὺ τὴν, θεοτόκον, παρ' ἐμοῦ ἐζήτησας. εἰ δὲ τούτῳ τῷ τρόπῳ τὴν ἀπόδειξιν ποιῇ, κἀγὼ διὰ μυρίων ἐκ τῆς γραφῆς χρήσεων ἀποδεικνύων θεὸν τὸν χριστὸν, σωματοδείκνυμι, ὅτι καὶ ἡ αὐτὸν τεκοῦσα θεοτόκος ὀφείλει ὀνομάζεσθαι. πῶς γὰρ οὐ θεοτόκος ἢ θεὸν υἱὸν ἔχουσα; ἢ εἰπὲ, εἴπερ τολμᾷς, τῇ τοῦ βασιλέως μητρὶ, ὅτι οὐκ ἐγέννησας βασιλέα; καὶ ὅτι οὐκ εἰ μήτηρ τοῦ βασιλέως; διὰ τί δὲ καλουμένου αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, οὐ καλεῖς τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοτόκον; ἀλλὰ συγχωρεῖς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὄνομα, ὀνομάζεις αὐτὴν Χριστοτόκον. ὅπερ δὲ σὺ ἐποίησας ὅτι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὀνόματος παραδραμὼν αὐτό, καὶ τὸ, Χριστὸς, ἐκλεξάμενος, τοῦτο κἀγὼ πεποίηκα παραδραμὼν τὸ Χριστὸς, ὄνομα, καὶ τὸ θεὸς ἐκλεξάμενος τὸ πρῶτον, καὶ κύριον, καὶ ἐξαίρετον. ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ κρείττονος μέρους, οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ χείρονος, αἱ προσηγορίαι τίθενται. καὶ μάλιστα παρὰ τῶν ἐπαινούντων, καὶ τιμᾶν βουλομένων.

Ὁ νεσορ. ἀλλ' ἐὰν εἴπω θεοτόκος, ἐμφαίνω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα ἐξ αὐτῆς γεγεννῆσθαι. ὁ γὰρ θεὸς ἁπλοῦς λεγόμενος, μὴ διαφέρων τὸ συνεκτικὸν ἰδίωμα τῆς πατρότητος, ἢ υἱότητος, ἢ τοῦ πνεύματος, τὴν ἁγίαν ὅλην τριάδα ἐσήμανεν. ὁ ὀρθόδ. οὐκ εἴρηκας ἀληθὲς, ἀλλὰ προσφασίζεις προφάσεις ἐν ἁμαρτίαις. ἐπεὶ ἀνάγνωθι τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς πρὸς ῥωμαίους ἐπιστολῆς Παύλου. ὁ νεσορ. Παῦλος δοῦλος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ κλητὸς ἀπόστολος ἀφωρισμένος εἰς εὐαγγέλιον θεοῦ. ὁ ὀρθόδ. τί

ἐστι,

Dialogus cum Neſtoriano. XIV.

Franciſco Turriano interprete.

B. QUare Mariam Theotocon nominatis, & non potius Chriſtotocon? demonſtra ex ſcripturis vocem Theotocos. A. Demonſtra tu mihi vocem Chriſtotocos. B. Nónne Ieſu Chriſti generatio ſic erat? *Cum enim deſpõſata eſſet mater eius*, & quæ ſequuntur, igitur quæ genuit Ieſum Chriſtum, ſanè Chriſtotocos nominabitur. *Matth.1.* A. Ego hanc vocem, expreſſe dictam petiui, ſicut tu vocem Theotocos. quod ſi ad hunc modum demonſtras, ego etiam cum infinitis auctoritatibus ſcripturæ Chriſtum Deum eſſe probo, ſimul probo, quæ ipſum peperit, debere Theotocon nominari, & quomodo non Theotocos dicenda eſt, quæ Deum filium habet? aut dic, ſi audes, matri regis, non genuiſti regem, neque mater regis es? Quare cum vocetur Ieſus Chriſtus, non vocas matrem eius Ieſutocon? Sed potius prætermiſſo primo nomine Ieſus, vocas eam Chriſtotocon? quod igitur tu feciſti in nomine Ieſus, cum præterito nomine Ieſu, nomen Chriſti elegiſti, hoc ego etiam feci, prætermiſſo nomine Chriſtus, nomen Deus elegi primum, & proprium, & excellens. à meliore enim parte, non à minore appellationes fiunt, ac nomina imponuntur ab iis præſertim, qui laudant, & honorare volunt.

B. At ſi dico Theotocon, ſignifico Patrem & Filium, & Spiritum ſanctum ex ipſa genitos eſſe. qui enim abſolutè dicit Deus, & non indicat hypoſtaticam proprietatem paternitatis, aut filiationis, aut Spiritus ſancti, totam Trinitatem ſignificauit. A. Nequaquam, quod dicis, verum eſt, quin potius excuſas excuſationes in peccatis. Lege enim principium epiſtolæ ad Romanos. B. *Paulus ſeruus Ieſu Chriſti ſegregatus in Euangelium Dei.* *Rom.1.* A. Quid eſt iſte Deus? & qualis perſona? B. Tota Trinitas. A. Rectè mentitus es in caput tuum. Lege quæ

ſequun-

ἐστιν, ὅτ☩ ὁ θεὸς, ἤγων, πία ὑπόστασις; ὁ νες. ἡ τριας ὅλη. ὁ ὀρθόδ. ὀρθῶς ἐψάλσω χ̄ῃ τῆς ἑαυτῦ κεφαλῆς· ἀνάγνωθι τὰ ἐχόμενα. ὁ νες. ὁ θεσεπηγγείλατο διὰ τῶν θεοφητῶν αὐτὸ ἐν γραφαῖς ἁγίαις θεὶ τῦ ἰῦ αὐτὸ, τῦ γνωμένυ ἐκ σπέρματ☩ Δαυὶδ κατὰ σάρκα. ὁ ὀρθ. τί ὄν; ὁ χ̄ριστὸς υἱός ἐστι τῆς ἁγίας τριάδ☩; ὁρᾶς τὸν σὸν κακυργίαν ἐλεγχομένην; ἀνάγνωθι καὶ τὸν θεὸς ἑβραίους. καὶ αὐτὴ γὰρ ἐλέγχει σε τὸν κακόνοιαν. καὶ πολλαχῦ τῆς θείας γραφῆς θεοφανὴς ὁ τῆς αἱρέσεως ἔλεγχ☩. πολλάκις γὰρ μονουπόστατ☩ τὸ, θεὸς, ὄνομα, ἀλλὰ τῦ υἱῦ λέγεται· ὥσπερ, καὶ θεὸς λῶ ὁ λόγ☩. καὶ πάλιν ὁ θεσπέσι☩ Παῦλ☩ φησὶν θεὶ τῦ υἱῦ. ὁ ὢν ἐπὶ πάντων θεός. καὶ ἕτερα τοιαῦτα πολλά. ἀλλ' ἐ σχολή μοι νῦν διπορεύειν πὸς χρήσεις, πλείυς τῶν τὸν ἀληθῆ ἐκζητᾶσιν, καὶ σὺν ἐριστικῶς ἀντιλέγυσιν, ἱκανὰ ἔστω ταῦτα.

XV. Πάλιν πὸς νεσοριανόν.

Ὁ ὀρθόδ. διὰ τί λέγεται ὁ χ̄ριστὸς χ̄ριστός; ὁ νεσορ. ὅτι ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν ὁ θεὸς πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. ὁ ὀρθ. τίς ὄν ἐστιν ὁ χριθεὶς, ὁ θεὸς λόγ☩, ἢ ὁ ἄνθρωπ☩; ὁ νεσορ. μὴ γένοιτο λέγειν ἡμᾶς, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς λόγ☩ ἐχρίσθη, ἀλλὰ ὁ ἄνθρωπ☩. ὁ ὀρθ. ἄνθρωπ☩ ὄν ἐστιν ὁ χ̄ριστός; εἰ γὰρ ὁ χριθεὶς, αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ χ̄ριστὸς, ἄνθρωπ☩ δὲ ὁ χριθεὶς, καὶ ἕτερός ἐστιν ὁ θεὸς λόγ☩ παρὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον καθ' ὑμᾶς, ὁ ἄνθρωπ☩ ἄρα ἐστὶν ἀνὰ μέρ☩ ὁ χ̄ριστός. τί ὄν ἐστιν, καὶ ἄλλως ἀπατῶντες λέγετε, ὅτι ὁ χ̄ριστὸς θεὸς, καὶ ἄνθρωπός ἐστιν;

Ερώ-

sequuntur. B. *Quod ante promiserat per Prophetas suos in Scripturis sanctis de filio suo, qui factus est ei ex semine Dauid secundum carnem.* A. Quid igitur? Si Christus & filius vnus est sanctæ Trinitatis, non vides conuictam esse malitiã tuam? Lege etiam principium epistolæ ad Hebræos quod tuam quoque malam mentem redarguit. & in multis locis scripturæ planè hæc hæresis redarguitur, sæpenumero enim nomen Deus de vna persona filij dicitur. Sicut, *Deus erat verbum*, & rursus Paulus, de filio ait, *qui est super omnia Deus*, & alia eiusmodi plurima. Sed non est nunc mihi otium ad congerendum auctoritates. Sed iis, qui veritatem inquirunt, & non contentiosè contradicunt, satis sint hæc. *Ioan.1.* *Rom.9.*

Alius Dialogus contra Nestorium eruditum. * XV.

** deest in nostro Graco codice.*

Turriano interprete.

A. Quare Christus dicitur Christus? B. Quia vnxit eum Deus Spiritu sancto. A. Quis igitur est vnctus, Deus verbum, an homo? B. Absit, vt dicamus, vnctum esse Deum verbum, & non hominem. A. Homo igitur est vnctus. Si igitur qui vnctus est, ipse est Christus, Christus autem est homo, & alius est Deus verbum præter hominẽ vestra opinione, Christus igitur * ἀνὰ μέρος, id est, secundum partem est homo. quomodo ergo & vos ipsi, & alios fallitis, cùm dicitis Christum esse Deum & hominem?

**hoc argumento redarguitur Nestorianus, cum non dicit Christum esse ἀνὰ μέρος verbum, & ἀνὰ μέρος hominem, id est, ex parte verbum, & ex parte hominẽ.*

XVI. Ερώτησις ἀπίστου πρὸς αὐτὸν γνωμένη.

Ὁ Απις. Οὐχὶ, φησὶ, ἐν πᾶσι, καὶ παυλαχῶς τὸν θεὸν εἶναι λέγεις; ὁ χριστιανός. ναί. ὁ ἄπις. ὡσαύτως καὶ ἐν τῇ χιλίᾳ ἰῷ τῆς παρθένου, καὶ μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, τί ἂν τὸ θειότερον ἐν ἐκείνῃ; ὁ χρις. εἰπέ μοι. ὅτ' αὖ ἐννοῇς, καὶ ἀναλογίζῃ τὰ ἤδη σοι * γεγωνημένα πράγματα, πῶς αὐτὰ ἐννοεῖς, τῶν πραγμάτων ἐκείνων ἐν τῷ σῷ νοὶ μεταχωρούντων, ἢ μᾶλλον ὁ σὸς νοὸς πρὸς ἐκεῖνα διαφοιτῶντος; ὁ ἄπις. ὁ νοὸς μου διήκοντος εἰς ἐκεῖνα, καὶ τῇ πρὸς νοερότητος θεωρίᾳ καταπλέοντος δηλονότι. ὁ χριστιαν. λέγομεν ἂν τὸν σὸν νοῦν, καὶ ἐν τοῖς πράγμασιν, ἐν οἷς ἀναστρέφεται καὶ ἀδολεχεῖ, εἶναι, καὶ ἐν σοὶ, ἀλλ' οὐχ' ὁμοίως ἐν σοὶ, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνοις. ἐν σοὶ μὲν γὰρ ὑποδῶς ἡνωμένος ἐστὶν ἐν ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐχ' ὕτως. ὕτω μοι ὡς ἐξ ὑποδείγματος νόει τὸν θεὸν λόγον ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ σαρκί. καὶ ὁπλωϊκὰ ἐν τῇ παρθενικῇ μήτρᾳ ἰῷ, καὶ μὴ τὸν τόκον ὑποδῶς καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἡνωμένον, καὶ σεσαρκωμένον, καὶ παυλαχῶς τῇ προνοίᾳ, καὶ ἐνεργείᾳ τὸ πᾶν διέποντα, καὶ διακρατοῦντα. ἀλλ' ὁ τῷ αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ σαρκὶ, καὶ ἐν τῷ παντί. καὶ γὰρ φέρει τὰ πάντα τῷ ῥήματι τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ. * ὁ θεὸς δὲ, καὶ ὑπὲρ πᾶν ὑπόδειγμά ἐστι, καὶ ἐμφάσεις ἴνας ἐκ τῶν ὄντων, λαμβάνομεν ὅτι ὑπὲρ τὰ ὄντα, καὶ ποιητὴς τῶν ὄντων.

* sort. ἐγνωσμένα vel ἐγνωσιωμένα.

* In altero exemplari Bauarico, hac periodus ſubiecta eſt.

* Ερωτήθη

Quæstio ab infideli Abucaræ propoſita. XVI.

Turriano interprete.

B. Nonne, inquit, Deum in omnibus, & vbique eſſe dicitis? A. Ita eſt. B. Erat autem ſimiliter in ventre virginis, & matris ſuæ; quid igitur amplius in illa fuit? A. Dic mihi, cum tu cogitas, & mente reuoluis, ac conſideras res, quas iam cognitas habes, quomodo ea intelligis? transferuntur ne res illæ in mentem tuam? an potius mens tua ad illas pergit? B. Mens mea ad illas peruadit easq; contemplatione intelligentiæ ſpectat. A. Dicimus ne igitur mentem tuam in rebus, in quibus verſatur, & quas meditatur, ſimiliter atque in te eſſe? minime, in te enim vnita mens eſt ſecundum ſubſtantiam; in rebus verò ipſis non ita: ſic exempli cauſa, intellige mihi Deum verbum & in propria carne, & quando erat in ventre virginali, & poſt partum ſecundum ſubſtantiam, & hypoſtaſim vnitum, & incarnatum; & vbique eſſe prouidentia, & operatione vniuerſum gubernantem, & continentem, * non tanquam aliter ſubſtantia, aliter operatione. non enim in *τοιούτοις* ſubſtantia ab operatione ſeparata eſt, ſed in eodem * ipſo in propria carne ſecundum hypoſtaſim, & in vniuerſo, Deus autem ſupra omne exemplum eſt, quamuis enim quaſdam manus, & adiumenta intelligentiæ è rebus accipimus in auctore omnium, qui ſupra omnia eſt; non tamen *κατὰ ταυτὸ*, id eſt, ſecundum idem ipſum exiſtimandum eſt eſſe hoc, quod omnia, quæ ſunt ſupra ſubſtantiam ſuperat.

* *Codices Barnarici hic ſunt mutili. Integrum exemplar Turrianus habuit, & Genebrard.*

* *ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ, id eſt, in eadẽ diuinitate, inquit Turrianus.*

XVII.

* ἠρωτήθη.

* C. B. παρὰ πίστ.

Sic habet titulus in codice Graeco. In Turriani codice pleraq; pars tituli pars contextus erat, vt apparet ex versione.

*Ερωτήθη ἀβυκαρᾶς *παρ' ἀπίστων πῶς τὸ χεῖρον τὸ ἀνωφελὲς ἀποφηναμένου, ὅτι ὁ μὴ γεννηθεὶς ἐξ ὕδατος, καὶ πνεύματος, ὁ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἀμώμητον ἔχει τοῦτον καὶ τῆς παρουσίας αὐτοῦ δικαίους μὴ βαπτισθέντας εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη.

Χεῖρον ὑπὲρ ἐκείνων ἐβαπτίσθη, ὥσπερ καὶ ἀπέθανεν ὑπὲρ πάντων. ἐγὼ γάρ φησιν, ἐμαυτὸν ἁγιάζω ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν. πλὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ σωματικῶς ἐβαπτίσθησαν. Β. πῶς τοῦτο ἀμώμητον; Α. οὐκ οἶδας, ὅτι οἱ πάντη οἱ ἀποθνήσκοντες ἀπόλλυνται, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς στοιχείοις ἀναλύονται, ἐξ ὧν καὶ συνετέθησαν; Β. ὕτως ἔχει. Α. γέγραπται δὲ ὅτι κεντηθεὶς τῇ λόγχῃ τὴν πλευρὰν ἔρρυσεν αἷμα, καὶ ὕδωρ ἐκ τῆς πλευρᾶς αὐτοῦ. Β. ναὶ ὕτως γέγραπται. Α. οὐκοῦν ἀναλυθέντος ἐν τοῖς στοιχείοις ἐκείνου τὸ ὕδατος ἠγίασεν τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἐβάπτισεν τοῦτο μεμερισμένους, καὶ ἀναλυθέντας εἰς τὰ στοιχεῖα. Β. τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ οἱ ἄπιστοι, καὶ πάντες ἀπλῶς ἐβαπτίσθησαν οἱ προαποθανόντες; Α. οὐχί. ἀλλὰ μόνον τὰ σώματα τῶν πιστῶν, ὧν αἱ ψυχαὶ ἐν τῷ ἅδῃ καταλθόντος ἐκεῖσε τὸ χρεῖον, ἢ τῆς ἁγίας αὐτοῦ ψυχῆς, ὅπως δύσωσιν εἰς αὐτόν. ὥσπερ γὰρ εἴπις ἀγωγὸς, καὶ ῥύαξ ὕδατος ζῶντος δένδρα πολλὰ παραπεπηγότα, καὶ παραπεφυτευμένα ἔχων, τὰ μὲν παντελῶς νεκρὰ, καὶ ξηρὰ, τὰ δὲ ἔτι ζῶντα. τί δοκεῖσι; πάντα τὰ δένδρα, ὧν ἅπτεται τὸ ὕδωρ ὠφελοῦντα, καὶ ἀνιμῶνται τὴν πότητα, καὶ τὴν ζωήν; ἢ μόνα, τὰ δεκτικὰ ἔχοντα δυνάμιν, ἢ τὰ ἐλκτικά; τὰ γὰρ πλεῖστα ξηρὰ, οὐδὲν παρὰ τοῦ ὕδατος ὠφελοῦντα. ὕτως οὐδὲν ὠφελήθησαν οἱ ἄπιστοι ἐκ τῆς τοῦ ὕδατος ἐκείνου εἰς τὰ στοιχεῖα ἀναλύσεως.

* * *

Quæ-

Quæstio ab infideli Abucaræ proposita. XVII.

Interprete Turriano.

B. Infidelis. Quomodo cum Christus clarè dicat, & pronunciet, *qui non est natus ex aqua & Spiritu sancto non intrabit in regnum cœlorum*, fieri potest, vt qui ante aduentum eius fuerunt iusti, non baptizati in id ingrediantur? A. Quia Christus pro illis baptizatus est, *ego enim*, inquit, *pro illis sanctificio me ipsum*. Cæterum Σωματικῶς, id est, corporibus etiam baptizati sunt. B. Quomodo hoc fieri potuit? A. Nescis, quod qui moriuntur, non penitus in nihilum intereunt, sed potius in elementa, ex quibus compositi sunt, resoluuntur? B. Sic est. A. Scriptum est, quod latere lancea aperto, sanguis & aqua ex latere eius fluxit. B. Sic sane scriptum est. A. Illâ igitur aquâ resolutâ in elementa Christus omnia sanctificauit, baptizauitque diuisos, & resolutos in elementa. B. Hac ratione infideles etiam, & denique omnes baptizati sunt, qui ante fuerant mortui. A. Minimè, sed sola corpora fidelium, quorum animæ cum descendit ad infernum Christus, id est, sancta eius anima, in eum crediderunt. Sicut enim si quis aquę ductus, aut riuus multas arbores habeat iuxta consitas, alias quidem omnino extinctas, & aridas, alias verò adhuc viuentes, & virides, quid tibi videtur, an omnes arbores, quas aqua tangit, vtilitatem capiunt, & *qualitatem, ac vitam hauriunt? an illæ solæ, quæ vim habent recipiendi, & eliciendi? quæ enim ex toto siccæ sunt, nihil eis prodest aqua, sic infidelibus nihil profuit aqua illa, quæ in elementa abiit.

Ioan.3.

Ioan.17.

Ioan.19.

**Turr. legit* ποιότητα.

XVIII. Ex confutationibus beati Theodori Epiſcopi * Charran cognomento Abucara, * διὰ φωνῆς Ιωάννου Δαμασκηνοῦ contra Sarracenos.

* Carum.

* ex ore ſeu viua voce Damaſceni.

Interprete Turriano.

* Hãc diſſertatiunculam non reperi in Bauaricis codicibus; Itaq; Græcum textũ attexere non licuit.

SARR. Dic mihi Epiſcope, erat ne mundus idololatriæ deditus, antequam Moyſes Iudaiſmum prædicaret? Theod. Erat. Sarr. Quando Moyſes docebat Iudaiſmum, vtra pars mundi videtur tibi in Deum pia, quæ Iudaiſmum amplexa eſt, an quæ perſeuerauit in idololatria reiecto Moyſe? Theod. Quæ amplexa eſt Iudaiſmum. Sarr. Poſtea, cum venit Chriſtus prædicans Chriſtianiſmum, vtra pars videtur tibi pietatem coluiſſe, quæ Chriſtianiſmũm amplexata eſt, an quæ *in Iudaiſmo* permanſit fixa? Theod. Quæ Chriſtianiſmum amplexata eſt. Sarr. Poſtea cum venit * Machometus prædicans Machometiſmum, vtra pars videtur pietatis in Deum cultrix, quæ Machometiſmum accepit, an quæ in Chriſtianiſmo remanſit reiecta lege Machometi? Theod. Quæ remanſit *in Chriſtianiſmo*. Sarrac. Concluſionem *rationis non conſentaneam* ſumptionibus intuliſti. Theod. *Non eſt* mihi neceſſe concludere ex falſis propoſitionibus. non enim ſicut putaſti, digni fuerunt fide & approbatione, Moyſes & Chriſtus, quia prædicabant, & docebant, vt iam ſic etiam Machometo credatur, quia prædicabat, & docebat. ſed audi, vnde vterque habitus eſt dignus fide. quando mittebatur Moyſes à Deo, reſpondit. *Ecce vado, & dicent mihi, non apparuit tibi Dominus, neque Deus miſit te, quid faciam?* & ait ad eum Deus, *quid eſt hoc, quod habes in manu tua?* & reſpondit, *virga.* & dixit ei Dominus, *proiice eam*, & proiecta conuerſa eſt in ſerpentem. & rurſus cum ſerpentem manu prehendit, verſus eſt in virgam. Poſtea dixit ei Deus, *mitte manum tuam in ſinum tuum*, quam cum miſiſſet, protulit eam leproſam. Et rurſus immiſſa, educta eſt ſana, & ait Deus

* Dicit Sarracenus quod ſicut Moyſes Iudaiſmũ prædicauit, & Chriſtus Chriſtianiſmũ, ſic Machometus Machometiſmum, & ſicut illi recepti fuerunt per prædicationẽ, ſic Machometũ receptum eſſe.

Exod. 3.

Exod. 4.

Ibid.

Deus illi. *Si non crediderint primo ſigno, neque ſecundo, fac ex aqua ſanguinem.* atque ita fecit Moyſes, & habita eſt fides verbis eius propter opera. Sic eſt, an non? Sarr. Sic ſanè. Theod. Venit Chriſtus, & ſe eſſe à Deo miſſum fidem ſibi fecit non tantum teſtimonio & prophetia Moyſis, ſed poſt illam miſsionem ſignis etiam, & prodigiis, & variis virtutibus, fidem confirmauit. Sarr. Quibus nam iſtis? Theod. Conceptu ſine ſemine, matre ſine viro, & ortu ex virgine. mutatione aquæ in vinum. & poſt hæc, non obſcura, ſed omnibus valde manifeſta oculorum cœcis reſtitutione, leproſorum ſanatione, paralyticorum corroboratione, & variorum morborum curatione, oſtenſione diuinitatis in monte, dæmonum expulſione, ſaturitate multorum millium ex paucis panibus, & piſcibus; mortuorum, tanquam è ſomno excitatione, & denique, vt ſemel dicam, inſtauratione naturæ, in quibus exciderat; & lapſa erat. Quid ais ad hæc Sarracene? an minoribus ſignis quã Moyſes fidem ſui fecit Chriſtus? Sarr. Nequaquam. Theod. Sic igitur à Moyſe prænunciatus, & tot, ac tantis ſignis à Deo veniſſe declaratus, edicit diſcipulis ſuis: *Lex & Prophetæ vſque ad Ioannem baptiſtam; qui habet aures audiendi audiat.* Vbi igitur ſit Propheta veſter, non eſt obſcurum.

Ioan.2. *Ioan.9.* *Matth.8.* *Actor.10.* *Matth.17.* *Matth.11.* *Ioan.6.* *Ioan.11.* *Luc.16.*

Εγώπ-

XIX. Ερώτησις, ὅτι ὁ μωάμεθ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ.

*Ζητητῶν

Ἐθ τῆς τῶν Σαρακηνῶν ὑποκειτῆς, εἰ *σωαντῶν, Χριστιανὸν μὴ χαιρετίζειν, ἀλλ' εὐθέως λέγειν. Χριστιανὸν μαρτύριον, ὅτι εἷς ὁ θεὸς ἀθετοῦντες τὸν μωάμεθ ἔχετε δῆλον, ἢ ἀπόστολον. καὶ ταῦτα τῆς τῶν πιστῶν ὑποκειτῶν ἔ Αβυκαρᾶ ἠρώτησεν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν. οὐχ ἅλις σοι τὸ τῆς ψιθυρομαρτυρίας καύχημα, ἕως νῦν, καὶ ἄλλοις ψιθυρομαρτυρεῖν ἐπιτρέπῃ; Βάρβ. ὁ ψιθυρομαρτυρῶ. Χριστ. οὐκοῦν παρῶς, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς τὸν μωάμεθ ἀπέστειλε; Βάρβ. οὐχί. ἀλλ' ὡς μαρτυρεῖ ὁ πατήρ μου, μαρτυρῶ κἀγώ. Χριστ. εἰ πάντοτε ἀληθῆ τὰ ὑπὸ τῶν γονέων τοῖς τέκνοις λαλούμενα. καὶ Σαμαρεῖται, καὶ Ιουδαῖοι, καὶ Σκυθαὶ, Ἕλληνες καλῶς ἂν πιστεύοιτο ἐπειδὴ ἕκαστοι μαρτυρεῖν ὡς οἱ γονεῖς ἐδίδαξαν. καὶ τί ἐστε λοιπὸν τῆς θρησκείας σου τὸ διάφορον, τῷ πατρί σου πιστεύσαντες; ἄτοπος γὰρ ἡμιστεύεται, καὶ τὰ βουκολικὰ ἤθη. Βάρβ. ἐπειδή με εἰς ἀποδείαν ἐκαλέσασας, εἰπέ μοι σύ. ἆρ' οὐχ ὅσα δεδίδαχα ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός σου μαρτυρεῖς; Χριστ. ἀληθῶς. ἀλλ' ἐμὲ ὁ πατήρ μου ἄλλα ἐδίδαξε. καί σε ὁ πατήρ σου ἄλλα. Βαρβ. ὁ πατήρ μου ἐδίδαξέ με δέξασθαι ἀπόστολον οὐκ παλαιότερον ἀποδειχθέντα, ἢ διὰ σημείων ἑαυτὸν ἀξιόπιστον παρασχόντα. ὁ δὲ σὸς μωάμεθ, ἑκατέρων γεγύμνωται, καὶ ἠλοτρίωται. παλαιὸς γὰρ αὐτὸν ἀποφήτης, ἀποφήτην δὲ ἀπεμιμήσατο, καὶ σημείοις ἑαυτὸν οὐκ ἐπιστώσατο. Βάρβ. ναὶ, ὁ Χριστὸς ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ ἔγραψε λέγων. ἀποστελλω ὑμῖν ἀποφήτην μωάμεθ λεγόμενον. Χριστ. τὸ μνημόσυνον αὐτοῦ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον οὐκ ἔχει. Βάρβ. εἶχεν. ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς ἐξηλείψατε αὐτό. Χριστ. ὁ φέρων ἀποὺς τὸν δικαστὴν, κατὰ τοῦ ὀφείλοντος *δανείου χρέος ἀφόρητον τῶν ζητουμένων, ἢ λαλουμένων μὴ ἔχον, τί κρίνει ὁ δικαστὴς, ἵνα λάβῃ; Βάρβ. οὐδέν. Χριστ. οὐκοῦν οὐκ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἔχεται οὐδέν. Βάρβαρ. καὶν οὐκ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἔχω οὐδέν, ἀλλ' οὐκ τῶν σημείων, ὧν ἐποίησεν, ἀξιόπιστος ὁ δείκνυται ἀποφήτης.

*Turr. videtur legisse φάσις ὅτι.

*δάνειον

Mahometem non esse ex Deo. XIX.

Iacobo Gretsero Interprete.

CONSVETVDINE receptum est apud Sarracenorum hypocritas, vt si in Christianum incidant, salute eum nequaquam dignentur, sed statim dicant: Christiane, testimonium; quòd vnus & incommunicabilis Deus Mahometem adsciuerit sibi seruum & Apostolum. Et hæc ipsa quidam ex huiusmodi hypocritarum numero Abucaræ proposuit. Cui ille respõdit; an non tibi sufficit, quòd falsi testimonij condénaris, nisi & alios falsa testari incites? B. Non dico falsum testimonium. C. Omitte igitur dicere, Mahometem à Deo missum esse. B. Nequaquã. Sed quod testatur pater meus, testor & ego. C. Si vera esse oportet, quę filiis traduntur à Patribus, sequitur & Samaritanos, & Iudęos, & Scythas, & Christianos & Græcos rectam fidem colere, quia omnes isti eam persuasionẽ habent, qua à maioribus suis imbuti sunt. Et quid nam diuersum ab his continet tua religio, qui patri tuo fidẽ habes; hoc enim & gentibus, quæ pecudum ritu viuunt, solenne est. B. Cum me in dubitationẽ conieceris, cedo precor, an non & tu ea, quæ à patre edoctus es, sentis ac doces? C. Vtiq;. Sed me pater meus alia docuit; & te pater tuus alia. B. Et quæ nam te docuit pater tuus, & quæ nam me pater meus? C. Pater meus docuit me, vt recipiam Prophetam iam olim prænunciatum, vel qui per signa & prodigia sibi fidem conciliat: vtrisque tuus Mahometus destituitur: Nullus enim ex veterum Prophetarum numero quidquã de illo tanquam de Propheta vaticinatus est, neq; ipse signis & prodigiis fidem sibi adstruxit: B. Imò verò, quia Christus in Euangelio dixit: Mitto vobis Prophetam nomine Mahometũ. C. Atqui Euangelium nullam eius mentionem facit. B. Faciebat, sed vos expunxistis. C. Si quis ad Iudicem ferat chirographum aduersus fænoris debitorem, quod nihil eorum, quæ poscuntur, contineat, quid statuit iudex, vt talis actor recipiat? B. Nihil. C. Igitur ex Euangelio nihil habetis. B. Etiamsi ex Euangelio nihil habeam, attamẽ ex signis, quæ patrauit, fide dignus Propheta

φήτης. Χριστιαν. ποῖον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν; ὁ Βάρβαρος εἰς ψευδῆ μυθολογίαν τραπεὶς, καὶ μηδὲν ἀληθὲς εἰπεῖν δυνηθεὶς, ἠύχασεν.

XX. Ἑτέρα ἐρώτησις, ὅτι ὁ μωάμεθ ἐχθρὸς ἦν τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ὑπὸ δαίμονος ἐνωχλεῖτο, διὰ ὑποδείγματος.

Ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς ὑπ' ἀρχὴν κλίσεως διατρίζων, κατὰ χώρας τινὸς οἰκητορας ἔγνω λοιδορουμένους αὐτῷ, καὶ παροινοῦντας αὐτοῦ τὸ κράτος, χολωθεὶς στρατοπεδάρχην τινὰ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἀπέστειλεν. τὴν, λοιδορεῖν παύσοντα, καὶ εὐφημεῖν διδάξοντα, ἢ μὴ προθεμένους ξίφει τιμωρησόμενον. ὁ δὲ τὴν χώραν τῶν ὑβρεων καταλαβὼν, χρήμασι δωροδοκηθεὶς τὸν βασιλέα μᾶλλον ὑβρίζειν αὐτοὺς προετρέψατο. ἀντὶ τῶν χρημάτων ἔγγραφον προτροπὴν ἰδιοχείρως αὐτοῖς χαράξας, ἀφ' ἑστοῦ ἔλαβε διαπράξασθαι τολμήσαντος τῷ βασιλεῖ δυσμενέστερος οὐμοὶ φάνη. ἀλλ' ἴσως ἐρεῖ τις, καὶ μέχρι τοσούτου τίς ἐλάσθεν αὖ μανίας, ὥστε τὸν ἑαυτοῦ δεσπότην λοιδορεῖν τινας παρορμήσας, ἀντὶ τῆς λοιδορίας χρυσὸν λαβών; ἐρῶ δ' αὖ ἐγὼ πρὸς αὐτὸν, ὅτι ὁ μεμηνὼς τῶν Ἀγαρηνῶν ψευδοπροφήτης μωάμεθ. καθὼς ἐν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ψεύσμασιν εὑρίσκεται κωμῳδῶν. ἔλεγε γὰρ δαιμονιῶν, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς με ἀπέστειλεν σκληρὸν τὸ αἷμα τῶν λεγόντων τὸ θεῖον, φύσιν τρισυπόστατον. καὶ πάντων τῶν μὴ οὕτω λεγόντων, ὁ θεὸς, μωαμὲθ, ὁ θεὸς ζφυρόπηλος, ὃς οὐκ ἐγέννησεν, οὐδὲ ἐγεννήθη, οὐδὲ γέγονεν αὐτῷ ἀντιμερίστης τις. αὕτη γάρ ἐστιν ἡ θεολογία μεμηνότος. γυνὴ τεκοῦσα φωτὸς, ἁγιασμοῦ προβολέα λεγόμενον εἶναι τὸν θεόν. καὶ ὡς λοιδόρους, καὶ τῆς θεότητος ὑβριστὰς, ξίφει τιμωρήσασθαι, παρὰ θεοῦ κεκελεσθαι τοὺς χριστιανοὺς σκωμπάζετο. ἀλλὰ χρήμασιν ἐξαμελιωθεὶς, παρεχώρησεν αὐτοὺς ὑποσείλοντα αὐτὸν ὑβρίζειν, ὡς ἔφη, ὁ δαιμονιωθείς. καὶ ἵνα μή τις ἡμᾶς ὑπολάβῃ ψευδηγορεῖν δαιμονῶντα αὐτὸν ὀνομάζοντας, ἀναγνώτω τὴν παρ' αὐτοῖς ἱστορίαν διηκριβωμένην.

Συγγνώ-

apparet. C. Quale ſignum fecit? Barbarus ad falſa commenta conuerſus, cum nihil veritati conſentaneum adferre poſſet, conticuit.

*Alia interrogatio, ſpecie exempli, quod Mahometus fuerit hoſtis Dei, & à Dæmone obſeſſus. XX.

*Melius diceretur diſſertatio.

Interprete Gretſero.

SI vniuerſæ terrę Dominus ira accenſus in prouinciæ alicuius incolas ſibi conuicia dicentes, & potentiæ maieſtatiq; ſuæ illudẽtes, mitteret ad illos quempiam belli ducem, qui à maledictis auerteret, ad benedicta autem conuerteret; gladio in immorigeros animaduerſurum: ille verò in contumelioſorum hominum regionem delatus, pecuniisque delinitus magis ad maledicta in regem iacienda inflammaret, & hanc ſuam inflammationem proprio chirographo cõfirmaret; num vllus maior & capitalior iſto hæc talia auſo Regis hoſtis reperiri poſſet? Haud equidem arbitror. Fortè dicat quiſpiam: Et quis eò inſaniæ proceſsit; vt pecunia accepta liberã faciat Domini ſui calumniis inceſſendi copiam? Cui reſpondeo; hunc ipſum eſſe inſanum Agarenorum Pſeudoprophetam Mahometum, prout in propriis ſuis mendaciis gloriatur. Profeſſus enim eſt velut à Diabolo actus, ſe à Deo miſſum, vt effundat ſanguinem eorũ, qui affirmant, numen diuinum eſſe perſonis trinum; & omnium illorum, qui non dicunt; *Deus eſt ſolus ſeu ſolitarius vnicâ perſona conſtans, qui neque genuit, neque generatus eſt; neque conſortem vllum habuit.* Hæc enim eſt inſanientis Theologia, vt genitorem luminis, & ſanctificationis productorem neget eſſe Deum, & vt Chriſtianos, qui hoc profitentur, tanquam iniurioſos & calumniatores, gladio trucidet, idq; ſibi à Deo mandatum iactat. Attamen ære demulſus, conceſsit, vt eum, à quo homo ille à Dæmone agitatus ſe miſſum ferebat; inſectarentur. Et ne quis arbitretur nos falſa dicere, cum Dæmoniacum nominamus; legat, quæ apud illos circumfertur, Hiſtoriam, cuius inſcriptio.

συγγνώμη τῆς Σαίσα. γυνὴ γὰρ αὐτῷ ἄυτη. ὁ ἰατροπλαδομένῳ αὐτῷ μοιχᾶσθαι, πρὸς τοῦτ' γονεῖς αὐτῆς αὐτῷ ἐξεδίωξε. καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας συγκαθήμενος αὐτοῖς, ἔπιστ σλαμονιζόμενος, καὶ στρεβλούμενος, ὥστε λέγειν τοῦτ' * παιόντας, χρησμῴδημα βαρύτατον ἐπ' αὐτὸν κατωνέχθαι. καὶ κῷ βραχὺ αἰσθησάμενος, ἠρωτήθη, τί τὸ ὅραμα; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, κατωνέχθη ἐπ' ἐμὲ συγγνώμη τῆς Σαίσα, καὶ ὡς ἰατρῷ ἀγγέλῳ πληροφορηθεὶς εἶναι αὐτῷ τῆς ἰατρείας καθαρὸν, ἀνέλαβον αὐτῷ.

* παιόντας

XXI. Ερώτησις ὅτι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐλαττόνων κηρύγματος βεβαιοῦται τὸ Χριστιανῶν δόγμα.

Τῶν ἐλλογίμων Σαρακηνῶν τις θαρρῶν τῇ ἰδίᾳ τῶν λόγων εὐπρεπείᾳ, συναγαγὼν τοῦτ' ὁμοθρήσκους, ἵνα αὐτοῖς ἀνίκητον δογματίσῃ τὸν θεωμάσωσι, φησὶ πρὸς τὸν ἐπίσκοπον. ἤκουσα ὅτι καυχώμενος ἐπαγγέλλῃ βεβαιοῦν τὸν Χριστιανισμὸν, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν δοκούντων εἶναι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐλαττωμάτων. Θεόδωρος. ἦ τὸ θάρρος αὐτοῦ γνώς, φησι. ἀληθῶς ἤκουσας. Βαρβ. καὶν τοῦτο μὴ δύναμαι, τί καὶ πάθοις; Θεόδ. ἐξουσίαν μὴ ἔχειν με μετὰ Σαρακηνῶν δογματίσαι. Βάρβ. καὶ εἰ τοῦτο πληρωθῇς, μηδὲ ἐγὼ ἔχοιμι αὖ ἐξουσίαν μετὰ Χριστιανῶν δογματίσαι. Θεόδ. ἕτερον τί συγκαθέζῃ παθεῖν; Βάρβ. ὅπερ συγκαθέζῃ, τοῦτον κἀγώ. Θεόδ. ἀγαθὸν τοῦτον. εἰ ἐμὲ γὰρ πείσεις, ἐκ τῶν Σαρακηνῶν χάριν αὖ μείζονα ἕξῃ αὐτοῖς χαριζόμενος. σὲ δὲ κἂν πολλὰ λαλήσῃς, ἄδηλος ἄξιον ἡγοῦνται οἱ Χριστιανοί. ὁ Σαρακηνὸς δὲ πρὸς τοῦτο γελάσας, τῷ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου παῤῥησίαν θαυμάζων φησί. ἄγε, ὦ ἐπίσκοπε, λαλήσωμεν. Χριστ. ἐρωτῶντι μοι ἀποκρίθητι. Σαρ. ἐρώτα, ὅσα βούλει. Χριστ. πόσαι εἰσὶ μοῖραι τῶν ἀνθρώπων; Σαρ. οὐκ οἶδα. Χριστ. πάντως, ὅτι τρεῖς. Σοφοὶ, μέσοι, μωροί. Σαρ. Σύμφημι. Χριστ. ἔστιν ἐκ τούτων τῶν μοιρῶν τῶν τριῶν κἂν μία, καταδεχομένη ἐσωρωμένον θεὸν ἔχειν; ὁ δὲ Σαρακηνὸς, ἅτε δὴ ἀγχίνους τοῦ νικᾶν γεγονὼς, μηδὲν μελλήσας φησὶ, θρασύμισα. Χριστιαν. πρόσεχε ἀκριβῶς, μὴ σφαλῇς, καὶ νικᾶν πρόσδο-

ſcriptio. *Dimiſſio Saiſſæ.* Hæc enim vxor eius fuit: quam adulterij ſuſpectam, ad parentes remiſit; poſtque aliquot dies in familiarium congreſſu à Dæmone correptus corruit, vt præſentes dicerent; eum grauiſsima vi cœlitus afflatum inſtinctumq; eſſe. Paulò pòſt, recepta mente, percõtati ſunt, ecquid nam viderit? quibus ille: Decidit ſuper me repudium Saiſſæ, & ab Angelo certior factus, adulterij crimine abſolutam, denuò in contubernium admiſi.

Dogma ad cõfirmationem Chriſtianiſmi ex vocibus humilibus, & abiectis prædicationis Euangelij. XXI.

Turriano interprete.

QVIDAM ex peritis Sarracenis cum audiſſet de Epiſcopo ſederetq; cum aliis decem ex magiſtratibus, fecit eum accerſiri: confiſus enim eloquentiæ ſuę cõuocauerat eos, vt laudem inuicti doctoris ab eis ferret. ingreſſo autem Epiſcopo, & ſedere iuſſo, audiui, inquit, Epiſcope, gloriari te, idq; profiteri, poſſe Chriſtianiſmum confirmare ex humilibus & abiectis. Theodorus aũt cum audaciam, & confidentiam illius noſſet, verũ, inquit, audiſti. Sarr. Si hoc aſſequi non poteris, Quid vis pati? Theod. Vt non habeam amplius poteſtatem diſputandi cum Sarraceno. Sarr. Et ſi hoc poteris; nec mihi facultas, & poteſtas ſit cum Chriſtiano diſſerendi. Theod. Quid aliud paciſceris, te paſſurum? Sarr. Quod tu pactus es, idem & ipſe. Th. Non eſt idem, ſi enim me à ſermone Sarracenorum excludas, magnam gratiam ab eis inibis, & rem gratiſsimam eis feceris. tu verò, etſi multa loquaris, nullius momenti eſſe putãt Chriſtiani. ad hoc cum grauiter riſiſſet, miratus fiduciam Epiſcopi ait Sarracenus: * Nullo pignore contra nos viciſsim pacto, age iam Epiſcope loquamur. Th. Reſponde percontanti. Sarr. Percontare, quæcunq; libet. Th. Quot ſunt ſortes hominum? Sarr. Neſcio. Th. Tres omnino ſunt. Sarr. Quæ iſtæ? Th. Sapientes, medij, ſtulti. Sarr. Concedo. Theod. Eſt ne aliqua pars ex his tribus vel vna, quæ approbet habere ſe Deum crucifixum? tunc Sarracenus quaſi iam prope viciſſet, nihil cunctatus, nulla, in-

* *Hæc deſunt in Bau. Græcis codd.*

προσδοκῶν ἠπατηθῆς. Σαρακ. ὁ μεταμελόμαι, φησι. μὴ γένοιτό σοι τοῦτο φρονίμῳ, ἢ μέσῳ, ἢ μωρῷ καταδέχεσθαι θεὸν ἔχειν ἐσωρωμένον. Χριστ. σὺ δὲ οἱ χριστιανοί, κατὰ σὲ οὐκ εἰσὶν ἄνθρωποι, ἐν οἷς πάντως εἰσί, καὶ σοφοὶ, καὶ μέσοι, καὶ μωροί. ὁ δὲ Σαρακηνὸς ἀποροῦσας, καὶ ἐν μεταμέλει τῷ * τάχα τῆς ἀποφάσεως γεγονὼς ἀπλουστέρως ἐπηρώτησε. Χριστ. οἱ χριστιανοὶ ἡμεῖς, τὸ τέταρτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐσμὲν, ἢ καὶ πλεῖον. καὶ σὺ πῶς ἀποφαίνειν τολμᾷς, μηδένα τῶν ἀνθρώπων εἶναι καταδεχόμενον ἔχειν θεὸν ἐσωρωμένον; Σαρακ. καὶ τίνι τρόπῳ φῂς, αἱ τρεῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων μοῖραι, θεὸν ἐσωρωμένον ἔχειν καταδέξαντο; Διαπορῶμαι γὰρ ἀγνοῶν τῆς καταδοχῆς ταύτης τὸ ἀπόρρητον αἴτιον. Χριστ. ὡς ἐπεχόμενος περὶ βραχέως, δείκνυμι διὰ τῶν δοκούντων σοι παρ' ἡμῖν * ἁπλῶν δογμάτων, τὸ χριστιανῶν δόγμα κυρῶσαι, καὶ βεβαιῶσαι. Σαρακ. δεῖξον. Χριστ. ἵνα μὴ τὰ καθ' ἕκαστον ἐπεξιὼν τῷ λόγῳ διατρίψω, σύντομον μεθοδεύσω σοι ποιεῖσθαι τὴν ἐπαγωγήν. Θῶ τοιγαροῦν εἶναι ὑμᾶς τοὺς δέκα τῶν ἐθνῶν ἄρχοντας, εἰδωλολατρῶν δηλονότι. ὁ μὲν Ἑλλήνων. ὁ δὲ, Ῥωμαίων. ὁ δὲ Φοινίκων, καὶ ἄλλων ἄλλων. ἐξαίφνης δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐπέστη ἄνθρωπος, ξένος, πτωχὸς, καὶ ἀειδὴς τὸ φαινόμενον. καὶ μετὰ πολλῆς τῆς παῤῥησίας πᾶσιν ἐβόησε. Διὰ τί πλανᾶσθε, ὦ ἄνθρωποι, τῆς εὐσεβείας, ἐπιμιγνύντες τὴν ἀσέβειαν; ὡς ἔοικε δὲ, ἀπεκρίθητε, καὶ πάλαι ἐστὶ, παλαίπωρε, ἡ ἀσέβεια, ἧς τὴν ἀσέβειαν ἐπεπτύκαμεν; ὁ δέ φησιν· τὸ λατρεύειν θεῷ ἐσωρωμένῳ. τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν ἡ ὄντως, εὐσέβεια. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἀκούοντες, καὶ σοὶ ὁ δόντας βρύχοντες, * ὡρμήσατε φονεύειν αὐτόν. οὐκ ἴσχυσατε δέ. καὶ πάλιν ἀναλαβόντες τὴν ἐρώτησιν, εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, ἀπεκρίθητε, τοῦτο σαφῶς τὸ συναπαράδεκτόν σοι κήρυγμα. ὁ δὲ φησίν. ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐκ γυναικὸς ἐσαρκώθη. καὶ γεγονὼς ἄνθρωπος, ὡς βρέφος ἀνετράφη. καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἐχθρῶν ζητούμενος εἰς ἄγυπτον φυγαδεύεται. κακεῖθεν ἀνελθὼν, κρατεῖται, ῥαπίζεται, ἐμπτύεται, καὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ κολαφίζεται. κοκκίνῳ χλαμύδα ἐμπαίζομενος ἐνδύεται. καὶ ἀκάνθινον στέφανον περιτίθεται. σαυροῦται, καὶ ὄξος ποτίζεται. καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν τῇ λόγχῃ νύττεται· καὶ,

* τάχα.

* f. ἐυπλῶν vel ἐλαττωμάτων.

* ὡρμήσατε vel ὡρμήθητε.

θε

quit. Th. Aduerte bene, ne * ſurripiaris, & cum ſperas vincere, victus reperiaris. Sarr. Non me pœnitet inquit, auertat Deus, vt vllus vnquã prudens, vel ſtultus, vel medius profiteatur habere ſe Deum crucifixum. Th. Igitur Chriſtiani opinione tua, non ſunt homines, in quibus omnino reperiuntur ſapientes, & medij, & ſtulti. Hic Sarracenus dubitans, & ſententiæ celeriter dictæ pœnitẽs, obſtupuit pudens. Chriſtiani, inquit Theodorus, qui ſunt duæ partes * hominum cum dimidia, profitẽtur habere ſe Deũ crucifixum. Sarr. Et quomodo ais tres partes hominum voluiſſe habere Deum crucifixũ? Dubito enim, quia ignoro cauſam occultam amplectẽdi hanc profeſsionẽ. Th. Doceo quomodo, vt paulò antè promiſi, quia per ea dogmata, quę tibi apud nos vilia, & humilia vidẽtur, dogma Chriſtianorum confirmatur, & ſtabilitur. Sarr. Doce. Th. Ne ſingulis commemorandis longum fiat, breuem tibi deſcriptionem facere aggrediar. Pone igitur eſſe vos decẽ principes populorũ, idololatricorum ſcilicet, alium Græcorum, aliũ Romanorum, alium Gallorum, & aliorum alium, & derepente adeſſe vobis hominem peregrinũ, turpi ſpecie ac forma, ſqualidum, pauperẽ, * nudis pedibus, ſine virga, vna tunica, ſine ære, & argento. & magna confidentia, ſic clamantem, ô homines, quid ita erratis, vt impietatẽ pietati anteponatis? vos verò vt par eſt, reſpondiſſe; & quæ iſta miſer, pietas, cui impietatem antepoſuimus? illum autem dixiſſe: Deum, crucifixum colere, hanc enim eſſe veram pietatem: vos autẽ audientes, & dentibus ſtridentes ad delendum eum aggreſſos eſſe, neq; tamen potuiſſe: & rurſus ponamus vos, repetita percunctatione, reſpondiſſe: ediſſere nobis planè iſtam tuam improbabilẽ prædicationem; illum autem ſic exorſum eſſe; filius Dei è cœlo deſcendens ex muliere carnem aſſumpſit, & factus homo, tanquã infans, nutritus eſt; & ab inimicis inquiſitus, in Aegyptum fugit; & inde reuerſus, capitur, pugnis impactis cęditur, caput arundine percutitur, conſpuitur, coccinea chlamyde illuſus, induitur, corona ſpinea redimitur, crucifigitur, potio aceti adhibetur, & latus lancea transfigitur, & cum clamore dixit; *Deus Deus meus, vt quid me dereliquiſti*; animã emiſit, mortuus ſepulturæ mãdatur. & tertio die reſurgit, ne videatur fefelliſſe audito-

* σωφρων παθῆς; *ne imprudens decipiaris.*

* ἡμιστατέταρτον, *dimidiũ quatuor ſunt duo; & dimidium duorum eſt vnum.*

* *Hæc non ſunt in Bauarico exemplari.*

θεέ μου, θεέ μου, ἵνα τί με ἐγκατέλιπες; ἐβόησε. καὶ τῷ ψυχῷ ἐξέπνευσε· καὶ τῷ τάφῳ νεκρὸς καλύπτεται, * σὺν ἑνὶ εἴπε, καὶ τριήμερος ἐκ τάφου ἀνίσταται. ἵνα μὴ πλόξῃ τοὺς ἀκούοντας φρεναπατᾶν, ὡς μεγαλορρήμων φρενακιζόμενος. τοῦτο δὲ ἀκούσαντες, ἀπεκρίθητε. ὦ ξένε, ἄλλος πώποτε ὑμῖν σου φανῇ ἀφρονέστερος. εἶπε τί τὸ ἐπάγγελμα τοῦ τοῦτο παθόντος τοῖς εἰς αὐτὸν τοῖς δύσιν; ὁ πλέφησι. σκληραγωγία, ἡδονῶν ἀποχή. πολυγαμίας ἀλλοτρίωσις, τῷ μόνῳ τῷ πλεξιαὶ, καὶ τῷ ἑτέρᾳ παρέχειν, ἀγγαρδύομενον μίλιον ἕν, πλύο σὺν ἀπέρχεσθαι, τῷ τὸ ἱμάτιον ἀφαιρυμένῳ, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα προσεκδύσασθαι, τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ἀγαπᾶν, τοὺς λοιδορῦντας, καὶ καταρωμένους εὐλογεῖν, καὶ ὑπερεύχεσθαι. καὶ ἀπεκρίθητε. τίς ἐστι τοῖς τοῦτο καρτρεῖν ἀνεχομένοις, παρ' αὐτοῦ ἀμοιβή; καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα εἶπεν. Εντεῦθα μὲν ὀδέν. ἀλλ' ἀφ' ὧν ἐμαρθήσεσθε ἀπὸ τῶν τάφων ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, ἀμφιλαφῆς, καὶ δαψιλεστάτη γιγήσεται τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἡ ἀπόλαυσις τῶν αἰωνίων παρ' αὐτοῦ τοῖς τοῦτο φιλάξασι. καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα ἀπεκρίθητε. ὦ ἄνθρωπε, τὸ μὲν ἀθενὲς τοῦ πλάσματος κηρυπομένου, πρόφανες. καὶ τὸ πλυσκατόρθωτον τοῦ πλάσματος, πρόδηλον. ἡ πλὲ ὑπὲρ τούτων ἀνταπόδοσις, χῆλιαι μακραὶ, χ' ἀμφίλεκτος. καὶ τίς ἔσται, ὁ τῷ τοιούτῳ θρησκείαν ὑπελθεῖν ἀνεχόμενος; ὁ πλέφησι· εἰπατέ μοι, ἑτέρῳ πνὶ ἀνέχεται ἡ κτίσις πλυλεῖν, χ' ὑποτάσσεσθαι μᾶλλον, ἢ τῷ κτίσαντι; ἀπεκρίθητε δὲ, ἠδαμῶς, ἀλλὰ τῷ κτίσαντι. ὁ πλέφησι. φέρε τέ μοι τυφλόν. χ' ἀχθέντος τυφλοῦ, ἐβόησεν ὁ κήρυξ. σὺ λέγω τυφλὲ ἐν ὀνόματι Ιησοῦ Χριστοῦ Ναζαραίου, τοῦ τεχθέντος ἐκ Μαρίας ἐν Βηθλεὲμ, χ' φυγόντος εἰς αἴγυπτον. τοῦ, ὑπὸ τῶν Ιουδαίων κρατηθέντος, χ' ἐπὶ ξύλου κρεμασθέντος, ὄξος τε, χ' χολῇ πποθέντος, χ' τῷ πλευρᾷ τρωθέντος ἐν λόγχῃ, χ' τῷ τάφῳ καλυφθέντος, ἀνάβλεψον. ὁ δὲ παραυτίκα ἀνέβλεψε. χ' τῇ αὐτοῦ ἐπικλήσῃ λεπρὸς ἐκαθάρισε. καὶ πάντα τὰ θεώματα ἐπίπτωσεν. ὅθεν ἡμεῖς, χ' πάντες οἱ θεασάμενοι σοφοὶ, καὶ μέσοι, καὶ μωροὶ, ἀναμφιβόλως ἔγνωσαν πᾶν γένος ἀνθρώπων, ὅτι θεὸς, χ' θεοῦ υἱός ἐστιν ὁ Ναζαραῖος. χ' ταῦτα ἐκουσίως πέπονθε δι' αἰτίαν ἵνα τὰς τῶν ὁρώντων διανοίας λυτρώσαιτο. ἰδοὺ, σοὶ δέδεικται κατὰ τὸν

*hæc duo verba videntur redundare.

auditores; tanquã magnificis verbis vſus, & eos compto ſermone decepiſſe. deinde hæc audientes reſpondiſſe, ô peregrine, nemo vnquam te imprudẽtior apparere poterit. Sed quid tandem qui hæc paſſus eſt, iis, qui in eum credunt, præcipit? illum verò dixiſſe: multam duritiam vitæ, abſtinere à voluptatibus, alienũ eſſe à multis nuptiis; percutienti maxillam dexteram, præbere ſiniſtram; detrahenti pallium addere inſuper tunicam; angarianti te ad vnum milliare, ire cum eo duo; inimicos diligere; conuitiantibus, & nos maledictis proſequentibus, benedicere, & pro eis precari: Vos autem interrogaſſe: Quæ patienter iſta ſuſtinentes manet ab illo remuneratio? * (Illum verò reſpondiſſe: Nulla equidem in præſenti vita: ſed in nouiſsimo die, cum mortui ex ſepulchris excitabuntur, vberrima & largiſsima æternorum bonorum merces illis dabitur, qui hæc cuſtodire in animũ induxerint: vos autem contrà retuliſſe: Imbecillitas eius, quem prædicas, manifeſta eſt; nec minus clara difficultas præſtandi huius promiſsi: Adde quod retributio ob tot incommoda tolerata nimis diu differtur; & præterea anceps eſt. Et quis fuerit, qui talem religionem amplecti velit?) Illum autem dixiſſe: dicite mihi, patitur ne creatura, vt vlli potius ſeruiat, & ſubiecta ſit quam creatori? Ad quæ vos: nequaquam, illum verò, adducite mihi cœcum. & cœco adducto, clamauiſſe prædicatorem; tibi dico, cœce, in nomine Ieſu Chriſti Nazareni, qui natus eſt ex Maria in Bethleem, & fugit in Aegyptum, qui à Iudæis captus eſt, & percuſſus, & conſputus, & crucifixus, & in ligno crucis clamauit; *Deus Deus meus, vt quid me dereliquiſti*, cui aceti, & fellis potio data eſt, & lancea latus apertum, qui & in ſepulchro humatus eſt; reſpice; ille autem continuò reſpexit, & eadem inuocatione Leproſos mundabat; dæmones expellebat; paralyticos ſanabat; mortuos ſuſcitabat, vnde vos, & omnes, qui viderunt, viri, & fœminæ, iuuenes, & ſenes, ſapientes, & ſtulti, & medij, omne denique genus hominum citra vllam dubitationem cognouerunt Deum eſſe, & Dei filium Ieſum Chriſtum Nazarænum, qui hæc volens paſſus eſt propter cauſam aliquam, quæ mentem eorũm, qui viderunt, hactenus latuit.

* *Hæc, quæ parentheſi inclusimus, adiecimus ex cod. Bauarico.*

τὴν ὑπόσχεσιν ἡμῶν, τὸ τῶν χριστιανῶν δόγμα βεβαιούμενον, ἐκ τῶν ἐν αὐτῷ δοκούντων ἐλαττωμάτων.

XXII. Ἑτέρα ἐρώτησις δεικνύουσα εἶναι τὸν εὐλογούμενον ἄρτον, σῶμα χριστοῦ.

Βαρβαρος. Διὰ τί, ὦπάτορες, ἐμπαίζετε ὑμεῖς οἱ ἱερεῖς τοῦ χριστιανοὺς, ἐξ ἑνὸς ἀλεύρου δύο ἄρτους ποιοῦντες ὠπτημένους; καὶ τὸν μὲν εἰς κοινὸν ἐᾶτε βρῶσιν, τὸν δὲ τοῖς λαοῖς κατὰ βραχὺ μερίζοντες, σῶμα χριστοῦ ὀνομάζετε. καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν παρέχειν αὐτὸν τοῖς μεταλαμβάνουσι δυνάμενον βεβαιοῦτε. ἆρα ὑμᾶς αὐτοὺς ἐμπαίζετε, ἢ τοὺς, ὧν ἄρχετε; χριστιανούς. ὅτι ἡμᾶς, ὅτι ἐκείνους ἐμπαίζομεν. βαρβ. πείσῃ με οὐκ ἐκ τῆς γραφῆς σου, ἀλλ' ἐκ κοινῶν, καὶ ὁμολογουμένων ἐννοιῶν. χρις. καὶ τί λέγεις; ἄρτος γίνεται θεοῦ σῶμα; βαρβ. ἐκάτερον ἀπορῶ μέρος τῆς ἀντιφάσεως ἀποκλίναι. χρις. πόσων σε ἡ μήτηρ σου ἐγέννησε; βαρβ. ἑπτά, ἀλλὰ μικρόν. χρις. καὶ τίς σε ἐμεγάλωσε; βαρβ. θέλοντος τοῦ θεοῦ, ἡ τροφή. χρις. οὐκοῦν ἄρτος σοι γέγονε σῶμα. βαρβ. σύμφημι. χρις. καὶ πῶς σοι ἄρτος γέγονε σῶμα; βαρβ. τὸν τρόπον ἀγνοῶ. χρις. διὰ στόματος ἡ βρῶσις, καὶ ἡ πόσις εἰς τὸν στόμαχον κατέρχεται, ὡς εἰς χύτραν. ἐκεῖ μενοῦν δὲ τῷ στομάχῳ τοῦ ἥπατος θερμοῦ ὄντος, ἑψοῦται ἡ τροφὴ, καὶ χυλοῦται. καὶ τὸ μὲν παχυμερὲς, κάτω χωρεῖ. τὸ δὲ λεπτομερὲς, καὶ κεχυλωμένον, ὀπτοπλάζει. ὡς θερμὸν δὲ τὸ ἧπαρ, καὶ συμφῶδες ὑπάρχον, ἀναπαύει, καὶ αἱματοῖ. καὶ ὡς δι' ὀχετῶν ἅπαν τὸ ζῶμα διὰ τῶν φλεβῶν καταρδεύει, μερίζον τοῦ ἐν τῷ στομάχῳ χυλωθέντος τροφοῦ, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ αἱματωθέντος, ἑκατέρῳ τῶν μερῶν συμμεταβαλλομένου, οἷον ἐστὶν ἐκεῖνο, ὀστέοις ὀστέον, μυελοῖς μυελὸν, νεύροις νεῦρον, ὀφθαλμοῖς ὀφθαλμὸν, θριξὶ τρίχα, δέρμασι δέρμα, ὄνυξιν ὄνυχα. καὶ ὅτως γὰρ ἡ τοῦ βρέφους εἰς ἄνδρα αὔξησις, διὰ ἄρτου αὐτὸ γεγονότος σῶμα, καὶ τῆς πόσεως αἷμα. βαρβ. ἔοικε. χρις. τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον γίνεσθαι τὸ ἡμέτερον νόει μυστήριον.

tuit. En demonſtratum eſt tibi, ſicut pollicitus eram, noſtram Chriſtianorum prædicationẽ iis, quæ in ea videntur vilia, & humilia, confirmari.

Aliud dogma, quo demonſtratur, panem myſtica benedictione fieri corpus Chriſti. XXII.

Turriano interprete.

IN alio conuentu Sarracenus cœpit percontari, ageEpiſcope, quare vos ſacerdotes illuditis Chriſtianis? ex vna farina duobus panibus confectis vnum in cibum cõmunem relinquitis, alterum in particulas partitum, populis diſtribuitis, nominatisque Chriſti corpus; & remiſsionem peccatorum eis præbere affirmatis. vobis ne illuditis, an iis, quibus præfecti eſtis? Th. Neque nobis, nec illis illudimus. Sarrac. Suade mihi non ex tua ſcriptura, ſed ex communibus, & conceſsis notionibus. Th. Quid ais? panis non efficitur corpus Dei? Sarr. Ad vtramque partem contradictionis reſpondere dubito. Th. Genuit ne te tam procerum mater tua? Sarr. Minimè. Th. Sed quantum? Sarr. Paruum. Th. Ecquis te procerum fecit? Sarr. Alimentum, Deo volente. Th. Panis igitur factus eſt tibi corpus. Sarr. Intelligo. Th. Et quomodo panis factus eſt tibi corpus? Sar. Modum ignoro. Th. Cibus potusq; per guttur in ſtomachum, tanquam in ollam demittitur. demiſſus complexu ſtomachi, & calore hepatis coquitur, & in chylũ vertitur, & pars craſsior deorſum ſecedit, pars autem tenuis verſa in chylum fluitat; hepar verò vt calidum, & molle attrahit, & in ſanguinẽ mutat. & per venas, tanquam per ductus aquarum, totum irrigat corpus, alimentum, quod in ſtomacho mutatum eſt in chylum, & in ſanguinem in ſe ſingulis membris diſtribuens, vt quodque illorum eſt, oſsibus os, medullæ medullam, neruo neruum, oculis oculum; capillis capillos; cuti cutem; vnguibus vngues. atque ita pueri infantis in virum accretio, mutato illi pane in corpus, & potione in ſanguinem. Sarrac. Ita videtur. Theodorus. Eodem modo

ελον. τίθησι γὰρ ἐπὶ τῶ ἁγίαν τράπεζαν ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸν ἄρτον, ὁμοίως καὶ τὸν οἶνον, καὶ λέομεν· ἐπικλήσει ἁγία τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον κάθισι, καὶ ἐπιφοιτᾷ τοῖς προκειμένοις. καὶ τῷ νευρὶ τῆς θεότητος αὐτοῦ, εἰς σῶμα, καὶ αἷμα χριστοῦ τὸν ἄρτον, καὶ τὸν οἶνον μεταβάλλει. οὐχ ἥπλον, ἢ τὸ ἧπαρ τῶ τροφῶ, εἰς τὸ ἴδιος ἀνθρώπου σῶμα, ἢ ἁπλῶς ὧ πᾶν, λωῶσθαι τὸ πανάγιον πνεῦμα, ὅπερ τὸ σὸν ἧπαρ λωῶται ἐκπλεῖν; Βαρ. λίδωμι φησίν· καὶ στενάξας ἠύξασεν.

XXIII. Ἑτέρα ἐρώτησις. ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς γεγονὼς ἄνθρωπος, θεὸς ἀληθινός ἐστιν.

Ἀβραὰμ. Ὁ χριστὸς εἶπεν, ὅτι οὐδὲ λωῶται ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἀφ ἑαυτοῦ οὐδὲν, ἐὰν μή τι βλέπῃ τὸν πατέρα ποιοῦντα. πῶς οὖν θεός ἐστιν, ὡς φατέ; ὁ μὴ δυνάμενος ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ π. χριστ. λωώσασθαι ἔπαθας; Βαρ. οὐχί. χριστ. ἐὰν ἴδῃς εἰς τὸ ὕψος ἀετὸν πετόμενον, καὶ λωηθῇ ὁμοίως εἰς τὸ ὕψος αἴρεσθαι, καὶ ὡς ἀετὸς ἔπαθας. πότερος ὑμῶν ἔσται πῖς ὁρῶσι θαυμαστότερος, σὺ, ἢ ὁ ἀετός; Βαρ. ἐγώ. χριστ. οὐκοῦν τοῦ θεοῦ σου θαυμαστότερος ἐστὶν ὁ χριστός.

XXIV. Ἑτέρα ἐρώτησις, περὶ μονογαμίας.

Ἀβραὰμ. Πόθεν ὑμῖν, ὦ ἐπίσκοπε, φαίνεται ἡ μονογαμία τῆς πολυγαμίας εὐνομώτερος; ἐχρῆν γὰρ ὑμᾶς τὴν πολυγαμίαν βδελυττομένους ἀρνεῖσθαι καὶ τὴν μονογαμίαν. ἓν γὰρ κακὸν τὸ καθόλου, καὶ τὸ μερικὸν κακόν. καὶ ἓν τὸ μερικὸν καλὸν, καὶ τὸ καθόλου καλόν. τῶν γὰρ καθ' ἕκαστον, τὸ καθόλου ἐξ ἀνάγκης κατηγορεῖται. χριστ. τοῦτο τὸ μερικὸν, οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καθόλου σου διαιρεῖται. ὡς ὁ λεῖνα ὁ ἄνθρωπος

cogita mihi fieri myſterium noſtrum. ponit ſacerdos panem ſuper ſanctam menſam, ſimiliter & vinum, & precante eo precationem ſanctam, deſcendit Spiritus ſanctus in ea, quæ propoſita ſunt; & diuinitate ſua panem & vinum in corpus, & ſanguinem Chriſti mutat non minus, quam hepar cibum in corpus alicuius hominis. an amice non das, vt poſsit Spiritus ſanctus perficere, quod hepar tuum poteſt? Sarr. Do, inquit, & ſuſpirans tacuit.

Alia interrogatio, quod Chriſtus homo factus, ſit ſimul verus Deus. XXIII.

Interprete Genebrardo.

ABRR. Chriſtus dixit; *Non poteſt filius à ſe facere quidquam niſi quod viderit patrem facientem.* Quomodo igitur Deus eſt, vt dicitis, ô Chriſtiani, qui à ſe ipſo facere nihil poteſt? Abuc. Volare ne potes? Sarr. Minimè. Abuc. At, ſi aquilam in ſublimi volantem videas, itidemque magnum per inane ſublimis ferri, & inſtar aquilæ volare poſsis, vter veſtrum maiori ſpectantibus admirationi erit? tu, an aquila? Sarr. Ego. Abuc. Deo ergo tuo admirabilior eſt Chriſtus. *Ioan. 5.*

Aliud dogma de vna vxore. XXIV.

Turriano interprete.

ABRR. Vnde vobis videtur Epiſcope habere vnam vxorem honoratius eſſe quam habere multas? oportebat enim vos qui à coniugio multarum abhorretis, à coniugio etiam vnius abhorrere. Cuius enim malum eſt generale, & particulare etiam malum eſt. & cuius particulare bonum; etiam eſt generale bonum: de ſingularibus enim neceſſariò prædicatur generale. Theod. Hoc particulare non eſt particulare generalis ſicut quidam homo

πῶ ἐκ τῦ καθόλυ ἀνθρώπυ. ἀλλ' ἔστι τῦτο τὸ μερικὸν ἀντικείμενον τῷ καθόλυ ὡς μέτρον πρὸς ἀμετρίαν. καὶ ὡς δίκαιον, πρὸς πλεονεξίαν. Βάρβαρ. πεῖσον με. ὅτι ἐκ τῶν καθ' ὑμᾶς Ἡσαΐυ π, καὶ Ματθαίυ, οἷς ἐ πάνυ προσέχω, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἀναγκαστικῶν, Ϲ ὁμολογυμένων κοινῶν ἐννοιῶν. Χριϛ. ὅθεν βάλει, εὐπορῶ σε κρίσαντα * τῦ χάριν ἡ γυνὴ μνηϛεύεται τῷ ἀνδρί; Βάρβ. οὐκ οἶδα. Χριϛ. ἵνα οἰκονομήσῃ, καὶ πικροποιίας. Βάρβαρ. προδήλον. Χριϛ. ἀπὸ τῦ πρωτοπλάϛυ Ἀδὰμ, ἕως τῦ νῦν ἔγνωκάς τι ἀνθρωπῶ παντοίας ἀπολαύσεως παρὰ θεοῦ τυχὸν ἐκείνυ μάλιϛα; Βάρβαρ. οὐδείς. Χριϛ. μὴ ἐνδεὴς ἐπφύκει κἂν ἑνὸς μιᾶς ἡδονῆς εἴδους; Βάρβ. μὴ δῆτα. Χριϛ. καὶ πόσαι αὐτῷ πεπλαϛόργωται γυναῖκες; Βάρβ. μία. Χριϛ. δέδοκται ἄρα ἡ διὰ τῆς μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἡδονὴ, τῆς διὰ τῶν πολλῶν πλειοτέρα. Βάρβαρῶ. ἀναγκαία ἡ τῆς ζυγκαταθέϲεως ἐπαγωγή. ἀλλ', ὡς ἔοικε, διὰ τῶν πολλῶν, δαψιλεϛέρα ἐϛὶν ἡ παιδοποιία; Χριϛιανός. ποίῳ κριτῆ μᾶλλον ἐκείνυ φαίνεται σοι πολυτεκνίας ἐνδεέϛερῶ; Βάρβαρῶ. οὐδείς. Χριϛ. οὐκοῦν ἡμῖν δέδεικται, καὶ κατὰ πολυτεκνίαν τῶν πολλῶν, δαψιλεϛέρα. καὶ οὐκ ἄδηλον τὸ ἀντίθεον, καὶ φιλόπαρκον Φρόνημα τῶν ἐν τῷ κριτῇ τῆς πολυανθρωπίας πολυγαμεῖν θεμιϛευόντων, τὸ δημιυργὸ τῷ κριτῇ τῆς ὀλιγανθρωπίας μονογαμεῖν θεπίϲαντῶ.

Ὁ δὲ Σαρακηνὸς πρὸ ἦπαν ὁμολογεῖν ἐπιϛρεπόμενῶ, καὶ πρὸ αἰσχύνῃ τὸ δόγματῶ αὐτὸ ζυσκιάσαι τεχναζόμενῶ, πρόθες μοί, φηϛι, καὶ ἕτερον ὑπόδειγμα. Χριϛ. ἔϛωϲαν δῆλοι δύο δεϲπότυ ἑνὸς, εἰς ἀποδημίαν ϲτελλόμενοι μίαν. ὧν ὁ μὲν ὑπὸ τὸ δεϲπότυ κελεύεται ἱμάτια πρεβάλλεϲθαι, ὅϲα αὐ βάλεται. ὁ δὲ χιτῶνα ἕνα πρεπίθεϲθαι πρεπάτηται. καὶ ὁπότερῶ δ' αὐ ῥιγώϲῃ, ἐγδοήκοντα μάϲτιγας μαϲτιχθῆναι. ὁ οὖν ἅτερος αὐτῶν νομοθετήϲας δεϲπότης, ἆρα δικαιῶ ἢ ἀδικεῖϲθαι φαίνεται; καὶ μάλιϛα εἰ ἀθενέϲτερῶ ἐϛὶν ὁ μονοχιτωνεῖν κελευθείς; Βάρβαρῶ. ἀδικῶ. Χριϛιανός. οὐκοῦν ἀδικίας τὸ θεὸ ὑμεῖς κατηγορεῖτε, λέγοντες, αὐτὸν

νενομο-

* Turrianus hîc plura.

eſt particulare hominis, immo eſt hoc particulare oppoſitum generali, ſicut moderatum immoderato, iuſtum, auaritiæ. Sarr. Proba mihi non ex veſtris Eſaiis, aut Matthæis, quos non multum attendo, ſed ex communibus notionibus, cogentibus, & certis. Theod. Vndecunque velis, ſuppetit mihi ad ſaturandum te. Sarrac. Vnde dixi. age ergo oſtende mihi modum tuum. Theod. Qua de cauſſa deſpondetur mulier viro? Sarr. Neſcio. Theod. Duabus de cauſsis, ad voluptatem, & ad procreationem liberorum. Sarrac. Liquet ita eſſe. Theod. Ab Adam primo homine hucuſque noſti ne aliquem hominem, qui omne genus voluptatis, & delectationis à Deo conſecutus ſit, magis quam ille? Sarr. Minime. Theod. Num vel vna voluptatis ſpecie caruit? Sarr. Nequaquam. Theod. Quot ei factæ ſunt vxores? Sarr. Vna. Theod. Oſtenſum igitur eſt voluptatem ex vna vxore perfectiorem eſſe voluptate ex multis. Sarr. Neceſſaria eſt hæc aſſenſionis inductio, ſed conſentaneum eſſe videtur, vt liberorum generatio copioſior ſit ex multis coniugibus. Theod. Quod tempus videtur tibi magis indiguiſſe multorum liberorum procreatione, quam illud? Sarr. Nullum. Theod. Oſtenſum igitur eſt, habere vnam, plus valere ad ſuſcipiendum multos liberos, quam habere multas. nec obſcurum eſt, contrariam eſſe, & ex amore carnis proficiſcentem ſententiam illorum, qui cum erat multitudo hominum, ius habendi multas vxores conſtituerunt; cum alioqui auctor mũdi tunc cum erat paucitas hominum, coniugium vnius ſanxerit.

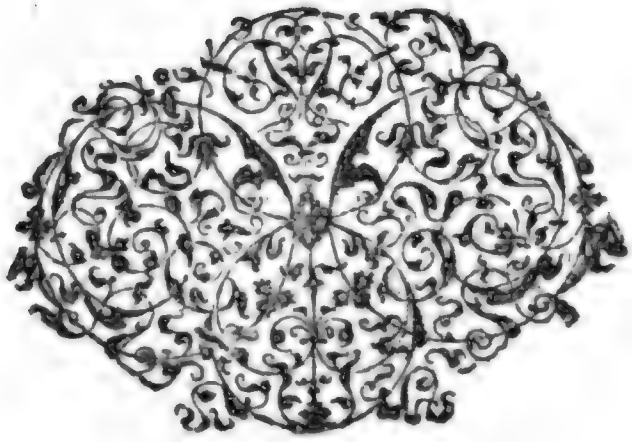
Hic Sarracenus cum ſe victum confiteri vereretur, & turpitudinem dogmatis ſui obtegere & inumbrare machinaretur, adhibe, inquit, mihi aliud exemplum. Theod. Sint vnius Domini ſerui duo miſsi ad peregrinandum, alterum iubeat Dominus indui multis veſtibus, alterum vna tantum tunica; & vtrumuis eorum frigore rigentem octuaginta verberibus cędi, qui ſic igitur legem iſtis imponeret, iuſtus ne an iniuſtus Dominus tibi videtur? præſertim ſi is, quem iubet vnam tunicam habere, imbecillior eſſet? Sarr. Iniuſtus. Theod. Deum igitur vos iniuſtitiæ accuſatis cum dicitis legem tuliſſe, vt mulier

νενομοθετηκέναι τὴν γυναῖκα ἐυολισθοτέραν πρὸς τὸ πάθος ἅπαν, πέπαρτον μόριον τῦ ἀνδρὸς μόνον ἔχειν, τὸν δὲ ἄνδρα καρπερικώτατον ὄντα, πασαρας γυναῖκας ἔχειν, δίχα τῆς τῶν παλλακῶν ἀγέλης, καὶ ἐκάστης τῆς πορνείας εἶναι τὴν ποινὴν, ἐγδοήκοντα μάστιγας. Τί γὰρ ἂν γένοιτο τῆς ἀδίκου ταύτης νομοθεσίας ἀδικώτερον;

Βάρβαρος. Ἄγε δή μοι καὶ ἄλλο πρόβλημα ὑπόδειγμα. Χριστιαν. πότερον ὁρῶν ὁ θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πολιτευομένοις εὐφραίνεται, εἰρωνίᾳ, ἢ μάχῃ; Βάρβαρος. εἰρωνίᾳ. Χρις. εἰ γυναῖκας πολλὰς ὁ ἀνὴρ χοίη, εἰρωνεύειν σοι μᾶλλον, ἢ τότε δοκεῖ, ἢ ὅταν ἔχει μίαν; Βάρβαρος. ποτὲ μὲν ἄτως, ποτὲ δὲ ἄτως. Χριστιανός. ἐνδέχεται αὐτὰς πρὸς ἀλλήλας ἀγάπην ἔχειν ποτέ; Βάρβαρος. οὐχί. Χριστιαν. Φαρμακείαις πολλάκις χρώμεναι τὸν ἄνδρα, καὶ ἑαυτὰς φθείρουσιν; ἐν δὲ ταῖς ζυγγνείαις αὐτῶν ἔριδες ὑπιφυεῖσαι, οὐκ ἀπώνδυσ ἐξῆψαν μάχας; ἡ δὲ μονογαμία, τὰ πρώην διεστῶτα γένη τῶν δύο ἥνωσε, καὶ τὰ δοκοῦντα διαιρεῖσθαι, ζωπύρησεν. Βάρβαρος. ἔοικεν. Χριστιαν. ἐντεῦθεν ἡμῖν ἡ μονογαμία τῆς πολυγαμίας ἐντιμωτέρα, καὶ ἐννομωτέρα, * ὡς θεῷ προκριθώσεως. ἀλλ' εἰ βούλει, σοὶ ἕτερον προθήσω ὑπόδειγμα. Βάρβαρ. ἢ τῶν ὑποδειγμάτων ἀψυδὴς τῆς ἐρωτήσεως ἔκδοσις τὰς ἀκοάς μου λιπαρεῖσαι, μικρῦ με Χριστιανὸν ἐποίησεν.

ἀλλ' ἄλλοις μοι.

* Locus mendosus. for. ὡς θεῷ προκριθεῖσα. Tanquam à Deo polygamiæ prælata.



lier, quæ infirmior eſt ad reſiſtendum libidini, vnum virum tantum habeat; vir autem, qui eſt alioqui tolerantior, quatuor habeat vxores, vt omittam gregem concubinarum. ait autem fornicationis ſupplicium eſſe octoginta verbera. Quid iſta iniqua lege iniquius eſſe poteſt?

Sarrac. Age, adde adhuc aliud exemplum. Theodor. Vto duorum magis Deus in republica delectatur, pace, an pugna? Sarr. *Pace. Theod. Si vir vxores habeat multas, videtur ne tibi tunc magis in pace eſſe, quam cum vnam habet?* Sar. Quandoque ſic; quandoque ſecus. Theodor. Poteſt contingere vnquam, vt ipſæ inter ſe ament? Sarr. Minimè. Theod. An non potius veneno ſæpe numero vſæ & virum, & aliæ alias inter ſe de medio tollunt? in cognationibus earum nonne ortæ contentiones pugnas commiſerunt perpetuas? coniugium verò vnius, ſtirpes duorum, quę ante diſsidebant, coniunxit; & quę diuulſa eſſe videbantur, copulauit. Sarr. Par eſt, credere. Theodor. Hinc fit, vt habere vnam vxorē honoratius ſit & ſanctius, ac diuinius. Sed ſi vis, aliud adhuc exemplum apponam. Sarr. Dum tibi aures apertas adhibeo, me prope Chriſtianum feciſti. Sed hæc mihi ſatis.

Demonſtratio * contra Sarracenum, habere Deum filium homouſion, id eſt, eiuſdem ſubſtantiæ Συνάναρχον, & coæternum. XXIV.

* *Non reperi hanc demōſtrationem Græcè in codicib. Banaricis.*

Turriano interprete.

SARRACENORVM diſciplina, & omne ſtudium eorum eò ſpectat, vt diuinitatem verbi Dei negent, & vndique contra illud aciem inſtruunt, vt probent non eſſe Deum, neque filium Dei. eorum enim Pſeudopropheta vtpote Ariani auditor, hoc ipſis impium dogma tradidit. vnde quidam apud eos grauitate orationis, & ornatu dicendi politus, & elegans in conuentu populari ſedens Epiſcopum percunctatus eſt, quid Chriſtum

dicis Theodore? Theod. Deum,& Dei filium. Sarr. Poteſt eſſe Deo filius? Theod. Non poteſt non eſſe Deo filius. Sarr. Quomodo,& qua ratione? Theod. Poteſt Deus nō eſſe ἄρχων, id eſt, princeps? Sarr. Minimè. Theod. Et quorum nam princeps eſt Deus? Sarr. Suarum creaturarum. Theod. Accidit igitur ei, vt princeps ſit,& non ineſt ei natura principem eſſe,& dicetur habere principatum aduentitium, & foris aſcitum, & recentem,& non συνάναρχον, id eſt, ſimul principio carentem. ante enim quam creaturæ eſſent, vt tu ais, nō habebat principatum, fuerunt autem creaturæ cauſſa, vt princeps eſſet, ipſumque ſibi elegerunt, & præfecerunt, quippe qui prius non eſſet natura princeps, & habere illis gratiam debet, quia per eas habitus eſt honore dignus. & ſi videatur ipſi, vt creaturæ rurſus in nihilum redeant, indigebit, quibus præſit, principatu, vt tu vis, & ſentis, nudatus. & præter hæc abſurda aliud neceſſariò abſurdius ſequetur. Sarr. Quod iſtud? Theod. Quod principatus terreni regis multo melior, & nobilior, & ſupra quam dici poſsit, excellentior, quam principatus Dei intelligetur eſſe. Sarr. Quomodo, & quare? Theod. Quoniam rex terrenus princeps eſt eorum, qui ſunt eiuſdem naturæ, & eiuſdem temporis, Deus autem eorum, qui ſunt diuerſæ naturæ, ac ſubſtantiæ, & multo inferiores, & poſteriores. Sarr. Non intelligo, quod dixiſti. Theod. Si quis adiret regem, & diceret, ſalue rex aſinorum; quod ſupplicium graue ei ſubeundum eſſe diceres? Sarr. Summum. Theod. Et vtra ſunt alteri cognatiora, creaturæ Deo? an aſini regi terreno? Sarrac. Aſini regi. ambo enim ſunt creaturæ eiuſdem generis, & conſerua. Sed reſponde mihi percontanti. In quos habet principatum Deus, ſi quidem in creaturas, vt tu ais, non habet? Theod. Triplices ſunt quorum aliquis princeps eſt; vel ſunt maiores principe; vel minores; vel æquales; dicere Deum principem eſſe maiorum, blaſphemum eſt; nihil enim Deo maius eſt; minorum dicere, inhonoratum eſt, conuenienter abſurdis illis, quæ dicta ſunt ſupra. relinquitur, vt dicamus, æqualium, & συνάναρχον, id eſt, eorum, qui non cœperunt eſſe. Sarr. Ecquis eſt Deo par, & συνάναρχος, in quem habet Deus principatum? Theo. In quos

eſt

est principatus, sunt triplices, vnus quidem volens, habebit principem, alius per vim, & tyrannicè; alius verò neque volens, neque per vim. at Deus non est princeps, quia volunt ij, quorum est princeps, ne rursus, si velint, ei succedant; & idcirco non συνάναρχον, id est, ex æternitate, neque naturalem habeat principatum. post voluntatem enim & recentem, & inhonoratum, sicut dictum est prius, necesse est esse principatum: neq; est princeps eorum, qui per vim & tyrannicè principem habent. trelinquitur igitur, vt dicatur Deus princeps esse non vt volentis, neque tyrannidem subeuntis, sed naturaliter Deum ἀρχὼ, id est, principium, siue principem habentis. Sarr. Et quis est, qui naturâ habet principem? Theodor. Triplices sunt, principes, alius suffragio princeps est, alius per vim, & tyrannicè; alius natura. Deus quidem non est suffragio princeps eorum, quibus præest, propter absurda, quæ diximus, neque tyrannicè, tyrannis enim procul à Deo profligatur. restat igitur tertius modus, quo Deus dicitur princeps, superior, quàm vt eligatur suffragio, & ab omni tyrannide liber, qui modus naturalis est. Sarr. Et quis est naturaliter à Deo * ἀρχόμενος? Theod. Filius eius, per quem Deus princeps, & pater non cœptus agnoscitur. Quia omnis res naturalis voluntatem electionis antecedit. Sarr. Quid verbi gratia ais? Theod. Ante enim quam velimus audimus, & antequam velimus videre, videmus. En igitur, negator diuinitatis verbi Dei, demonstratum est, quod est Deo filius eiusdem substantiæ, συνάναρχός τε καὶ συναΐδιος, id est, simul cum eo non cœptus, & coæternus, excellentiis diuinitatis cum genitore præsidens, ab omni creatura aspectabili, & inaspectabili tanquam creator & dominus cum ipso cultus, & adoratus, cui thronus cœlum, & terra scabellum, & qui, vt Propheta ait: *Palmo cœlum metitur, & terram pugno*: ante cuius conspectum omnes gentes sunt instar inclinationis lancis, & guttæ ex cado. Isa. 40.

* *Principium seu principem habens.*

XXVI. Τὸ αὐτὸ διάλεξις ἀποδεικνύουσα, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ ἀεὶ γεννᾷ, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς ἀεὶ γεννᾶται.

Αἱρετικός. Πότερόν σοι δοκεῖ; πᾶν τὸ εἰς πέρας ἐλθὸν ἤρξατο, ἢ οὔ; ὀρθόδ. ἤρξατο. αἱρετικός. οὐχὶ πᾶν τὸ ἀρξάμενον ἐκ τοῦ μὴ εἶναι ἦλθεν εἰς ὃ ἤρξατο; ὀρθόδ. πῶς γὰρ οὔ; αἱρετ. ἆρα ἐγέννησεν ὁ πατὴρ. καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ἐγεννήθη; ὀρθόδοξ. πάνυ μὲν οὖν. αἱρετ. εἰ οὖν ὁ μὲν ἐγέννησεν. ὁ δὲ ἐγεννήθη. ταῦτα δὲ παρῆλθεν. ἤγουν, τὸ τὸν πατέρα γεννᾶν. καὶ τὸν υἱὸν γεννᾶσθαι, τὰ δὲ παρελθόντα πέρας ἔλαβε, τὸ δὲ τοιοῦτον ἤρξατο, ὡς ὁμολόγηται, ἤρξατο ἄρα τὸν πατέρα γεννᾶν, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν γεννᾶσθαι. ὥστε καὶ τὸ εἶναι πατέρα ἤρξατο, ὁμοίως δὲ, καὶ τὸ εἶναι υἱόν, ἢ δοκεῖ σοι ταῦτα ἄτοπα συλλογίσασθαι; ὀρθόδ. δαμῶς. αἱρετ. πῶς γάρ; ὀρθόδ. εἰ μὲν γὰρ χρονικῶς ἐλέγετο ὅτι τοῦ θεοῦ τὸ ἐγέννησε, καὶ ἐγεννήθη, ἄπορον ἦν, τὸ λεγόμενον. ἐπεὶ δὲ ὁ εὐσεβὴς νοῦς αἰωνίως ὑπολήψεται ταῦτα. οὐκέτι ὡς παρελθόντα ληπτέον αὐτὰ, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀεὶ ὄντα, ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦν ὁ θεὸς, οὐχ' ὡς παρελθόσαν ἔχων τὴν ὕπαρξιν, καὶ γάρ ἐστιν ἀεὶ, οὕτως, τὸ ἐγέννησε, καὶ ἐγεννήθη. αἱρετ. ἁπλῆς ἄρα ἡ γέννησις, εἰ ὁ μὲν ἀεὶ γεννᾷ, ὁ δὲ γεννᾶται. ἢ οὐχ' οὕτως ἔχει; ὀρθόδ. ὁ μὲν οὖν, καὶ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἀεί ἐστιν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὁ υἱός. ἁπλῆς ἄρα καὶ σὴ ὕπαρξις τοῦτο πατρὸς, καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ. ὅτι, ὁ λαμβάνει πέρας. μᾶλλον δὲ τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ πλειόστων, τὸ οἰκοθεν ἔχον τὸ τέλος καὶ ἀεὶ ἐν τέλει ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔξωθεν ὑπομενόμενον. ἔτι δὲ ἐπεὶ τὸ γεννᾶσθαι τὸν υἱὸν οὐκ ἄλλο σημαίνει, ἢ τὸ ἔχειν τὴν ὕπαρξιν ἐκ τοῦ πατρός. ἀεὶ δὲ πατρόθεν ἔχει τὴν ὕπαρξιν, ἀεὶ ἄρα γεννᾶται. ἔδει γὰρ τὸν κυρίως υἱὸν ἀεὶ ἔχειν τὴν ὕπαρξιν ἐκ τοῦ πατρός. καὶ οὐχ' ὡς ἡμεῖς, εἰ τὴν ἀρχὴν μόνον. τὸ γὰρ γεννᾶσθαι ὁμώνυμον. ὅτι μὲν γὰρ ἡμῶν ὁδὸς ἐστιν εἰς ὕπαρξιν. ὅτι δὲ τοῦ θεοῦ, αὐτὴν τὴν ὕπαρξιν σημαίνει, καὶ οὐχὶ ὁδὸν εἰς ὕπαρξιν. μόνῳ δὲ τῷ τρόπῳ διαφέρουσι. τὸ γὰρ εἶναι

XXVI.

Theodori monachi * demonstratio, quod Pater semper generat, Filius autem semper generatur.

Turriano interprete.

HAEreticus. Vtrum tibi videtur. omne quod ad finem venit, cœpit, an non? Orthodoxus. Cœpit. Hær. Nonne omne quod cœpit, cum non esset, eò deuenit, vt esse inciperet? Orthod. Quid nî? Hær. Igitur genuit Pater, & genitus est Filius? Ortho. Maximè. Hær. Si ille genuit, & hic genitus est, hæc præterierũt, generare scilicet Patrem, & generari Filium, hæc autem præterita finẽ acceperunt. quod autem eiusmodi est, cœpit, vt concessum est; cœpit igitur Pater generare, & Filius generari, cœpit igitur esse hoc quod est, Patrem generare, & hoc, Filium generari, cœpit igitur quod est esse Patrẽ; & similiter hoc, quod est esse Filium, an non videntur tibi hæc sic concludi? Orthod. Non videntur mihi. Hær. Cur non? Orthod. Quia si diceretur secundum tempus in Deo, genuit, & genitus est, extra dubitationẽ esset, quod dicitur. Sed quia mens pia hæc æternè ponit, non iam tanquam præterita accipienda sunt, sed tanquã quæ semper sint; sicut enim erat Deus non tanquam qui haberet præteritam essentiã, est enim semper, sic genuit Pater, & Filius genitus est. Hær. Imperfecta ergo est generatio, siquidẽ ille generat, & hic generatur. an non sic est? Orthod. Nequaquam. etenim Pater semper est, & similiter Filius. imperfecta igitur est essentia Patris, & Filij, vt tu sentis, quia non accipit finem; quin potius hoc est perfectissimum quod habet finem οἴκοθεν, id est, è se, & semper in fine est, & non accedit foris finis. Præterea quia generari Filium nõ significat aliud, quàm habere essentiam ex Patre, semper autem habet essentiam ex Patre, semper igitur generatur, oportebat enim, vt qui propriè Filius est, semper haberet essentiam ex Patre, nõ sicut nos, qui principium

* *Hũc titulum habebat Versio Turriani. In altero cod. Bauarico,* Θεοδώρου πρεσβυτέρου τῆς ῥαιθῦ. Theodori Presbyteri Raithu. *Secundus codex Bauar.* Ἐκ διαλέξεως ἀποδεικνύουσα, &c. Eiusdem dissertatio, demonstrans, &c. *Refertur autem illud:* Ἐκ διαλέξεως *ad Abucaram, quia in proximè antegresso Dialogo hæc erat inscriptio;* Θεοδώρου φιλοσόφου ἐπισκόπου Καρῶν Ἐκ ἀβουκαρᾶ, Theodori Philosophi, Episcopi Carum, Abucaræ, *Vtrum autem Theodorus Abucara, & ille Presbyter Lauræ, seu Monasterij Raithu sint vnus & idem, incompertum habeat. Ex Monasteriis certe Sitati moris erat Episcopos educere. Exstat Theodori Presbyteri Raithu, seu vt alij vocãt, Rhatẽsis libellus Tom. 1 Biblioth. SS. PP. Interpr. Godefrido Tilmanno, aduersus Hæreses quibus tam olim hypostatica duarum in Christo naturarũ vnio oppugnata est. Eundẽ latinè reddidit Turrian⁹; imò & Caluinianus Beza nõ modò vertit, sed Græcolatinè publicauit. Doctores inquirant virũ sub istis Theodorus vnus an duo lateant.*

εἶναι αὐτὸ καθ' αὑτὸ μὲν λαμβανόμενον, ὕπαρξίς ἐστιν, ὡς δὲ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς νοούμενον, γίνεσθαι λέγεται· ὥστε ἐπεὶ δύο σημαινόμενα ἐδείχθη τοῦ γίνεσθαι, καὶ μὲν τὸ πρῶτον, ἄτοπόν ἐστι τὸ γίνεσθαι ἀεί. καὶ ἡ τὸ δεύτερον, ὑδαμῶς. τοῦ γὰρ γίνεσθαι, τὸ μὲν τέλος ἔχει τὴν ὕπαρξιν. ὅπερ εἰ λαμβάνοι τὸ ἴδιον τέλος, ἀτελὲς ἐστιν. ὅτι δὲ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ, οὐχ ὅτως ἔχει. οὐ γὰρ ἔχει τὸ τέλος τὴν ὕπαρξιν, τὸ, τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ γίνεσθαι. ἀλλ' ἔστι τέλος, καὶ τελειόν ἐστιν. ἐπεὶ οὖν ἐδείχθη ἀεὶ γίνεσθαι τὸν υἱόν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἀεὶ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἔχειν τὸ εἶναι, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἄρα ἀεὶ γεννᾷ, ἦγουν ἀεὶ αἴτιός ἐστι τοῦ υἱοῦ. καὶ ταῦτα ὅτως διορίσθω.

Σχόλιον τοῦ αὐτοῦ.

Λέλυται ἄρα τὸ δοκοῦν ἄπορον πρόβλημα, λέγω δὲ τὸ, πότερον ὄντα αὐτὸν γεγέννηκεν, ἢ οὐκ ὄντα. ἐπεὶ γὰρ οὐκ ἄλλο σημαίνει τοῦτο, ἢ τὸ, ὄντος αὐτοῦ, ἵνα αἴτιος τοῦ εἶναι αὐτὸν, ἢ μὴ ὄντος. οἵαν οὖν ἂν ἀπόκρισιν ἁρμόζει πρὸς ταύτην τὴν ἐρώτησιν ἀποδοῦναι, καὶ πρὸς τὴν ἰσοδυναμοῦσαν αὐτῇ προκειμένην ἐρώτησιν, τὴν ἰσοδυναμοῦσαν ἀποκρίσιν ἁρμόσει λέγειν. ἐπεὶ οὖν ὁ πατὴρ ἀεὶ αἴτιός ἐστι τοῦ εἶναι τὸν υἱόν, δῆλον, ὅτι ἀεὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ ὄντος ἐστὶν αἴτιος αὐτοῦ ὁ πατήρ. ὥστε ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἴδιον αἴτιος αὐτοῦ ὁ πατήρ, τοῦτο δὲ παυλόν ἐστι τῷ, ὅτε αὐτὸν γεγέννηκεν. ὅτε αὐτὸν ἄρα γεγέννηκε. καὶ οὐκ ἄτοπον. ὅτι γὰρ θεὸς, σημαίνει, τὸ γεγέννηκε, τὸ παρέχειν τι ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος εἰς τὸ εἶναι. τότε γὰρ ἴδιον ἄτοπον τὸ, ὅτε αὐτὸν γεγέννηκεν. ὡς δὲ διωρίσαμεν, ὑδαμῶς.

XXVII. Θεοδώρου φιλοσόφου ἐπισκόπου Καρῶν, τοῦ Ἀβυκαρᾶ, περὶ θεοῦ ὀνομάτων.

Ὁ θεὸς ὄνομα, ἀπό τινος ἐνεργείας εἴρηται, ἀμὲν τοι ἐνεργείας ἐστὶ σημαντικὸν, ἀλλὰ τῆς φύσεως τῆς ἐνεργούσης. εἰ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς ὄνομα ἐνεργείας δηλωτικὸν, πᾶν ὃ ὄνομα, ὅτινός ἐστι δηλωτικὸν, ἐκείνου ἐστὶν ὄνομα. καὶ τὸ θεὸς ἄρα ὄνομα ἐνεργείας ἐστὶν ὄνομα ὥστε τὸ ὠνομασμένον θεὸς, ἡ ἐνέργεια τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστι. θεὸς ἄρα ἡ ἐνέργεια τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ, ὁ θεὸς ἡ ἐνέργεια αὐτοῦ ἐστι. ταυτὸν τὸν

cipium tantum habemus. Generari enim homonymum eſt, ſiquidem in nobis via eſt ad eſſentiam habendam; in Filio autem Dei eſſentiam ipſam ſignificat, & non viam ad eſſentiam; modo ſolùm differunt: eſſe enim per ſe acceptum eſſentia eſt, vt autem intelligitur eſſe ex Patre, generare dicitur: Quare cũ duo ſignificata in eo, quod eſt generari, demonſtrata ſint, in primo quidem abſurdum eſt ſemper generari, in ſecũdo verò minimè, in eo enim quod eſt generari, quod duplex eſt, vnum quidem habet finẽ ipſam eſſentiam, quod quidem ſi propriũ finem non accipit, imperfectum eſt, in filio autem Dei non ſic eſt. non enim hoc quod eſt, generari filium; finem habet ipſam eſſentiam, ſed eſt finis, & perfectum eſt. Quia igitur demõſtratum eſt, ſemper generari filium, id eſt, ſemper habere ex Patre eſſentiam, & Pater vtiq; ſemper generat. id eſt, ſemper eſt principium Filij. Atq; hæc quidem ſic explicata ſint.

Scholium eiuſdem.

EX his ſolutum manet problema illud, quod videtur dubitationis plenum, illud inquam, vtrum Pater exiſtentem Filium genuerit, an non exiſtẽtem. cum enim hoc non ſignificet aliud, quàm iſtud; vtrum Pater fuerit principium Filij exiſtentis, an non exiſtentis; quæ reſponſio ad hanc quæſtionẽ dabitur, eadem accommodanda erit ad aliam huic æquipollentem. Cum igitur Pater ſemper ſit principium Filij; manifeſtum euadit, Patrem ſemper exiſtentis Filij eſſe principium. Itaq; exiſtentis Filij principiũ eſt. Quod idem eſt, ac illud: exiſtentem genuit. Exiſtentem igitur genuit. Neq; hoc abſurdum eſt; Nam illud *genuit*, non ſignificat in Deo aliquid ex non eſſe ad eſſe producere; ſic enim abſurdum foret dicere, Patrem genuiſſe Filium exiſtẽtem. Eo autem modo, quo nos id affirmamus, omni abſurditate caret.

*Theodori Hagiopolitani diſputatio de nomine Dei. XXVII.

** Hũc titulum habet Verſio Turriani. Sed in Vno eid. Barocio expreſsè eſt iſt. & quãpe-*

Turriano interprete.

NOmen Dei à quadam operatione dictum eſt, non tamen ſignificat operationem, ſed naturam operantem. Si enim nomẽ Deus, ſignificat operationem, omne autem nomen cuius habet ſignificationem,

τὸν ἄρα θεὸς, καὶ ἐνέργεια θεοῦ. ὅπερ ἀδιάφορον. εἰ δέ τις ἐρωτικῶς λέγοι, ὡς οὐκ ἀδιάφορον τῇ ὑφέσει, ἴσως, ὡς πολλὰ ἄτοπα συμβαίνει αὐτῷ ὁμολογεῖν. πρῶτον, τὸ πρὸς τὸ αὐτὸ λέγεσθαι. τὰ γὰρ ταυτὰ, πρὸς τὸ αὐτὸ λέγεται * εἴγε τὸν αὐτὸν ὅρον δέχεται, * ἄλλη τοῦ θεοῦ ἐνέργεια, τοῦ θεοῦ λέγεται ἐνέργεια. ὁ θεὸς δὲ λέγεται τοῦ θεοῦ εἶναι θεός. ἔπι ἡ ἐνέργεια, ἐνεργοῦντος ἐστὶν ἐνέργεια. ὁ δὲ θεὸς οὐκ ἐνεργοῦντος ἐστὶ θεός. ἔπι, εἰ ταυτὸν θεὸς, καὶ ἐνέργεια θεοῦ, κατηγορεῖντο ἂν ἀμφότερα καθ' ἑκάτερον τῶν αὐτῶν. ἀλλ' ὁ θεὸς κατηγορεῖται καθ' ἑκάτερον, πατρὸς, καὶ υἱοῦ, καὶ πνεύματος. ἡ δὲ ἐνέργεια, οὐχ ὁμοίως. ὁ μὲν πατὴρ, θεός. ὁμοίως δὲ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα. οὐκέτι δὲ ὁ πατὴρ ἐνέργεια, ἢ ὁ υἱὸς, ἢ τὸ πνεῦμα ἀλλ' ἐνεργοῦντα. τὸ δὲ μέγιστον, τὸ λέγειν μὴ εἶναι τὸν θεὸν πρὸς τῆς ἐνεργείας αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ' ἅμα. τὰ γὰρ ταυτὰ, ἅμα ὁμολογεῖν ἀνάγκη· εἰ ἄϊδιος ὁ θεὸς ἀΐδιος, καὶ ἡ ἐνέργεια αὐτοῦ ἄρα ἀΐδιος. ὥστε καὶ τὸ τῆς ἐνεργείας ἀποτέλεσμα ἀΐδιον, τὸ δὲ ἀποτέλεσμα, ὁ κόσμος· ἀΐδιος ἄρα ὁ κόσμος καθ' ὑπόθεσιν ὑποθέσεων. ὅπερ οὐ μόνον ἀδιάφορον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀσεβές ἐστι λέγειν. ἔπι, πᾶν τὸ κυριώτατον, καὶ μάλιστα κατηγορούμενον καθ' ἁπασῶν τῶν ὑποκειμένων ὑποστάσεων, ἡ φύσις ἐστὶν, ἢ μέρος φύσεως. ὁ δὲ θεὸς κυριώτατος, καὶ μάλιστα κατηγορεῖται καθ' ἑτεροουσίων ὑποστάσεων. ὁ θεὸς ἄρα ἡ φύσις ἐστὶν, ἢ μέρος φύσεως. ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ τὸ μέρος ἐπὶ θεοῦ ἀδιάφορον, λείπεται εἶναι φύσις. φύσις ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ θεὸς, καὶ τὸ θεὸς ὄνομα, φύσεως ἐστὶ σημαντικόν. ὥσπερ γὰρ τὸ ἀνθρωπος ὄνομα, περιληπτικὸν ἐνεργείας * ἐστὶ σημαντικόν, ἀλλὰ τῆς φύσεως, καὶ τῆς οὐσίας. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ψυχὴ, καὶ ἄγγελος, καὶ σχεδὸν πάντα τὰ ὀνόματα τῶν οὐσιῶν, ἀπὸ τῆς ἐνεργείας ἢ τοῦ πάθους εἴρηται, ἀμέλει ἐνέργειαν, ἢ πάθος σημαίνει, ἀλλ' οὐσίαν, καὶ φύσιν. ὅτως μοι νόει καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ θεοῦ ὀνόματος. καὶ μὴ πλανηθῇς ἀκολουθῶν ἐτυμολογίαις, καὶ νόμοις γραμματικοῖς. παρερῶν τὸν τῆς ἀληθείας κανόνα. ᾧ πολλοὶ μὲν ἐπαγγέλλονται χρῆσθαι, ὀλίγοι δέ εἰσιν οἱ χρώμενοι τοῦ δὲ τέλους εὐχόμεθα σοὶ θεῷ.

* Hæc non habentur in Turriano.
* ἀλλὰ legit Turr.
* Videtur deesse λεγόμενον, ἐνεργείας οὐκ ἔστι.

Διάλε-

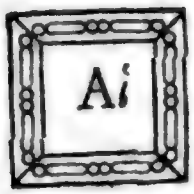
tionem, illius est nomen, igitur nomen Deus nomen operationis est. Quare quod nominatur Deus, operatio Dei est. operatio igitur Dei est Deus; & Deus est operatio sua, idem igitur est Deus, & operatio Dei, quod est impossibile. Si quis verò contentiosè dicat, posse hoc poni, & concedi, sciat is, multa absurda inde sequi. Primum, ad idem dici; Quæ enim sunt eadem, ad idem dicuntur, at operatio Dei, Dei operatio dicitur; Deus verò non dicitur esse Deus Dei. Præterea, operatio operantis operatio est; Deus autem non est Deus operantis. Rursus, si idem ipsum est Deus, & operatio Dei, dicentur ambo de eisdem, at Deus de Patre dicitur, & Filio, & Spiritu sancto, operatio verò non sic. Pater enim Deus est, similiter & Filius, & Spiritus sanctus. Pater autem non est operatio, vel Filius, & Spiritus sanctus, sed operantes. Quod verò maximum est, non dicere Deum esse ante suam operationē, sed simul. quæ enim sunt eadem, necesse est confiteri simul esse. * Si igitur Deus est æternus, & operatio eius æterna est, ex quo fit, vt effectus operationis æternus sit, est autem effectus operationis mundus, igitur æternus mundus, vt positum est. atqui dicere hoc non solùm non licet, sed impiũ est. Ad hæc, omnia, quæ propriè, & maximè de indiuiduis subiectis dicũtur, aut natura sunt, aut pars naturæ, Deus autem propriè & maximè dicitur de tribus personis, Deus igitur aut natura est, aut pars naturæ. Sed quia pars non potest in Deo dici, relinquitur, vt sit natura. Deus igitur est natura; & nomẽ, Deus, naturam significat. Sicut enim nomen homo, à quadam operatione dictum est, non tamen significat operationem, sed naturam, & substantiam, similiter anima, & angelus, & fere omnia nomina substantiarum ab operatione, aut affectione siue passione dicta sunt, non tamen operationem; aut affectionẽ, siue passionem significant, sic intelligendum est in nomine Dei. & non oportet sequi per errorem etymologias, & leges grammaticæ, neglecta regula veritatis, qua multi profitentur vti, pauci verò vtuntur. Sed de his hactenus.

* * *

suimus, inscriptio: In altero, ista. Ἐ αὐτῶ πρεῖ Θεῦ ἐνόμαστ⊙. Praecedit antea disputatiuncula Theodoro Presbytero Raithu inscripta.

** Distingue, operatio immanens, aterna est, nec a Deo distinguitur; transiens temporaria est; & vt effectus, ita & ipsa à Deo distinguitur.*

XXVIII. Διάλεξις αἱρετικοῦ πρὸς ὀρθόδοξον περὶ θεοῦ, καὶ θεότητος.



Αἱρετικός. πότερόν σοι δοκεῖ; ταυτόν ἐστι θεὸς, καὶ θεότης, ἢ ἕτερον; ὀρθόδοξος. ταυτόν. αἱρετικός. οὐχὶ τὰ αὐτὰ, καὶ ἓξ αὐτῶν κατηγορεῖσθαι; ὀρθόδ. οὐκ ἀνάγκη. αἱρετικός. εἰ μὲν οὖν ταυτά εἰσι τὰ αὐτὰ, πῶς ἃ κατηγορεῖται κατὰ τοῦ αὐτοῦ; εἰ δὲ ἃ κατηγορεῖνται, πῶς οὐχὶ ἕτερα τὰ αὐτά; ὅπερ ἀδύνατον. ὀρθόδ. οὐκ ἀποχρῆ εἰς τὸ κατηγορεῖσθαι τὰ αὐτὰ κατὰ ἓξ αὐτῶν, τὸ εἶναι ταυτὰ μόνον, ἀλλὰ δεῖ συνδραμεῖν εἰς τοῦτο, καὶ τὸ ὡσαύτως νοεῖσθαι, καὶ λέγεσθαι. ἐπεὶ οὖν θεὸς, καὶ θεότης καθ' ἡμᾶς ταυτόν, ὁ δὲ τρόπος διάφορος, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, οὐχ' ὡσαύτως νοεῖται θεὸς, καὶ θεότης. θεὸν μὲν γὰρ νοοῦντες, καὶ λέγοντες, τῷ ἐν ὑποστάσει φύσιν νοοῦμεν καὶ λέγομεν, θεότητα δὲ αὐτῷ τῷ φύσιν, ὡς γυμνῷ οὔσαν, καὶ ἄνευ ὑποστάσεως θεωρουμένῳ. διὰ τοῦτο, τὸν μὲν θεὸν κατηγοροῦμεν κατὰ τῆς ὑποστάσεως, ὡς ἐν ὑποστάσει θεωρούμενον. τῷ δὲ θεότητα οὐδαμῶς, ὡς καθ' ἑαυτῷ οὖσαν, καὶ ἄνευ ὑποστάσεως θεωρουμένῳ.

Ἰστέον γὰρ ὅτι ἡ θεότης οὐκ ἔστιν ἄνευ τῶν τριῶν ὑποστάσεων. θεωρουμένη δὲ καθ' αὑτὴν, ἄνευ τῶν ὑποστάσεων θεωρεῖται· καὶ γὰρ ἡ θεωρία, οὐκ ἔστι κωλυτικὴ τῆς ὑπάρξεως. ἐπεὶ γὰρ ἡ θεότης καθ' ἑαυτὴν νοουμένη, Φύσις ἄνευ ἰδιωμάτων νοεῖται, δῆλον, ὅτι καὶ ἄνευ ὑποστάσεων. εἰ γὰρ νοεῖται καθ' ἑαυτὴν, μετὰ ὑποστάσεων, δηλονότι, καὶ μὴ ἰδιωμάτων, ὅπερ οὐχὶ ὑπάρχειν. ἔτι, τὸ μὴ δηλωόμενον νοεῖσθαι ἄνευ ἄλλου, ἀνάγκη πρός τι εἶναι, καὶ οὐκ οὐσίαν. ἡ δὲ θεότης, οὐ πρός τι ἐστὶν ἀλλ' ὑπερούσιος οὐσία. ὥστε δηλοῦται θεωρεῖσθαι καθ' ἑαυτὴν μόνην, καὶ οὐ μετὰ ἄλλου. ἔτι, ὥσπερ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔστιν ἄνευ τόπου, θεωρούμενος δὲ καθ' αὑτὸν, καὶ ὁριζόμενος, ἄνευ τόπου θεωρεῖται, καὶ ὁρίζεται. ἔτι μὴν καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ ἓξ ἀνθρώπου ζῶντος αὐτοῦ, οὐκ

Eiuſdem diſputatio de Deo, & deitate. XXVIII.

Turriano interprete.

HAEreticus. Vtrum tibi videtur, idem eſſe, Deus, & Deitas? an aliud? Orthodoxus. Idem. Hær. Nonne, quæ eadem ſunt, de eodem dicuntur? Orthod. Non eſt neceſſe. Hær. Si eadẽ ſunt, quomodo non de eodem prædicantur? Sin verò non prædicantur, quomodo non ſunt diuerſa; quæ eadem ſunt? quod quidem fieri non poteſt. Orthod. Non ſatis eſt, vt prædicentur eadem de eodem, eſſe tantum eadem, ſed oportet in eo conuenire, vt ſimiliter dicantur, & intelligantur. quia igitur Deus & Deitas, ſenſu noſtro idem ſunt, modus autem ſignificandi ſcilicet diuerſus eſt; non enim ſimiliter intelligitur Deus & Deitas; ſiquidem Deum intelligentes, & dicentes, naturam tanquam in hypoſtaſe intelligimus, & dicimus. Deitatem verò cum dicimus, ipſam naturam tanquam nudam, & ſine perſonis, ratione tantum conſideratam intelligimus, & dicimus, idcirco Deum prædicamus de hypoſtaſe, tanquam *in* hypoſtaſe conſideratum; Deitatem verò nequaquam. (non enim dicimus, Pater eſt Deitas, ſed Deus) tanquam per ſe, & ſolum ſine perſonis conſideratam.

Aduertendum aũt eſt, quod Deitas non eſt ſine tribus perſonis. conſiderata verò per ſe & ſola, ſine perſonis conſideratur. Siquidem conſideratio non prohibet exiſtentiam. Quia enim Deitas ſecundum ſe conſiderata, natura ſine proprietatibus intelligitur. liquet ſine hypoſtaſibus cõſiderari, ſi enim conſideratur per ſe cum hypoſtaſibus, liquet conſiderari cum proprietatibus, quod quidem non erat poſitum. Deinde, quod non poteſt intelligi ſine alio, neceſſe eſt ad aliquid eſſe, & non ſubſtantiam, Deitas autem non eſt ad aliquid, ſed eſt ſubſtantia ſupra ſubſtantiam, quare poteſt conſiderari per ſe ſolam, & non cum alio. Rurſus, ſicut homo non eſt ſine loco, conſideratus verò per ſe, & definitus, ſine loco conſideratur, & definitur. item anima hominis viuentis non eſt ſine corpore, conſiderata verò per ſe, ſine corpore conſideratur.

οὐκ ἔστιν αὖθ σώματ☉. θεωρουμένη δὲ καθ' ἑαυτὴν, αὖθ τοῦτο θεωρεῖται. ὅτως καὶ ἡ θεότης, αὖθ μὲν τῶν ὑποστάσεων οὐκ ἔστι. θεωρουμένη δὲ καθ' ἑαυτὴν, ἀνθ τούτων θεωρεῖται.

*f. ἄλλο τι.

Αἱρετ. * ἄλλο γάρ ἐστιν οὐσία, καὶ ἄλλο ὑπόστασις; ὀρθόδ. ἄλλο, καὶ ἄλλο. οὐχ' ὡς πρᾶγμα ἄλλο, καὶ ἄλλο, ἄλλο τι σημαίνουσης τῆς ὑποστάσεως, καὶ ἄλλο τῆς οὐσίας, ὡς ὁ κόκκ☉. τοῦ σίτου λέγεται σπέρμα, καὶ καρπὸς, οὐχ ὡς πρᾶγμα ἄλλο, καὶ ἄλλο. ἄλλο δέ τι σημαίνει τὸ σπέρμα, καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ἄλλο. ἄλλο δέ τι σημαίνει τὸ σπέρμα, καὶ ἄλλο ὁ καρπός. ὅτι, τὸ μὲν σπέρμα τοῦ μέλλοντος ἐστι γεωργίου σπέρμα. ὁ δὲ καρπὸς τοῦ παρελθόντ☉ γεωργίου καρπός. αἱρετ. τί σημαίνει ἡ οὐσία, καὶ τί ὑπόστασις; ὀρθόδ. ἡ οὐσία τὴν κοινότητα σημαίνει, καὶ εἴ τι ἐστὶν ἴδιον τῆς οὐσίας, τοῦτο κοινὸν τῶν ὑποστάσεων τῶν ὑπὸ τὴν οὐσίαν. ἡ δὲ ὑπόστασις ἰδιότητα ἔχει, ἥτις οὐκ ἔστι κοινὴ τῶν τῆς αὐτῆ οὐσίας ὑποστάσεων μετὰ καὶ τοῦ ἀριθμὸν ὑπιδέχεσθαι. αἱρετ. ἡ γὰρ οὐσία οὐκ ἔχει ἰδιότητα; ὀρθόδ. ὅτε ἰδιότητ☉ μετέχει, μὴ ὄσης κοινῆς τῶν τῆς οὐσίας ὑποστάσεων. ὅτε γὰρ ἀριθμὸν πληθωτικὸν ὑπιδέχεται μία * οὐσία. τὸ γὰρ ἀριθμὸν πληθωτικὸν ὑπιδεχόμενον, πάντως ἰδιότητα ἔχει, καὶ τὸ ἔχον ἰδιότητα, ἀριθμὸν ὑπιδέχεται. αὕτη γὰρ ἡ ἰδιότης τὸν ἀριθμὸν εἰσάγει. αἱρετ. ὦ νοῦ, ὃ λέγεις, εἰπὲ βεβαιότερον. ὀρθόδ. λέγεις τὴν τοῦ πατρὸς οὐσίαν ἀθάνατον, καὶ ἀόρατον, καὶ ἄφθαρτον, καὶ δημιουργὸν, καὶ θεόν; αἱρετ. ναί. ὀρθόδ.* καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ὁμοίως; αἱρετ. ναί. ὀρθόδ. τὸν δὲ υἱὸν λέγεις πατέρα; αἱρετ. ὦ. ὀρθόδ. οὐκ ἄρα τῆς οὐσίας ἴδιόν ἐστιν ὁ πατὴρ, ἀλλὰ τῆς ὑποστάσεως. αἱρετ. πῶς; ὀρθόδ. ὅτι τὰ μὲν τῆς οὐσίας ἴδια κοινὰ ὁμοίως εἰσὶ, πατρὸς, καὶ υἱοῦ, καὶ πνεύματ☉, τὸ δὲ πατὴρ ὦ κοινόν. εἰ δὲ ἄλλο τῆς οὐσίας τὸ ἰδίωμα, καὶ ἄλλο τῆς ὑποστάσεως, ὦ πατὴρ σημαινόμενον οὐσία, καὶ ὑπόστασις. αἱρετ. οὐκ ἔστιν ἴδιον τοῦ πατρὸς τὸ ἀγέννητον, καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ, τὸ γεννητὸν, καὶ τοῦ πνεύματ☉ τὸ ἐκπορευτόν; διὰ τί μὴ καὶ τρεῖς οὐσίας εἴπωμεν; ὀρθόδ. ὅτι * ἀνάγκη τῷ ἀριθμῷ ἰδιώματα σοφίζεσθαι· ἡ δὲ ἰδιότης, ἑτερότης. ἡ δὲ ἑτερότης, οὐσίας ἑτερούσιον

*Hic Turr. plura.

*C.B. ὅτι ὦκ. Sed negatio debet abesse & rectè omissa est à Turriano: etsi forte in suo exemplari eam non reperit.

Sic Deitas ſine perſonis non eſt, conſiderata verò per ſe, ſine his conſideratur.

Hær. Aliud eſt ne ſubſtantia,& aliud hypoſtaſis? Orthod. Aliud & aliud, non tanquam res alia & alia: ſed tanquam aliud ſignificet hypoſtaſis, & aliud ſubſtantia, ſicut granum frumenti dicitur & eſt ſemen & fructus, non tanquam res alia & alia. aliud vero ſignificat ſemen, & aliud fructus,quoniam ſemen quidem ſemen eſt futuræ agriculturæ; fructus vero præteritæ agriculturæ fructus eſt. Hær. Quid ſignificat ſubſtantia?& quid hypoſtaſis? Orth. Subſtantia ſignificat quid commune, & ſiquid eſt proprium ſubſtantiæ, hoc commune eſt hypoſtaſeon, quæ ſunt ſubter ſubſtantiam. hypoſtaſis autem proprietatem habet, quæ non eſt communis hypoſtaſeon eiuſdem ſubſtantiæ, & numerum recipit. Hær. Num ſubſtantia non habet proprietatem? Orth. Neque proprietatem habet, quæ non ſit communis hypoſtaſeon ſubſtantiæ. neque numerum plurium recipit, cum ſit vna. quod enim numerum plurium recipit, omnino etiam proprietatem habet; & quod habet proprietatem, numerum recipit, ipſa enim proprietas numerum introducit. Hær. Non intelligo, quod ais, dic clarius. Orth. Dicisne patris ſubſtantiam immortalem,& incorruptibilem,& inuiſibilem,& creatricem,& Deum? Hær. Maximè. Orth. Dicis ſimiliter de filio? Hæret. Etiam. Orth. Sicut dicis ſubſtantiam patris immortalem, & reliqua, ſic ne etiam dicis patrem ipſam ſubſtantiam? Hæret. Ita eſt. Orth. Filium verò dicis patrem? Hær. Minimè. Orth. Non eſt igitur pater proprium ſubſtantiæ, ſed ipſius hypoſtaſis. Hæret. Quomodo? Orth. Quia propria ſubſtantię ſimiliter ſunt communia Patris, & Filij, & Spiritus ſancti, Pater autem non eſt commune,non eſt igitur Pater ſubſtantiæ,ſed hypoſtaſeos. Si igitur alia eſt proprietas hypoſtaſis, & alia proprietas ſubſtãtiæ, non eſt idem ſignificatum ſubſtantia, & hypoſtaſis. Hær. An non eſt proprium Patris ingenitum, & Filij genitum, & Spiritus ſancti procedens? Quare non dicimus tres ſubſtantias? Orth. Quia neceſſe eſt dare proprietatem numero,proprietas autem diuerſitas eſt. diuerſitas autem ſubſtãtiæ diuerſum ſubſtantia facit. Quod autem eſt diuerſum ſubſtantiâ,

σιον ποιεῖ. τὸ δὲ ἐπρόσιον, οὐχ ὁμοίως ἀθάνατον, οὐχ ὁμοίως ἄφθαρτον, * καὶ τὰ λοιπά. μία οὖν οὐσία πατρὸς, καὶ υἱοῦ, καὶ ἁγίου πνεύματος. ὅταν δὲ λέγωμεν τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις, πατρὸς, καὶ υἱοῦ, καὶ ἁγίου πνεύματος, τὸ ἀληθὲς εἶναι λέγομεν τῶν ἰδιοτήτων τὴν διαφορὰν ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει, οὐχὶ δὲ καὶ ἐν τῇ οὐσίᾳ. αἱρετικ. εἰ μία θεότης, μία καὶ ὑπόστασις. ὀρθόδ. * ἡ θεότης τὸ εἶναι καινὸν τῇς ὑποστάσεσι σημαίνει. ὑπόστασις δὲ τὸ τί εἶναι. ἡ δὲ οὐσία ποιότης. οὐ γὰρ πᾶσα ὑπόστασις θεότης. οὐ δὲ πᾶσα ὑπόστασις ἀνθρωπότης. εἰ δὲ οὐ πᾶσα ὑπόστασις ἀνθρωπότης. οὐ δὲ πᾶσα ὑπόστασις θεότης, οὐκέτι ποιὸν σημαίνει ὑπόστασις θεότητι, καὶ ἀνθρωπότητι. αἱρετ. ἡ ἀνθρωπότης οὐχ ὑφέστηκεν; ὀρθόδ. ναί. αἱρετ. οὐκοῦν ὑπόστασίς ἐστιν. ὀρθόδοξ. ἐν ἀτόμοις θεωρουμένη. αἱρετ. τί ἐστιν ἄτομον, καὶ τί ἐστιν ἀνθρωπότης; ὀρθόδοξ. ἄτομόν ἐστιν ἡ καθ' ἕκαστον ἡμῶν ὑπόστασις. ἀνθρωπότης δὲ, ἡ τῆς οὐσίας κοινότης. αἱρετ. καὶ τίς ἡ διαφορὰ κοινότητος, καὶ ὑποστάσεως; ὀρθόδ. ὅτι οὗ μὲν ἡ ὑπόστασις, οὐκ ἔστι πάντων ἀνθρώπων ἡ δὲ ἀνθρωπότης, κοινὴ πάντων ἀνθρώπων. αἱρετ. ἡ ὑπόστασις τοῦ πατρὸς οὐκ ἔστι θεότης; ὀρθόδ. ναί. ἀλλ' ἡ θεότης τὸ εἶναι σημαίνει. ἡ δὲ ὑπόστασις τὸ τί εἶναι. αἱρετ. καὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ ἔστι θεότης; ὀρθόδ. ναί. αἱρετ. δύο οὖν θεότητες. ὀρθόδ. οὐ, οὐ γὰρ ἄλλη, καὶ ἄλλη θεότης ἐστίν. αἱρετ. ἄλλη, καὶ ἄλλη ὑπόστασίς ἐστιν. ὀρθόδ. ἀλλ' οὐ τὸ αὐτὸ σημαίνειν εἶπον θεότητα, καὶ ὑπόστασιν. ἡ γὰρ θεότης, τὸ εἶναι σημαίνει. ἡ δὲ ὑπόστασις τὸ τί εἶναι. ὡς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσὶν ἀνθρωπότητες δύο Παῦλος, καὶ Πέτρος, οὕτως οὐδὲ δύο θεότητες πατρὸς καὶ υἱοῦ. * (αἱρετ. οὐκοῦν οὐχὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ θεότης; ὀρθόδ. ναί. ἀλλὰ ἡ θεότης τὸ εἶναι σημαίνει, ἡ δὲ ὑπόστασις τὸ τί εἶναι. αἱρετ. καὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις τοῦ υἱοῦ οὐκ ἔστι θεότης; ὀρθόδ. ναί. αἱρετ. δύο οὖν θεότητες. ὀρθόδ. οὐ, οὐ γὰρ ἄλλη, καὶ ἄλλη θεότης ἐστίν. αἱρετ. ἄλλη, καὶ ἄλλη ὑπόστασίς ἐστιν. ὀρθόδ. ἀλλ' οὐχὶ τὸ αὐτὸ σημαίνειν εἶπον θεότητα, καὶ ὑπόστασιν. ἡ γὰρ θεότης τὸ εἶναι σημαίνει, ἡ δὲ ὑπόστασις τὸ τί εἶναι.

* Hic iterum plura Turr.

* Ex hic.

* Parentheſi inclusa nō habentur in Verſione Turriani, ſed videntur mere repetitiones.

ὡς

non eſt ſimiliter immortale, ſimiliter incorruptibile, & ſanctum, & immutabile. Similiter autem ſunt Pater, & Filius, & Spiritus ſanctus immortale, & reliqua. vna igitur ſubſtãtia eſt Patris,& Filij,& Spiritus ſancti.cũ vero dicimus tres hypoſtaſes, dicimus quod verum eſt, differentiam proprietatũ eſſe in hypoſtaſi. Hęr.Si vna eſt deitas,vna eſt hypoſtaſis.Or.Si ſcires donũ Dei,cognoſceres, quod deitas ſignificat eſſe commune hypoſtaſeon.hypoſtaſis vero ſignificat τὸ τί ἔστιν, id eſt,eſſe hoc aliquid, ſicut humanitas ſignificat eſſe commune, hypoſtaſis vero eſſe hoc aliquid. non enim omnis hypoſtaſis eſt deitas, nec omnis hypoſtaſis eſt humanitas. Si autem non omnis hypoſtaſis eſt humanitas,nec omnis hypoſtaſis eſt deitas, igitur non ſignificant idem hypoſtaſis,& deitas,& humanitas. Hær. Humanitas non exiſtit per ſe? Orth. Maxime,ſcilicet conſiderata in indiuiduis. Hær.Igitur hypoſtaſis eſt.Orth.Dixi,in indiuiduis conſiderata. Hær. Quid eſt indiuiduum? & quid eſt humanitas? Ort. Indiuiduum eſt vnaquæq; hypoſtaſis noſtra. humanitas vero communitas ſubſtantiæ. Hær. Et quæ eſt differentia communitatis,& hypoſtaſis? Orth. Quod tua hypoſtaſis non eſt omnium hominum;humanitas verò communis eſt omnium hominum. Hær.Hypoſtaſis patris non eſt deitas? Orth. Maximè. verum deitas eſſe ſiue eſſentiam ſignificat, hypoſtaſis verò hoc aliquid eſſe. Hær. Et hypoſtaſis filij non eſt deitas?Orth.Eſt.Hær.Duæ igitur ſunt deitates. Orth.Nequaquã,non enim alia & alia deitas eſt.Hær.Alia & alia hypoſtaſis eſt.Orth.At non idem ſignificant,vt dixi,deitas,& hypoſtaſis. Deitas enim ſignificat eſſe: hypoſtaſis verò, hoc aliquid eſſe. Sicut enim non ſunt duæ humanitates Petri & Pauli, ſic non ſunt duæ deitates Patris & Filij.Hær.Non eſt igitur hypoſtaſis patris deitas?Orth.Hypoſtaſis quidem patris deitas eſt,hypoſtaſis itẽ filij,deitas etiam eſt, non tamen quia ſunt duæ hypoſtaſes, idcirco ſunt duæ deitates. Hær. Quomodo non? Orth. Quia hypoſtaſis Patris eſt immortalitas, & hypoſtaſis Filij eſt immortalitas.Non ſunt autẽ duæ immortalitates. Hær. Quomodo? Ort. Quia non eſt differentia immortalitatis,immortalitas enim ab immortalitate non differt. Hær.Si verè eſt alia & alia hypoſtaſis,quomodo non eſt alia & alia immortalitas?

Orth.

ὡς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσὶν ἀνθρωπότητες δύο Παύλου, καὶ Πέτρου. ὅτως οὐδὲ δύο θεότητες πατρὸς, καὶ υἱοῦ.) αἱρετ. οὐκοῦν οὐχὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ θεότης; ὀρθόδ. ἡ μὲν ὑπόστασις τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ θεότης καὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις τοῦ υἱοῦ, καὶ θεότης. οὐχὶ δὲ ἐπειδὴ δύο ὑποστάσεις εἰσὶ, διὰ τοῦτο καὶ δύο θεότητες. αἱρετ. πῶς οὐχί; ὀρθόδ. ὅτι ἀθανασία, ἡ ὑπόστασις τοῦ πατρός. καὶ ἡ ἀθανασία καὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις τοῦ υἱοῦ. οὐ δύο δὲ ἀθανασίαι. αἱρετ. πῶς; ὀρθόδ. ὅτι μὲν οὐδεμία διαφορά ἐστιν ἀθανασίας. ἀθανασία γὰρ ἀθανασίας οὐδὲν διαφέρει, εἰ ἀθανασία ἐστίν. αἱρετ. εἴπερ ἀληθῶς ἄλλη, καὶ ἄλλη ὑπόστασίς ἐστι, πῶς οὐχὶ καὶ ἄλλη, καὶ ἄλλη ἀθανασία; ὀρθόδ. καὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἄλλῳ, καὶ ἄλλῳ ἔχομεν ὑπόστασιν, οὐχὶ δὲ ἄλλῳ, καὶ ἄλλῳ ἀνθρωπότητα. καὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις Πέτρου, ἀνθρωπότης. καὶ ἡ ὑπόστασις Παύλου, ἀνθρωπότης ἐστίν, ἀλλ' οὐ διάφοροι ἀνθρωπότητες. καὶ ἄλλῳ, καὶ ἄλλῳ ὑπόστασιν ἔχομεν. οὐχὶ δὲ καὶ ἄλλῳ, καὶ ἄλλῳ ἀθανασίαν, ἵν' διὰ τοῦ ἑνὸς βαπτίσματος ἐλάβομεν. ἡ γὰρ ἄλλη, καὶ ἄλλη ἀθανασία, ἄλλο, καὶ ἄλλο βάπτισμα, καὶ ἄλλη, καὶ ἄλλη πίστις, καὶ οὐκέτι ἕσαι εἷς κύριος, μία πίστις, ἓν βάπτισμα; αἱρετ. ἀλλ' εἰ ἡμετέρα πίστις, ἄλλη ἐστὶ παρὰ τὴν ἀθανασίαν, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ἆρα ἡ τοῦ θεοῦ ὑπόστασις, ἄλλη ἐστὶ παρὰ τὴν ἀθανασίαν. ὀρθόδ. οὐδαμῶς, ἀλλ' αὐτὴ ἡ ὑπόστασις, καὶ ἀθανασία ἐστί, καὶ οὐ μόνον ἀθανασία, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀφθαρσία, καὶ δικαιοσύνη. καὶ οὐκ ἔστι κατὰ ζωὴν ταῦτα ὁ θεός. ἀλλὰ κατὰ διαφορὰν ἐπινοίας λεγόμεν. ἀθανασία μὲν, διὰ τὸ ἀπλοῦν. ἀφθαρσία δὲ, διὰ τὸ ἄλυπον. δικαιοσύνη δὲ, διὰ τὸ ἴσον. ἁγιασμὸς δὲ, διὰ τὸ φυλάσσειν ἀπὸ ἁμαρτίας, ἀπολύτρωσις, διὰ τὸ ζῴζειν ἐκ φθορᾶς τὴν ζωὴν ἡμῶν. κυριότης, διὰ τὸ πάντων κρατεῖν. δυνάμις, διὰ τὸ μηδὲν ἀντικεῖσθαι. ταῦτα δὲ πάντα, καὶ ὡσὶ τὴν ὑπόστασιν υἱὸν θεωρεῖται ὁμοίως τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ἀμεταλλῶς. καὶ διὰ τὰ τὸ δύο μὲν οὐσίας πατρὸς, καὶ υἱοῦ λέγομεν. μίαν δὲ θεότητα. καὶ ἐξουσίαν, καὶ δυνάμιν.*

* Que sequuntur non sunt in Turriani versione.

αἱρετ.

Orth. Nos enim aliam & aliam hypoſtaſim habemus, non autem aliam & aliam humanitatem. & hypoſtaſis Petri homo eſt; & hypoſtaſis Pauli homo eſt, & duæ ſunt hypoſtaſes, & non duę humanitates. & aliam, & aliam hypoſtaſim habemus, non tamen aliam & aliam immortalitatem, quam per vnum baptiſma accepimus. alia enim, & alia immortalitas, aliud & aliud baptiſma; alia, & alia fides. & non eſt vnus Dominus, vna fides, vnum baptiſma. Hær. At ſi noſtra hypoſtaſis alia eſt præter immortalitatem, & præter baptiſmum. igitur hypoſtaſis Dei alia eſt præter immortalitatem. Orth. Nequaquam, imò ipſa hypoſtaſis immortalitas eſt; & non ſolum immortalitas, ſed incorruptibilitas, & iuſtitia. & non eſt hæc Deus compoſitione, ſed ſic dictus ſecundum diuerſas notiones. immortalitas quidem, quia caret fine. incorruptibilitas, quia non poteſt diſſolui. iuſtitia propter æqualitatem. ſanctificatio, quia ſeruat à peccato. redemptio, quia vitam noſtram ſeruat à corruptione. dominatio, quia in omnibus dominatur, & in omnia habet imperium. virtus, quia nihil ei reſiſtit. hæc omnia in hypoſtaſi etiam filij ſimiliter vt in patre. & non participatè conſiderantur. & idcirco duas hypoſtaſes dicimus Patris & Filij, vnam vero deitatem, virtutem, & quæcunq; huiuſmodi ſunt. Hær. Quomodo dictum eſt de Spiritu ſancto: *non loquetur à ſemetipſo, ſed quæcunq; audiet, loquetur*, ſiquidem eiuſdem naturæ eſt? Orth. Hoc eſt, quod declarat, ipſum non eſſe mendacem, & eiuſdem naturæ eſſe. Hær. Quomodo? Orth. Quia omne creatum, ſi eſt particeps rationis, quandò vult, à ſe ipſo loquitur, quia habet propriam voluntatem, cui imponit ſilentium, vt voluntatē Dei dicat. Spiritus autem ſanctus non ſic, ſed tanquam ſpiritus Dei, voluntatem Dei habet. & hoc eſt, quod ait, *non loquetur à ſemetipſo.* Siquidem de ſe etiam dixit filius, *à me ipſo facio nihil, ſed ſicut docuit me pater loquor.* *Ioan.16.* *Ibid.* *Ioan.8.*

Ex Codice Bauarico.

Hær. Nonne omnia, quæ de Deo dicuntur, dicuntur de illo eſſentialiter vel notionaliter? Orth. Vtique. Hær. An non omnia, quæ de quopiam eſſentialiter prædicantur, inſunt omnibus quæ eandem eſſentiam participant? Orth. Vtique. Hær. Ea

Αἱρετ. ἀλλὰ πάντα τὰ κατηγορούμενα, ἢ ὑποστατῶς, ἢ ἐπουσιωδῶς κατηγορεῖται; ὀρθόδ. ναί. αἱρετ. πάντα δὲ τὰ ὑποστατῶς τινὶ κατηγορούμενα, ἀλλὰ πᾶσι ταῖς ὁμοουσίοις φύσεσιν; ὀρθόδ. ναί. αἱρετ. τὰ δὲ ἐπουσιωδῶς κατηγορούμενα ἀλλὰ χωρισταί εἰσιν, εἴτε ὑπονοίᾳ, εἴτε ἐνεργείᾳ; ὀρθόδ. ναί. αἱρετ. τὸ οὖν πατὴρ ὄνομα πῶς φύσει τῷ πατρί; εἰ μὲν ὑποστατῶς, ἔσται καὶ τῷ υἱῷ. εἰσὶ δὲ ἐπουσιωδῶς. ἔσται ἄρα ποτὲ ὑπονοούμενος πατὴρ μὴ εἶναι. καὶ πάλιν εἰ τὰ ἐπουσιωδῶς κατηγορούμενα, ὕστερα τῶν ὑποστάσεων, φύσει ἔστι τῷ πατρὶ τὸ πατήρ. καὶ ἔστιν ὁ υἱὸς πατήρ, ὁμοίως καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα.

XXIX. Διάλεξις πρὸς Νεστοριανὸν τὸν αὐτόν.

Ὀρθόδοξος. Ἰδοὺ πάρεσιν ἀγὼν τῆς διαλέξεως. πόθεν οὖν ἀρκτέον ἡμῖν τοῦ λόγου; ἀπὸ τῶν ὑπερφυῶν πηγῶν, ἢ μᾶλλον πρῶτον ἀπὸ τῶν ἄλλων ζητημάτων ἀναγκαιοτάτων; ποῖον δὲ τοῦτο; τὸ τὰ ἀμφιβαλλόμενα πρὸς τῆς πίστεως πολυπραγμονεῖν. αἱρετικός. καὶ πάνυ ἀρκτέον ἀπὸ τῶν κατὰ τὴν πίστιν δογμάτων. ὀρθόδοξος. ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ γνησίως γεννηθεὶς ἐκ γυναικὸς, τί αὐτῆς ἔλαβεν ἐξ αὐτῆς, φύσιν, ἢ ὑπόστασιν; αἱρετικός. φύσιν. ὀρθόδοξος. εἶτα, μετὰ ἰδιωμάτων, ἢ ἄνευ τούτων; αἱρετικός. μόνην τὴν φύσιν ἀνέλαβεν χωρὶς τῶν ἰδιωμάτων. ὀρθόδοξος. λοιπὸν, καὶ ἄνευ χρώματος, καὶ σχήματος, καὶ κράσεως τῶν στοιχείων λέγω, καὶ ἄνευ μεγέθους. ὥστε, ὅτε ἐγεννήθη, ὅτε ἐθηλάσθη, ὅτε ἐκρατεῖτο, ὅτε ἐκ παιδὸς εἰς ἄνδρα ηὐξάνετο. τί οὖν; ὁμολογεῖς ὅτι χριστοῦ τὴν ἀναίρεσιν τοῦ χρώματος, καὶ σχήματος, καὶ τῶν ἐξῆς ἐκτεθέντων; αἱρετικός. μὴ γένοιτο. ὀρθόδοξος. ὁμολογεῖς ἄρα τὴν ὕπαρξιν αὐτῶν; αἱρετικός. ὁμολογῶ. ὀρθόδοξος. τί δέ; ἀλλὰ ταῦτά ἐστιν ἰδιώματα; αἱρετ. πῶς γὰρ οὔ; ὀρθόδ. μετὰ ἰδιωμάτων ἄρα εἴληφε τὴν ἡμετέραν

φύσιν

verò quæ notionaliter, & quasi aduentitiè respectu essentiæ prædicantur, nonne separabilia sunt siue cogitatione, siue reipsa? Orth. Maximè. Hæret. Quomodo igitur nomen patris dicitur de patre? Si essentialiter, ergo & de filio. Si verò tanquam quiddã essentiæ superueniens seu superadditum; concipi igitur poterit pater, quasi non esset. Rursus, si quæ prædicantur tanquam essentiæ aduentitia, essentiis erunt posteriora; naturale igitur erit patri esse patrem. Ex quo sequitur, Filium & Spiritum sanctum æquè esse patrem.

Animaduersio.

Hæc in suo exemplari non reperit Turrianus, quia in versione non expressit. Et certè non videntur digna Theodoro Abucara.

Eiusdem Theodori disputatio cum Nestoriano. XXIX.

Francisco Turriano interprete.

ORTH. En, adest certamen disputationis, vnde igitur incipienda nobis est disputatio? ab ea ne arte, quæ ad scientiam comparandam pertinet? an potius primum ab eo, quod ex aliis quæstionibus maxime necessarium est? Sed quod nam hoc est? ea scilicet accurate indagare, quæ de fide dubitantur. Hær. Incipiendum profecto est à dogmatibus fidei. Orth. Filius Dei ex muliere natus, quid ex ea accepit, naturam, an hypostasim? Hær. Naturam. Orth. Deinde, cum proprietatibus, an sine proprietatibus? Hęr. Solam naturam accepit sine proprietatibus. Ort. Relinquitur igitur, vt sine colore, & figura, & mistione elemẽtorum, & sine magnitudine. Quamobrem, neque agnoscebatur, neque videbatur, neque tenebatur, neque crescebat, vt ex puero fieret vir. Quid igitur? confiteris interitum coloris; & figurę & aliorum, quæ exposita sunt, in Christo? Hær. Minimè. Orth. Confiteris igitur fuisse hæc in eo. Hær. Confiteor. Orth. Quid? An non sunt hæc proprietates? Hær. Cur non? Orth. Habuit igitur Christus naturam nostram cum proprietatibus.

φύσιν ὁ χριστός. Φύσις δὲ μὴ ἰδιωμάτων ὑπόστασίς ἐστιν, ἢ ἀδοκεῖ σοι; αἱρετ. πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ὀρθόδ. ὑπόστασιν ἄρα προσέλαβε, καὶ ἀ μονλω τὴν φύσιν, ὡς προέθηκας. αἱρετ. ὕτως ἔχει. ὀρθόδ. ἀλλὰ χ τοῦτο ἀδυνατον. αἱρετ. καὶ πόθεν ἔχεις δεῖξαι; ὀρθόδ. καὶ γὰρ ἤπει ἠνώθησαν αἱ ὑποστάσεις, ἢ ἔμφασιν κεχωρισμένας. εἰ μὲν οὖν κεχωρισμένας, δύο ἔσαι, ὁ χριστὸς, καὶ ἀχ εἷς. Εἰ οὖν σέβῃ τὸν χριστὸν δύο ὄντα, σέβῃ δὲ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ, πρὸς δ κινδυνώδεις ζεβασὶς εἶναι. εἰ δ' ἠνώθησαν αἱ ὑποστάσεις εἰς μίαν ὑπόστασιν ζωήθην, ἔσαι ἡ σωήθης ὑπόστασις, ὅπ θεία καθαρῶς, οὐδὲ ἀνθρωπεία, ἀλλὰ μέσον τούτων. εἰ δὲ ζωήθη δ ὑπόστασις χριστός ἐστιν, ὁ χριστὸς ἄρα καπὶ σε ὅπ θεία ὑπόστασίς ἐστιν, ὅπ ἀνθρωπεία, ἀλλὰ μέσον θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπ. ἀλλὰ φυλέον τὴν ἀσέβειαν. πῶς οὖν λύεις ἡμῖν τὸν λόγον; αἱρετ. οὐδαμῶς ἱκανὸς εἰμί. χαριζόμεν δ οὖν ἡμῖν, δίδαξον τί προσέλαβεν ὁ χριστὸς, φύσιν ἢ ὑπόστασιν; ὀρθόδ. φύσιν. αἱρετ. μετὰ ἰδιωμάτων ἢ ἄνευ τούτων; ὀρθόδ. μετὰ ἰδιωμάτων. αἱρέτ. ὑπόστασιν ἄρα προσέλαβεν; ὀρθόδ. οὐ φῆμι. αἱρετ. καὶ πόθεν δῆλον; ὀρθόδ. ἐγώ σοι φράσω. ἔστι μὲν γάρ τι, ὃ λέγεται ὑπόστασις, ἔστι δέ τι, ὃ λέγεται ὑποστατὸν, ἤγουν τῆς ὑποστάσεως, καὶ κοινὸν ἀμφοτέρων ἐστὶ τὸ ζυγκεῖσθαι ἐκ φύσεως καὶ ἰδιωμάτων. Διαφέρουσι δὲ ὅτι ἡ μὲν ὑπόστασις, οὐκ ἔστι μέρος πινὸς, * ὥστε ὑπόστασίς ἐστι, τὸ δὲ σῶμα τοῦ Πέτρου μέρος ἐστὶ, Πέτρου γάρ ἐστιν, ὥστε ὑποστατὸν, καὶ οὐχ ὑπόστασίς ἐστι τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Πέτρου. καί τι φύσις ἐστὶ μετὰ ἰδιωμάτων, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀρκεῖ τὸ ζυγκεῖσθαι τὴν φύσιν πῆς ἰδιώμασιν εἰς γένεσιν ὑποστάσεως, ἀλλὰ δεῖ ζωδραμεῖν εἰς τοῦτο καὶ τὸ μὴ εἶναι μέρος. ἐπεὶ οὖν μέρος ἐστὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ τὸ προσληφθὲν ἔμψυχον σῶμα. Διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ὑπόστασις, ἀλλ' ὑποστατόν. ὥσπερ οὖν ὁ ζωαναθρώπησεν τῷ πέτρῳ τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ ἵνα ὦσι δύο, ἀπειρον γὰρ ἀπείρῳ * ζωάγεται, ὕτως ὁ δὲ τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ θεοῦ σαρκωθέντι ζωαναθρώπησεν τὸ προσληφθὲν ἔμψυχον σῶμα, ἵνα ὦσι δύο. καὶ ταῦτα δοκεῖ μοι ἱκανῶς εἰρῆσθαι εἰς λύσιν τῆς ἀπορίας.

* Desiderantur hic quædam in Græco.

* Turr. Συναγήσται.

Αλλη

natura autem cum proprietatibus hypoſtaſis eſt. an non videtur tibi? Hær. Maximè. Orth. Hypoſtaſim ergo aſſumpſit; & non ſolam naturam, vt prius poſuiſti. Hær. Sic eſt. Orthod. At hoc fieri non poteſt. Hær. Et vnde hoc docere pōtes? Orthod. Quia vel vnitæ ſunt hypoſtaſes; vel remanſerunt ſeparatæ, & tunc Chriſtus erit duo, & non vnus. Quare ſi colis Chriſtum qui ſit duo, colis etiam Patrem, & Spiritum eius, ergo cultor quatuor videris eſſe. Si autem vnitæ ſunt in vnam hypoſtaſim compoſitam, erit hypoſtaſis compoſita, neque merè, & purè diuina, neque humana. Sed intermedia. Si autem Chriſtus hypoſtaſis compoſita eſt, Chriſtus igitur opinione tua neque hypoſtaſis diuina eſt, neque humana: Sed media inter Deum & homines. at fugienda eſt impietas. Quomodo igitur ſoluis nobis argumentum? Hær. Non ſum idoneus ad ſoluendum. quare in gratiam noſtram, doce, quid aſſumpſit Chriſtus, naturam ne, an hypoſtaſim? Orthod. Naturam. Hær. Cum proprietatibus, an ſine his? Orthod. Cum proprietatibus. Hær. Hypoſtaſim igitur aſſumpſit. Orthod. Minime. Hær. Et vnde hoc conſtat? Orthod. Ego tibi explicabo. eſt enim aliquid, quod dicitur hypoſtaſis; & eſt aliquid, quod dicitur hypoſtaticum. & commune vtrique eſt componi ex natura & proprietatibus. differunt tamen, quia hypoſtaſis nō eſt pars alicuius; hypoſtaticum verò pars eſt. verbi gratia, Petrus non eſt pars alicuius, quare hypoſtaſis eſt, corpus autem Petri pars eſt, quare hypoſtaticum, & non hypoſtaſis eſt corpus Petri, quamuis natura eſt cum proprietatibus. ſed non ſatis eſt compoſitam eſſe naturam cum proprietatibus ad generationem hypoſtaſis, ſed oportet concurrere ad hoc, & non eſſe partem. Quia igitur pars Chriſti eſt aſſumptum corpus animatum, idcirco non eſt hypoſtaſis, ſed hypoſtaticum. & ſicut non numeratur cum Petro corpus eius, vt ſint duo, alterum enim cum altero συναγόμενα, * ſic neque cum filio Dei incarnato connumeratur corpus animatum aſſumptum, vt ſint duo. atque hæc quidem videntur mihi ſatis eſſe ad ſolutionem dubitationis.

* Ita coniungitur, vt quaſi Geniatur.

XXX. Ἄλλη διάλεξις τοῦ αὐτοῦ πρὸς Ἰακωβίτην.

Ἀρ. Ποτέρον σοι δοκεῖ; ὁ χριστὸς θεὸς, ἢ ἄνθρωπός ἐστιν. ὀρθόδοξος. ἀμφότερα, καὶ ἑκάτερος. αἱρετικ. πῶς; ὀρθόδ. καὶ γὰρ θεός ἐστι χωρὶς, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἄνθρωπος. καὶ ἅμα θεὸς, καὶ ἄνθρωπος. αἱρετ. εἶπε, φύσις ταῦτά ἐστιν, ἢ ἄλλως πῶς; οἷον χάλκη, ἢ ἀσκήσει λιτῇ, καὶ προκοπῇ; ὀρθόδ. φύσει. αἱρετ. μιᾶς ἄρα φύσεώς ἐστι θεὸς, καὶ ἄνθρωπος. ὀρθόδ. πεπλάνησαι. ἡ γὰρ τῇ αὐτῇ φύσει, ἀλλ' ἑτέρᾳ μέν ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος. ἑτέρᾳ δὲ θεός. αἱρετ. οὐκοῦν· ἐπεὶ δὴ ἕτερόν ἐστι, θεὸς, καὶ ἄνθρωπος φύσει· ταῦτα δέ ἐστιν ὁ χριστός. ἕτερον ἄρα ἑαυτῷ ὁ χριστός ἐστιν; ὀρθόδ. ἠδαμῶς. ἀλλ' ἕτερον τῇ φύσει.. τοῦτο γάρ σε δεῖ συμπεραίνειν ἐξ ὧν ὡμολόγηται· * ἀλλὰ λέγε, ἀποφὲς εἴρηκα; ἀλλὰ συμφωνίσω. ὁ χριστὸς, θεὸς, καὶ ἄνθρωπος. θεὸς δὲ, καὶ ἄνθρωπος, ἕτερον τῇ φύσει· ὁ χριστὸς ἄρα ἕτερον τῇ φύσει· ἑαυτὸν ἄν ἐσοφίσω. ἡ γὰρ εἰ ἕτερον τῇ φύσει, ἢ δὴ καὶ ἑαυτῷ ἕτερον. ἡ γὰρ φύσις ἐστὶν, ἀλλ' ἔχει φύσιν. αἱρετ. ἔσω δὲ ταῦτα. τί ἂν δοκεῖ σοι; ἀχὶ ὁ χριστὸς ἄνθρωπος; ὁ δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἕτερον θεοῦ; ὀρθόδ. πάνυ μὲν οὖν. αἱρετ. ὁ χριστὸς ἄρα ἕτερον θεοῦ. ὀρθόδ. ἀλλὰ πρὸς διόρισιν τῇ ἀνθρωπείᾳ φύσει. τῇ γὰρ θείᾳ φύσει οὐχ ἕτερον. αἱρετ. θεὸς ἄρα, καὶ ὁ θεός. ὅπερ ἀντίφασις. ὀρθόδ. ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀντίφασις τοῦτο. ὁ γὰρ κῦ τὸ αὐτό ἐστι καὶ θεὸς, καὶ ὁ θεὸς, ἵνα ᾖ ἀντίφασις. ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ ἄνθρωπος αἰθητὸν, καὶ οὐκ αἰθητόν ἐστι κατ' ἄλλο, καὶ ἄλλο. κῦ μὲν γὰρ τὸ ζῶμα, αἰθητὸν, καὶ οὐκ αἰθητὸν κῦ τῷ ψυχῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἀντίφασις τοῦτο. κῦ τὸν ἴσον τῆς ἀληθείας τρόπον ἐστὶν ὁ χριστὸς θεὸς, καὶ ὁ θεὸς, κατ' ἄλλο, καὶ ἄλλο, καὶ οὐκ ἀντίφασις τοῦτο. κῦ μὲν γὰρ τῷ θεότητι, θεὸς, κῦ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρωπότητι, ὁ θεὸς, καὶ ταῦτα, ἅτως.

* Turrianus hic Graiat.

ἌΛΛΗ

Alia dissertatio eiusdem Abucaræ cum Iacobita. XXX.

HAEreticus. Vtrũ videtur tibi esse Christus, Deus, an homo? Orthod. Vtraque seorsum, & vtrumque simul. Hær. Quomodo? Orth. Etenim Deus est separatim, similiter & homo; & simul Deus & homo. Hær. Deinde, estne hæc secundum naturam, an alio modo? gratia scilicet, vel exercitatione quapiam, & profectu? Orth. Natura. Hær. Vnius igitur naturæ est Deus & homo. Orth. Erras. non enim secundum eãdem naturam, sed secundum aliam est homo; & secundum aliam Deus. Hær. Igitur quia aliud est Deus, & aliud homo, secundum autem naturam est hæc Christus. Christus igitur alius est à seipso. Orth. Minimè, sed aliud natura dixi. hoc enim oportet concludere ex iis, quæ concessa sunt. Hær. Quod dicis, obscurè dixisti, sed explana. Orth. Christus & Deus & homo est, Deus autem, & homo aliud natura, Christus igitur aliud natura. te ipsum igitur decepisti, non enim si aliud natura, continuo alius à seipso Christus. nõ est Christus natura, sed habet naturam. Hær. Sint ista sic. Quid igitur tibi videtur, nonne Christus homo, homo autem aliud à Deo? Orth. Maximè. Hær. Christus igitur aliud à Deo. Orth. Adhibe distinctionem, secundum humanam naturam aliud à Deo, secundum diuinam naturã non aliud. Hær. Deus igitur & non Deus, quæ quidem contradictio est. Orth. At non est hæc contradictio. non enim secundum idem est Deus & non Deus, vt sit contradictio. Sicut enim homo est sub sensum cadens, & non sub sensum cadẽs secundum aliud, & aliud, secundum enim corpus sub sensum cadit; secundum verò animam non cadit. & non est hæc contradictio secundũ regulam veram: sic Christus Deus & non Deus, secundum aliud, & aliud, & non est hæc contradictio, secundum enim diuinitatem Deus secundum verò humanitatem non Deus. ac de his hactenus.

Quæstio

XXXI. Ερώτησις Ωειγλιας ῶν, πρὸς πιστόν.

Ὁ ἄπιστος. Ποία δικαιοσύνη, λέκα, ἢ πεντήκοντα χρόνους ἁμαρτήσαντός μου μυριάδας, μᾶλλον δὲ ἀπλήστους αἰῶνας εἶναι τιμωρίαν; Ὁ πιστός. καὶ τί ἐστιν ἡ δικαιοσύνη παρ' ὑμῖν; Ὁ ἄπιστος. τὸ κατ' ἀναλογίαν τῆς ἁμαρτίας εἶναι καὶ τιμωρίαν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, εἴ τις ἥμαρτε χρόνους πεντήκοντα, τοῦτον κολασθῆναι τοσούτους πεντήκοντα. Ὁ πιστός. ἐκ ποίων τρόπων τὴν δικαιοσύνην μανθάνομεν; καὶ πόθεν σὺ ταύτην ἔμαθες; Ὁ ἄπιστος. εἰπὲ σύ, ἐκ ποίων; Ὁ πιστός. πάσην δικαιοσύνην, ἢ ἐκ τοῦ νόμου τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ ἐκ τῶν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τεθέντων νόμων, ἢ ἐκ τῆς φύσεως τῶν πραγμάτων γινώσκομεν. ἀδεμία δὲ τούτων δικαιοσύνη, χρονικῶς τιμωρεῖ. οἷον. πορνεύει τις, ἢ κλέπτει, ἢ φονεύει, μίαν ὥραν. ὁ μὲν νόμος τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ τῶν ἀνθρώπων νόμοι φονεύοντες τὸν φονέα, καὶ κολάζοντες τὸν παράνομον, οὐχὶ μίαν ὥραν κολάζουσιν αὐτὸν, ἀλλὰ φονεύοντες μὲν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα αὐτὸν ἐκόλασαν, ἢ τύπτοντες, πολλὴν χρόνον ἀλγεῖν ἐκ τῶν τραυμάτων παρασκευάζουσιν. καὶ σὺ δὲ, εἰ μοιχεύοντά τινα εἰς τὴν σὴν γυναῖκα, ἢ θυγατέρα καθέλαβες, οὐχὶ μίαν ὥραν ἐκείνας αὖ κολασθῆναι, ἀλλὰ φόνῳ παραδοθῆναι· ὅπερ ἐστὶν, αἰωνία κόλασις. ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ φύσεις τῶν πραγμάτων, ὡσαύτως. ὀπτεύοντες γὰρ φέρε εἰπεῖν, ψυχρὸν ὕδωρ πιεῖν, ἢ τὴν θ. ἅψασθαι τῶν βλαπτόντων, καὶ παραβαίνοντες πολυχρονίῳ κολάσει περιπίπτομεν. ἐκ γὰρ ψυχροποσίας πολλάκις, ἢ ἐκ θ' ἅψασθαι πυρὸς, ἢ ὀξεῖ χρήσασθαι, διαπαντὸς ἐκολάσθημεν νόσῳ. ἡ Φύσις δὲ δικαιοτάτη ἐστί. σὺ δὲ πόθεν ἔχεις, ἢ εὗρες τὴν δικαιοσύνην ταύτην εἰπέ.

Quæ-

Quæstio quam Origenista fideli proposuit. XXXI.

Genebrardo interprete.

ORIGENISTA. Quid iuris hoc est? vt qui annis decem, vel quinquaginta peccauerit, is decies millenis, imò etiam infinitis seculis pœnas luat? Abuc. Quid verò Iustitia tibi esse videtur? Orig. Vt pro ratione delicti pœna infligatur. Vt, verbi gratia, si quis annorum quinquaginta spatio peccauerit, is annis totidem & plectatur. Abuc. Quotnam modis iustitiam dicimus? &, vndenam, tu eam didicisti? Orig. Tu verò ipse dicito, quotnam modis? Abuc. Omnem iustitiam vel ex Dei lege, vel ex legibus, quas homines sancierint, vel ex rebus naturalibus cognoscimus. Harum autem iustitiæ specierum nulla temporalem pœnam irrogat. Prout fornicatur quispiam, vel furatur, vel occidit, vnius horæ spatio: at lex Dei, hominumque leges homicidam, capitis damnantes, extremoque supplicio facinorosum aliquem afficientes, non vnius in eum horæ spatio animaduertunt; sed si morte quidem plectat, æterno eum supplicio afficiunt, vel si verberent, diuturnum ei dolorem ex * rebus inferunt. Quin tu quoque si adulterum quempiam cum vxore, filiáue deprehenderes, non vnius illum horæ spatio puniendum, sed trucidandum censeres: quod quidem æternum est hominum suppliciu. Sed ipsę quoque rerum naturæ perinde se habent. Cùm enim nobis ne frigidam, verbi gratia, bibamus aquam, néue quoque noxio cibi genere vtamur, interdictum sit, in vetitum tamen nitamur, diuturnas nimirum pœnas damus. Itaque sæpe numerò fit, vt ex frigidæ potu, ignisúe contactu, vel aceti vsu continuum morbum incurramus. Atqui natura iustissima est. Tu verò iustitiam vnde nam habes, aut inuenisti?

* *fort.* Vulneribus.

XXXII.

* *Hanc disputationem non reperi in codicibus Banaricis. Itaq; non nisi Latinam exhibemus.*

* D. Theodori Abucaræ, Episcopi Carum, contra Sarracenos Theopaschitas.

Interprete Genebrardo.

ALIO in conuentu Sarracenus, exillustribus illis, Episcopum interrogans: Agè verò, inquit, Episcope; Deus ille tuus in cruce pendens, animam exspirauit? Maximè verò, respondit Episcopus. Saracenus autem in risum profusus, & eos, qui tunc aderant, Saracenos, & Christianos ludibrio velut habens, extensa manu exclamauit; sine hypostasi factus est Christianorum *Deus*. Abuc. At vndenam sine hypostasi Deum Christianorum *fuisse* colligis? Sarac. Meo ipsius exemplo. Abuc. Quonam? Sarac. Ego quondam non eram, quoad vsque duæ mei partes in ventre matris meæ coaluerunt; corpus, inquam, & anima: vnde tertium quiddam enatum est. qui ego ex vtriusque partis concursu, & compositione, hypostasis vnica composita euasi. Cùm ergo in ipso mortis articulo separatæ fuerint, an non hypostaseos meæ nullitas tunc necessaria erit? Abuc. An verò compositionis tui exemplum, idem esse cum Christi compositione censes? Sarac. Quid ni censeam? Abuc. Antequam duæ tui partes illæ concurrerent, vt ipse confessus es, non eras: posteaquam verò natus es, vtriusque partis integras proprietates conseruare non potuisti: quandoquidem animæ immortalitatem, corporisque brutalitatem amisisti: & tertium quiddam, vt dicebas, euasisti: nec anima, nec corpus, sed homo factus. At Christianorum Deus, vt cauillans obiiciebas, vel ante vtriusque partis suæ compositionem cum Patre, & Spiritu sancto erat: imò verò, ante omnia sæcula, eoque ipso, quòd compositus ex Virgine processit, nihil quidquam ex partium suarum proprieta-

prietatib us amisit. Perfectus enim Deus mansit, vt & Pater perfectus est : factus autem est homo, vt & mater; quandoquidem Christi partes hæ sunt, diuinitas, & humanitas. At, ipso passionis tempore, cùm à corpore separata est anima, ipse ab vtraque parte inseparabilis mansit, indiuulsa coniunctione colligatus, vnaque sui ipsius diuinitatis, & humanitatis hypostasis existens. Sarac. Vbinam ergò anima erat? Abuc. Corpus quidem in sepulchro; anima autem in inferno. His dictis Saracenus magna cum exclamatione: At quomodo, inquit, Verbum in vtrisque tanto disitis interuallo, coniunctum est, cùm à neutro indiuulsum manserit? Theodorus autem ridens; supereſt, inquit, ex hac tua sententia, vt Deus ille tuus, in Makensi, & Magadensi Mesquitis inueniri non possit. Sarac. An verò duæ illæ partes, quamlibet separatæ, participes diuinitatis erant? Abuc. Non minus, quàm quo tempore coniungebantur. Sarac. Quî verò diuinitatis particeps corpus exanime in sepulchro iacens non mouebatur? Abuc. Quia Verbum in ipso tunc incorruptionem sacro illi cadaueri conuenientem seruabat. Tunc Saracenus tanquam reti quopiam implicatus, & elinguis; præ stupore obmutuit.

XXXIII. Ἄλλος διάλογος πρὸς Νεστοριανόν ἕτερος αὐτός.

Ὀρθόδοξος. εἰπέ μοι, τὸ χριστὸς ὄνομα ποίας φύσεως ἐστὶ δηλωτικόν; τῆς θεότητος, ἢ τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος; ὁ νεστοριανός. οὐ μιᾶς ἀνὰ μέρος, ἀλλὰ τῶν δύο ὑποστάσεων, ἤγουν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἕτερον τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμοῦ. ὁ ὀρθόδ. καλῶς. εἰπέ μοι, ὁ ὃν χριστὸς ἐγεννήθη ἐκ γυναικός; ὁ νεστορ. ναί. ὁ ὀρθόδ. οὐκοῦν ὁ θεὸς λόγος, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐγεννήθη ἐκ γυναικός. ὁ χριστὸς γὰρ, ὡς ὡμολόγησας, ὁ θεός ἐστι, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος. * καὶ πάλιν ἐρωτῶ σε, ὁ χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν; ὁ νεστορ. ναί. ὁ ὀρθόδ. οὐκοῦν ὁ θεὸς, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἀπέθανεν. καθό σε γὰρ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ θεὸς, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπός ἐστιν.

* *Hæc aliter Genebrardus.*

XXXIV. Τοῦ θεολόγου περὶ χρόνου, καὶ αὐτοῦ Ἀβυκαρᾶ.

Ἐρώτησις. Ὁ χρόνος, ἐν χρόνῳ, ἢ οὐκ ἐν χρόνῳ; ἀπόκρισις. διχῶς ἐστι πρὸς τοῦτο ἀπολογήσασθαι. ἤτοι γὰρ διαλεκτικῶς, καὶ ἐπιδόξως, καὶ πιθανῶς, ἢ ἀποδεικτικῶς, καὶ ἀναγκαίως, καὶ ἀληθῶς. ὁ μέν τι ἀπλόξως. ἐρώτησις. πῶς ἂν βάλει περβαίνειν τὸν λόγον; διαλεκτικῶς; ἀπόκρισις. διαλεκτικῶς. * ἐρώτησις. ὁ χρόνος ὅτι ἐν χρόνῳ ἐστὶν, ὅτε οὐκ ἐν χρόνῳ. εἰ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ἐν χρόνῳ, κεχώρισται ἑαυτοῦ. ὅπερ ἀδιανόητον. εἰ δὲ ἐν χρόνῳ, ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἔσται. τὸ δὲ

* *Videtur hæc vox omittenda hoc loco.*

Theodori Abucaræ Dialogus cum Neſtoriano. XXXIII.

Interprete Genebrardo.

ABVC. Dic mihi; hoc nomen Chriſtus, vtram naturam indicat, diuinitatis, an humanitatis? Neſtor. Non vnam in parte, ſed vtramq; hypoſtaſin, ſiue Dei, & hominis ſimul. Abuc. Rectè cenſes. Iam hoc mihi ediſſere. An Chriſtus ex Virgine natus? Neſt. Maximè. Abuc. Ergò Deus verbum, & homo natus eſt ex Virgine. Chriſtus enim, vt confeſſus es, Deus, & homo eſt. Hoc inſuper à te peto. An Chriſtus mortuus eſt? Neſt. Maximè. Abuc. Ergò, Deus & homo mortuus eſt. Chriſtus enim, vt vis, Deus & homo eſt * qua nam verò de cauſſa Chriſtus dicitur? Neſt. Quia vnxit eum Deus Spiritu ſancto. Abuc. Vter igitur vnctus eſt, Deus verbum, an homo? Neſtor. Abſit, vt Deum verbum vnctum fuiſſe dicamus, ſed hominem. Abuc. Chriſtus igitur eſt homo. ſi enim is, qui vnctus eſt, Chriſtus eſt, & homo is eſt, qui vnctus eſt, alius denique Deus verbum, & alius homo eſt, vt vultis, conſequitur, vt homo ſit Chriſtus in parte. Quid ergò vobis ipſis, & aliis imponentes Chriſtum Deum, & hominem eſſe dicitis?

* *Sequentia deſunt in Græco Bau. Codice.*

* De tempore, eiuſdem Abucaræ. XXXIV.

Iacobo Gretſero Interprete.

INTERROG. Num tempus eſt in tempore, an non? Reſp. Dupliciter ad hoc reſponderi poteſt, dialecticè videlicet & probabiliter & veriſimiliter; vel demonſtratiuè, neceſſariò, & verè, non tamen improbabiliter. Interrog. Quomodo igitur diſputationem inſtituere cupis, dialecticè an demonſtratiuè? Reſp. Dialecticè. Tempus neque in tempore eſt, neque non eſt in tempore: ſi enim non eſſet in tempore; à ſeipſo ſeparatum eſſet, quod fieri nequit,

* *Notat R. P. Antonius Poſſeuinus in ſuo Apparatu ſacro, exſtare in Bibliotheca Viennenſi opuſculum Abucaræ de tempore, hoc ipſum eſſe, nullus dubito.*

τὸ δὲ ἔν τινι, περιέχεται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. ἀλλὰ μὴν, ἕτερον ἐστι τὸ περιεχόμενον παρὰ τὸ περιέχον. ἕτερον ἄρα ἑαυτοῦ ἐστιν ὁ χρόνος. ὅπερ ἀδύνατον. εἰ δὲ ἀδύνατον, ὡς ἐδείχθη, ἀδιάτον ἐστι τὸν χρόνον ἑαυτοῦ κεχωρίσθαι

* fort. leg. εἰ δὲ ἀδιατόπτερον δὲ καὶ τὸ ἑαυτοῦ ἕτερον εἶναι * ταῦτα δὲ ζωὴ ἐκ τοῦ ὑποπίπτειν τὸν χρόνον, ἢ τοῦ ἐν χρόνῳ, ἢ ἐν χρόνῳ, δῆλον, ὅτι ἀδιάτον, τὸν χρόνον εἶναι ἐν χρόνῳ, ἢ οὐκ ἐν χρόνῳ. πᾶσα γὰρ ὑπόθεσις ἀπάγουσα εἰς ἀδιάτον, καὶ αὐτὴ ἀδιάτος ἐστι. καὶ ταῦτα διαλεκτικῶς εἴρηται, καὶ ἐνδόξως.

Εἰ δὲ θέλεις καὶ τὸ ἀποδεικτικῶς λέγειν, οὐκ οἰκήσω ὁ χρόνος οὐκ ἐν χρόνῳ ἐστίν. ἔστι δὲ ἐκ τῶν ὁμοίων δεῖξαι τοῦτο πεφώσθαι. ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ τόπος οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν τόπῳ. πᾶν γὰρ τὸ ἐν τόπῳ, σῶμα. ὁ δὲ τόπος οὐ σῶμά ἐστι. καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ οὐκ ἐν ψυχῇ ἐστιν, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ ζώματι. καὶ ἡ κίνησις, οὐκ ἐν κινήσει, ἀλλ' ἐν κινουμένῳ. καὶ τὰ χρώματα, οὐκ ἐν χρώμασιν, ἀλλ' ἐν κεχρωσμένοις ζώμασιν, οὕτως καὶ ὁ χρόνος οὐκ ἐν χρόνῳ ἐστὶν, ἀλλ' ἐν χρονίοις. τοῦτο δέ ἐστι τὰ κινούμενα. ἀριθμὸς γὰρ κινήσεώς ἐστιν ὁ χρόνος. ὥστε εἰ μὲν πρῶτον λόγον, ἐν κινήσει ἐστὶν ὁ χρόνος. ἐπειδὴ καὶ ἡ κίνησις ἐν τῷ κινουμένῳ ἐστὶ, καὶ ὁ χρόνος ἄρα ἐν τῷ κινουμένῳ ἐστὶ διὰ μέσου τῆς κινήσεως, ὥστε ἀληθῶς ἐστὶν εἰπεῖν, ὅτι ὁ χρόνος, οὐκ ἐν χρόνῳ ἐστίν. ἀλλ' ἐν κινήσει, ἢ ἐν κινουμένῳ, ἀλλὰ πρῶτος μὲν ἐν κινήσει, δεύτερος δὲ ἐν κινουμένῳ ὡς εἴρηται.

XXXV. Ἑτέρα ἐρώτησις τοῦ αὐτοῦ.

Βάρβαρος. Τίνα λέγεις αἴτιον καλοῦ τι, ἢ κακοῦ; Χρις. πάντων τῶν ἀγαθῶν τὸν θεὸν, κακοῦ δὲ οὐ. Βάρβ. καὶ τοῦ κακοῦ τίνα λέγεις αἴτιον εἶναι; Χρις. τοῦτο, ἐκ τῆς ἡμετέρας ῥαθυμίας εἶναι, καὶ τῆς τοῦ διαβόλου πανουργίας. Βάρβ. χάριν τίνος; Χρις. διὰ τὸ αὐτεξούσιον. Βάρβ. τί ἐστι; αὐτεξούσιος εἰ, καὶ ὅσα θέλεις, δύνασαι, καὶ ποιεῖς; Χρις. ἐν δύο μόνοις. ἐν ἄλλῳ δὲ οὐ πέπλασμαι ὑπὸ θεοῦ αὐτεξούσιος. Βάρβ. ποῖα

ταῦτα;

nequit, ſi verò ſit in tempore, in ſeipſo erit: quod verò in aliquo ineſt, continetur ab illo: Atqui id quod continet, & quod continetur, diſtincta ſunt: Diſtinctum igitur à ſeipſo eſt tempus: quod eſt impoſsibile. ſi igitur, vt oſtenſum, impoſsibile eſt, tempus à ſeipſo ſeparatum eſſe; multò minus fieri poteſt, vt à ſeipſo diuerſum ſit. Si verò hæc conſequũtur ex hypotheſi illa; Tempus vel non eſſe in tempore, vel eſſe in tempore; planum fit, fieri non poſſe, vt tempus ſit in tempore, vel non ſit in tempore. Omnis enim hypotheſis, quæ ad impoſsibile ducit, ipſa etiam impoſsibilis eſt. Et hæc dialecticè & probabiliter dicta ſint.

Si verò velis vt & demonſtratiuè de his diſſeram, libenter parebo. Tempus non eſt in tempore; quod ex ſimilibus confirmare licet. Quemadmodum enim locus nõ eſt in loco, nam omne, qp in loco eſt, corpus eſt: at locus non corpus; & anima non eſt in anima; ſed in corpore, & motus non eſt in motu, ſed in mobili, & colores non ſunt in coloribus, ſed in corporibus coloratis; ſic & tempus non eſt in tempore, ſed in rebus tempori ſubiectis; quæ alia non ſunt, quàm mobilia. Nam tempus eſt numerus motus. Itaq; ſecundum primam rationem tempus eſt in motu; cumq; motus ſit in mobili, etiam tempus in mobili erit interuentu motus. Quapropter verè dicitur: tempus non eſſe in tempore, ſed in motu, vel in mobili, ſed primariò quidem in motu; ſecundariò autem in mobili.

Alia diſſertatio, de auctore boni & mali habita cum Sarraceno. XXXV.

Iacobo Gretſero interprete.

BARBARVS. Quem ſtatuis auctorem boni & mali? Chriſt. Omnium bonorum Deum; mali verò, nequaquam. Barb. Et quem nam mali auctorẽ dicis? Chriſt. Aio hoc ex noſtra ſocordia, & ex Diaboli verſutia naſci. Barb. Quam ob rem? Chriſt. Propter libertatem arbitrij. Barb. Quid igitur? Liberi arbitrij es, & quæcunq; vis, potes ac facis? Chriſt. Solùm in duobus; in aliis autem nõ ſum creatus

πῶτα; Χρις. τὰ καλὰ μὲν πεάτ̃ων, ἃ φοβᾶμαι τὸν νόμον. ἀλλὰ τιμῶμαι, καὶ ἐλεᾶμαι ὑπὸ τᾶ θεᾶ. ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ Διάβολ☉ αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλε☉ πέπλασαι ὑπὸ τᾶ θεᾶ, καὶ ἡμάρτηκε. καὶ ὁ θεὸς τῆς ἰδίας δόξης ἐξέωσεν αὐτόν. ἀλλ' ἴσως αὐτρεῖς μοι, ποῖα εἰσὶ καλὰ, καὶ κακά; ἰδοὺ ὁ ἥλι☉, καὶ ἡ Σελήνη, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες καλά εἰσι. ποίησον ἐκ τούτων. λέγω σοὶ σοι, ὅτι κατὰ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον ἐργάζομαι καλὰ, καὶ κακά. καλὰ μέν. οἷόν ἐστι θεοξολογία θεᾶ, καὶ πρωσευχή. κακὰ δέ. πορνεία, κλεψία. ἐπεὶ οὖν, ὡς λέγεις σὺ, καλὰ, καὶ κακὰ ἐκ θεᾶ ἐστιν, εὑρεθήσεται κατὰ σὲ ἄδικ☉ ὁ θεὸς, ὅπερ οὐκ ἔστιν. ἐπεὶ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς πρωστέταχεν, ὡς σὺ λέγεις, τὸν πόρνον πορνεύειν, καὶ τὸν κλέπτην κλέπτειν, καὶ τὸν ἀνδροφόνον ἀνδροφονεῖν, ἄξιοί εἰσι τιμῆς. ὅτι, τὸ θέλημα τᾶ θεᾶ ἐποίησαν. εὑρεθήσονται δὲ καὶ οἱ νομοθέται σὺ ψευδεῖς, καὶ τὰ βιβλία σὺ ψευδεπίγραφα. πρωστάσσουσι γὰρ τὸν πόρνον, καὶ τὸν κλέπτην διαίρεθαι ποιήσαντας τὸ θέλημα τᾶ θεᾶ. καὶ τὸν ἀνδροφόνον ἀποκτανθῆναι, ὃν ἔδει μὴ θῆναι.

Καὶ ὁ Σαρακηνὸς, θέλων δεῖξαι τὸν θεὸν αἴτιον τᾶ καλᾶ, καὶ τᾶ κακᾶ, ☾ ὅτι συνεργός ἐστι τῷ πόρνῳ, καὶ τῷ μοιχῷ ὁ θεός, φησι, πῶς πλάττει τὰ βρέφη ἐν χιλίαις τῶν * μητρῶν; Χρισιαν. ἐδαμῶς εὑρίσκω μετὰ τὴν πρώτην ἑβδομάδα τοῦ γραφέως λέγουσαν, πλάττειν τὸν θεὸν, ἢ κλίζειν τι. καὶ πάλιν ἐδαμῶς ἀποδείξεις, ὅτι μετὰ ταύτην ἔκλισέ τι, πλὴν τῆς ἰεμδ☉, τᾶ ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ δηλαδὴ τόξα ὅτι τᾶ Νῶε. πλάσας γὰρ τὸν ἄνθρωπον τῇ πρώτῃ ἑβδομάδι, εἶπεν αὐξάνεσθε, καὶ πληθύνεσθε, καὶ πληρώσατε τὴν γῆν. καὶ ἐπειδὴ ἔμψυχ☉ ἦν ὁ ἄνθρωπ☉, ἔμψυχον σπέρμα ἔχων, ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ γυναικὶ σπέρμα ἀνέφυσεν. ὥστε ἄνθρωπος γυνᾷ. καθ' ἃ φησι καὶ ἡ θεία γραφή. Ἀδὰμ ἐγίνωσε τὸν Σήθ. ☾ ὁ Σὴθ ἐγίνωσε τὸν Ενὼς. ☾ Ενὼς ἐγίνωσε τὸν Καϊνᾶν. ☾ οὐκ εἶπεν, ὁ θεὸς ἔπλασε τὸν Σὴθ, ἢ τὸν Ενὼς, ἢ ἄλλον τινά. ὁ οὖν Ἀδὰμ ὑπὸ θεᾶ μονώπετ☉ πέπλασαι. οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι γινῶνται, καὶ γινῶσιν. ὅτω καὶ ἡ γῆ, τῷ πρωστάγματι τᾶ θεᾶ βλαστάνει. βλαστησάτω γὰρ φησι, ἡ γῆ βοτάνην χόρτου. ἢ πῶς ἐν τῇ γῇ πάλιν πίπτουσα, ἢ καὶ ὑπὸ ἄλλα σπειρομένη, βλαστάνει, μὴ πλαττο-

* μητέρων

μένη

creatus à Deo liber. Barb. Quæ ista? Christ. Si bona agam, non timeo legẽ; sed honore afficior, & misericordiam consequor à Deo. Similiter & diabolus libero arbitrio à Deo conditus est; sed peccauit, & ideo ꝓpria statione deiectus est. At fortè quæres; quæ nam sint bona; quæ mala. Ecce sol & luna & stellæ bona sunt. Fac vnum ex istis. Dico igitur tibi, me, hominum more, agere bona & mala: Bona quidem, cuiusmodi diuini numinis celebratio, & precatio. Mala verò cuiusmodi fornicatio, & furtũ. Cum igitur, vt tu affirmas, bona & mala Deum auctorem habeant, iniustus erit, tuâ sententiâ, Deus, quod dictu nefas. Cum enim Deus præceperit, vt scortator scortetur, fur furetur, & homicida homicidium committat, digni erunt honore, vtpote qui voluntatem Dei perficiant. Legislatores quoque tui mendaces erunt & libri falsis titulis prænotati. Mandant enim vt scortator & fur cœdatur, cum tamen voluntati diuinæ obtemperent; & homicidam interfici iubent, quem honoratum oportuit.

Cæterum Sarracenus ostendere volens Deum esse auctorem boni & mali; adiutoremq; tam scortatori, quàm adultero; scisscitatus est: Quis format infantium corpora in materno vtero? Christ. Non inuenio, exacta hebdomade prima, Deum quidquam formare* aut creare. Et tu nequaquam demõstrabis, post hanc quidquam creatum esse, excepta Iride, arcu videlicet illo in nubibus posito, tempore Noë. Cum enim hominem prima hebdomade creasset, dixit. *Crescite & multiplicamini, & replete terram*; & quia homo animatus est, animatum habens semen; semen in propria vxore produxit. Itaq; homo generat, prout dicit diuina scriptura: *Adam genuit Seth, & Seth genuit Enos, & Enos genuit Cainã.* Neq; dixit: Deus * formauit Seth, vel Enos, vel alium quempiam. Adam igitur solus à Deo conditus est: alij autẽm generantur & generant. Sic & terra iussu Dei germinat. Ait enim. *Germinet terra herbam fœni:* quæ in terrã decidens, vel ab alio sparsa, iterum germinat, nõ quasi ab alio inuenit originem, &c. *Videtur hic auctor in ea fuisse opinione, quæ nonnullis scholasticis arrisit; solas causas secundas effectum producere; neq; ad hanc productionem Deum aliter concurrere, quàm quia initio causis secundis vim agẽdi tribuit. Quæ opinatio iure à Philosophis & Theologis reiicitur, asserentibus Deum ad singulos effectus producendos concursu suo generali, causis secundis opem ferre, & quasi adminiculari.*

*Hæc non videtur satis cõformia illi Saluatoris dicto Ioan. 5. Pater meus vsque modo operatur, & ego operor. *Et illis, quæ de creatione rationalis animæ sanæ doctrinæ tradit.* Gen. 1 & 5.

**Imò etiã Deum concursu suo cũ caussa secunda formauit Seth in vtero, vt & quemcunq; alium partum. Quod probè intelligens pia illa Machabæorũ genitrix hæc piè effata est. 2. Machab. 7. Nescio qualiter in vtero meo apparuistis, neq; enim ego spiritũ donaui vobis & vitam, & singulorũ membra non ego ipsa compegi; sed enim mundi creator, qui formauit hominis natiuitatẽ, quiq; omnium*

μένη ὑπὸ πνῦ, ἀλλὰ τῷ πρώτῳ προστάγματι τοῦ θεοῦ ὑπακούσαι. ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἐγώ, ὡς καὶ πρῶην ἔφην, αὐτεξούσιόν ἐστιν ἔν τε καλοῖς, ἔν τε κακοῖς. ὅπου ἐὰν αἴρω, κἂν εἰς ἰδίαν γυναῖκα, κἂν εἰς ἀλλοτρίαν, τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ χρώμενον, ἀναβλαστάνει, καὶ γίνεται τῷ πρώτῳ προστάγματι τοῦ θεοῦ ὑπακούσαι. ὅτι τὸ καταβληθὲν ἔχει ἐν ἑαυτῷ σπερματικὴν δύναμιν. ἴσχι, ὅτι καὶ νῦν καθ' ἑκάστην ἡμέραν ὁ θεὸς πλάττει, καὶ ἐργάζεται. ἐπειδὴ ἐν τῇ πρώτῃ * ἡμέρᾳ, τὰ πάντα ἐποίησε. Βάρβαρ. Καὶ πῶς φησι ὁ θεὸς πρὸς ἱερεμίαν. πρὸ τοῦ μέν σε πλάσαι σε ἐν κοιλίᾳ, ἔπίσταμαί σε, καὶ ἐκ * μητρὸς ἡγίασά σε. Χριστιαν. παντὸς ἀνδρὸς ἐκ κοιλίας τῷ σπερματικῷ ὁ θεὸς ἔπλασε δύναμιν τὴν ἔμψυχον, ἀπὸ Ἀδάμ, καὶ καθεξῆς. καὶ ἕκας. ἄνθρωπ. προέχων ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτοῦ ἦν, τοῦτον καὶ γυναῖ. καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ὁμοίως ἕτερον γυναῖ. τὸ δὲ ἐκ μήτρας ἡγίακά σε, τοιαύτην ἔχει τὴν ἔννοιαν. ὅτι, ὡς φησὶ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτόν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν, τέκνα θεοῦ γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. οἱ οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκὸς, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκ θεοῦ ἐγεννήθησαν διὰ τοῦ ἁγίου βαπτίσματος. Βάρβαρ. καὶ νῦν πρὸ τοῦ χριστοῦ βάπτισμα; ὁ γὰρ ἱερεμίας πρὸ τοῦ χριστοῦ γυναῖται. Χριστ. ναὶ νῦν, βάπτισμα τὸ διὰ θαλάσσης, Ὦ νεφέλης. πάντες γάρ φησι, εἰς τὸν Μωϋσῆν ἐβαπτίσθησαν. εἰ δὲ εἶπεις, καὶ πῶς οἱ πρὸ τοῦ Μωσέως βαπτίζονται; ἐρῶ σοι, ὅτι φησὶ ὁ χριστός μου, πρὸ τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ, ἐγώ εἰμι. καὶ πάλιν ἀλλαχοῦ, ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἁγιάζω ἐμαυτόν.

Βάρ. τὸν πιστεύοντα τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ καλὸν λέγεις, ἢ κακόν; καὶ εἰ μὲν καλὸν, ἀποδέχου λοιπὸν καὶ τοὺς ἰουδαίους, ὡς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ σοῦ χριστοῦ, ὡς λέγεις, ποιήσαντας. Χριστ. σὺ μὲν λέγεις, θέλημα εἶναι. ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ἀνοχὴν, καὶ μακροθυμίαν. καὶ πῶς, ἄκουε. τῷ θεῷ εἰπόντι, μὴ κλέψῃς μὴ πορνεύσῃς. μὴ φονεύσῃς. * ἡμεῖς ἵνα κλέψωμεν, καὶ πορνεύσωμεν, καὶ μοιχεύσωμεν, καὶ φονεύσωμεν; Βάρβ. ἴσχι. εἰ γὰρ ἤθελεν, οὐκ ἂν αὐτὰ ἀπέτρεψε. Χριστ. καλῶς ἰδοὺ ζωὴ θεοῦ μοι, ὅτι θέλει ὁ θεὸς ἵνα κλέπτωμεν, καὶ πορνεύωμεν. ἐὰν ἄρτι ἀναστὰς ἀπέλθω καὶ κλέψω, ἢ φονεύσω, τί * αὐτὸν λέγεις, θέλημα θεοῦ ἢ ἀνοχὴν, καὶ μακροθυμίαν; Βάρβαρ. ἀνοχὴν, καὶ μακροθυμίαν. Χριστ. ὅτω τοῦ θεοῦ δωσαμένου παιδείαν

* f. ἑβδομάδι

* μήτρας

* videtur in textu aliquid deesse.

* αὐτὸ

formetur; ſed quia primo Dei præcepto obtemperat. Ecce enim ego, vt & prius dicebam, tam ad bonum quàm ad malum liber, vbicunq; libertate propria vſus, ſemen iacio, ſeu in propriam, ſeu in alienam mulierem; fœtus profertur ac producitur vi primi illius diuini præcepti; quia id quod ſparſum eſt, in ſe virtutem ſeminalem continet; non autem quòd Deus quotidie * formet ac operetur, quia prima die omnia fecit. Barb. Et quomodo dicit Deus ad Hieremiam? *Priuſquã in vtero formarem te noui te; & antequam exires de vulua, ſanctificaui te.* Chriſt. Deus cuiuſcunque viri vim ſeminalem animatam ab vtero primoque ortu formauit, ab Adamo & ſic deinceps, & quilibet homo * prius habens in vtero ſuo filium, eundem quoque progignit; pari modo filius alium progenerat. Illud verò, *antequã exires de vulua ſanctificaui te*; hunc ſenſum habet; quia, vt Euangelium teſtatur, *quotquot receperunt eum, dedit eis poteſtatem filios Dei fieri, qui non ex ſanguinibus, neq; ex voluntate carnis, neque ex voluntate viri, ſed ex Deo* per ſanctum baptiſma *nati ſunt.* Barb. Eratne baptiſmus ante Chriſtum? Nam Hieremias ante Chriſtum vixit. Chriſt. Erat vtique baptiſmus per mare & nubem: *Omnes enim,* inquit, *in Moyſe baptizati ſunt.* Si dicas: Quomodo baptizati ſunt, qui ante Moyſen vixerunt? reſpondeo tibi id quod Chriſtus meus de ſe pronunciauit: *Antequam Abraham fieret, ego ſum.* Et alibi: *Ego pro eis ſanctifico meipſum.*

* *Solus non formatfœtũ, nec ſolus operatur; ſed cum cauſsis ſecundis; quia producit in mõribus fœnum & herbã; & Pſal.* 146. *dicitur: ſed producit hæc cum cauſsis ſecundis.* *Hier.* 1.

* *Virtute prius habet, ſicut cauſſa effectũ: præexiſtit enim effectus in cauſa* virtualiter. *Ioan.* 1. 1 *Cor.* 10. *Ioan.* 8. *Ioan.* 17.

Barb. Num eum, qui voluntatem Dei facit, bonum an malum dicis? Et ſi quidem bonum dicis; proba & Iudæos, tanquam qui voluntatem Chriſti, Dei tui, vt ais, fecerint. Chriſt. Tu quidem appellas voluntatem; Ego verò patientiam & longanimitatem nomino; Qua de cauſſa, audi. Cum Deus dixerit: *non furaberis, non fornicaberis, nõ occides*; num iuſsit, vt furemur, ſcortemur, adulteria & homicidia committamus? Barb. Nequaquam, ſi enim voluiſſet, non interdixiſſet. Chriſt. Rectè ſtatuis Deum nolle, vt furemur & fornicemur; ſi igitur nunc abeam furtoq; & fornicatione me obſtringam; num factum illud meum nominabis volũtatem Dei; an patientiam & longanimitatem? Barb. Patientiam & longanimitatem. Chriſt. Sic cum Deus potuiſſet ab illis pœnas repetere, clementer ignoui-

Exod. 20.

παξαι αὐτὸς, συνεχώρησεν. ὅταν γὰρ * θέλεις, αὖ μετανοήσω, ἀποδίδωσί μοι.

*Lego πλείως

Βάρβ. Τί λέγεις εἶναι τὸν χρισόν; Χρις. λόγον θεῦ, σοφίαν θεοῦ, υἱὸν θεῦ, βραχίονα θεῦ, σωτῆρα, καὶ ἄλλα μυρία. σὺ δὲ τί λέγεις εἶναι τὸν χρισόν; Βάρβ πνεῦμα, καὶ λέγω θεῦ φημὶ τὸν χρισόν. Χρις. ταῦτα δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἄκτισα εἰσὶν, ἢ κτισά; Βάρβ. κτισά. Χρις. καὶ τίς ἔκτισε τὸν λόγον τῦ θεῦ, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα; πρὸ γὰρ τοῦ κτίσαι αὐτὰ τὸν θεὸν, πῶς ἦν αὐτὸς ὁ θεός; ἆρα χωρὶς λόγου, καὶ πνεύματος; καὶ τίς εἶπε τὸν θεὸν ἄλογον, ἢ δίχα πνεύματος ἁγίου; Βάρβαρος σεσιώπηκα.

Ἑτέρα ἐρώτησις.

XXXVI.

Τὰ λόγια κυρίως κτισά εἰσιν, ἢ ἄκτιστα; τῦτο δὲ πρῶτον ἐβάλλετο, θέλων ἀποδεῖξαι κτιστὸν εἶναι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεῦ, ὅπερ οὐκ ἔστιν, εἰ μὲν γὰρ εἴπῃς, κτισά εἰσιν, εἴπῃ σοι, τὰ κτιστὰ θεοὶ ἀ λέγονται. εἰ δὲ εἴπῃς, ἄκτιστα, ἐρεῖ σοι, ὅτι ἰδὰ ταῦτα πάντα λόγια θεῦ ὡς ἄρχονται, κτισὰ μέν εἰσι, θεοὶ δὲ οὐκ εἰσὶ, καὶ ἰδὰ σὺ ὁμολογεῖς, ὅτι ὁ χρισὸς ὢν λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ, οὐκ ἔστι θεός. διὸ μήτε κτισὰ εἴπῃς, μήτε ἄκτιστα. ἀλλ' εἰπὲ, ἐγὼ ἕνα μόνον λόγον τῦ θεῦ ὁμολογῶ, ἐυρίσκων, ἄκτιστον ὄντα, τὰ δὲ πᾶσαν γραφήν μου, ἃ λέγω λόγια, ἀλλὰ ῥήματα. Βάρβ. καὶ πῶς λέγει ὁ προφήτης, τὰ λόγια κυρία, λόγια ἁγνά; καὶ ἀλλὶ τὰ ῥήματα κυρία λόγια ἁγνά. Χρις. ὁ προφήτης προφητικῶς ἐλάλησε, καὶ ἀ κυριολογικῶς. Βάρβ. καὶ τί ἐστι προφητεία, καὶ κυριολογία; Χρις. κυριολογία μέν ἐστι βεβαία ἀπόδειξις πράγματος. προφητεία δὲ, ἀβέβαιος ἀπόδειξις. Βάρβ. οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτης εἰπεῖν ἀβέβαιον ἀπόδειξιν. Χρις. ἐν τοῖς προφήταις ἔθος ἐστὶ, τὰ ἄψυχα προσωποποιεῖν, καὶ σκοπῶν θεάσῃ αὐτὰς ὀφθαλμὰς, καὶ ὄμματα λήψεσθαι αὐτοῖς. ὡς τὸ, ἡ θάλασσα εἶδε, καὶ ἔφυγε. ἰδὰ ἡ θάλασσα ὀφθαλμὰς οὐκ ἔχει. ἀ γάρ ἐστιν ἔμψυχος. καὶ πάλιν τί σοι ἐστι θάλασσα, ὅτι ἔφυγες; καὶ τὰ ἑξῆς. καὶ ἡ μάχαιρά μου φάγεται κρέα. τὸ δὲ

uit. Si enim tandem non agam perfectam pœnitentiam; debitam mercedem reddet.

Barb. Quem dicis esse Christum? Christ. Verbum Dei, sapientiam Dei, filium Dei, brachium Dei, virtutem, & alia innumera. Tu verò quid dicis esse Christum? Barb. Christum dico esse Spiritum & verbum Dei. Christ. Num hæc, spiritus & verbum, increata sunt an creata? Barb. Creata. Christ. Et quis creauit verbum Dei & spiritum? Et antequam hæc Deus crearet, quomodo se habebat Deus? Num spiritu & verbo carebat? Et quis Deum verbo & spiritu carentem statuere ausit? Ad hæc barbarus conticuit.

Alia dissertatiuncula. XXXVI

Iacobo Gretsero interprete.

ELoquia Dei num creata sunt, an increata? Hoc autem aduersarius proponit, vt ostendat verbum Dei esse creatum; quod dictu nefas. Si enim dixeris esse creata; mox dicet tibi; creata non nominantur Dij. Si verò dixeris, increata; statim occurret; ecce omnia hæc eloquia Dei creata sunt. Dij verò non sunt; fateris ergo, Christum, qui est Dei verbum (seu eloquium) non esse Deum. Quapropter neq; creata, neque increata dicas, sed dicito: Ego vnicum Dei verbum confiteor, in hypostasi subsistens, increatum; Totam verò Scripturam sacram non voco λόγια, sed ῥήματα. Barb. Et quomodo dicit Propheta; *Eloquia Domini, eloquia casta.* Nonne verba Domini sunt eloquia casta? Christ. Propheta tropologicè locutus est, non propriè. Barb. Et quid est tropologia, & quid propria locutio? Christ. Propria locutio est firma rei demonstratio. Tropologia autem, infirma demonstratio. Barb. Haud asserere licet Prophetam attulisse infirmam demonstrationem. Christ. Mos apud Prophetas receptus est, etiam inanimatis rebus personam tribuere; hinc videas illis oculos aspectumque assignari; vt *mare vidit, & fugit.* Mare profecto oculos non habet; Est enim inanime. Rursus. *Quid est tibi mare, quod fugisti?* Et quæ sequuntur. *Psal. 11.* *Psal. 113.*

δὲ φαγεῖν δὴ σώματός ἐστι τρώγοντος, καὶ πίνοντος. ἡ δὲ μάχαιρα τέμνει μὲν, ἀ καταπίνει δέ. ἀλλὰ καὶ ποταμοὺς κροτοῦντας χερσὶν εἰσάγουσι, καὶ βυνὰς ἁλομένους, καὶ ὄρη σκιρτῶντα. οὕτω καὶ τὰ ῥήματα τερατολογήσας, σκάλεσι λόγια, ἅπερ οὐκ εἰσὶ λόγια, ἀλλὰ ῥήματα.

XXXVII. Ἑτέρα ἐρώτησις.

Βάρ. ἰὼ λέγεται θεοπίκην, ἀπέθανεν, ἢ ζῇ; χρις. οὐκ ἀπέθανε. καὶ τοῦτο λέγω θαῤῥῶν τῇ γραφικῇ ἀποδείξει. ὡς γὰρ φέρε εἰπεῖν, ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος ὕπνωσε, καὶ τοῦ πλευρὰν ἀφῃρέθη, οὕτω καὶ αὐτὴ τοῦ ψυχοῦ τοῦ παναγίου τῷ θεῷ, ὡς ἐν ὕπνῳ παρέθετο.

Βάρ. ἰδοὺ πέπληγμαι ἔν γινι πόπῳ τῆς σαρκός μου, καὶ ἡ σὰρξ πεπληγέναι μώλωπα ἀπετέλεσε, καὶ ἐν τῷ μώλωπι ἐγένετο σκώληξ. τίς αὐτὸν ἔπλασεν; χρις. εἴπομεν, ὅτι μετὰ τοῦ πρώτου ἑβδομάδα τῆς κοσμοποιίας, ὁλαμῶς διείσκομεν τὸν θεὸν πλάσαντά τι. ἀλλὰ, πάντα τὰ ὄντα ἐξαημέρῳ ποιήσας, ἐξ αὐτῶν τῶν ὄντων, ἕτερα γενέσθαι ἠυδόκησεν μόνῳ θελήματι αὐτοῦ. μετὰ γὰρ τοῦ παραβάσιν κατηρέθη ἡ γῆ ἀκάνθας, καὶ τριβόλους ἀνατέλλειν. τότε οὖν, καὶ ἡ σὰρξ ἡμῶν * κατακεγθεῖσα, φθεῖρας, καὶ σκώληκας ἀνατέλλει.

* καθακεγθεῖσα.

XXXVIII. Ἑτέρα ἐρώτησις.

Ἀρ. Τίς ἐστι παρόσοι μείζων, ὁ ἁγιάζων, ἢ ὁ ἁγιαζόμενος; τοῦτο δὲ ἠρώτησε τοῦ Ἰωάννου, καὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ. χρις. ἀπερχομένου σου ἐν τῷ βαλανείῳ μετὰ τοῦ θέλου σου λούσασθαι βυλόμενος ἐπ' αὐτοῦ, τίνα λέγεις μείζονα; ἐκεῖνον τὸν οἰκτρὸν θέλον, καὶ ἀργυρώνητον, ἢ σαυτὸν

Et, *gladius meus comedet carnes.* At comedere oris eſt manducantis & bibentis. Porrò gladius ſcindit quidem; ſed non bibit. Quin & fluuios manibus plaudentes inducunt; & colles ſaltantes, & montes exſilientes. * Sic & ῥήματα per tropologiam nominauit λόγια, quæ non ſunt λόγια, ſed ῥήματα. *Deut. 32.*

* *Hæc aptè non poſſunt exprimi Latinè. Quamuis nil opus eſt diſtinctione, quã adfert inter λόγια & ῥήματα. Res aliter expedire poteſt, vt vel puerũ notum.*

Alia quæſtio. XXXVII.

Iacobo Gretſero interprete.

BArb. Quam appellatis Deiparam, num mortua eſt, an viuit? Chriſt. Non eſt mortua; Et hoc aſſero demonſtratione ſacrarum litterarum fretus. Quemadmodum enim, exempli cauſſa, primus homo dormiens coſta ſpoliatus eſt; ſic & Deipara quaſi in ſomno ſanctiſsimam animam Deo tradidit.

Barb. In carne mea vulneratus ſum. Et caro ſaucia vibicem acccepit; Et in vibice vermis exſtitit. Quis eum formauit? Chriſt. Reſpondemus, nuſquam proditum eſſe, Deum, poſt primam illam, qua mundus conditus eſt, hebdomadem, aliquid formare; quia cum omnia ſex illis diebus condidiſſet, voluit vt de cætero alia ex aliis naſcerentur ſola voluntate ſua. Poſt tranſgreſsionem enim damnata eſt terra, vt ſpinas & tribulos proferat. Tunc etiam caro noſtra dámnationis ſententiam ſubiens pediculos & vermes progignit.

Vide quæ notata diſſert. 35.

Alia quæſtio. XXXVIII.

Iacobo Gretſero interprete.

SAr. Quis apud te maior eſt? Sanctificans an ſanctificatus? Hanc quæſtionem propoſuit de Baptiſta & Chriſto. Chriſt. Quando cum ſeruo tuo in balneum te confers, vt ab illo abluaris; quem arbitraris potiorem? Illumne miſerum ſeruulum, & ære compara-

τὸν τὸν καθαρθέντα ὑπ' αὐτοῦ; ὁ δὲ Σαρακηνὸς, πρὸς ταῦτα οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη.

XXXIX. Τοῦ Ἀβυκαρᾶ, πρός τινα ἐρωτήσαντα αὐτόν.

Εἰ ἀποχὴ, καὶ μετάληψιν ἀκαθάρτων, καὶ καθαρῶν τοῖς ἐν τῇ παλαιᾷ ἡ διάταξις * ἠνόμενον διηγόρευσε, πῶς ἐν τῇ νέᾳ μετάληψιν καθαρῶν, καὶ ἀποχὴ ἀκαθάρτων γινώσκουσιν ἄδηλον αὐτοῖς νόμου ταῦτα αὐτοῖς ἐκδιδάξαντος τὴν διαφοράν; ἀλλ' εἰ μὲν τοῦτο ποιοῦσι κατὰ τὴν τοῦ νόμου παράδοσιν, ἐχρῆν αὐτοὺς πάντων μεταλαμβάνειν, καὶ ἀπέχεσθαι, ὧν ὁ νόμος ἐκήρυξε. προβάτων μὲν ἐσθίοντες κατὰ νόμον, οὐκ ἐσθίοντες δὲ καμήλου, καὶ παρδάλεως. εἰ δὲ μὴ τῷ νόμῳ δεδήλωνται, πῶς πάλιν τῶν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἀπαγορευθέντων ἀπέχονται, οἷον ἵππου, καμήλου, ἢ μυὸς, ἢ ἵνὸς τῶν ἀκαθάρτων; νυνὶ δὲ, μὴ καθόλου τῷ νόμῳ πειθόμενοι, μήτε εἰς τὸ παντελὲς ἀπειθοῦντες, πῶς δύνανται ἀπὸ μέρους τῷ ἑκάστου ποιεῖσθαι φύσιν, καὶ παράκλησιν, λέγω δὴ τοῦ νόμου, καὶ τῆς χάριτος, καὶ τῇ ἀμφοτέρα ἀπειθείᾳ, καὶ πειρωνῇ, ὑπὸ νόμον, καὶ χάριν, καὶ πάλιν μὴ * ὑπ' αὐτοῦ καθεστηκέναι;

* Ita habet C. B. sed quid hoc vocabuli?

* fort. ὑπ' αὐτὰ, vt referatur ad νόμον & χάριν.

Ἀπόκρισις.

Ἐν τῇ νέᾳ διαθήκῃ, οὐδὲν τῶν εἰσερχομένων εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἀπέχονται δὲ ὧν οὐ μεταλαμβάνουσι, οὐ κατὰ διαγόρευσιν τοῦ νόμου. ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ συμφέρον τῆς τῶν οὐ μεταλαμβανόντων ἐκουσίου συνειδήσεως. τινὲς δὲ διὰ τὴν κατόρθωσιν ἐγκρατείας, κατὰ τὴν οἰκείαν αἵρεσιν κοινῶς ἀπέχονται καθαρῶν τε, καὶ μὴ καθαρῶν. καίτοι

paratum mancipium, an teipsum, qui ab illo mundaris? Saracenus ad hæc nullum responsum dedit.

Abucaræ ad cuiusdam quæstionem. XXXIX.

Iacobo Gretsero interprete.

CVM lex vetus disertè explicârit, à quibus, tanquam immundis, abstinendum sit; & quibus, tanquam mundis, vescendum; quomodo in nouo Testamento cognoscitur, quæ, tãquam munda manducare liceat; & quæ, vt immunda, fugere oporteat; cum nulla exstet lex, quæ horum differentiam tradat? Quod si cum legis antiquæ norma homines in horum obseruatione se conformant, debebant sanè omnia comedere, & ab omnibus abstinere, quæ lex præscribat; exempli caussa, quibus vesci debebant; abstinere autem à camelo & pardali. At si legi non sunt subiecti, quo pacto abstinent ab illis, quæ lex vetat, vt ab equo, camelo, mure, & id genus aliis immundis? Nunc verò cum neque legi perfectè obtemperent, neque perfectè non obtemperent; nonne planum relinquitur, eos vtriusque præscripta ex parte exequi, legis inquam & gratiæ, dumque partim non obediunt, partim obediunt, sub lege & gratia; & rursus nec sub hac, neque sub illa constitutos esse?

Responsio.

IN nouo Testamento nihil eorum, quæ in os intrant, coinquinat hominem. A comedendis autem quibusdam abstinent aliqui, non legis præcepta secuti; sed propriæ conscientiæ, eò quod hæc vel illa manducare non libeat, obsecuti. Nonnulli etiam studio & amore continentiæ, proprio arbitratu, omnino & à mundis & ab immundis sibi temperant; quanquam non ignari omnem creaturam Dei esse bo-

καὶ τοι εἰδὼς, ὅτι πᾶν κτίσμα θεῦ καλόν· καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπόβλητον μετὰ εὐχαριστίας λαμβανόμενον. ἀλλ' ὅμως τῷ ὄπτι τῇ καταρθώσει τῆς ἐγκρατείας εὐχαριστίαν, μείζονα τῆς ὄπτι τῇ μεταλήψει βρωμάτων εὐχαριστίας θέμεθα. Διὰ ταῦτα οὖν οὐδέν ἐστι καινὸν νόμου, καὶ χάριτος, * ἀλλὰ μέρος, ἀλλὰ χάριτος. μόνης τὸ πᾶν ὑπάρχει, τῆς τε μεταλήψεως, καὶ τῆς ἀποχῆς τῶν μεταλαμβανομένων, καὶ τὸν εἰρημένον τρόπον.

* L. ἀνὰ μέρος.

Ἄλλως. Ἀρέθα.

Οὐκ ἐν τοῖς βρώμασιν ἡ πίστις. ἀλλ' ἐν τῇ κεκρυμμένῃ τῆς πίστεως διανοίᾳ· ἡ δὲ περὶ βρωμάτων χρῆσις, ἐφέται τῇ σωτηρίᾳ τῶν ἐθνῶντων, καὶ περὶ ἢ γνώσεως χριστιανός. ἰουδαίοις δὲ διαφορὰ τῶν βρωμάτων, οὐχ, ὡς ἔτυχε, δέδοται. ἀλλ' εἰς αἴνιγμα τοῦ πῶς ῥυθμίζειν αὐτοὺς χρὴ, τῷ κατὰ τὸν βίον διεξόδου αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς διαίτας ὠφελουμένῳ. οἷον, ἵνα διὰ βραχέως ὑπομνήσωμεν, λαγωῶν, καὶ συῶν ἀπεῖρξε * τῷ ἑβραϊκῷ Ἰουδαίους ὁ νόμος. ἵνα διὰ τούτου παραιτήσῃ δειλίας αὐτοῖς, ἐν οἷς ἀνδρίζεσθαι εὐσεβές, μηδὲν ἴχνος πεφεύγειν. μηδὲ συρφετῷ βίου, καὶ βδελυρᾷ ἀντιποιεῖσθαι. ὡσαύτως καὶ ὄπτι τῶν ἄλλων ζώων, ὧν ἀπεῖπεν τῷ μεταλήψιν, ὑπισχνουμένους τῷ ἐνυπάρχουσαν αὐτοῖς φυσικῷ ἰδιοτροπίαν, πρὸς ταύτῳ, καὶ ψυχικῷ ῥυθμίζειν ὁρμῇ.

* τῆς ἑβδομάδος.

nam; & nihil eorum reiiciendum, quod cum gratiarum actione sumitur. Nihilominus illam gratiarum actionem, quæ in studio continentiæ sita est, præstantiorem censemus illa, quæ in sumptione esculentorum consistit. Propter hæc igitur nihil quasi per partes commune est legi & gratiæ; sed omnia solius sunt gratiæ, siue quis abstineat; siue hæc vel illa ciborum genera sumat, vt dictum est. 1. Tim. 4

Aliter. Arethæ.

FIdes non consistit in esca; sed in destinata & deliberata fidei perseuerantia. Vsus verò ciborum permittitur consuetudini manducantium, etiam prius quàm Christiani fiant. At Iudæis præscripta est ciborum differentia, non fortuitò, sed vt insinuaretur, quomodo vitam suam instituere ac componere deberent; ita vt ex ipsa victus ratione vtilitatem perciperent; verbi gratia, (lubet enim vnum aut alterum exemplum adferre) à leporum & porcorum esu arcet Iudæos lex; vt ostendat, nihil formidinis & pauoris eis inesse, in his præstandis, in quibus fortiter agere pietas & æquitas iubet; neque eos vitam impuram, & sordium immunditiâ detestandam sectari. Similiter & in aliis animalibus, quorum esum lex prohibuit, considerare oportet naturales, quibus prædita sunt, proprietates; easque ad animæ appetitiones accommodare.

Admonitio.

ALiquoties in altero Bauarico codice dissertatiunculis Abucaræ subiicitur hoc vel simile seu scholium, seu quo alio nomine appellare libet. ἄλλως ἀγεθ. Quas additiunculas reperit quoque in suo exemplari Turrianus; qui aliquot huius generis scholia Arethæ Episcopi [illegible] adscripsit ad oram seu marginem versionis suæ; maximè in opi[illegible]tio. Quæ nos omisimus, euulgaturi illa aliàs cum variis veterum fragmentis, quæ ex codicibus Bauaricis excerpsimus.

XL. Ἐκ τῆς αὐτοῦ Θεοδώρου Ἐπισκόπου Καρῶν περὶ τῆς Ἀδάμ. Φωτίου.

Ῥητέον, ὅτι δέον ἐννοεῖν, καὶ λέγειν, ὡς τὸ τῆς Ἀδὰμ σῶμα, φύσει θνητὸν ἦν, καὶ παθητόν. θείᾳ δὲ χάριτι, ἀθάνατον διεφυλάττετο, καὶ ἀπαθές. μέχρις οὗ αὐτὸ ἡ παράβασις τῆς φυσικῆς ἀπεγύμνωσεν. ὕτω γὰρ καὶ ὁ τῶν ἁγίων χορὸς ἀποφαίνεται.

XLI. Τί ἐστι θάνατος; καὶ πῶς θανατοῦται ὁ θάνατος. δοξάζει γὰρ καὶ τοῦτο ἡ ἐκκλησία. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀποθνήσκομεν.

Θάνατος ὅπερ οὐσία ἐστὶν, ὅπερ καθ' ἑαυτὸν ὑφέστηκε. ἀλλὰ πάθος περὶ οὐσίαν γινόμενον· καὶ μέχρι τοῦ γίνεσθαι, τὸ εἶναι * λεγόμενον. ἐπεισελθὸν κατὰ πλειόνων, καὶ διαφόρως κατηγορεῖται ὁ θάνατος, δέον εἰδέναι· ὅτι θάνατος μὲν ἀγγέλου, ἡ τῆς ἐπουρανίου, καὶ φωτεινῆς δόξης ἔκπτωσις, ὃν καὶ πρῶτος ὑστέρησεν ἄγγελος ὤν, ὁ Σατανᾶς. θάνατος δὲ διαβόλου, καὶ δαίμονος, ἡ τοῦ αἰωνίου πυρὸς ἀποκλήρωσις ἐπ' ἐσχάτων. θάνατος ἀνθρώπου ἡ διάζευξις τῆς ψυχῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ σώματος. θάνατος ψυχῆς, ἡ ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἀλλοτρίωσις. θάνατος δὲ θανάτου ἡ ἀπαρχὴ τῆς ἡμῶν ἀναστάσεως, ὅς ἐστιν ὁ χριστός. μέχρι γὰρ αὐτοῦ, ὁ θάνατος τῇ διαφθορᾷ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ὑπούργει, καὶ ζωὴ αὐτῷ ἡ ἀνελπισία τῆς ἀναστάσεως ἐνομίζετο, ἀφ' οὗ δὲ χριστὸς ἀπέθανε, καὶ ἀνέστη, εἰς τοὐναντίον αὐτῷ τὰ τῆς * ὑπουργίας. ἐστράφη. οὐκέτι γὰρ διαφθορᾷ ἀνελπίστῳ, ἀλλ' ἐλπιζομένῃ ἀναστάσει ὑπουργεῖ. καὶ τοῦτό ἐστιν αὐτῷ θάνατος. τὸ γὰρ θανατοῦν θανατοῦται τῇ ἐλπίδι τῆς ἡμῶν ἀναστάσεως. ὁσάκις γὰρ ἴδῃ χριστιανὸν ἐλπίδι τῆς ἡμῶν ἀναστάσεως ἀποθνήσκοντα, καὶ κοίμησιν τὸ πρᾶγμα ὀνομα-

Ex eodem Theodoro Abucara, Episcopo Carum, de Adamo.* Photij. XL.

** Photij, quemodo Abucara? sed num Striuſque, quia Abucara ex Photio?*

Iacobo Gretſero Interprete.

SCIRE oportet, & sentiendum & dicendum esse corpus Adami naturâ suâ mortale & passibile fuisse; diuinâ verò gratia immortale & impassibile perstitisse, donec transgressio illud naturali dono spoliauit; & hoc omnes sancti Patres tradunt.

Quid sit mors, & quomodo mors morti dedatur. XLI.

Iacobo Gretſero interprete.

MORS neque substantia est, neque per se subsistit, sed est passio quædam substantiæ adueniens; quę esse dicitur, quousque mors aduenit. Cum verò mors de pluribus prædicetur, animaduertẽdum est, mortem Angelo nihil esse aliud, quàm casum ex cœlesti & luciflua illa beatitudinis gloria, quo primo ille Angelus corruit, factus Satanas. Mors autem diabolo est sors & hæreditas ęterni ignis in nouissimis. Mors homini est seiunctio animę à corpore. Mors animæ, est abalienatio à Deo. Mors morti, primitiæ resurrectionis nostræ, qui est Christus. Nam vsque ad Christum mors corruptioni hominum inseruiebat, & vita ipsi videbatur, quòd nulla resurrectionis spes suppeteret. At ex quo Christus mortuus est ac resurrexit, in contrarium recidit hoc ministerium, neq; enim amplius spe destitutæ corruptioni, sed speratæ resurrectioni seruit; & hoc ipsi mors est. Nam quod antea occidebat, id nunc spe resurrectionis nostræ occiditur. Quoties enim intuetur Christianum spe resurrectionis nostræ mori, mortemq; pro somno ducere, corruit; & à validiore percutitur. Est autem resurrectio validior morte. Neci

ὀνομαζόμενον, πίπτει, καὶ βάλλεται τῷ ἰσχυροτέρῳ. ἰσχυρότερον δὲ τοῦ θανάτου ἡ ἀνάστασις. πῶς θανάτῳ παρὰ τῆς τοῦ χριστοῦ ἀναστάσεως ἐθανάτου. καὶ * τοῦ ἀπ' ἐλπίδι ἀναστάσεως ἀποθνήσκουσι * χριστιανοῖς. ἆρα αὐτῇ τῇ παιδιᾷ * ὑπουργῶς θανατοῦται ὁ θάνατος μερικῶς. ὅταν δὲ τὸ πᾶν ἀναστῇ ἐπόμενον τῇ ἀπαρχῇ, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ τὸν ἀπόστολον μὴ ἔχων ᾧ ὑπουργήσῃ καταργεῖται ὁλοπλῶς.

* f. τοῦ πιστεύειν
* χριστιανοί.
* ὑπουργὸς.

XLII. Συνόψεως διδασκαλία περὶ θείων ὀνομάτων, τῶν τε κοινῶν τριάδος, καὶ τῶν ἰδικῶν ἑκάστου τῆς τριάδος.

Ἔστιν ὀνόματα κοινὰ διὰ τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος δηλούμενα. ὡς ἐπὶ τῆς θείας οὐσίας λεγόμενα. οἷον τὸ θεὸς, τὸ κύριος, ἀγαθὸς, δίκαιος, σοφὸς, δυνατὸς, βασιλεύς, δεσπότης, δημιουργὸς, προνοητὴς, ζωτὴρ, ἅγιος, καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτα κοινῶς ἐπὶ τῆς θείας φύσεως λεγόμενα. καὶ οὐκ ἔστι μιᾶς διαζόντως ὑποστάσεως. ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἰδικὰ, ἤγουν ὑποστατικά. οἷον ὁ πατὴρ, υἱὸς, ἅγιον πνεῦμα. τούτων ὄντων κοινῶν ὀνομάτων, τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς οὐσίας λεγομένων ἐλήφθη τὸμὲν, θεὸς, ἐπὶ τοῦ πατρός. καὶ ἐγένετο οὕτω ὥσπερ ἐξαίρετον. διότι αἴτιος υἱοῦ, καὶ πνεύματος. καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν ἀναφέρονται. τὸ δὲ, κύριος, ἐπὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ ὡσαύτως. τὸ δὲ, ἅγιον πνεῦμα, ἐπὶ τοῦ πνεύματος. ὅθεν οἱ ἀπόστολοι, καὶ πᾶσα θεολόγος ἡ θεία γραφὴ, ὅτ' ἂν εἴπῃ ὁ θεὸς ἁπλῶς ἀπολύτως, καὶ ἀπροσδιορίστως, καὶ ὡς ἐπὶ πάντων σὺν ἄρθρῳ, καὶ χωρὶς ἰδιώματος ὑποστατικοῦ, τὸν πατέρα δηλοῖ, οἷον. Παῦλος δοῦλος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ κλητὸς ἀπόστολος, ἀφωρισμένος εἰς εὐαγγέλιον θεοῦ, ἤτοι τοῦ πατρός. καὶ πάλιν, πολυμερῶς, καὶ πολυτρόπως πάλαι ὁ θεὸς λαλήσας τοῖς πατράσιν. ἤγουν ὁ πατήρ. καὶ τὸ Σύμβολον τῆς πίστεως, εἰς ἕνα θεὸν, ἤτοι τὸν πατέρα. καὶ εἰς ἕνα κύριον, ἤτοι τὸν υἱόν. καὶ ὁ ἀπόστολος. εἴπερ γάρ εἰσι πολλοὶ θεοί. ἀλλ' ἡμῖν εἷς θεὸς, ὁ πατήρ. καὶ εἴπερ εἰσι κύριοι πολλοὶ, ἀλλ' ἡμῖν εἷς κύριος, ὁ υἱός. θεὸς δὲ ἐξαιρέτως λέγεται. ἐπειδὴ ἡ ἕνωσις, ἤτοι ἀναφυξις, καὶ ἀνακεφαλαίωσις τῆς τριάδος, ὁ πατήρ ἐστιν, ὡς εἶπεν ὁ θεολόγος. ἡμῖν δὲ εἷς θεὸς ὁ πατὴρ,

Acanthus (Gr. ἄκανθος, thorn), a genus of plants, the type of the order Acanthaceae, and of the tribe Acanthoideae. It is characterized by the calyx having four nearly equal sepals; the corolla with a short tube, and a two-lipped limb, the upper lip erect, the lower lip three-lobed; the stamens four, two of them longer than the others, and the anthers two-celled; the ovary two-celled, with two ovules in each cell; the fruit a capsule, containing four seeds, which are attached to a persistent placenta. The species are herbaceous plants, with large leaves, and flowers in spikes, each flower having a bract and two bracteoles. They are natives of the countries bordering the Mediterranean, and of the East Indies. The species are numerous, and are distinguished by the form of the leaves and bracts, and by the number of the flowers in the spike. The most common species is *A. mollis*, which has large, deeply cut leaves, and a spike of many flowers. It is a native of the south of Europe, and is cultivated in gardens. The leaves of this species were used by the ancients as a model for the capitals of the Corinthian order of architecture. The root of *A. mollis* is said to be diuretic and emmenagogue. The seeds are bitter and aromatic, and are used in medicine. The plant is also called bear's breech, from the supposed resemblance of the leaves to the foot of a bear.

Fig. 1.

Fig. 2.

(b) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities, when they have determined that there is sufficient evidence to open an investigation or to impose provisional measures or a final decision in relation to the infringement of an intellectual property right, inform the competent authorities of the other Party of their action.

(c) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the final disposition of cases referred to them.

(d) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(e) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(f) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(g) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(h) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(i) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(j) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(k) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(l) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(m) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(n) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(o) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(p) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(q) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(r) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(s) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(t) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(u) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(v) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(w) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(x) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(y) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

(z) Each Party shall ensure that its competent authorities inform the competent authorities of the other Party of the circumstances, when known, which prevent the completion of action taken or the making of a decision.

Lancet, 1827-28, i. 5.

THE

LANCET.

A JOURNAL

OF

BRITISH AND FOREIGN MEDICINE,

AND

SURGERY.

"Quicquid agunt homines, nostri farrago libelli."

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED BY THOMAS WAKLEY, ESQ. M.P.

AT THE OFFICE, 423, STRAND.

1827-28.

Digitized by Google